

74

B14

0.88

V. 1-2

CORNELL
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

DATE DUE

NOV 12 1977	21		
FEB 2 1979			
MAR 27 1979	F		
SEP 10 1985			
LIBRARY LOAN			
SEP 1 1989	F		
<i>Schae</i>			
OCT 1 1990	F		
JUL 1 1991			
JAN 1 1992			
GAYLORD			PRINTED IN U.S.A.

Cornell University Library

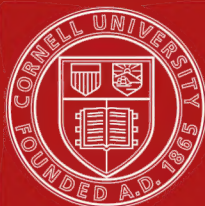
F 74B14 O88

Genealogical notes of Barnstable familie



3 1924 028 819 212

olin



Cornell University Library

The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.

GENEALOGICAL NOTES

—OF—

BARNSTABLE FAMILIES,

BEING A REPRINT OF THE

AMOS OTIS PAPERS,

ORIGINALLY PUBLISHED IN

THE BARNSTABLE PATRIOT.

REVISED BY C. F. SWIFT,

Largely from Notes Made by the Author.

VOLUME I.

BARNSTABLE, MASS. :

F. B. & F. P. GOSS, PUBLISHERS AND PRINTERS.

[THE "PATRIOT" PRESS.]

1888.



F

74

B1-1

088

V-1-2

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1885, by
F. B. Goss,
in the office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

366050 B
14 B

EDITOR'S NOTE.

When Mr. Goss, some months ago, informed me of his intention to reproduce the papers of Mr. AMOS OTIS relating to the early families of Barnstable, and asked me to assist in preparing them for the press, I felt that the undertaking was one which merited the commendation and encouragement of all who revere the memory of our ancestors. Having in my possession Mr. OTIS's extensive revision of those papers, together with some notes of my own bearing upon the subjects, I consented to assist in this work. The volumes, thus presented, will be as near as possible as Mr. OTIS himself would have presented them in his latter years, and will constitute an enduring monument to his memory. I may, I trust, be permitted to say, that I have endeavored to perform my duty in an unobtrusive and friendly way, erasing some passages of temporary importance reflecting upon contemporaries; correcting a few verbal slips of style and expression; and adding an occasional explanatory note, sometimes with, but generally without, my initial. It will thus be apparent that I should not be held responsible for judgments or conclusions in the text which may be a subject of controversy, for which, of course, Mr. OTIS is alone answerable. Neither would I undertake to vouch for the entire accuracy of all these papers. I can only say that thus far, by Mr. OTIS's own efforts mainly, the series is much more perfect than when the papers first issued from the press.

CHARLES F. SWIFT.

INTRODUCTION.

For several years past, I have spent much of my leisure time in examining records and collecting materials for a history of my native town. Old age is "creeping on" and I find I have done little towards arranging the materials I have collected. There are more difficulties to be surmounted than the casual observer dreams of. Records have been destroyed, lost, mutilated,—tradition is not to be relied on and the truth can only be arrived at by diligent inquiry and comparison of various records and memorials of the past. The fact is, the writer of a local history finds himself environed with difficulties at every step in his progress, and is compelled to use such words as perhaps and probably, much oftener than good taste would seem to require. If the reader would be satisfied with facts chronologically arranged, the task would not be so difficult, diligence and industry would soon accomplish it. But something more is required. A dull monotonous array of facts and figures would soon tire and disgust all, excepting perhaps a few plodding antiquarians who are never happier than when poring over a black letter manuscript. The page to be made readable must be enlivened with descriptions, narratives and personal anecdotes. When writing history, I often feel that I am in the condition of the children of Israel, when they were required by their Egyptian taskmasters to make bricks without straw. Three times I have written the first chapter of a history of the town of Barnstable, and three times have thrown the manuscript into the fire. Progressing at such a rate my head will be whiter than it now is, before the last chapter is written.

My friends are constantly urging me to do something and not let the materials I have collected be lost, and I have

decided to write a series of "Family Sketches," like those of Mr. Deane in his history of Scituate. These sketches, though far from being accurate, are the most interesting portion of his work. As a general rule, I do not intend that each number shall occupy more than a column and a half. To give a full history of some of the families, namely, that of Hinckley, Crocker, Otis, Lothrop, Bacon, and a few others would require a volume. These will necessarily be longer; but a sketch of some of the families need occupy only a few paragraphs.

I shall write them in an alphabetical series, beginning with the Allyn family. That there will not be a thousand mistakes, and omissions in each, I would not dare to affirm; but there is one thing I will venture to assert, I can point out more deficiencies in them than any other living man. I desire, however, that persons having additional information, or the means of correcting any error into which I may have fallen would communicate the same. I presume there are many documents preserved in family archives which would afford me valuable aid, in the work I have undertaken, and it would give me much satisfaction, if the owners would loan me the same or furnish copies.

In giving a genealogical account of the families, nearly all the facts in relation to the history of the town will have to be given. In the Allyn family, I give some account of the original laying out of the town; in the Lothrop family a history of the first church, and in other families where the ancestor was the leading man in any enterprise, the history of that work cannot well be omitted. In this manner nearly all the principal events in the history of the town will pass in review, and such consideration be given to them as time, space or opportunity will admit.

I make no promises—I claim no immunity from criticism. I may get tired, before writing one-half of the proposed sixty columns, and it may be that the publisher will get sick of his bargain even before that time. To those who take no interest in genealogy, I have only one remark to make. My ancient friend and schoolmaster, Dea. Joseph Hawes, would often say he was a skiptic, that is, if he met with an article in a book or newspaper that did not please him he "skipt over it."

I have one more suggestion to make. I would recommend

to those who do take an interest in these articles to cut them out and paste them into a scrap book leaving on each page a wide margin for corrections, additions and notes. To those who take less interest in the matter, I would suggest that they cut out the article in relation to their own families and paste at least the genealogical portion, on the fly leaf of their family bibles :—their grand-children may take an interest in the subject if they do not.

AMOS OTIS.

Yarmouth, Nov. 15, 1861.

INDEX TO FAMILIES.

ALLYN,	•	•	•	•	PAGE 5
ANNABLE,	•	•	•	•	13
BACON,	•	•	•	•	21
BACHILER,	•	•	•	•	39
BASSET,	•	•	•	•	45
BEARSE,	•	•	•	•	52
BAKER,	•	•	•	•	60
BAKER,	•	•	•	•	64
BORDEN,	•	•	•	•	64
BODFISH,	•	•	•	•	68
BLOSSOM,	•	•	•	•	75
BOURMAN,	•	•	•	•	80
BUMPAS,	•	•	•	•	85
BETTS,	•	•	•	•	88
BLUSH,	•	•	•	•	89
BLACHFORD,	•	•	•	•	99
BOURNE,	•	•	•	•	104
“	•	•	•	•	140
BURSLEY,	•	•	•	•	127
BERRY,	•	•	•	•	136
BENJAMIN,	•	•	•	•	143
BUTLER,	•	•	•	•	144
BATES,	•	•	•	•	145
BRYANT,	•	•	•	•	146
CARSELY,	•	•	•	•	147
CHAPMAN,	•	•	•	•	151
CHIPMAN,	•	•	•	•	153
COBB,	•	•	•	•	166
CLAGHORN,	•	•	•	•	180
CHILD,	•	•	•	•	183
COGGIN,	•	•	•	•	189
COOPER,	•	•	•	•	192

COLEMAN,	.	.	.	PAGE 195
CROCKER,	.	.	.	200
CLAP,	.	.	.	249
CAMMET,	.	.	.	249
COTELLE,	.	.	.	250
CANNON,	.	.	.	250
CUDWORTH,	.	.	.	252
DAVIS,	.	.	.	276
DELAP,	.	.	.	304
DEXTER,	.	.	.	315
DEAN,	.	.	.	327
DIMMOCK,	.	.	.	328
DYER,	.	.	.	346
DUNHAM,	.	.	.	346
DICKENSON,	.	.	.	347
DUNN,	.	.	.	348
DOWNES,	.	.	.	349
EASTERBROOKS,	.	.	.	358
EWELL,	.	.	.	359
EWER,	.	.	.	360
FOXWELL,	.	.	.	365
FITZRANDOLPHE,	.	.	.	368
FULLER,	.	.	.	371
FREEMAN,	.	.	.	385
FOSTER,	.	.	.	388
GOODSPEED,	.	.	.	391
GILPIN,	.	.	.	406
GILBERT,	.	.	.	406
GORHAM,	.	.	.	407
GREEN,	.	.	.	445
GARRETT,	.	.	.	449
HALL,	.	.	.	450
HATHAWAY,	.	.	.	457
HATCH,	.	.	.	461
HALLETT,	.	.	.	473
HAMBLIN,	.	.	.	522

ALLYN.

THOMAS ALLYN.

This name is variously written on the records, Allyn, Allyne, Allin and Allen; but the descendants of Mr. Thomas Allyn, one of the first settlers in Barnstable, usually write their name Allyn. He owned a large estate, and was probably the most wealthy among the first settlers. The date when he first came over is not ascertained. It appears, by an affidavit made by him March, 1654, on the Plymouth Colony records, that his ancestors resided not far from Taunton, in England. His business is not stated; but he was probably engaged in trade. It appears by the document above referred to, that he was in England in 1649, on business of his own, and as the agent of "divers friends." This visit he speaks of as "att my last being in Ould England," implying that he had "returned home" more than once after he first came over.

The records of the laying out of the lands in Barnstable in 1639 are lost.* The entries made of the lands of Mr. Allyn furnish the best information we have on the subject. The house lots contained from six to twelve acres, and were all laid out on the north side of the highway west of Rendezvous Lane. In 1654, Mr. Allen owned six of the original house lots, namely:

No. 1. Originally Isaac Robinson's contained eight

*NOTE.—In respect to these records, I have the following information: My Great-Grandfather, Solomon Otis, was many years Register of Deeds. My father informed me that he had heard many inquire for them, and that his grandfather's uniform answer was, that they were in early times carried to Plymouth, and were there lost by fire. This is tradition; but considering the directness of the testimony, I think it reliable.

acres of upland, and the salt marsh, at the north end. It was bounded westerly by Calves Pasture Lane, northerly partly by the creek and partly by the land of Tristram Hull, easterly by the lot formerly Samuel Jackson's, and southerly by the highway. In 1654 the highway was a few rods farther south, at this place, than at the present time. Mr. Charles Hinckley is the present owner of this lot.

No. 2. Was laid out to Samuel Jackson, who returned to Scituate in 1647. He sold it to Samuel Mayo, who sold the same to Mr. Allyn. This lot contained eight acres of upland, and the marsh at the north end. It was bounded westerly by Lot No. 1, north by the harbor, easterly by the highway (now discontinued) leading to Allyn's Creek, and southerly by the highway. This lot is now owned by descendants of Mr. Allyn.

No. 3. Was laid out to Mr. Allyn, and contained ten acres of upland, with the marsh adjoining, and was bounded west by Allyn's Lane or highway to the creek, north by the harbor, east by the house lot of Rev. Joseph Hull, and southerly by the present highway. This land is owned by Capt. Matthias Hinckley.

No. 4. Contained twelve acres of upland and the marsh adjoining, bounded on the west by Lot No. 3, north by the harbor, easterly by the lot of the Rev. John Mayo, and southerly by the present highway. On this lot Rev. Mr. Hull built his house in 1639, afterwards occupied by his son-in-law, Mr. John Bursley, and sold to Mr. Allyn about the year 1650. The first Meeting House stood in the ancient grave yard on the opposite side of the road. This land is now owned by Capt. Matthias Hinckley. Capt. Thomas Harris perhaps owns a small portion of it.

No. 5, containing twelve acres of upland, more or less, with the meadow adjoining, was the Rev. John Mayo's before his removal in 1646 to Eastham. It was bounded westerly by Lot No. 4, north by the harbor, easterly by the lot that was John Casly's, and southerly by the highway. The lot is now owned by Capt. Thomas Harris.

No. 6, contained ten acres of upland and the meadow adjoining. It was laid out to John Casly and by him sold to Samuel Mayo and by the latter to Mr. Allyn. It was bounded westerly by Lot 5, north by the harbor, east by a

lot owned in 1654 by Tristram Hull,* and south by the highway.

Beside his house lots, he owned meadow at Sandy Neck, and in 1647 owned the land on the north of the Hallett Farm, adjoining the bounds of Yarmouth. Besides the above he had rights in the common lands, and other large tracts. He sold at one time 100 acres to Roger Goodspeed.

Mr. Allyn's house lots, with the lots named in the note, constituted the central portion of the village as originally laid out. On the west probably in the order named, were the lots of Gov. Hinckley, Samuel Hinckley, Gen. Cudworth, James Hamblen, Lawrence Litchfield, Henry Goggin, (on the west of Goggin's Pond) Henry Bourne, William Crocker, Austin Bearse, John Cooper, Thomas Hatch, Robert Sheley, William Betts, Henry Coxwell, Dollar Davis, John Crocker, Thomas Shaw, Abraham Blish, and Anthony Annable. The farm of the latter is now owned by Nathan Jenkins.

On the east of Rendezvous Lane, Mr. John Lothrop, John Hall, Henry Rowley, Isaac Wells, John Smith, Geo. Lewis, Edward Fittsrandle, (Lot on west side of the road to Hyannis) Bernard Lombard, Roger Goodspeed, (Henry Cobb, Thomas Huckins, John Scudder, Samuel Mayo,) Nathaniel Bacon, Richard Foxwell, Thomas Dimmock. Isaac Davis' house stands near where the Old Dimmock house stood. The Agricultural Hall stands on Foxwell's land.

Mr. Allyn was not much in public life. March 1, 1641-2 he was propounded to be a freeman of the Plymouth Colony, admitted 1652; in 1644, 1651 and 1658 he was

*NOTE.—In 1647 the highway run on a straight line from Mr. John Burseley's corner to the head of Rendezvous Lane. In 1686 when the present road was laid out, the ancient road was followed as far as Jail Hill when it was turned to the northeast through the lands of Capt. Joseph Lothrop. I am inclined to the opinion that the ancient road was on the south of the swamp and joined the present road where the first court house stood, on the east of the Sturgis tavern. Joseph Hull, son of Tristram, sold Lot No 7 in 1678 to John Lothrop. Thomas Annable, Doctor Abner Hersey, Isaiah Hinckley, and Elijah Crocker have since owned it. No. 8, 6 acres, was Wm. Casly's lot, afterwards Hon. Barnabas Lothrop's; No. 9, 10 acres, was Robert Lynnell's. No. 10, 12 acres, Thomas Lombard's lot, sold to Thomas Lewis; No. 11. 12 acres, Thomas Lothrop's Land, bounded easterly by Rendezvous Lane. These Lots embraced the central position of the village as it was originally laid out.

Surveyor of highways; in 1648, 1658 and 1670 constable, and in 1653 a juryman, offices of not much profit or honor. The Court in passing up and down the County often stopped at his house, a fact which indicates that he set a good table, and was well supplied with provender for man and beast.

He married for his first wife Winnifred ———. His second wife was Wid. ———. He named in his will, dated Feb. 28, 1675, proved 5th of March, 1679-80, his daughters-in-law

Sarah, wife of William Clark,

Martha, wife of Benjamin ———

Rebecca, wife of Samuel Sprague.

He names his sons Samuel and John, his daughter Mehitable Annable, and Samuel's oldest son, Thomas. After disposing of a part of his estate by legacies he ordered the rest to be equally divided between his three children. He died in 1679, and was buried in the ancient burying ground,

"Where the forefathers of the hamlet sleep."

Children of Thomas Allyn born in Barnstable:

- I. Samuel, born 10 Feb., 1643-4, bap'd 18 Feb., 1643-4.
- II. John, born 1646, bap'd 27 Sep., 1646.
- III. Mehitable, born 1648, bap'd 28 Aug., 1648. She married Samuel Annable June 1, 1667, and had a family of four children. She married second May 6, 1683, Cornelius Briggs of Scituate. She inherited one-third of her father's estate, Mr. Allyn in his will giving her an equal portion with her brothers, an unusual circumstance in those days.

Mr. Samuel Allyn, son of Thomas, was a freeman in 1670, constable 1671, called Lieutenant in 1678. He was many years Town Clerk, and held other responsible offices. He resided at West Barnstable. In 1686, his house is described as on the south side of the highway about half of a mile east of Hinckley's Bridge. He married May 10, 1664, Hannah, daughter of Rev. Thomas Walley. She died, Tuesday, Oct. 23, 1711, at 10 o'clock, A. M. Her age is not stated. She was born in England and came over with her father in the ship Society, Capt. John Pierce, and arrived here May 24, 1662. Mr. Samuel Allyn died Friday, 25th November, 1726, aged 82 years. Mr. Samuel Allyn's will is dated Nov. 12, 1726, and proved on the 30th of Nov. following. He gives to his daughter-in-law Sarah, then wife of Deacon

Samuel Bacon, 40 shillings; to his grandsons Thomas Allyn and John Jacobs, and his daughter Hannah Lincoln, 20 shillings each; to his grandson Samuel Allyn, son of his son Joseph "only one shilling"; and to his great-grandson Thomas, son to his grandson James, 40 shillings. All his other estate, both real and personal, he devised to his son Joseph Allyn, to grandson James of Barnstable, to daughter Hannah Jacob, and his grandson Samuel Allyn of Barnstable, to be divided equally. His son Joseph and grandson James executors. The inventory of the estate is dated January 4, 1726-7, but the oath of Allyn was refused by the Judge of Probate "because I thought he could not do it with a safe conscience." Joseph swore to it Feb. 18, 1726-7.

Children of Mr. Samuel Allyn born in Barnstable:

- I. Thomas, born 22 March, 1654-5, married Elizabeth, daughter of Hon. John Otis, 9 Oct., 1688, and had three children, James, Thomas and Hannah. He died 25th Nov., 1696, aged 31. His widow married 20 January, 1699, David Loring of Hingham. She died in Barnstable, June 17, 1748, aged 79.
- II. Samuel, born 19 January, 1666, married Sarah, daughter of Edward Taylor, 20 Dec., 1705, and had Samuel, 26 Nov., 1706. The father died Dec., 1706, in the 39th year of his age. His widow married 26 January, 1708, Dea. Samuel Bacon. She died Sept. 24, 1753, aged 73.
- III. Joseph, born 7 April, 1671. He removed from Barnstable about the year 1700. He was one of the executors of the will of his father 1726. He then had a son Samuel, showing he was married and had a family.
- IV. Hannah, born 4 March, 1672-3, married 7 Dec., 1693, Peter Jacob of Hingham, and had twelve children.
- V. Elizabeth, born 26 Nov., 1681, died 23 Dec., 1698, aged 17.

John Allyn, son of Thomas, married 1673 Mary, daughter of John Howland.

Children born in Barnstable:

- I. John, born 3 April, 1674.
- II. Mary, born 5 Aug., 1675; died 7 July, 1677.
- III. Martha, born 6 Aug., 1677; died Oct., 1680.
- IV. Isaac, born 8 Nov., 1679.

The family of John Allyn was not of Barnstable Janu-

ary, 1683-4. He had probably removed. There were at that time so many John Allyn in New England, that in the absence of records it is difficult to fix the place of his after residence.

In January, 1693-4, there were in Barnstable and entitled to a share in the common lands, being either 24 years of age, or married, Lieut. Samuel Allyn, eldest son of Thomas, Sen'r, and Samuel and Thomas, sons of Lieut. Samuel. January, 1697, Thomas was dead, and Joseph, youngest son of Lieut. Samuel, was added to the list, he being then 25 years of age, but in 1703 his name is omitted.

The present Allyn families in Barnstable, are nearly all descendants of James, son of Thomas, and grandson of Lieut. Samuel. His house was very ancient, the east part two stories, and the west one story. It stood on Lot No. 1, where Charles Hinckley's house now is, and it was taken down about 50 years ago. He married July 24, 1712, Susannah Lewis, daughter of Ebenezer. He was 21 and she 18 at the time of their marriage.

No family in Barnstable could claim to be more respectably connected than this. Their eldest daughter, Elizabeth, born in 1713, married 1732, Col. John Gorham, and removed to Portland. He was a man of note in his day. Susannah, born 1715, married 1735, Capt. Jonathan Davis, Jr., a shipmaster. Anna, born 1718, married in 1736, John Davis, Jr. Thomas, born 1719, married Elizabeth Sturgis 1752; Hannah, born 1721, married 1743, Doctor Abner Hersey, an eminent physician, but most eccentric man; Rebecca, born 1723, married 1742 Rev. Josiah Crocker of Taunton; Abigail, born 1725, (an Abia Allin married Seth Cushman of Dartmouth;) Mary, born 1727, married 1751, Nymphas Marston, Esq.; James, born 1729, married 1752, Lydia Marston; Sarah, born 1730, married 1755, Mr. Justin Hubbard, of Hingham; Martha, born 1733, died 1740; Olive, born 1735, married 1754, Capt. Samuel Sturgis, Jr.

At a family meeting almost every profession in life would have been honorably represented. Mr. Allyn himself had a suit of armor, and two of his sons-in-law had done good service for their country on the field of battle, so that the military element would have been strongly represented; the legal profession by two; divinity by one, and medicine

by that strange compound, Doctor Hersey, perhaps in his usual winter dress—cowhide boots, baize shirt, red cap and leather great coat.

Mr. James Allyn died Oct. 8, 1741, (his grave stones say 1742,) aged 50 years, and his widow Susannah Oct. 4, 1753, aged 59. In his will, proved Nov. 11, 1741, he provides liberally for the support of his wife and younger children. To his daughters, who had not already had their portion, £30 each, and to his son James £150. To his son Thomas he gave his cane, marked with his grandfather's name, his armor, valued at £16.10., and all his warlike weapons and appurtenances, his books, excepting his Great Bible, his "dwelling house from top to bottom," tools and stock belonging to a saddler's trade, &c., &c. His estate was appraised at £3.091. 19. 4, a large estate in those times.

Thomas was a saddler by trade. His house stood where Mr. Charles Hinckley's now does. His children were Polly, Hannah, Susan and Samuel.

James* was a cabinet maker. He resided in the old Allyn house now standing. His children were James, Benjamin, two named Marston, who died young, Thomas, Nymphas, who died young, and John, who was educated at Harvard College, graduated in 1775, and was afterwards pastor of the church at Duxbury.

Mr. Thomas Allyn has very few descendants in the male line now living in Barnstable. Whether or not his son John and grandson Joseph, who removed early from Barnstable, were the ancestors of more prolific races I cannot say.

The first inhabitants selected the beautiful sweep of high land between Rendezvous Creek and Coggen's Pond as the seat of their town, the principal men built houses there, but

*Mrs. Chloe Blish, now aged 95, relates the following witch story in relation to James Allyn. She lived at the time in Gov. Hinckley's house, on the opposite side of the road:

Lydia Ellis, a daughter of Lizzy Towerhill, (a reputed witch, of whom I have given an account,) resided in the family of Mr. Allyn as a servant. Lizzy took offence at the treatment of her daughter, and threatened vengeance. A night or two after, a strange cat appeared in Mr. Allyn's house, mewing and caterwauling—unseen hands upset or turned bottom upwards every thing in the house. Six new chairs, brought in the day before, were broke to pieces and destroyed. The inmates were kept awake all night, and for a long time after, strange noises were heard, at times, in the house, and the peace of the family greatly disturbed.

in less than fifteen years half the lots belonged to Mr. Allyn and the houses had been abandoned or removed. In selecting that location for the centre of the town, one fact was overlooked: no water could be procured without sinking wells to a great depth. They soon were compelled to remove to situations near to ponds or springs of water.

JOHN ALLEN.

Mr. Baylies in his history states that John Allen removed from Scituate to Barnstable in 1649, and Mr. Deane in his history of Scituate, says he probably removed from Barnstable to Scituate in 1645. He appears to have been of Plymouth in 1633 and of Scituate in 1646, where he died in 1662. His widow was named Ann and he had a son John.

John Allen of Barnstable was another man. Perhaps he was the John who was taxed at Springfield in 1639, removed soon after perhaps to Rehoboth 1645, and to Newport 1650 and thence to Swansey in 1669. He married Oct. 10, 1650, Elizabeth Bacon of Barnstable, probable a sister of Samuel. Allen and his wife were both ana-baptists, yet no objection was made to their marriage, Gov. Hinckley officiating at the nuptials. To this fact I shall have occasion hereafter to refer. From Barnstable they went to Newport, R. I., and there had Elizabeth, born July, 1651; Mary, Feb. 4, 1653; John, Nov., 1654; Mercey, Dec., 1656; Priscilla, Dec., 1659, and Samuel, April, 1661.

ANNABLE.

ANTHONY ANNABLE,

One of the forefathers, came over in the Ann in 1623, bringing with him his wife, Jane, and his daughter Sarah. He remained in Plymouth till 1634 when he removed to Scituate, and was one of the founders of that town and of the church there. In 1640 he removed to Barnstable. With the exception of Gov. Thomas Hinckley, no Barnstable man was oftener employed in the transaction of public business. He joined Mr. Lothrop's church at its organization, January 8, 1634-5, was always an exemplary member, yet he was never dignified with the title of "Mr." and was all his life called "Goodman Annable." That a man who was "most useful in church and state," thirteen years a deputy to the Colony Court, on a committee to revise the laws, frequently employed in most important and difficult negotiations, and one of the 58 purchasers, was not thought worthy of that dignity may seem strange to modern readers. In the Plymouth Colony, the governor, deputy governor, and magistrates and assistants; the ministers of the gospel and elders of the church, school-masters, commissioned officers in the militia, men of great wealth, or men connected with the families of the gentry of nobility, alone were entitled to be called *mister* and their wives *mistress*. This rule was rigidly enforced in early colonial times, and in all lists of names, it was almost the invariable custom, to commence with those who stood highest in rank and follow that order to the end.

Goodman Annable had four acres of land allotted to him in the division of lands in 1623, to those who "came over in the shipe called the Anne." At the division of the cattle in 1627, there had been no increase in the number of his family, it then consisted of four, namely, himself, his wife

Jane and daughters Sarah and Hannah. His name appears in the earliest list of freemen, made in 1633, and in that year he was taxed £0. 18., and in the following year 9 shillings. Comparing these figures with the other taxes, it appears that he was then a man to whom the petition in Agur's prayer, "give me neither poverty nor riches," might well apply. Oct. 1, 1634, he was elected a member to treat with the partners for the colony trade, and the next January he was chosen constable of Scituate. Oct. 4, 1636, Goodman Annable and James Cudworth were a committee from the town of Scituate to assist in the revision of the laws of the colony. He was a juryman that year and in 1638. March 6, 1637-8 he was again chosen constable of Scituate. In January of that year the Rev. John Lothrop, Mr. Timothy Hatherly, Goodman Annable and others of Scituate, represented to the Court that they had small portions of land, and petitioned to have the lands set off to them, between the North and South rivers, which was granted.

In 1638 and 9 many meetings were held in Scituate to adopt measures respecting a removal to another plantation. Five days were set apart for humiliation, fasting and prayer for success in their removal. The first fast was kept Feb. 22, 1637-8, and the last June 26, 1639. Several letters signed by Mr. Lothrop, Goodman Annable and others in behalf of themselves and other members of the church, addressed to the governor, stating the grievances under which they were suffering, and asking to be better accommodated in some other part of the colony. At first they proposed to remove to Sippican, now Rochester, and at the January Court the lands at that place were granted to them. But many were opposed to going to Sippican, preferring a residence at Mattakeese, now a part of Barnstable. But the lands at the latter place had previously been granted to Mr. Richard Collicut and others of Dorchester; but in June, 1639, this grant was revoked and an opening was made for Mr. Lothrop and his church. In the previous May Rev. Joseph Hull of Weymouth, and Mr. Thomas Dimmock and others removed to Mattakeese, and commenced the settlement of the town. After the revocation of the grant to Mr. Collicut, the Court, June 4, 1639,* O. S., corresponding to

*The centennial celebration of the 200th anniversary of the town was held September 3, 1839, why and wherefore I cannot explain.

June 14, new style, granted the lands at Mattakeese to Messrs. Hull and Dimmock as a committee for themselves and their associates, and incorporated the town, naming it Barnstable. June 13, 1639, O. S., a fast was kept by Mr. Lothrop's church to implore "God's directing and providing for us in the place of removal," and on the 26th of the same month another fast was kept "For the presence of God in mercey to goe with us to Mattakeese."

Mr. Lothrop and a majority of his church removed from Scituate to Barnstable Oct. 11, 1639, O. S. (Oct. 21, N. S.). On their arrival, the first settlers had built themselves houses, any many of Mr. Lothrop's church found dwellings provided for them on their arrival. Goodman Annable did not remove with the first company, but some few months after.

He was a member of the first General Court held in 1639, also in 1640, '41, '42, '43, '44, '45, '47, '50, '51, '53, '56 and '57. He was not a member when the obnoxious laws against Quakers were enacted.

In 1643 he was appointed by the Court a member of a committee to provide places of defence against any hostile attack of the Indians, and in 1645 "to propose laws to redress present abuses, and to prevent future."

In 1646 he was on a committee of one from each town in the colony, "to consider a way of defraying the charges of the magistrate's tables by way of excise on wine and other things." In 1661 he is named as one of the grantees of the lands in Suckanesset, now Falmouth, and in 1662 land was granted to his daughter Hannah, one of the first born children in the colony, and in 1669 a tract of land was granted to him on Taunton River, near Titicut.

I do not find that Goodman Annable had a house lot assigned to him in the village. He settled at West Barnstable on the farm now owned by Nathan Jenkins, Esq. It is thus described on the record :

1. Forty acres of upland, be it more or less, butting northerly by the marsh, southerly by ye commons, bounded easterly by Goodman Blush, westerly by Goodman Blush.

2. Twenty-two acres of marsh butting southerly, partly upon his own and partly upon Gdd. Blush's upland, bounded easterly partly upon ye creek between Goodman Wells

and him, and partly by ye commons, westerly by Gdd. Blush, northerly by ye commons.

3. Fifteen acres more or less of swamp bounded easterly by Gdd. Blush, westerly by Gdd. Bowmans, southerly by ye commons, northerly partly by Gdd. Blush and partly by Gdd. Bowmans.

This is one of the best farms in Barnstable. His land was principally on the north side of the present County road. Fifty-four acres were afterwards added to this farm, extending to Annable's Pond on the south.

Goodman Annable died in 1674, and his widow Ann administered on his estate. His age is not recorded, he was probably 75 years old. His widow Ann was living in 1677 when she was fined £1 for selling beer without a license. In 1686 she is spoken of as recently deceased. She is called "the aged widow Annible" in 1678, and was probably nearly 80 years of age at the time of her death.

Gdd. Annable resided in the Colony fifty and one years. He was a puritan of the school of blessed John Robinson, neither bigoted nor intolerant. Sympathizing in feeling with Cudworth, Hatherly and other leading men of the tolerant party—an opponent of the harsh measures, and bloody laws enacted and enforced against Quakers and anabaptists in the Massachusetts Colony, and adopted in the Plymouth Colony in 1653, but never enforced in Barnstable. His moral character was unimpeachable. He was never a party to a law suit, and only in one instance engaged in any controversy with his neighbors. In 1664, he was presented for removing a land-mark. The Court after a full investigation of the charge, decided that he was blameable for removing the boundary; but being convinced that he did not willfully intend to do wrong, the complaint was dismissed.

Intellectually Goodman Annable had many superiors in the Colony. He was a man of sound judgment, discreet, cautious,—never acting hastily or unadvisedly, a good neighbor, a useful man, and one who exhibited in his daily walk, his Christian character.

His descendants for several generations inherited from him, to some extent, the same excellent traits of character. None of them were brilliant men; but I have never heard of an Annable who was convicted of crime or who was a bad

neighbor. There were not many of this name who came over. There was a John at Ipswich in 1642, a tailor, and a Matthew at Newbury aged 18, 1672. Goodman Annable uniformly wrote his name as it is now written; but it occurs also on the records written Annible, Anible, Anniball and Anable.

The following account of his family differs from that given either by Mr. Deane or by Mr. Savage. The latter in attempting to correct the errors of the former, made greater mistakes himself. I have carefully examined all accessible records, and have not varied from these gentlemen only on evidence which appears entirely conclusive. I am aware that my account is defective, all I claim is that it is fuller and has a less number of mistakes in it than those which have been published:

Anthony Annable came over in the Ann in 1623, bringing with him his wife Jane and his daughter Sarah. Mr. Savage says daughters Sarah and Hannah. On the list of the first born in Plymouth is Hannah, daughter of Anthony Annable. A grant of land was afterwards made to her in virtue of her right as one of the first born. No stronger evidence of a fact can be adduced. The members of the Court knew that Hannah Annable was born in Plymouth, otherwise they would not have made the grant.

Mr. Savage says Susannah was probably born in Barnstable. If so she was very young when she married on the 13th of May, 1652, William Hatch, Jr., of Scituate.

His first wife, Jane, died in Barnstable, and was buried Dec. 13, 1643, on the Lower side of the Calves Pasture. The exact locality of her grave is not known; but is probably at a place called Hemp Bottom. He married, March 3, 1644-5, his second wife, Ann Clark. There are three several entries of this marriage, two on the Plymouth and one on the Barnstable town records. The entry in the "Court Orders" (vol. 2, page 80, of the printed volumes) is the only one that can be called an original record, the other two are copies, and the transcriber evidently made a mistake of one year in the date. The chirography of the entry on the "Court Orders" is very obscure. The late Judge Mitchell, who was familiar with the records, having spent his leisure time for several years in their examination, copied the name "Ann Clark." Mr. Pulsifer and Doctor Shurtleff, gentle-

men equally distinguished for their skill in deciphering ancient manuscripts, read the name Ann Elocke. I prefer the reading of Judge Mitchell.

Mr. Savage adds: "The second wife was buried 16th of May, 1651, and he married soon third wife, Ann Barker, by whom he had Desire. 11th Oct., 1653, and the wife was buried about 16th March, 1658." Mr. Savage or his amanuensis has strangely mixed up in the passage quoted, facts in relation to the families of Anthony Annable and Abraham Blish. They were both good neighbors, very kind and accommodating to each other, but I doubt whether they ever swapped wives,* as the passage quoted indicates.

Family of Anthony Annable by his wife Jane—born in England:

- I. Sarah, born about 1622, married Nov. 22, 1638, by Mr. Winslow, at Green's Harbor, to Henry Ewell of Scituate. She died in 1687, leaving a family.

Born in Plymouth:

- II. Hannah, born about 1625, being his first born child, after his arrival. She married, March 10, 1644-5, Thomas Bowman of Barnstable.
- III. Susannah, born about 1630, married 13th May, 1652, Wm. Hatch, Jr., of Scituate.

Born in Scituate:

- IV. A daughter stillborn, buried 8th April, 1635.
- V. Deborah, baptized May 7, 1637.

By his second wife, Ann Clark, born in Barnstable:

- VI. Samuel, born January 22, bap'd Feb. 8, 1645-6, married, June 1, 1667, Mehitable Allyn, died 1678, aged 32.
- VII. Esek, (or Ezekiel) bap'd 29th April, 1649, probably died young.
- VIII. Desire, bap'd 16th Oct., 1653, married January 18, 1676-7, John Barker, Esq., died at Scituate July 24, 1706.

Samuel Annable married June 1, 1667, Mehitable,

*NOTE.—Mr. Savage will put this matter right in his fourth volume, soon to be published. That he has made so few mistakes is wonderful. The late Capt. Isaac Bacon, Sen., said he wished it was the fashion to swap wives, as it was old horses—he would cheat somebody most d——nably.

daughter of Mr. Thomas Allyn of Barnstable. He resided at West Barnstable, and inherited a large portion of the estate of his father, whom he survived only four years, dying in the year 1678, aged 32. His widow married, May 6, 1683, Cornelius Briggs of Scituate.

Family of Samuel Annable:

- I. Samuel, born 14th July, 1669, married Patience Dogget, April 11, 1695, and had Desire, 3d Jan'y, 1695; Anna, 27th Sept., 1697, married, Aug. 19th, 1720, Nathaniel Bacon; Jane, 24th Dec., 1699, married Oct. 8th, 1719, Dea. Robert Davis; Samuel, 14th January, 1702; Patience, 15th May, 1705, married Joseph Bacon, 1722; Thomas, 21st June, 1708, married Ann Gorham Aug. 7th, 1740. The father died June 21st, 1744, and his widow Patience, Oct. 11th, 1760, aged 90 years.
- II. Hannah, born March, 1672, died August following.
- III. John, born 19th July, 1673, married June 16th, 1692, Experience, daughter of Edward Taylor, and had Samuel, born 3d Sept., 1693; Mehitable, 28th Sept., 1695, married, July 23d, 1713, Andrew Hallet, died Oct. 23d, 1767; John, born April, 1697, died May following; John, born 3d May, 1698, removed to Rochester; Mary, born Dec., 1701, married David Hallet Aug. 19th, 1720; Cornelius, born 3d November, 1704, and Abigail, born 30th April, 1710, married Oct. 22d, 1730, Wally Crocker.
- IV. Anna, born 4th March, 1675-6, married Oct. 14th, 1696, Dea. John Barker. She died March 21st, 1732-3, "aged near 57 years," and is buried at West Barnstable.

The estate of Samuel Annable, deceased, included the farm of his father, then in possession of his mother, and the fifty-four acres on the south side of the highway which he held in his own right by a grant from the town, and the estate which his wife held in her right, by gift from her father, was settled, by order of the Court, Oct. 30, 1678, as follows:

"The seate of land which was formerly Mr. Thomas Allyn's" at Barnstable, was settled upon Samuel, the eldest son, he paying to his sister Anna £25, one-half in current

silver money of New England, and the other half in "current pay att prise current" within two years after he become of age.

To John Annable, the youngest son, the farm that the "aged widdow Annible hath her life in, and now liveth on; which was pte of the lands which formerly Anthony Annible lived on," he to pay his sister £25, one-half in current silver money of New England, and one-half in current pay, within two years after he becomes of age.

To the widow Mehitable Annable was assigned all the moveables and all the stock, "to be att her own dispose for and towards the bringing up of the children, hoping that shee will have a care to bringe them up in a way of education as the estate will beare, and to have all the proffitts of all the lands untill the said Samuel Annible and John Annible comes to be of age, and then the third in the proffitts of the land during her natural life."

In 1703 there were only two of the family, Samuel and John, in Barnstable entitled to a share in the common lands. The West Barnstable family disappeared many years ago, some removed to Rochester and some to other places, and the ancient farm is now owned by strangers. The Barnstable family eighty years ago was numerous, wealthy and influential,—now there is not a solitary voter of the name in the town. The family has dwindled down, and almost become extinct. There are a few of the descendants of Anthony Annable in Boston, and in other places. The last parcel of the Annable farm (formerly Mr. Thomas Allyn) was sold out of the family the present year (1861), and there is no memorial of the family, now remaining in Barnstable, save the monuments in the grave yards which mark the places of their sepulchres.

BACON.

NATHANIEL BACON.

To write a genealogical memoir of Nathaniel Bacon and his descendants would require a volume. I shall not attempt it. Among the many of the name who came over early, were Nathaniel and Samuel, supposed to be brothers, and Elizabeth, probably a sister, all of whom settled in Barnstable.* Michael of Dedham, who has numerous descendants probably came from Ireland. William of Salem, who married Rebecca, daughter of Thomas Potter, mayor of Coventry, had resided in Dublin. On the outbreak of the Irish rebellion, she was sent over to this country, and her husband followed soon after. Andrew who was early of Cambridge, and one of the magistrates at Hartford, 1637, and died at Hadley 1669, probably came from Rutlandshire, England. He has no descendants in the male line, his son Isaac having died young. Nathaniel Bacon of Middletown, was a nephew of Andrew and a son of William of Stretton, Rutland County, England. The Bacons of Connecticut were prominent men, and the prevalence of the same names in the Connecticut and Barnstable indicates a community of origin.

Mr. Nathaniel Bacon was one of the first settlers, and the house lot assigned to him, is now owned by his descendants. Without a plan, it will be difficult to state intelligibly, the manner in which the lots in the vicinity of the Meeting House in the East Parish were laid out. The locations of

*Mr. Savage in commenting on the evidence given in 1661 by Dea John Fletcher of Milford, Conn., relative to the ancestry of Nathaniel Bacon, of Middletown, remarks that it "might without violence be construed to refer equally to the Barnstable family, though it is less probable." It is very much "less probable." The affidavits of Dea. Fletcher and some others were taken at New Haven, before Nathaniel Bacon, Esq., and they state distinctly that "Nathaniel Bacon then present, was the oldest son of William Bacon," &c. The abstracts of these affidavits given by Hinman, are wanting in clearness, and

ge.

all the roads, excepting that to Hyannis, anciently Baker's Lane, have been changed, and the ancient boundaries on the dividing lines between the lots have mostly been removed. As early as 1653, nearly all the land in this neighborhood had changed ownership. The present county road, probably passed on the south of Mr. James Lewis' house, now owned by Frederick W. Crocker, Esq. When the town was settled, the present county road, from the Meeting House to Baker's Lane, was a deep gully, impassable for teams. When the present road was laid out in 1686 it was located "up Cobb's Hill" through this gully. The "Old Mill Way" joined the county road on the east of the Meeting House, the gate at the entrance standing north of the town pound. From this point the "Old Mill Way" extended north to the Mill Pond, and thence across the ancient causeway sometimes called Blushe's bridge, to the Common Field. The ends of the house lots butted on Mill Way not on the county road. Beginning at the south the first lot on west side was Roger Goodspeed's. His house stood on this lot in 1649, but in 1653, he had surrendered it to the town and taken other lands in exchange. The Meeting House on Cobb's Hill and the lands now occupied for burying grounds were included in this lot.

The second lot on the north of Goodspeed's contained seven acres, and was set off to Elder Henry Cobb.

The third lot containing six acres was laid out to Thomas Huckins by an order of the town dated 14th Sep. 1640.

The fourth lot, where the late Dea. Joseph Chipman resided, was Dolar and Nicholas Davis.

On the east of the "Mill Way" the first lot was Mr. Nathaniel Bacon's, bounded south by the county road, west by Roger Goodspeed and the Mill Way, north (in 1654) by Goodman Cobb, and east partly by Goodman Cobb, and partly by Goodman Foxwell's land. At the settlement of the town the land on the north of the Bacon house lot was a dense swamp, unfit for cultivation, or building purposes. It contained some valuable timber and was reserved as town commons. It was subsequently granted in small lots to Goodman Cobb, John Davis and others, and subsequently bought by the Bacon family. The land between the swamp and mill pond, on the east of the Way was mostly owned by

Dolar Davis who sold it to Abraham Blish in 1657, who afterwards sold it to the Bacons.

Mr. Bacon owned sixteen acres of land in the old Common Field, a name still retained and eleven acres in the new Common Field.* He also owned the house lot and land now owned by Frederick Cobb, containing twelve acres, "bounded northerly by the highway, westerly by the road running into ye woods, 80 rods, easterly by Goodman Foxwell." Also four acres bought of Henry Taylor, "bounded southerly by ye highway, northerly by Mr. Dimmock's marsh, easterly partly by Mr. Dimmock and partly by John Scudder's upland, westerly by Nicolas Davis."

In addition to these lots he owned thirty-two acres of land and meadow at Cotuit, meadows in the mill pond and at Sandy Neck, and other tracts of land and rights in the commons.

Mr. Bacon was a tanner and currier. He had vats in the low grounds near his house. As there were other tanneries in town, it is probable that he worked at his trade in the winter and was employed in the cultivation of his lands the remainder of the year. During the latter part of his life, his public duties absorbed a large part of his time.

He built his house in the year 1642. It was taken down about thirty-five years ago and the old oak timber was as sound and as hard as when cut from the forest. It was two stories high, and built in the style then common. It was about 22 feet in the front and 26 feet in the rear. The lower story was divided into three rooms. The front room was 16 feet square, low in the walls with a large summer beam across the centre overhead. The bedroom floor was elevated two feet above the other floors to give more height to the cellar under it. The kitchen was very small. The second story, which was very low in the wall, was divided into three rooms corresponding in size with those in the lower story. The chimney was of stone, few if any bricks had then been made in the Colony. The fire place in the

*The Old Common Field extended from Blushes Point to the west Watering place, bounded north by the harbor, and south by the mill pond. The name is a free translation of the Indian name Mattakeese which means "old" or "worn out planting lands." The new Common Field extended from the West Watering place to the bounds of Yarmouth, bounded north by the harbor, and south by the County Road, and included the Indian reservation.

front room was eight feet wide, four feet deep, and the mantle laid high, so that a tall person could walk under it by stooping a little. The oven was often built on the outside of the house with the mouth opening in one corner on the back side of the fire place. The fire was built in the centre, and on a cold winter evening a seat in the chimney corner was a luxury unknown in modern times. The fire place in the kitchen was necessarily smaller, in a house of this construction, especially when the oven opened into it. There was usually a fire place in the front chamber. The windows were small and oiled paper was used instead of glass in many houses. The successive occupants of this house, altered and enlarged it so many times, that in 1825 it was entirely unlike the original. The height of the rooms had been increased, by lengthening the posts three feet,—a large addition had been put on the west, and several on the rear. So that it covered more than four times as much ground as at first.

Mr. Bacon was proposed as a freeman in June 1645 and admitted June 1646. In 1650 he was constable of the town of Barnstable, and a deputy to the Colony Court thirteen years from 1652 to 1665. In 1657 he was chosen an assistant and was re-elected annually till his death in 1673. In 1658 and 1667 he was a member of the council of war. He frequently served on committees appointed by the Court, and was a prominent and influential man in the Colony.

It would be instructive and interesting to trace step by step the progress of Mr. Bacon through life. He came to Barnstable a young man, comparatively poor, without friends to assist him, and without the advantages of a good education; but a good moral character, good business habits, energy and industry more than compensated for the want of these advantages. He died Oct. 1673, probably not 60 years of age. His widow survived him many years. She was living in 1691.

I do not find his will on record; he probably made none. The inventory of his estate, appraised at £632, 10. 2, is dated Oct 29, 1673, sworn to by his widow Mistress Hannah Bacon, and letters of administration granted to her.—On the 4th of March following “Mr. Thomas Hinckley, Mr. Thomas Walley, William Crocker, John Thompson, and

Thomas Huckins were appointed by the Court to settle the estate of Mr. Nathaniel Bacon deceased, among Mrs. Hannah Bacon and her children, which settlement under their hands, or any three of their hands, shall be accompted against all claims, or contentions at any time arising about the aforesaid estate or any part thereof."

Nathaniel Bacon married Dec. 4, 1642, Miss Hannah, daughter of the Rev. John Mayo, then teacher of the church in Barnstable,

Children Born in Barnstable.

- I. Hannah, born Sept. 4, 1643, bap'd 8th Dec. 1644. She married Mr. Thomas Walley, Jr., son of Rev. Thomas Walley of Barnstable, and had one son Thomas, who died leaving no issue; and daughters, Hannah, who m. first, Wm Stone, and had two dau's; second, James Leonard, by whom she had Lydia who m. Thomas Cobb; and Elizabeth, who m. Edward Adams, Hannah m. Feb. 16, 1675, her second husband Rev. George Shove of Taunton, and had Mary Aug. 11, 1676, Johanna Sept. 28, 1678; Edward Oct. 3, 1680, and Mercy May 1682. She is named as one of the "remote members" of the Barnstable church in 1683. She died in Taunton Sept. 1685, aged 42 years.
- II. Nathaniel, bap'd 15th Feb. 1645-6.
- III. Mary, born Aug. 12, 1648, bap'd 20 Aug. 1648.
- IV. Samuel, born Feb. 25, 1650-1.
- V. Elizabeth, born Jan'y 28, 1653-4. She died unmarried in 1676, according to the Plymouth records "in the 28th year of her age." She was only 21, or at most, 22 years of age. Her estate was settled by agreement on record.
- VI. Jeremiah, born May 8, 1657.
- VII. Mercy, born Feb. 28, 1659-60, married Hon. John Otis, the third of the name, July 18, 1683. She died

NOTE.—In the account of the Allyn family I inadvertently stated that Capt. Samuel Mayo bought his house lot of John Casely. This is a mistake. John Casely's house lot was on the South side of the road. It contained four acres, the south-west corner being near the Jail lands. An investigation of this matter, seems to confirm the tradition that the present road between Jail Hill and the old Sturges tavern was a private way belonging to the Lotbrops, before the year 1686, when it was laid out as a public highway. In 1654 there was a highway from near the Savings Bank Building to the wharf now owned by Josiah Hinckley, and the house lots were bounded by that road.

Dec. 10, 1737 aged 77 years. She was buried at West Barnstable, where a monument is erected to her memory.—[See Otis Family.]

VIII. John, born June, 1651 the record says, but according to his grave stones in the burying ground near the Meeting House in the East Parish, he was born in June 1665. He "died Aug. 20, 1731, in the 67th year of his age."

Nathaniel Bacon, 2d, bought a part of the house lot of Elder Henry Cobb, including the stone or fortification house thereon, afterwards owned by the third Nathaniel Bacon, who kept a public house. He also inherited the mansion house of his father; but his mother having a life estate therein, it did not come into his possession.

He married March 27, 1673, Sarah, daughter of Gov. Thomas Hinckley. She died February 16, 1686-7, aged 40. He married for his second wife Hannah [Lumbert?] a young woman. He died Dec., 1691, aged 46. In his will dated Aug. 6, 1691, proved May 9, 1692, he does not provide liberally for his wife Hannah*, and contrary to the usual custom, did not name her executrix of his will.

He also names his son Nathaniel and Samuel, his daughter Mary and Elizabeth, by his second wife, and his "honored mother Bacon." He had two dwelling houses, to Nathaniel he gave "one house which he will," and the other to his younger son Samuel. He appointed as executors of his will, "My loving brethen Jeremiah Bacon and John Otis, and my trusty and well beloved friends Jonathan Russel and Lieut. James Lewis, all of this town of Barnstable."

Children of Nath'l Bacon 2d, and his wife Sarah Hinckley, born in Barnstable.

I. Nathaniel, born Sept. 9, 1674. He was married by Maj. Mayhew, Nov. 11, 1696, to Ruth Doggett, at Martha's Vineyard. His children were Thomas, born Sept. 30, 1697; removed to Eastham; David born Dec. 11, 1700; Jonathan, born March 11, 1703; Hannah, born Jan'y 15, 1704-5, and Sarah, born Jan'y 6, 1707-8. He

*In 1698 she married John Davis, Jr., his third wife, and had Nicholas, Jedediah, Desire, Noah and perhaps other children. In 1705 she is called of Falmouth. She had one daughter, Elizabeth, by her second husband.

died in Barnstable Jan'y 1737-8 aged 63, and his widow died Aug 6, 1756, aged 80. He was a deacon of the church, a blacksmith by trade, and kept a public house.

II. Mary, born Oct. 9, 1677, married Nov. 5, 1702, John Crocker, of Barnstable. She died March 1711, aged 33.

III. Elizabeth, born April 11, 1680, married Aug. 31, 1704 Israel Tupper, of Sandwich.

IV. Samuel, born Jan'y 20, 1682, married March 30, 1704 Mary, daughter of Thomas Huckins. His second wife was Sarah, daughter of Edward Taylor, and widow of Samuel Allyn, Jr., whom he married 26th Jan'y 1708.—His children were Ebenezer, born March 16, 1705, died July 17, 1706; Ebenezer, Dec. 4, 1708; Mercy, born May 22, 1710; and Edward, Jan'y 23, 1714-15.

Deacon Samuel Bacon, resided in the ancient family mansion which he transmitted to his son Edward. Dea. Bacon died April 29, 1728, aged 46, and his widow Sarah, Sept. 24, 1753, aged 73. Ebenezer of this family married Jan'y 17, 1734, Lydia Lothrop, and he removed with his wife and five children in 1745, to Lebanon, Conn. His house, a one story, gambrel roofed, double house, stood on the easterly part of the land, which was the great lot of Rev. Mr. Lothrop, where Daniel Downes now lives. He sold his house and land to Capt. John Cullio, a Scotchman. Mercy, daughter of Deacon Samuel, married Aug. 5, 1744, Jonathan Hallett, of Hyannis, a son of David Hallett. The late Benjamin Hallett, Esq., was a son, and the present Hon. Benjamin F. Hallett, of Boston, a grandson, and of the sixth generation from Nathaniel Bacon, the first settler. He has numerous descendants.

Hon. Edward Bacon, youngest son of Dea. Samuel, was a distinguished man in his time. He held many important offices. He took an active part during the Revolution, and in the stirring times immediately preceding it. His patriotism was at one time doubted: but the resolutions passed by the town and recorded, vindicate his character as patriot and a man. He inherited the ancient mansion house of the Bacons, afterwards owned by his youngest son Ebenezer. He married Sept. 7, 1744, Patience daughter of Benjamin Marston; she died Oct. 21, 1764, and he married Dec. 21, 1765, Rachel Doane, of Wellfleet. He died March 16,

1783, aged 68, and is buried near the church in the East Parish. His widow Rachael m. Dr. Thomas Smith, Woods Holl. He had nine children, five of whom died in infancy, namely: 1. Edward, born Oct. 19, 1742, who married Lydia Gorham, and died in 1811. 2. Lydia, born February 3, 1744-5, died April 28, 1745. 3. Nymphas, June 2, 1746, died Dec. 1, 1746. 4. Samnel, Oct. 17, 1747, died Nov. 7, 1747. 5. James, Oct. 30, 1748, who married Johanna Hamblen, and removed to Freeport Maine. 6. Susannah, Dec. 13, 1750, died March 24, 1753. 7. Sarah, born Dec. 25, 1752, died April 11, 1776. 8. Susannah, Feb. 14, 1755; and Ebenezer, Aug. 30, 1756, a distinguished man. He held many important offices was a correct business man, of sound judgment, intelligent, a good neighbor and citizen, and hospitable to a fault. Whatever Squire Bacon said was regarded as law by his neighbors, a fact which shows that he was a man of worth and influence. He died of consumption, in 1811, aged 55 years, leaving a numerous family, who were "trained up in the way they should go," and now that "they are old they do not depart from it."

Samuel Bacon, son of Nathaniel, removed to Hingham, and married 17th Dec., 1675, Mary, daughter of John Jacob. He died in Hingham, Feb. 18, 1680-1, aged 29 years, 11 mos., 23 days. In his will dated Jan'y 13, 1680-1 he names his honored mother. Hannah Bacon. widow; his two daughters, Hannah and Mary, and his wife, Mary, whom he appoints sole executrix; and for overseers, his father-in-law, John Jacob, of Hingham, his brother-in-law George Shove, of Taunton, Shubael Dimmock, of Barnstable, and his brother Jeremiah Bacon. He had property in Hingham and Barnstable, all of which was apprized at £334,8,2. His children born in Hingham were Hannah, born Oct. 1676, died aged two months. Hannah, again, born Feb. 16, 1678 and Mary, born Feb. 1680. Respecting these daughters I have no certain information. Tradition says they removed to Barnstable, never married, and built the large two story gambrel roofed house occupied by John Bacon, Jr., and afterwards by his son, the late Capt. Isaac Bacon.

Jeremiah Bacon, son of Nathaniel, was a tanner. His house which was a two story building with a Leantoo on the

west end, stood a little distance north-east from William Cobb's house. His tannery was in the low ground on the north-east his house. He married Dec. 1686, Elizabeth Howes of Yarmouth. He died in 1706, aged 49, leaving a good estate, which was settled Feb. 15, 1712-13. His house lot, a part of the Dimmock farm, contained nine acres and he had thirty acres in the Common Field, adjoining the house lot on the north, lands at Stony Cove, and at Middleboro, meadows and wood land. Of the homestead two and three fourths acres were set off to Job, bounded south by the highway, west by land of Mr. John Otis, (now Lot N. Otis,) and the meadow of Samuel Dimmock, north by the Creek. This land is now owned by William Cobb. To Samuel, his eldest son, and his mother, three acres, bounded south by the highway, west by Job Bacon, and north by the creek, with the barn and other buildings thereon. This land is now owned by Solomon Hinckley. To Jeremiah, second son, 3 and 1-2 acres, bounded south by the highway, west by Samuel Bacon's land, (now by the town road to the Common Field,) north by the creek, and east by Shubael Dimmock's land. This lot was afterwards owned by James Delap, and is now owned by the widow Anna Otis. Samuel had 10, Jeremiah 9 1-2 and Job 9 acres in the Common Field. Joseph had land at Stony Cove, and 1-3 of land at Middleboro, &c. Ebenezer one third of land at Middleboro, &c. Nathaniel had one third of land at Middleboro, &c.; in his portion were 1 silver spoon, 1 silver porringer, &c.—His Wid. Elizabeth, and daughters Anna and Mary had portions set to them in severalty. Sarah and Elizabeth are not named, and were probably dead.

Children of Jeremiah Bacon and his wife Elizabeth Howes born in Barnstable.

- I. Sarah, born Oct. 16, 1687, probably died young.
- II. Anna, born Mar. 16, 1688-9.
- III. Mercy, born Jan'y 30, 1689-90, married Mar. 19, 1719, Thomas Joyce of Yarmouth, had a large family of girls noted for their beauty, which however did not prevent the father from committing suicide.
- IV. Samuel, born Aug. 15, 1692. He married three wives. 1st, Deborah daughter of Nathaniel Otis, who came from Nantucket and settled in Barnstable. She

died May 29th, 1721. 2d, he married Jan'y 7, 1724-5 Wid. Hannah Russell, a daughter of Joseph Paine, Esq., of Harwich. She had previously married on the 20th of Jan'y 1715-16, Philip Russell. She died May 8, 1753 aged 58, (the church records say "about 50.") 3d Mary Howland, Feb. 21, 1754. He was a captain, a man of some property, and had the bump of self esteem largely developed. Notwithstanding his official standing and his being junior to Dea. Samuel, he was always known as Scussion Sam, a nickname exceedingly mortifying to his dignity. He believed that his family was entitled to more respect than the other Bacon families and was often vexed because his neighbors thought otherwise. He had a habit of saying, "we will discuss that matter," hence his nickname. He resided in the house which was his father's and died Jan'y 29, 1770 aged 77. His children born in Barnstable were Sarah, Feb. 24, 1713-14, who married Jabez Linnell, Nov. 11, 1736; Oris, May 7, 1715, married Hannah Lewis Nov. 23, 1738, and died July 11, 1773, without issue, and bequeathed his estate to his nephew, the late Mr. Oris Bacon; Thomas, Oct. 23, 1716, married Desire Hallett Feb. 1, 1745; Susannah, Dec. 24, 1718, married Nath'l Cobb Dec. 14, 1738; Deborah, Dec. 4, 1720, married Peter Pierce Nov. 12, 1741; Hannah, baptized Feb. 13, 1725-6, and Mary baptized July 26, 1730. There are no descendants in the male line of Capt. Samuel Bacon now living in Barnstable. A great-grandson residing in Wisconsin has many. Oris Bacon, son of Oris died at Lima Centre, Wisconsin, Nov. 21, 1862, aged 85 years, 7 months, 5 days.

V. Jeremiah, born Oct. 2, 1694, married Abigail Parker (she married 2d, Nov. 10, 1732, Mr. Eliphalet Carpenter of Woodstock,) and had Prince June 15, 1720, and Jeremiah, Jan'y 14, 1723-4. The latter married Hannah Taylor April 23, 1750.

VI. Joseph, born June 15, 1695, married Patience Annable 1722, and had seven children. 1. Joseph born April 11, 1723, married Mirian Coleman Dec. 13, 1750; 2. Desire, born Dec. 3, 1724, married Joseph Davis, Jr., Sept. 24, 1745. 3. Jane, born Feb. 28 1727-8 married James Davis, Jr., Sept. 24, 1745. 4. Samuel, father of Robert

Bacon of Boston, born March 26, 1731. He died on board the Jersey prison ship. One account says: "Samuel Bacon of Barnstable, died on board the prison ship at St. Lucia 1781." 5. Patience, born June 29, 1734, married May 19, 1747, Ben. Davis. 6. Annah, born July 29, 1737, died June 20, 1761. 7. Mercy, born April 17, 1740, married Sept. 4, 1760, Ben. Lumbert.

VII. Ebenezer, born March 11, 1698.

VIII. Nathaniel, born Sept. 11, 1700, married June 11, 1726, Sarah Cobb. He lived in the Otis Loring house and removed to New Jersey about 1750. He had born in Barnstable, Rebecca, Dec. 17, 1726; Jeremiah, born June 25, 1732; Elizabeth, born May 1, 1734; Sarah, born May 9, 1736; (she said her sister Elizabeth walked from New Jersey, barefooted;) died unmarried in 1815; Nathaniel born March 3, 1737-8.

IX. Job, born March 23, 1703, married Elizabeth Mills, March 10, 1725.

X. Elizabeth, born Aug. 6, 1705.

John Bacon, Esq., youngest son of Nathaniel, was eight years of age when his father died in 1673. Beside his share in his father's estate, his brothers Nathaniel and Samuel bought for him Nov. 25, 1676, twelve acres of land of Major John Walley, administrator on the estate of Nicholas Davis, deceased. The eastern half, however, seems to have been transferred to his sister Mercy, afterwards wife of Hon. John Otis.

Extracts* from ancient deeds, and other records, enable me to state in an intelligible form the original laying out of the lands east of Cobb's, or Meeting House Hill. The house lot of Roger Goodspeed as already stated was bounded west by the present Mill Lane and the Hyannis road. On the north side of the highway the next lot on the east was laid out to Nathaniel Bacon, this extended to the top of the Hill a little east of the spot where the late Capt. Isaac Bacon's house stood. On the south side of the road, the lot next east of Goodspeed's was owned in 1654 by the Wid. Mary Hallett, and is now owned by S. B. Phinney and the heirs of Timothy Reed, deceased. The next lot was laid out to

*The extracts referred to are omitted.

Lieutenant James Lewis and is now owned by F. W. Crocker. The next lot now owned by Frederick Cobb, on the east of the Lane (called Cobb's lane) was laid out to Nath'l Bacon. The eastern boundary of this lot corresponding with the eastern boundary of his house lot on the north side of the highway. Richard Foxwell's lots were next east, four acres lying on each side of the road. The Bacons bought this land early. A part of that bought of Foxwell on the north side is yet owned by them, and a part by the Agricultural society. The Foxwell land on the south of the road is now owned by Joseph H. Hallet and James Otis. Next east of the Foxwell land on the south of the road, was the great lot of Elder Henry Cobb containing sixty acres.—It extended to the range of fence a little west of the present dwelling house of Joseph Cobb. Henry Taylor owned two acres at the north east corner of this lot. Next east of Elder Cobb's great lot was the farm of Joshua Lumbard extending to the range on the east of the house of Amos Otis, deceased, and bounded east by the great lot of Rev. John Lothrop. Joshua Lumbert, when he removed to South Sea, sold this lot. The front was owned by Schoolmaster Lewis, and the rear by Robert Shelly, who sold to Samuel Norman. Mr. Lothrop's great lot contained 45 acres, and extended to the range of fence between the houses of Daniel Downes and Joshua Thayer. This lot was sold by the heirs of Mr. Lothrop to John Scudder, and he sold his house and six acres of land to Stephen Davis, and the remainder of the land to the Bacons. On the north side of the road the lot next east of Foxwell's was Nicholas Davis'; this land extended to the eastern boundary of the Dimmock farm, which is the range of fence between the houses of Charles Sturgis and Solomon Hinckley. From this point, the Dimmock land was bounded 115 rods on the south by the highway to the turn in the road east of the house of William W. Sturgis. The Dimmocks sold some of their land very early. Nicholas Davis bought six acres at the west end and which was a part of the tracts which his administrator sold to John Bacon, but was afterwards transferred to his sister Mercy, and is now owned by her descendants Solomon Hinckley and Lot N. Otis. Four acres on the east of the last named lot were bought by Henry Taylor, and by him sold in 1659 to Nath'l Bacon. John Scudder bought six acres of the

Dimmock land which he sold to the Bacons. The two last lots were afterwards the property of Jeremiah Bacon, and divided in 1712 as above stated.

The Bacons owned extensive tracts of land. John Bacon, Esq., owned on the road the lots which belonged to Foxwell, and the lot of Nicholas Davis. He owned a house and farm at Strawberry Hill at South Sea, and extensive tracts of wood land and meadows.

He was bred a lawyer, and had an extensive practice. He was a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and held other offices. He wrote the worst hand, for a man of business, that I have ever met with; his lines were crooked in every direction; his letters cramped and awkwardly formed, and difficult to decipher; the execution shabby and miserable. It has been remarked that a man's character is developed in his hand-writing. If John Bacon, Esq., is to be judged by that rule, a high estimate cannot be placed on his orderly habits or intellectual endowments. He was much employed in public business, was a church member in good standing, and his moral character was unblemished.

John Bacon, Esq., youngest son of Nathaniel, married June 17, 1686, Mary, daughter of Capt. John Hawes of Yarmouth. She died March 5, 1725-6, aged 61 years. He married for his second wife, Sept. 9, 1726, Madame Sarah Warren of Plymouth, a widow-woman having children and grand-children of her own. He died "Aug. 20, 1731, in the 67th year of his age," and is buried in the grave yard near the Meeting House in the East Parish.

In his Will, a most elaborate document, occupying four and one-half large and closely written pages on the records, he provides that in certain contingencies, his negro slave Dinah shall be sold by his executors, "and all she is sold for shall be improved by my executors in buying of Bibles, and they shall give them equally alike unto each of my said wife's and my grand-children." Whether this pious act was performed by his executors, I am not informed.

He left a large estate, which he divided nearly in equal proportions to his children then living. His wife was provided for in a marriage contract dated 27th of May, 1729. He owned his homestead on the north side of the road, containing about thirty acres, bought of Foxwell, Nicholas Davis and Abraham Blish; this he divided into five lots,

giving to Nathaniel the eastern, containing six acres, on which his son had built a two-story single house. This lot is now owned by Charles Sturgis, S. B. Phinney and Joseph Basset. The next lot on the west, to his daughter Desire Green, on which there had also been built a two-story single house, afterward owned by Lot Thacher. The next lot containing five acres, he gave by deed to his son Solomon, who sold it to John Sturgis, jr. These two lots are now owned by Joseph Basset. The fourth lot with the mansion house thereon, he gave to his son Judah, and the west lot to his son John by deed. These, excepting about an acre at the southwest, are now owned by the Barnstable County Agricultural Society. The Foxwell land on the south side of the road he gave to Judah with the barn, orchard, &c.

His farm and dwelling-house at Strawberry Hill, South Sea, he gave 1-8 to Hannah, 1-8 to Solomon, 1-4 to Nathaniel, 1-4 to John, and 1-4 to Judah. Solomon to have the improvement of the house till he had one of his own.

His woodland he gave in equal shares to Desire, Nathaniel, John, Solomon and Judah.

His meadows he divided to his sons, and daughter Desire.

His clothing he divided to Nathaniel 1-4, and his best hat and wig, John 1-2 and his cane, Solomon 1-4 and law books, and to Judah 1-4 and his horse furniture.

His "household wares," 1-3 to Desire, and 1-3 to Hannah and I presume the other 3d to his wife. His one-sixth of the mill at Blushe's Bridge he gave to Solomon; and his great Bible to Hannah. He gave to all his sons and grandsons, liberty to use his two landing-places, one at the mill and the other at Blushe's Point. To his grand-daughter Mary, daughter of his son Isaac, then deceased, 20 shillings, and if Isaac's widow had another child, then £40, provided either lived to be 21 years of age.

His orchard he gave to Judah, but his children, notwithstanding, were to have the fruit of five trees each for seven years.

Judah had the largest share in the estate, but he had duties to perform that the others had not. He had to provide among other things "a good gentle beast to go in my wife's calach to any part of Barnstable, and once a year to Plymouth."

Children of John Bacon, Esq., and his wife Mary Hawes.

- I. Hannah, born June 7, 1687, married March 25, 1709, Ebenezer Morton, of Plymouth, and had a family.
- II. Desire, born March 15, 1688-9, married March 25, 1709, (at the same time with her sister Hannah) William Green, and had six children. She died Dec. 29, 1730, aged 41. He died Jan'y 28, 1756, "aged about 70."
- III. Nathaniel, born Jan'y 16, 1691-2, married Aug. 19, 1720, Anna Annable, who died soon, leaving no issue. He married in 1730, Thankful Lumbert, by whom he had Lemuel, Benjamin, Jabez, Hannah and Jane, baptized April 26, 1741. She had afterwards Lurania, illegitimate, baptized Aug. 28, 1743. She married Sept. 7, 1744, Augustine Bearse, and had other children. She died Nov., 1774, aged "about 70." Jabez died 1757, leaving his estate to his brothers and sisters.
- IV. Patience, born June 15, 1694; died young.
- V. John, born March 24, 1697, married Elizabeth Freeman, May 3, 1726. The records says he died "abroad May 24, 1745." He fell overboard at sea and was drowned.* He owned and occupied the large two-story gambrel-roofed dwelling, on the rising ground east of the ancient mansion-house of the Bacons. He was called a saddler in 1729; but I have understood he was a sea captain at the time of his death. He had ten children, Mary, born March 24, 1725-6, died in infancy; John, born April 29, 1728; he died a young man leaving no issue; Barnabas, born April 17, 1729, died in infancy; a daughter, Jan'y 3, 1730-1, died "in half an hour"; Elizabeth, born May 8, 1731, married Oct. 6, 1755, Thomas Dimmock; Isaac, born Dec. 25, 1732, married Oct. 29, 1762, Alice Talor. He died June 26, 1819, aged 87 years. He resided in the house which was his father's. He had a small

*The circumstances are thus told: When he fell overboard there was only one other man on deck—a man who stammered, but a good singer. When Capt. Bacon fell overboard he attempted to call the crew, but could not articulate a word. One said to him "sing it," and he commenced and sung "John Bacon's overboard."

farm which he cultivated, raising a large quantity of onions for market. He was master of a packet running between Boston and Barnstable many years, and in the fall carried a large quantity of onions to the Boston market. He was tall, over six feet, and well proportioned—a man that was never vexed at anything. If a man assailed him, he would always have a witty reply, and thus turn the tables on his opponent. Many anecdotes are related of him. In the article on the Annable family a characteristic story is told of him. This packet was called "the Somerset," not her real name—a small craft—the remains of which lie in the raft dock at Blushe's Point. One time he sailed from Barnstable with a southwest wind. After crossing the bar his vessel began to leak. Unable to keep her free by pumping, he hove about to return, and continuing to pump she was soon free. It did not take Capt. Isaac long to find the trouble. A wicked rat had gnawed a hole through the planking on the starboard side, which was under water when on the other tack. He made a plug, let himself down on the side of the vessel, and drove it in the rat-hole, hove about and went to Boston.

One year straw to bunch early ripe onions could not be procured, and the farmers cut green bull-rushes for the purpose. Purchasers who wanted onions for the West India market, objected to them. In reply, Capt. Bacon said: "Gentlemen, these are what are called 'tarnity onions'; they'll keep to all eternity." He sold his onions, but the purchasers had to throw them overboard in a week after.

Capt. Samuel Hutchins, no relation of Capt. Bacon's, also run a packet to Boston and carried onions. At one time he sold a load to be delivered in Salem. Capt. Bacon heard of it, and having his vessel loaded, sailed for Salem, and called on the merchant to buy. The merchant said he had engaged a load of Capt. Huckins. Capt. Bacon replied: "He is my son-in-law and these are the very onions."

The town records say the 7th child of John Bacon, jr., was named Mark, the church records say

- Mercy, born Jan'y 27, 1734-5, baptized Feb. 2, 1734-5. She died unmarried March 29, 1765; Simeon, born July 26, 1736, died March 21, 1740; Desire, born May 20, 1738; she was never married, lived in the house with her brother Isaac, in which she had a life estate. She died March 2, 1811; Mary, born Aug. 23, 1740, married Joseph Davis.
- VI. Isaac, born March 29, 1699, married Hannah Stevens. He removed to Provincetown where he died in 1730, leaving a daughter Mary, and a posthumous child, born after the death of the father.
- VII. Solomon, born April 3, 1701, married July 16, 1726, Hannah Capron, a Rehobeth name. He was a physician and resided some time in Barnstable. Whether he removed or died young, I am unable to say. I have a memorandum that he had a daughter Sarah, who died April 11, 1775, aged 20.
- VIII. Judah, born Dec. 9, 1703. I do not find that he left issue.

Nathaniel Bacon, including the male and female lines, is the ancestor of a very large proportion of the eminent men of Cape Cod. The sketch which I have given, is only an outline. There are an abundance of materials for an interesting, useful and popular work, and I hope the author of the Sears' Memorial will deem it a subject worthy of his eloquent pen.

The descendants of Jeremiah Bacon did not inherit the business talents for which the other branches of the Bacon family were distinguished. Some of them were noted for their pleasant humor and ready wit. The saying of Nathaniel, brother of the second Oris, are often repeated in the neighborhood where he resided. He married a granddaughter of William Blatchford, and his wife Elizabeth, the reputed witch. He was a poor man, had a large family, and died at the Almshouse in Barnstable. At first he resided near the late Mr. Ebenezer Sturgis, afterwards in a small house, at a distance from neighbors. On a cold, stormy winter's day, when the roads were blocked by drifts of snow, he sat in his comfortable room, while Mr. Sturgis and his sons were out watering and taking care of their large stock of cattle. Nathaniel remarked: "I am thankful that I do not own that stock of cattle; Sally and I have been

sitting at ease by a cheerful, blazing fire, they have been toiling all day, exposed to the cold, driving storm.

When in the eastern country he boastingly said, 'Squire Bacon and I keep more cows than any other two men in Barnstable'; Nathaniel had one; 'Squire Bacon twenty.

He took up a bar of iron in a blacksmith's shop and said, "I can bite an inch off of this bar," at the same time showing a good set of teeth. A bet on the performance of the feat was accepted. Putting the iron near his open mouth, he brought his teeth quickly together. "There, gentlemen," said he, "I have bitten more 'than an inch off."

Of his wife he related the following anecdote: One stormy winter morning, when he had no wood to kindle a fire, no provisions in his house, and six small children clamoring for breakfast, his wife got up, scraped a little frost from a window, and looking out exclaimed in piteous tones, "Oh, what would I give for one pipe of tobacco."

Samuel Bacon, of Barnstable, took the oath of fidelity in 1657. How long he had then been of Barnstable does not appear. In 1662, he had a grant of "six acres of land more or less, sixty poles north and south, and 18 poles wide," (less than 5 acres) at the head of Richard Foxwell's land, bounded northerly thereby, east by the land of James Cobb, south by the commons, and west by Nathaniel Bacon. He married 9th of May, 1669, Martha Foxwell, and had

I. Samuel, born March 9, 1669-70.

II. Martha, born Jan'y, 1671.

This family disappeared early. Samuel is supposed to have been a brother of Nathaniel and Elizabeth, but I find no positive evidence that such was the fact.

BACHILER.

REV. STEPHEN BACHILER.

This eccentric and learned divine has the honor of being the first white man who settled within the present limits of the town of Barnstable. He lived a hundred years, and his long life was checkered with exciting incidents on which the imaginative pen of the novelist would delight to dwell. He was born in England in 1561, received orders in the established church, was settled in the ministry, and ejected by the bishops for non-conformity, at whose hands Gov. Winthrop says he had suffered much. He married early in life, and four of his sons and three daughters are named: John Wing, afterwards of Sandwich, married his daughter Deborah, probably before his removal to Holland, where he resided several years. During his residence in that country, Christopher Hussey, the ancestor of the Nantucket family of that name, became enamored with his daughter Theodate, and sought her hand in marriage; but Mr. Bachiler refused assent, without the bridegroom would agree to remove to New England. Hussey assented to the condition imposed, and took, probably in 1629, Theodate to wife. Mr. Bachiler, intending to emigrate to New England, soon after returned to London. Mr. Lewis states that his church in Holland consisted of six members beside himself, and that these returned with him to London. No names are given; but it is uniformly stated that they were his friends, or members of his own family. If so, the seven probably were Mr. Bachiler and his wife, John Wing and his wife Deborah, John Sanborn and his wife, a daughter of Mr. Bachiler, and Theodate Hussey. Sanborn's wife died in England, and it does not appear that he came over. His sons John, William and Stephen came over with their grandfather and settled in Hampton. Christopher Hussey and his mother, the widow Mary Hussey, were afterwards members of his church, and

followed their pastor in all his wanderings. Mr. Savage, whose authority is not to be rejected on light or inconclusive testimony, thinks the Husseys came over in the same ship with Mr. Bachiler. The court records, and the decisions of the ecclesiastical councils favor his supposition, and it will be hard to show how the ubiquitous number of six members is made up, if he is not right.

On the 9th of March, 1632, Mr. Bachiler and his company embarked at London in the ship William and Francis, Capt. Thomas, and arrived in Boston Thursday, June 5, 1632, after a tedious passage of 88 days, and on the day next after his arrival went to Lynn.

Mr. Lewis* states that "In Mr. Bachiler's church were six persons who had belonged to a church with him in England; and of these he constituted a church at Lynn, to which he admitted such as desired to become members, and commenced the exercise of his public ministrations on Sunday, the 8th of June, without installation." Four months after a complaint was made of some irregularities in his conduct. He was arraigned before the court at Boston, Oct. 3, when the following order was passed: "Mr. Bachiler is required to forbear exercising his gifts as a pastor or teacher publicly in our Pattent, unlesse it be to those he brought with him, for his contempt of authority, and until some scandals be removed." Mr. Bachiler, however, succeeded in regaining the esteem of the people, and the court on the 4th of March, 1633, removed their injunction against him. In 1635, some of the members became dissatisfied with the conduct of their pastor, "and doubting whether they were regularly organized as a church," withdrew from the communion. A council of ministers was held on the 15th of March, and after deliberating three days, decided, "that although the church had not been properly instituted, yet after-consent and practice of a church-state had supplied that defect. So all were reconciled," says the record. Mr. Bachiler, however, perceiving no prospect of terminating the difficulties, requested a dismissal for himself and the six who had accompanied him from England, which was granted, on the supposition that he intended to remove from

*The dates given by the author of the history of Lynn are not always reliable. He states that Hussey settled in Lynn in 1630. The evidence favors the supposition that he did not come over till 1632.

Lynn. Instead of this, he remained and formed another church of his friends, that is of those who came over with him.

This conduct gave great offence to "the most and chief of the town" of Lynn, and they entered a complaint against Mr. Bachiler to the assistants who forbade him to proceed in the organization of his church until the subject was considered by other ministers. Still he goes on. The magistrates require his attendance before them. He refuses to obey; they send the marshall who brought him into their presence. He submits and agrees to leave the town in three months.

Mr. Bachiler was admitted a freeman May 6, 1635, and removed from Lynn to Ipswich in Feb. 1636, where he received a grant of fifty acres of land, and had the prospect of a settlement; but some difficulty arose and he left the place.

Gov. Withrop in the first volume of his history, under the date of March 30, 1638, has the following passage:

"Another plantation was now in hand at Mattakeese [*"now Yarmouth,"* is written on the margin] six miles beyond Sandwich. The undertaker of this was one Mr. Batcheller, late pastor at Saugus, (since called Lynn) being about 76 years of age; yet he walked thither on foot in a very hard season."

"He and his company, being all poor men, finding the difficulty, gave it over and others undertook it."

Mr. Bachiler settled in the easterly part of Mattakeese, at a place which is known to this day as "*Old Town.*" The names of his associates are not given; probably the company consisted of persons who belonged to, or were connected by marriage, with the family of Mr. Bachiler, namely, sons, sons-in-law and grand-sons, with their families.*

Mr. Bachiler probably obtained the consent of Mr. Collicut, to whom the lands at Mattakeese had been granted, before he undertook to establish a plantation; for without

*There is a remarkable parallelism between the character of Mr. Bachiler and that of Mr. Wm. Nickerson, the ancestor of the family of that name. Both were, or assumed to be, religious men; both were stiff-necked and wayward; both were often involved in difficulties; both were undertakers of new plantations, and in both their families, the same clannish feeling prevailed. Bachiler had more wives and Nickerson more law suits; the former "undertook" several plantations; the latter only one; otherwise their histories were parallel.

such consent he would have been a trespasser and liable to ejection. The terms of the grant cannot be quoted; but it does not thence follow that no permit was given or grant made. We know by the Old Colony records that in 1637 or 1638, certain lands in Barnstable were run out into house and other lots; that these lands were laid out by or under the authority of Mr. Richard Collicut of Dorchester. He was a surveyor, but there is no evidence that he was ever in Barnstable. The Plymouth records tell us the thing was done; but they do not tell us who did it. The passage quoted from Gov. Winthrop clearly and distinctly states that at, or about the time, the Plymouth records say the lands were run out, Mr. Bachiler and his company undertook to form a plantation at Mattakeese. The very first thing that he and his company did, undoubtedly, was to do what all such companies did in those times first do; that is run out house lots for each of their party, and farming lands and meadows to be held by each in severalty. Not to presume this, is to presume that Mr. Bachiler and his company were not only wanting in common prudence, but wanting in common sense. The first settlers in new countries never failed to appropriate a sufficiency of land to themselves, and in order to make such appropriation, they must first run them out and put up boundaries.

That there were some among his company that could survey lands, scarce admits of doubt. Mr. Bachiler, as Mr. Prince informs us, was a "man of learning and ingenuity, and wrote a fine and curious hand," and he could undoubtedly run lines and draw plans. His son John Wing, one of the company, was a man of skill and energy—and he probably had with him his sons Daniel, Stephen and John, three stout youths, if not all men grown—one of whom in after-times was a surveyor of lands.

That Mr. Bachiler's party were capable of doing all that the Colony records say was done, does not admit of doubt, and in the absence of all proof to the contrary, it is to be presumed that they did do it.

Sandwich was settled in 1637, mostly by people from Lynn—old neighbors and acquaintances of Mr. Bachiler's company—and it is probable, that being the nearest settlement to Mattakeese, that they left their women and little ones there till shelter could be procured for them in the new settlement.

The first house built within the present bounds of Yarmouth (of which there is a record), is that of Mr. Stephen Hopkins, afterwards owned by his son Gyles, and by him sold to Andrew Hallet, jr. This was in the summer of 1638, and was built as a temporary residence for his servants who had the care of cattle sent from Plymouth to be wintered at Mattakeese. Whether or not cattle had been sent from Plymouth in previous years does not appear; if so, then Mr. Bachiler found whites within a mile of the place he selected for settlement. It was also in the immediate vicinity of "Iyanough's town," a place not inhabited by the Indians in the winter, and their deserted wigwams perhaps afforded them a temporary shelter.

Mr. Bachiler and his company were all poor men, illy provided with the means of establishing a plantation, even in the mild season of the year, and it is hardly possible that they could have sustained themselves during the intensely cold winter of 1637, without some kindly herdsmen, or some friendly Indians gave them shelter while they were preparing their rude habitations.

Early in the spring of 1638, Mr. Bachiler, "finding the difficulties 'great,'" abandoned his plantation at Mattakeese. John Wing and his family stopped in Sandwich. Mr. Bachiler and Christopher Hussey went to Newbury, and on the 6th of September the Massachusetts Legislature gave them and others leave to begin a plantation at Hampton, of which he became the minister. The next year, according to Mr. Felt, he was excommunicated for unchastity, though Gov. Winthrop says he was then "about eighty years of age, and had a lusty, comely woman to wife." In November, 1641, he was restored to the church, but not to his office. About this time his house in Hampton took fire and was consumed with nearly all his property.

In 1644, the people of Exeter invited him to settle there; but the court forbid his settlement. In 1647, he was at Portsmouth, now Portland, where in 1650, he being then 89 years old, his second wife Helena being dead, he married his third wife Mary, without publishing his intention of marriage according to law, for which he was fined ten pounds, half of which was afterwards remitted.

With his third wife he lived only a few months. She went to Kittery, and, according to the York records, on the 15th of October, 1651, was presented for committing adul-

tery with George Rogers, and sentenced "to receive forty stripes save one, at the first town meeting held at Kittery six weeks after her delivery, and be branded with the letter A." In October, 1656, she petitioned for a divorce from Mr. Bachiler, because he had five years before "transported himself to Ould England, and betaken himself to another wife," and because she desired "disposing herselfe in the way of marriage." Whether or not she obtained a divorce does not appear on record.

Mr. Bachiler, after his return to England, married a fourth wife, his third being then living. At last he died in the year 1660, at Hackney, near London, in the one hundredth year of his age.*

No record of his family is preserved. Four sons and three daughters are named. Henry, settled at Reading; Nathaniel, born about 1611, "a chip of the old block," settled at Hampton, and Francis and Stephen, both remained in London, the latter said to have been living in 1685. Of his daughters, one as before stated, married John Sanborn, and died before 1632. Theodate, married Christopher Hussey, and died in Hampton in 1649. Deborah married John Wing of Sandwich. On the Yarmouth town records I find the following entry: "Old Goody Wing desesed the last of January, '91 and '92," that is Jan'y 31, 1692, N. S. This record probably refers to Deborah, widow of the first John Wing. Her son John resided at Sawtucket (now Brewster), then within the corporate jurisdiction of Yarmouth, and his aged mother probably resided with him. There is no one beside to whom the record will apply. Her age is not given, but an approximation to it may be made. Her son Daniel of Sandwich, if he had then been living, would have been 70 years of age, consequently the mother must have been about 90 years of age at her death

* In preparing this article, I have consulted Gov. Winthrop's History, the Plymouth and Massachusetts Records, Felt's Ecclesiastical History, Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, and Lewis's History of Lynn; the latter gives the fullest sketch of the life of Mr. Bachiler yet published. The reading of the extracts from the records, given by Mr. Lewis, leave the impression on the mind that Mr. Bachiler was not such a man as a minister of the gospel should be. A literary friend, who for several years has been collecting materials for a memoir of Mr. Bachiler, says he is not deserving of the odium which has been heaped on his character.

BASSET.

WILLIAM BASSET.

William Basset, one of the forefathers, came over in the ship *Fortune* in 1621; settled first in Plymouth, then in Duxbury, and finally in Bridgewater—of which town he was an original proprietor. He died there in 1667. He was comparatively wealthy, being a large land-holder, only four in Plymouth paying a higher tax in the year 1633. He had a large library, from which it is to be inferred that he was an educated man. In 1648, he was fined five shillings for neglecting “to mend guns in seasonable times”—an offence of not a very heinous character—but it shows that he was a mechanic as well as a planter. Many of his descendants have been large land-holders, and even to this day a Basset who has not a good landed estate, thinks that he is miserably poor.

His name is on the earliest list of freemen, made in 1633; he was a volunteer in the company raised in 1637, to assist Massachusetts and Connecticut in the Pequod war; a member of the committee of the town of Duxbury to lay out bounds, and to decide on the fitness of persons applying to become residents, and was representative to the Old Colony Court six years. His son William settled in Sandwich; was there in 1651, and is the ancestor of the families of that name in that town, and of some of the families in Barnstable and Dennis. His son, Col. William Basset, was marshal of Plymouth Colony at the time of the union with Massachusetts, and in 1710, one of the Judges of the Inferior Court, and afterwards Register of Probate. He was an excellent penman, and wrote a very small, yet distinct and beautiful hand, easily read. The records show that he was a careful and correct man. He was the most distinguished of any of the name in Massachusetts. He died in Sand-

wich, Sept. 29, 1721, in the 65th year of his age.

Elisha Basset, a grandson of Col. Basset, removed to Dennis, then a part of Yarmouth. He was a captain in the Provincial militia; had three commissions, each signed by a different Royal Governor. At the commencement of the Revolution he was a zealous whig and surrendered his commission, and was offered a captain's commission in the Continental Army; but the circumstances of his family obliged him to decline accepting it. He was the representative from Yarmouth at the Provincial Congress, as it was called, which assembled at Cambridge and Watertown in the years 1774 and '75.

Nathaniel Basset, son of the first William, is the ancestor of the Yarmouth, Chatham and Hyannis, and some of the West Barnstable families of the name. On the 2d of March, 1651-2, "Nathaniell Basset and Joseph Prior, for disturbing the church of 'Duxburrou,' on the Lord's day, were sentenced each of them to pay twenty shillings fine, or the next towne meeting or training day both of them to bee bound unto a post for the space of two hours, in some public place, with a paper on their heads on which theire capital crime shall be written perspecusly, soe as may bee read." Whether they paid the fines imposed, or suffered the novel mode of punishment to which they were sentenced, does not appear.

Nathaniel settled first in Marshfield, but removed to Yarmouth where he was an inhabitant in 1664, and perhaps earlier. He resided near the first meeting-house, and his descendants still enjoy his lands. Notwithstanding the trifling irregularity in his conduct when a young man at Duxbury, he was a very worthy and respectable citizen, had a large family—ten of whom lived to mature age. He died January 16, 1709-10, aged 82.

No record of the family of the first William Basset has been preserved. It appears that he was married but had no children at the division of the land in 1623; but at the division of the cattle in 1627, he had two, William and Elizabeth. His wife was named Elizabeth, and it is stated by Judge Mitchell that she was probably a Tilden.* His children,

*His wife Mary presented the inventory of his estate, May 12, 1667, and took the oath required. The names of Mary and Elizabeth were formerly considered synonymous, and it may be that Mary was not his second wife.

born in Plymouth and Duxbury, were

- I. William, born 1624, removed to Sandwich, was called Mr., married Mary, daughter of Hugh Burt of Lynn, and died in 1670, leaving a large estate. Had daughter Mary born 21st November, 1654; William, 2d, 1656, and probably others. Col. William, 3d, married Rachel, had Mary, Oct. 20, 1676; Nathan, 1677; Rachel, Oct. 25, 1679; William, Jonathan, and another daughter. William married Abigail, daughter of Elisha Bourne, and had Elisha, who removed to Yarmouth, and other children. Nathan married Mary Huckins, 1690, removed to Chilmark and had eleven children. His son Nathan graduated at Harvard in 1719, and was afterwards settled in Charleston, S. C. An interesting account of the Bassets of Martha's Vineyard has recently been published by R. L. Pease, Esq. Mary, the wife of Nathan, was a daughter of John Huckins of Barnstable, and was brought up in the family of her grandfather, Elder John Chipman. The account of her religious experience, written by herself, is a narrative of thrilling interest. Jonathan married Mary ———, and died Dec. 13, 1683, leaving, I think, one son, Jonathan, who is named in his grandfather's will.
- II. Elizabeth, born about 1626, married Thomas Burgess, jr., of Sandwich, 8th Nov. 1648, was divorced June 10, 1661. He removed to Rhode Island, and was a resident at Newport in 1671, having a wife Lydia.
- III. Nathaniel, born 1628, married for his first wife a daughter of John Joyce [Mary or Dorcas] of Yarmouth. His wife Hannah, who died in 1709, was probably a second wife. The record of his family is lost. His will, dated Jan'y 10, 1709-10, six days before his death, is a carefully drawn instrument, witnessed by Rev. Daniel Greenleaf, Experience Rider, and his nephew Col. William Basset, and furnishes much genealogical information. He names his nine children then living, says he is "aged and under much decay of body," being then 82 years of age. To his son William he gave meadow and upland, which was John Joyce's drying ground, bought of Mr. Thomas Wally, and meadow bought of Mr. Thornton. He names the eldest son of Thomas Mulford of Truro, who married his daughter Mary; the eldest son of his son Nathan-

iel; the eldest son of his son Joseph; to Nathaniel he gave property that was his Grandmother Joyce's, and his lands in Middleboro'. He names his daughter-in-law Joannah, perhaps wife of Nathaniel, who removed to Windham, Conn., and his daughter Ruth Basset. He gives certain property unto six of his children, Mary Mulford, Samuel Basset, Hannah Covell, Joseph Basset, Sarah Nickerson and Nathan Basset, Mr. Thomas Mulford of Truro, and his son Joseph of Yarmouth, Executors. Estate appraised at £228,11. One of the oldest monuments in the Yarmouth grave-yard is that of Dorcas Basset, who died June 9, 1707, aged 31. She was probably a daughter of Nathaniel. Though William is first named in the will, he was probably the youngest son.

- IV. Sarah, born about 1630, married in 1648, Peregrine White of Marshfield, the first born of the English at Cape Cod Harbor, Nov. 1620. Her third son Jonathan, born June 4, 1658, is the ancestor of the White families in Yarmouth.

His other children named are Ruth, who married John Sprague, 1655; Jane; Joseph, who settled with his father in Bridgewater, married Martha Hobart, 1677, and died 1712. He had Joseph, William, Elnathan, Jeremiah, Lydia, Ruth and Elizabeth. The posterity of Joseph are numerous.

William, son of Nathaniel, married Feb. 23, 1710, Martha Godfrey, and had Isaac, July 17, 1711; Moses, Nov. 4, 1713; Fear, April 12, 1716, who married Joseph Rogers of Harwich, Oct. 19, 1737. His second wife was Sarah Jenkins of Barnstable, to whom he was married Jan'y 30, 1722-3. He and his wife Sarah were dismissed from the Yarmouth to the Barnstable Church, Aug. 1727. His children recorded as born in Barnstable are Samuel, Aug. 21, 1724; Experience, May 5, 1727; Mary, May 18, 1729, and Nathaniel, Sept. 4, 1732. Only the two last were baptized in Barnstable. He had probably another son, William, born in Yarmouth, who married May 8, 1741, Margaret Merryfield. The Bassets of West Barnstable are descendants of William, son of Nathaniel, and of Samuel of Yarmouth, a great-grandson of Col. William of Sandwich. This Samuel married June 15, 1743, Susannah Lumbard of

Truro, and had born in Barnstable, Nehemiah, Sept. 22, 1743; Ebenezer, Dec. 27, 1744, and probably others. There was also a Nathan Basset, jr., called of Middleboro', who settled at West Barnstable and married Oct. 25, 1739, Thankful Fuller, and had born in Barnstable, Nathan, Dec. 30, 1750, and Cornelius, Jan'y 20, 1753, and perhaps others.

Joseph, son of Nathaniel, is the ancestor of the Yarmouth and Hyannis families. He married Feb. 27, 1706-7, Susannah Howes, she died Feb. 27, 1718-19, and he married for his second wife Thankful Hallet, Dec. 3, 1719. His children were Sarah, born Dec. 10, 1707, died July 3, 1736; Joseph, June 15, 1709; Daniel, Nov. 17, 1710; Joshua, Sept. 13, 1712; Susannah, Jan. 22, 1714-15, married John Hawes, Jan'y 2, 1732; Samuel, Oct. 23, 1716, a whaleman died unmarried, 1740; John, Dec. 14, 1720; Ebenezer, July 9, 1722, died Aug. 16, 1723; Thankful, married 1750, Joshua Brimhall of Hingham, and Nathan, Oct. 17, 1725.

Mrs. Thankful Basset died Aug. 12, 1736, and Mr. Joseph Basset, Jan'y 6, 1749-50.

Joseph Basset, son of Joseph, married Feb. 25, 1737, Mary Whelden. He died Sept. 5, 1833, aged 94. He had 1st, Joseph, Dec. 23, 1738, who inherited the paternal estate; married three times. One of his wives was a daughter of Capt. John Bearse, who came over as a revenue officer before the Revolution. He bought the Rev. Mr. Smith's house, in Yarmouth, where Joseph Basset and Elisha Doane afterwards kept a public house. He had two children who lived to mature age, Susannah, who married the late Elisha Doane, Esq., and Joseph, now living, unmarried, on the Basset farm. 2d, Mary, Oct. 20, 1744, married Edward Sturgis, jr., Jan'y 28, 1767. 3d, Jonathan, Nov. 10, 1746, and Samuel, Dec. 4, 1748, both of whom removed to Hal- lowell, Maine.

Daniel Basset, son of Joseph, married July 1, 1735, Elizabeth, daughter of Seth Crowell, and had one son, Daniel, born Aug. 7, 1736. The father died soon after and his widow married in 1742, Hezekiah Marchant, and removed to Hyannis. Daniel, the grandfather of the present Hon. Zenas D. Basset, resided at Hyannis, and is the ancestor of the Bassets in that vicinity. He married a daugh-

ter of Jabez Bearse, and had sons Joseph, Daniel and Seth. He was a Lieutenant in the Continental Army. Joseph, his son who enlisted as a soldier, but served in the capacity of waiter to his father, was one of the last surviving revolutionary pensioners of the town of Barnstable. He died July 7, 1855, aged 93. He married two wives and was the father of twenty-four children, of whom the Hon. Zenas D. is the oldest. One of his wives had four children by a former husband, so that in fact there were twenty-eight in his family who called him father.

Joshua, son of Joseph, was an ensign in Col. Gorham's Regiment in the expedition to Louisburg, in 1745. He married in 1738, Hannah Brimhall of Hingham, and had Sarah, Oct. 28, 1739; Susannah, May 16, 1741; Anna, March 3, 1742-3, and Joshua, Nov. 18, 1744. The latter probably died young.

Nathan Basset, son of Joseph, lived in the ancient Hallet house, situated nearly opposite the Barnstable Bank. He married first, Hannah Hallet, 1751, by whom he had seven children, and second, Desire, widow of Prince Crowell. He had 1st, John, Nov. 4, 1753, who has no descendants now living; 2d, Thankful, Nov. 3, 1756, who died young; 3d, Joseph, Feb. 13, 1759; 4th, Ebenezer, May 24, 1761; 5th, Thankful, Sept. 19, 1763, married Ebenezer Taylor; 6th, Francis, Jan'y 14, 1766; 7th, Joshua, Aug. 7, 1768, father of the present Capt. Joshua Basset.

Nathan Basset, son of Nathaniel, is the ancestor of the Chatham and Harwich families. He married March 7, 1709, Mary, daughter of Thomas Crowell of Yarmouth. He died in 1728, leaving seven children. She died in 1742, and names in her will sons Nathan, Thomas, Nathaniel, who married Sarah Chase of Yarmouth, Aug. 23, 1729, Samuel, and daughters Mary Basset, Dorcas Nickerson and Hannah Covell.

Capt. Elisha Basset of Sandwich, grandson of Col. William, married Ruhama, daughter of Samuel Jennings of Sandwich, and removed to Dennis, then Yarmouth. His children, born in Yarmouth, were, 1st, Lydia, Aug. 14, 1740, married Abraham Howes, 1761; 2d, Abigail, Jan'y 30, 1742; 3d, Elisha, March 14, 1744-5, who removed with his family to Ashfield in 1797, where he has descendants; 4th, Samuel, April 17, 1747, who went to Barnstable; 5th, William, June 22, 1750, married Betty Howes, and had one

son, the Hon. Francis Basset, whose parent died when he was a child; 6th, Deborah, Oct. 30, 1752; 7th, Lot, Jan'y 22, 1755.

NOTE.—I intended in this series of articles to write sketches of the families of the first comers, and of no other. I have been induced to depart from that rule in this instance. Nearly all of the materials used in preparing this article I collected fifteen years ago, and I am aware that it is not so full or so accurate as it might be made. Hon. Francis Basset has an extended memoir of his family, which he has spent much time in preparing, and I presume will publish it at some future time.

BEARSE.

AUSTIN OR AUGUSTINE BEARSE.

Austin or Augustine Bearse, the ancestor of this family, came over in the ship *Confidence* of London, from Southampton, 24th April, 1638, and was then twenty years of age. He came to Barnstable with the first company in 1639. His house lot, containing twelve acres of very rocky land, was in the westerly part of the East Parish, and was bounded westerly by John Crocker's land, now owned by his heirs, northerly by the meadow, easterly by Goodman Isaac Robinson's land, and "southerly into ye woods." He owned six acres of meadow adjoining his upland on the north, and two thatch islands, still known as Bearse's islands. He had also six acres of land in the Calves Pasture, esteemed to be the best soil in the town, eight acres of planting land on the north side of Shoal pond, and bounded by Goodman Cooper's, now called Huckins' Neck, and thirty acres at the Indian pond, bounded easterly by the Herring River. The Indian pond lot he sold to Thomas Allyn, who sold the same in 1665 to Roger Goodspeed.

He was proposed to be admitted a freeman June 3, 1652, and admitted May 3, following. His name rarely occurs in the records. He was a grand juror in 1653 and 1662, and a surveyor of highways in 1674.

He became a member of Mr. Lothrop's church, April 29, 1643. His name stands at the head of the list, he being the first named who joined after its removal to Barnstable.* He appears to have been very exact in the performance of his religious duties, causing his children to be baptized on the Sabbath next following the day of their birth. His son

*Since writing this passage I have become satisfied that there is an omission in the Cape Church records preserved 1642, of members admitted in 1640 and 1641.

Joseph was born on Sunday, Jan'y 25, 1651, O. S., and was carried two miles to the church and baptized the same day. Many believed in those times that children dying unbaptized were lost, and it was consequently the duty of the parent to present his child early for baptism. Goodman Bearse was influenced by this feeling; he did not wish, by a week's delay, to peril the eternal salvation of his child. Now such an act would be pronounced unnecessary and cruel.

The subject of baptism had disturbed Mr. Lothrop's church from its organization. In London the Baptists quietly separated themselves and formed the first Baptist Church in England. In Scituate the same question arose, disturbing the harmony of the church, and to avoid these troubles, Mr. Lothrop and a majority of his church came to Barnstable. His book on the subject of baptism, printed in London, was written and prepared for the press while he was in Barnstable. I have not met with a copy, but incidentally from his records, I infer that he considered baptism an ordinance of primary importance, and that the parent, being a church member, who unnecessarily delayed the performance, thereby periled the salvation of the child. Some of the old divines taught this doctrine, and at the present day it is not entirely obsolete.

Goodman Bearse was brought up under such teachings, and however differently the present generation may view such questions, he did what he honestly believed to be his duty, and he that does that is to be justified.

He was one of the very few against whom no complaint was ever made; a fact which speaks well for his character as a man and a citizen. He was a farmer, lived on the produce of his land, and brought up his large family to be like himself, useful members of society. His house stood on the north side of the road, and his cellar and some remains of his orchard, existed at the commencement of the present century. I find no record of his death, or settlement of his estate on the Probate records. He was living in 1686; but died before the year 1697. A road from his house to Hyannis is still known as Bearse's Way. His grandsons settled early at Hyannis. John Jenkins and John Dexter afterwards owned the ancient homestead. The planting lands at Shoal Pond were occupied by his descendants till recently.

The marriage of Goodman Austin Bearse is not on rec-

- ord. His children, born in Barnstable, were
- I. Mary, born 1640, bap'd May 6, 1643.
 - II. Martha, born 1642, bap'd May 6, 1643.
 - III. Priscilla, born March 10, 1643-4, bap'd March 11, 1643-4, married Dea. John Hall, jr., of Yarmouth, 1660.
 - IV. Sarah, born March 28, 1646, bap'd March 29, married John Hamblin of Barnstable, Aug. 1667, and had twelve children.
 - V. Abigail, born Dec. 18, 1647, bap'd Dec. 19, married April 12, 1670, Allen Nichols of Barnstable, and had nine children.
 - VI. Hannah, born Nov. 16, 1649, bap'd Nov. 18.
 - VII. Joseph, born Jan'y 25, 1651-2, bap'd same day, married Dec. 3, 1676, Martha Taylor.
 - VIII. Hester, born Oct. 2, 1653, bap'd same day.
 - IX. Lydia, born end of Sept. 1655.
 - X. Rebecca, born Sept. 1657, married Feb. 1670-1, William Hunter. Additional investigation will probably show the above to be an error of the record. William Hunter of Sandwich, married Rebecca, daughter of Wid. Jane Besse, who married second, the notorious Marshall George Barlow. If the record is correct, she was only 13 years, 5 months old when married.
 - XI. James, born end of July, 1660. He was admitted a townsman in 1683, being then only 23 years of age. In the division of the meadows in 1694, he had four acres, and in the final division in 1697, the same number was confirmed to him. In the division of the common lands in 1703, his name does not appear according to the rules adopted for the admission of townsmen, and the division of common land; the above facts indicate that James Bearse was married in 1683, as no unmarried men were admitted townsmen till 24 years of age; that he was a man who had good property, (2 1-2 or 3 being the average), this proportion indicates, and his name not appearing on the list in 1703, shows that he was then dead or had removed from town. There was a Bearse family early in Halifax, Plymouth county. An Austin Bearse is named who removed to Cornwall, Nova Scotia. Andrew Bearse of Halifax, Plymouth county,

married Margaret Dawes of East Bridewater, 1736. There were others of the name in Halifax. It is probable that James, son of Austin, removed to that town.

Joseph Bearse, son of Austin, probably was a soldier in King Philip's war, his sons having rights in the town of Gorham, granted to the heirs of the soldiers who served with Capt. Gorham. He married Dec. 3, 1676, Martha Taylor, daughter of Richard of Yarmouth, a "tailor" by trade, and so called to distinguish him from another of the same name called "Rock." He died about the year 1695. She died January 27, 1727-8, aged 77 years.

Children born in Barnstable:

- I. Mary, born Aug. 16, 1677. She did not marry—was admitted to the East Church, 1742, and died Jan'y 19, 1760, aged 84 years.
- II. Joseph, born Feb. 21, 1679. He was one of the Grantees of Gorham, and his name is on the list of the first settlers in that town, dated 1733. He resided at Hyannis before his removal to Maine.
- III. Benjamin, born June 21, 1682, married, Feb. 4, 1701-2, Sarah Cobb, second, Anna Nickerson of Chatham.
- IV. Priscilla, born Dec. 31, 1683, died March 31, 1684.
- V. Ebenezer, born Jan'y 20, 1687, married Nov. 25, 1708, Elizabeth Cobb, and second Joanna Lumbert, Sept. 4, 1712.
- VI. John, born May 8, 1687, married Nov. 15, 1711, Elinor Lewis.
- VII. Josiah, born March 10, 1690, married first, Nov. 2, 1716, Zeurich Newcomb of Edgartown, and second Mary. Removed to Greenwich, Conn., 1734.
- VIII. James, born Oct. 3, 1692, married Mary Fuller, March 17, 1719-20.

Benjamin Bearse, son of Joseph, was one of the early settlers at Hyannis. His homestead was bounded east by David Hallet's land, the corner being two rods from Hallet's house, and is now owned by his descendants. In his will dated March 26, 1748, proved on the 7th of July following, he named his sons Augustine, Benjamin, Joseph, Samuel, Peter and Stephen; his daughters Martha Lewis, Priscilla Lewis, Sarah Nickerson and Thankful Nickerson, and his

wife Anna, to whom he gave all the household goods she brought with her, and the improvement of one-third of all his real and personal estate. To Augustine he gave land bounded S. E. and N. by the heirs of Jonathan Lewis, deceased; to Joseph and Samuel his house and orchard; to Peter a house and one acre of land on the north side of the road; to Stephen and Benjamin all his lands in Gorham town; to Joseph, Peter and Samuel all the rest of his real and personal estate, they paying debts, legacies, and allowing Augustine a convenient way to the landing "where I make oysters," and a place to land and dry fish; to Benjamin, Martha and Priscilla £12 old tenor each (\$5.33), and to Sarah and Thankful £2 each, a bed and other articles to be divided equally. His personal estate was appraised at £431, 16s., 6p., and his real estate at £910, and his mulatto boy Tom at £60—all I presume in old tenor currency, corn being appraised at £1 per bushel—that is 50 coppers equal to 44 cents.

He was engaged in the fisheries, and the success of himself and sons was sung by some contemporary troubadour, whose verses are remembered though the name of the poet is forgotten. He married first, Sarah, daughter of Samuel Cobb, Feb. 4, 1701-2, she died January 14, 1742, and he married in 1747 his second wife, Anna Nickerson of Chatham. He died May 15, 1748, aged 66, and is buried with his first wife in the old grave-yard in Hyannis, where their son Samuel caused grave stones to be erected to their memory.

Children of Benjamin Bearse born in Barnstable:

- I. Martha, born 9th Nov., 1702, married Antipas Lewis, Oct. 15, 1730.
- II. Augustine, born 3d June, 1704, married June 3, 1728, Bethia, daughter of John Linnell, she died 7th Oct., 1743, aged 39, and he married Sept. 7, 1744, for his second wife, Thankful, widow of Nathaniel Bacon. He died June 2, 1751, aged 47, and his widow, Nov. 1774, aged 70. He resided at first at Hyannis, perhaps after his second marriage, with his wife at Barnstable. He was engaged in the whale fishery and owned try-works which were sold after his death. He had seven children, all of whom are named in his will. 1. Prince, born 12th March

1730-1, married Desire Downs, 1754; 2d, Temperance, 17th March, 1732-3, married Lemuel Lewis, March 7, 1750; 3d, Mercy, 9th March, 1734-5, married Feb. 20, 1752, Thomas Buck; 4th, Lydia, 25th Dec., 1736; 5th, Simeon, 27th June, 1739; 6th, Sarah bap'd March 9th, 1745-6, married Samuel Bearse Nov. 15, 1764; Levi, bap'd Oct. 25, 1747.

- III. Elizabeth, 3d May, 1706, probably died young.
- IV. Joseph, 30th Oct. 1708, married Lydia Deane Oct. 12, 1749, died in 1751, leaving a son Joseph, bap'd Apl. 14, 1754. She married Feb. 17, 1756, Thomas Annis.
- V. Benjamin, 26th March, 1710. He was a blacksmith, and married Jean or Jane, daughter of Moses Godfrey of Chatham, to which town he removed, and is the ancestor of the Bearse families in that town. He died in 1753, leaving widow Jean, sons Jonathan, George, Benjamin, David and Moses, and daughters Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Eldridge, Hannah, Sarah and Martha. His real estate was appraised at £399, 11s., and his personal estate at £204, 2s., 3d., probably in lawful money.
- VI. Jesse, 22d Oct., 1712, probably died young.
- VII. Priscilla, 5th June, 1713, married Oct. 16, 1735, Elnathan Lewis.
- VIII. David, 27th March, 1716, probably died young.
- IX. Peter, 25th Oct., 1718, married Nov. 12, 1741, Deborah, daughter of Capt. Samuel Bacon, and had 1st, Samuel, 10th Sept., 1742, who married Nov. 15, 1764, Sarah Bearse; 2d, Jesse, 2d Nov. 1743; 3d, David, 20th Nov., 1745; 4th, Edward, 12th June, 1750.
- X. Samuel, 9th Dec., 1720, died Oct. 30, 1751, aged 30 years. He resided in Yarmouth at the time of his death, and in his will dated 15th Oct., 1751, he orders tomb-stones to be placed at the graves of his father Benjamin and mother Sarah. He devises his estate to his brothers, sisters and cousins [nephews]. To his cousin [nephew] Samuel, son of his brother Peter, his gold buttons.
- XI. Sarah, 5th July, 1722, married Ebenezer Nickerson of Yarmouth, Feb. 17, 1744.

XII. Thankful, Feb. 4, 1724, married Shobael Nickerson, March 6, 1746.

XIII. Stephen, named in his father's will, but I find nothing farther respecting him.

Ebenezer Bearse, son of Joseph, married 25th Nov., 1708, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Cobb. She died 15th July, 1711, and he married Joanna Lumbert, Sept. 4, 1712. He died Feb. 1759, and his widow being "non compos," had a guardian appointed May 9, 1759. In his will he names his grandsons Daniel and Solomon, children of his son Stephen, deceased, his son Ebenezer, and daughters Bethiah Lovell, Abigail Lewis, Elizabeth Basset and Ruth Pitcher.

Children born in Barnstable.

- I. Bethiah, born 6th Aug., 1709, married John Lovell Nov. 14, 1732.
- II. Samuel, 26th Feb., 1711. His grandfather Cobb gave him a legacy in his will, and his father was appointed his guardian March 27, 1728. He probably died unmarried.
- III. Elizabeth, 22d March, 1714, died young.
- IV. Abigail, 22d Nov., 1715, married Melatiah Lewis, Oct. 1, 1742.
- V. Ebenezer, 1st March, 1717, married Mary Berry of Yarmouth, 1754.
- VI. Daniel, 17th July, 1720. Probably died young.
- VII. Stephen, born 1st Oct., 1721, married Hannah Coleman, June 9, 1748, and had sons Daniel and Solomon, named in their grandfather's will.
- VIII. Rebecca, born 3d June, 1725. Probably died young.
- IX. Patience, bap'd 6th April, 1729. Probably died young.
- X. Elizabeth, bap'd 19th Oct., 1729, married Nathaniel Basset of Rochester, 1752.
- XI. Ruth, bap'd 2d June, 1734, married Jonathan Pitcher, Feb. 9, 1758.

John Bearse, son of Joseph, married Eleanor Lewis 15th Nov., 1711. He died May 3, 1760, aged 72. His children were Lydia, born 28th July, 1712, who married Capt. John Cullio, a Scotchman, Jan'y 1, 1735; John, who married Lydia Lumbert, Feb. 12, 1746; Hannah, who married Jabez Bearse, March 26, 1761, second wife; Elea-

nor, who married John Loggee, Jan'y 13, 1753; Martha, who married Isaac Lewis, Feb. 10, 1748; Mary and Dinah.

Josiah Bearse, son of Joseph, married Zerviah Newcomb, by whom he had no children, and second Mary. He was dismissed from the East Barnstable Church to the Church in Greenwich, Conn., Dec. 29, 1734, and afterwards to New Fairfield, in the same State. His children born in Barnstable were Anna, 11th July, 1719; Josiah, 3d Feb., 1720-1; Eunice, 2d Jan'y, 1722-3, died April 6, 1727; Jonathan, born 22d Nov., 1724, died Dec. 2, 1731; Lois, born 17th July, 1726; Thomas, 10th March, 1728-9, and Eunice, 13th Feb., 1731-2; Martha, June 26, 1738; Mary, May 8, 1741.

James Bearse, son of Joseph, married March 19, 1719-20, Mary Fuller, and second, Thankful Linnell in 1726. He died Oct. 11, 1758, aged 66. In his will dated 13th Sept., 1758, he gives to his wife Thankful, his Indian maid servant Thankful Pees, and other property in lieu of dower. To his son Jabez, the estate that was Augustine Bearse's, and one-half of the cedar swamp near his house; to his daughter Thankful Lumbert, £20 lawful money, and one-fourth of his in-door moveables; and to Lemuel all the rest of his estate. His children born in Barnstable were

- I. Jabez, 20th Feb., 1720-1, married Nov. 26, 1747, Elizabeth Hallet, and second, March 26, 1761, Hannah Bearse.
- II. James, 3d Feb., 1728-9, died Sept. 29, 1729.
- III. Lemuel, 3d May, 1731, married Patience Phinney, April 30, 1761.
- IV. Thankful, 1st Aug., 1736, married Lemuel Lumbert, Sept. 20, 1753.

BAKER.

The Baker families in Barnstable and West Barnstable, are descendants of Rev. Nicholas Baker of Scituate; the Hyannis families from Francis, who settled in Yarmouth.

Rev. Nicholas Baker was a graduate of St. John's College, Cambridge, England, had his Bachelor's degree in 1631-2, and Master of Arts, 1635. His brother Nathaniel came over with him and both settled at Hingham in 1635. He received a share in the first division of house lots in that town. He afterwards became a large landholder in Hull. He was ordained in Scituate in 1660, where he was instrumental in effecting a reconciliation of the two churches which had held no communication with each other for twenty-five years. Cotton Mather says: "Honest Nicholas Baker of Scituate, was so good a logician that he could offer up to God a reasonable service, so good an arithmetician that he could wisely number his days, and so good an orator that he persuaded himself to be a Christian." He died Aug. 22, 1678, aged 67, of "that horror of mankind, and reproach of medicine, the stone," a memorable example of patience under suffering.

He was twice married. His first wife died at Scituate in 1661, and he married the following year his second wife Grace, who died in Barnstable, January 22, 1696-7. In his will dated 1678, he names his wife Grace, whom he appointed executrix, his brother Nathaniel Baker, his sons Samuel and Nicholas, and four daughters, namely, Mary, who married Stephen Vinal, 26th Feb., 1662; Elizabeth, married 1664, John Vinal; Sarah, married Josiah Litchfield, and Deborah married 1678, Israel Chittenden.

Samuel, to whom his father gave an estate in Hull, was a freeman of that town in 1677. He married Fear, daughter of Isaac Robinson, and had a family. May 12, 1687, he was admitted an inhabitant of Barnstable, and the same year he and his wife were admitted to the Barnstable Church by dismission from the Church at Hull. The venerable Isaac Robinson resided a year or two at the close of his life with

his daughter Fear, and the fact that the widow Grace Baker had also resided in this family, probably gave rise to the tradition that Isaac Robinson's mother came over with him, and died in Barnstable.

I find no record of the children of Samuel and Fear Baker. Deacon John and Nathaniel were their sons, and Mary, who married Oct. 26, 1699, Adam Jones, and Grace, who married Dec. 16, 1701, Israel Luce, were probably their daughters.

Deacon John Baker married 14th Oct. 1696, Anna, daughter of Samuel Annable. She died March 21, 1732-3, "aged near 57 years," and was buried in the ancient graveyard at West Barnstable. After the death of his wife he removed to Windham, Conn.

Children born in Barnstable.

- I. Annah, 8th Sept., 1697, married Oct. 17, 1717, Capt. Samuel Lombard. She died May 19, 1747.
- II. Mary, 18th Aug., 1699, married April 20, 1720, Benjamin Lothrop, and afterwards removed to Connecticut.
- III. John, 14th June, 1701. Died young.
- IV. Rebecca, 8th Sept. 1704.
- V. Samuel, 7th Sept., 1706, married May 30, 1732, Prudence Jenkins; had 1st, Martha, 24th Jan'y, 1732-3; 2d, Anna, 12th May, 1735; 3d, Bethia, 12th June, 1737; 4th, Samuel, 30th Sept., 1740; 5th, Mercy, 30th May, 1743. This family removed to Windham, Conn.
- VI. Mary, 25th March, 1710, married Lemuel Hedge of Yarmouth, 1733.
- VII. Mehitabel, 7th May 1712, married Eben'r Crosby of Yarmouth, Jan'y 10, 1734.
- VIII. Abigail, 1st Feb., 1713-4, married Ichabod Lathrop of Tolland, Conn., Nov. 9, 1732.
- IX. John, 1st Dec., 1716, married Mercy Cary of Windham, Conn., Dec. 7, 1744.
- X. Hannah, 24th March, 1718.

Nathaniel Baker resided in the East Parish, his house, yet remaining, is on Baker's Lane. His first wife, the mother of all his children, is not named on the record. He married 5th Jan'y, 1718-19, Wid. Mercy Lewis. He died in 1750, and his widow, Dec. 7, 1768, aged 80, according to

the Church records ; but according to the town records, she was older.

Children born in Barnstable.

- I. Benney, born 15th Aug., 1705, died June, 1706.
- II. Mercy, born 4th Feb., 1706, married Nov. 7, 1728, Sylvanus Cobb, and had eight children.
- III. Sarah, born 4th Oct., 1708, died Nov. 19, 1708.
- IV. Nathaniel, born 15th Dec., 1709, married 1732, Ann Lumbard of Newtown, and had 1st, Isaac, born 2d April, 1734 ; 2d, Mercy, 6th May, 1738 ; 3d, Benne, 2d Oct., 1751 ; 4th, Anna, 18th Jan'y, 1754. Isaac of this family married Rebecca Lewis, Oct. 6, 1754, and had Rebecca, James, Lewis, Ezekiel, Nathaniel, John, who removed to Brewster, and Isaac who died in Barnstable, unmarried, about 20 years ago.
- V. Nicholas, born 6th Nov., 1711, married Dorcas Backus of Sandwich, was of Dighton, removed to Barnstable in 1635. He was a mariner, and died Jan'y 31, 1739-40. He had 1st, Nath'l who died young ; 2d, Ebenezer, and 3d, David.
- VI. Sarah, 2d Nov., 1713, married Oct. 26, 1732, Jona. Sturgis.
- VII. Thankful, 28th March, 1715, married Jan'y 1, 1734, Jesse Cobb.
- VIII. Benne, 28th Sept., 1716, married Patience Lumbard, Nov. 19, 1741. He died 29th Dec., 1747, and she died 28th Dec., 1748, leaving two orphan children, John, born 3d Jan'y, 1743, and Thankful, born 29th June, 1745—both of whom married and had families.
- IX. Elizabeth, born 9th March, 1718, married Benjamin Nye, Jr., of Falmouth, Sept. 28, 1738.

There are very few descendants of Honest Nicholas Baker, now remaining in Barnstable. Dea. John, who removed to Windham, Conn., was a prominent man ; but the other members of the family have not been distinguished.

The Baker families at Hyannis are descendants of Francis, who settled in Yarmouth. Their pedigree is as follows : Francis Baker, from Great St. Albans, Hertfordshire, England, came over in the Planter, 1635, aged 24, married in 1641, Isabel Twining, and had six sons and two daughters. Nathaniel, his eldest son, born March 27, 1642, had three sons ; Samuel, the eldest, born Oct. 29, 1670, married July

30, 1702, Elizabeth Berry, and had three sons and five daughters; the eldest son, Judah, born Aug. 19, 1705, married Feb. 15, 1728-9, Mercy Burgess, and had three sons and five daughters; the oldest son, Timothy, born Ap. 21, 1732, married ———, 1753, Kezia, and had six sons (one of whom was the father of the present Capt. Timothy Baker), and three daughters.

The descendants of Francis Baker of Yarmouth, may be numbered by tens of thousands. None have been very much distinguished; but among them will be found very many able seamen, and good business men.

BARKER AND BORDEN.

John Barker, Sen., of Duxbury, married in 1632, Ann, daughter of John Williams, Sen., of Scituate. He removed to Marshfield, then called Rexame, in 1638, and was drowned in 1652. He had children Deborah, John, Williams, and perhaps others. His widow Ann married Abraham Blush of Barnstable, and died Feb. 16, 1657-8. Deborah came to Barnstable with her mother and probably her son John. At fourteen John chose his uncle, Capt. John Williams of Scituate, his guardian, with the understanding that he should be brought up to some trade or profitable employment. After he became of age, John sued his uncle, who was a man of great wealth, for wages during his minority, averring that his uncle had violated his contract; that he had not brought him up to a trade that would be of use to him, and that his uncle had kept him employed in menial duties, and therefore he was entitled to wages. He also brought an action for rents collected from his estate in Marshfield, during his minority, and his uncle brought an action against him for slander. The details of these actions occupy much space on the records. They were finally settled by the good offices of mutual friends. Afterwards he had another lawsuit with his uncle, making it evident that they did not live together on terms of amity or friendship.

He was a sergeant in Philip's war, probably in the company of which his uncle was captain, and was severely wounded in an engagement with the Indians, from the effects of which it seems he never entirely recovered, for in 1680 he was freed from serving in the train bands on account of the injury received. He removed from Scituate in 1676 or 7, and resided in Barnstable till 1683, and perhaps later, when he removed to Marshfield, of which town he was the deputy in 1689, and soon after returned to Scituate, where he died Dec. 1729, aged nearly 30 years.

John Barker, Esq., was a prominent man in the Colony. He was often engaged as an attorney for parties in the transaction of legal and other business; was a referee in many important cases. Though a resident of Barnstable, only when young, and for about ten years after the time of his marriage, he was not entirely disconnected with the business of the town and county, after his removal. He was one of the referees in the important case between the Winslows and Clarks, which alienated those families and made their descendants bitter enemies for more than a century.

The account which Mr. Deane gives of this family will not bear the test of criticism. He says that Williams Barker was a son of John Barker, Esq., second of the name, and that Capt. John Williams gave his farm in Scituate to Williams Barker. The latter was a brother, not a son of John Barker, 2d. Capt. Williams in his will, gives to "Nephew Williams Barker, son of John Barker of Marshfield, the 200 acre farm formerly purchased of Mr. Hathery." He also gives legacies to nephews John Barker of Marshfield and Abraham Blush of Boston.

It can be shown by the Barnstable town records that if John Barker, 2d., had a son Williams, he could not have been over six years of age at the date of Capt. John Williams' will in 1691; yet Mr. Deane assures us that Samuel Barker, Esq., only son of Williams Barker, was born in the year 1684; that is, that Samuel was only one year younger than his father Williams. If this is true, the Barkers of early times were a more prolific race than the present John Barker ——— of Barnstable.

The following account of his family is principally obtained from the Barnstable town records. He married Jan. 18, 1676-7, Desire, youngest daughter of Anthony Annable of Barnstable. She died, according to the inscription on her grave-stones, at Scituate, July 24, 1706, in the 53d year of her age. He married the same year for his second wife Hannah, daughter of Thomas Loring of Hingham, and widow of Rev. Jeremiah Cushing of Scituate. She died May 30, 1710, aged 46, and he took for his third wife Sarah ———, who died Sept. 7, 1730.

Children born in Barnstable.

- I. John, born 4th May, 1678. He married in 1706, Hannah, daughter of Rev. Jeremiah Cushing, whose widow

had married, as above stated, his father. This is the statement of Mr. Savage, and I think reliable, though in direct conflict with the account given by Mr. Deane.

II. Desire, born 22d Sept., 1680.

III. Anne, 26th Aug., 1682, died 22d Nov., 1682.

IV. Anne, born 1st Nov., 1683.

He probably had other children after his removal from Barnstable. His sister Deborah married William Barden, Burden or Borden. He was, perhaps, one of the youths of fourteen years of age, of good habits, sent over to be bound out as apprentices. He came over probably in 1638, and was bound to Thomas Boardman of Plymouth, to learn the trade of a carpenter, Jan'y 10, 1638-9; six and one-half years of the term of his apprenticeship being unexpired, Boardman released him, and he was bound to John Barker of Marshfield, to learn the trade of a bricklayer. After the expiration of his apprenticeship, he went to Concord, then a mere settlement, and after his marriage he resided a short time in Duxbury. From Barnstable he removed to Middleborough, his wife being dismissed from the Barnstable Church to Middleborough in 1683. 31st Oct., 1666, John Bates and William Barden were fined 3 shillings, 4 pence each for "breaking the King's peace by striking each other. Burden was drunk at the time, and was fined 5 shillings beside, and Bates was ordered by the Court to pay Burden 20 shillings for abusing him."

He married Feb., 1660, Deborah Barker, and had children born in Barnstable, namely:

I. Mercy, born 1st Nov., 1662.

II. Deborah, 28th June, 1665.

III. John, 17th March, 1667-8.

IV. Stephen, 15th April, 1669.

V. Abraham, 14th May, 1674.

VI. Joseph, Sept., 1675.

VII. Anna, 26th Aug., 1677.

John "Bardon," son of William, had John, born May 1, 1704, in Middleborough, Ichabod, Dec. 18, 1705.

Stephen "Borden," son of William of Middleborough, had Sarah, Apl. 30, 1695; William, Mar. 2, 1697; Abigail, Mar. 3, 1698-9; Stephen, May, 1701; Timothy, Jan'y 3, 1703-4; Mary, Oct. 27, 1705, and Hannah, March 13, 1707-8.

Abraham, son of William, married Mary Booth, 1697.

Perhaps the reader may think I am severe in my criticisms on the Rev. Mr. Deane. All I do is to take his own statements and place them in a position where their absurdity will be seen. No one has a higher respect for Mr. Deane than the writer. He was a pioneer in the work, and the wonder is that he has made so few, rather than so many mistakes.

In his article on the Cushing family, he says that Samuel Barker, Esq., was a son of John Barker, Esq., and that he married in 1706, Hannah Cushing. This is much more probable than his other statement that Samuel was the son of Williams.

The children of this Samuel were, Samuel, Ignatius, Ezekiel, Hannah and Deborah. Samuel married Deborah Gorham of Barnstable. The Crocker's at West Barnstable are also connected by marriage with the Barkers.

The Bordens of Fall River probably descend from Stephen, son of William of Barnstable, and not from the Rhode Island families of the name.

BODFISH.

The ancestor of this family wrote his name "Robert Botfish," yet on the records it is written Botfish, Botfish, Bodfish, Badfish, Bootfish and Boatfish. He was early at Lynn, a freeman May 5th, 1635, and of Sandwich in 1637, of which town he was one of the original proprietors. The Indian title to the lands in Sandwich was purchased by William Bradford and his partners of the old Plymouth Company in 1637, for £16, 19 shillings, payable "in commodities," and Jan'y 24, 1647-8, they assigned their rights to Edmund Freeman, and on the 26th of February following, he assigned the same to George Allen, John Vincent, William Newland, Robert Botfish. Anthony Wright and Richard Bourne, a committee of the proprietors of the town of Sandwich. In 1640, the meadow lands were divided, giving to each in proportion to his "quality and condition." Robert Bodfish had five acres assigned to him, a little less than an average amount.

Jan'y 1, 1638-9, Robert Bodfish "desired to become a freeman of the Plymouth Colony; in 1641 he was a surveyor of highways; in 1644 on the grand jury, and the same year licensed "to draw wine in Sandwich." He died in 1651, leaving a wife Bridget, who became Dec. 15, 1657, the second wife of Samuel Hinckley (the father of Governor Thomas.) He had a son Joseph, born in Sandwich April 3, 1651, a daughter Mary, who married Nov., 1659, John Crocker, and Sarah, who married June 21, 1663, Peter Blossom, and a son Robert, who did not become an inhabitant of Barnstable. The family removed to Barnstable in 1657.

Joseph, the ancestor of all of the name in Barnstable,

married Elizabeth Besse, daughter of Anthony Besse,* of Sandwich. He resided at West Barnstable; his house was on Bursley's Lane, (Proprietor's Records), on the farm owned by the late Lemuel Bursley, and died Dec. 2, 1744, in the 94th year of his age.

When he was eighteen, Plymouth had been settled fifty years, and though liberal bounties had been paid to English and Indians for wolves' heads, yet these ravenous animals abounded in the Colony. In 1654, the whole number killed was nineteen—of which three were killed in Barnstable, and in 1655, thirty-one—nine in Barnstable. In 1690, the number killed was thirteen, and in 1691, nineteen. Jonathan Bodfish said his grandfather could set a trap as cunningly as the oldest Indians, and that the duck or the goose that ventured to come within gunshot of him, rarely escaped being shot. Wolf Neck, so named because it was the resort of these animals, was about half a mile from Joseph Bodfish's house, and there he set his traps. Once he narrowly escaped losing his own life. Seeing a large wolf in his trap, he incautiously approached with a rotten pine pole in his hand. He struck—the pole broke in his hand, and the enraged beast sprang at him with the trap and broken chain attached to his leg. Mr. Bodfish stepped suddenly one side, and the wolf passed by him. Before the wolf could recover, Mr. Bodfish was beyond his reach. This trap is preserved in his family as an heir-loom.

*Anthony Besse, born in 1609. Came over in the *James*, 1636, from London, settled in Lynn and removed to Sandwich in 1637, and was many years a preacher to the Indians. He died in 1657, leaving wife Jane, and children Nehemiah: David, born May 23, 1649, killed in the Rehobeth battle March 26, 1676; Ann, who was the wife of Andrew Hallet, Jr., of Yarmouth; Mary; and Elizabeth who married Joseph Bodfish.

His widow married, second, George Barlow, and had by him John, who has descendants, and Rebecca who married William Hunter. The widow Barlow died in 1693. Her last marriage was an unhappy connection. Barlow was appointed June 1, 1658, Marshal of Sandwich, Barnstable and Yarmouth. His name adds no honor to the annals of the Old Colony—a hard-hearted, intolerant, tyrannical man, abusing the power entrusted to him, and seemingly taking delight in confiscating the property of innocent men and women, or in dragging them to prison, to the stocks, or the whipping post.

In his family he exercised the same tyrannical spirit, and it is not surprising that the aid of the magistrate was frequently called into requisition to settle the difficulties that arose. The reader of the Colony records may think the Besses were not the most amiable of women—perhaps they were not; but in these family quarrels Barlow was in fault, and deserving of the infamy which will forever attach to his name.

Some years after a wolf was followed by hunters from Wareham to Barnstable, and they wished Mr. Bodfish to join them, but he declined. Having studied the habits of the animal, he felt certain it would return on the same track. Taking his gun he went into the woods, concealed himself within gunshot on the leeward side of the track, and waited for the return of the wolf. He was not disappointed, the wolf at last appeared and was shot. He returned to his house, and soon after the Wareham hunters came in and reported that they had followed the wolf to the lower part of Yarmouth, and the dogs had there lost the track, and they gave up the pursuit. They felt a little chagrined when the dead body of the wolf was shown to them.

All his sons, excepting Benjamin, were good gunners. Wolf hunting, however, was not a sport in which they engaged. It is said that the last wolf killed in Barnstable was shot by Joseph Bodfish; but this story requires confirmation.

Joseph Bodfish* joined the Church in Barnstable, Feb. 12, 1689, N. S., and his wife Elizabeth on the 16th July following. His seven children, Benjamin, Ebenezer, Nathan, Robert, Elizabeth and Melatiah, were baptized March 26, 1699, and his daughter Sarah, April 6, 1700.

Children born in Barnstable.

- I. John, born Dec. 2, 1675. Removed to Sandwich, where he has descendants. He married Sarah Nye, May 24, 1704, and had Mary, March 9, 1705-6; John, Feb. 5, 1708-9; Hannah, Sept. 23, 1711; Joanna, Oct. 22, 1714; Sarah, March 21, 1717; Elizabeth, March 30, 1720; Joseph, Sept. 20, 1725.
- II. Joseph, born Oct. 1677, married Oct. 11, 1712, Thankful Blush, daughter of Joseph. He was not living in 1735.
- III. Mary, born March 1, 1679-80, married Josiah Swift, of S., April 19, 1706.
- IV. Hannah, born May, 1681, married Richard Thomas. He had baptized Dec. 4, 1715, Peleg, Ebenezer and Ann. The children of Richard and Hannah recorded,

*Erroneously printed "Bradford" in the Genealogical Register for 1856, page 350. Elizabeth, his wife, was baptized on the day she was admitted to the Church—a fact perhaps not without significance in the history of the Besses.

are Anne, born June 15, 1715, and Joseph, born Aug. 24, 1721. His son Ebenezer and grandson Nathan, had families resident in Barnstable. Joseph Bodfish, Sen., calls Ebenezer Thomas his grandson.

- V. Benjamin, born July 20, 1683, married Nov. 10, 1709, Lydia Crocker, daughter of Jonathan. He died in 1760, aged 77. He was an active man, and may be called the founder of the Bodfish family of recent times. He bought for £100, by a deed from his father-in-law, Jonathan Crocker, dated Oct. 20, 1713, one-half of the twenty-acre lot and meadow which the latter bought of his father, John Crocker, including the dwelling-house then standing thereon. This tract of land is situated on the east of Scorton Hill, and is bounded southerly by the County road. It was a part of the great lot of Abraham Blush, containing fifty acres, and sold by him Feb. 10, 1668, to John Crocker, Sen., and by him given in his will to children of his brother, Dea. William Crocker, of whom the John Crocker, first named, was one. The house above mentioned, a high, single house, with a leantoo, was occupied by Benjamin Bodfish and his son Jonathan till 1809, when it was taken down, and the present Bodfish house built on the same spot.
- VI. Nathan, born Dec. 27, 1685. He married Abigail Bursley, daughter of John. She died March 31, 1739, in the 49th year of her age, and is called on her grave-stones at West Barnstable, the wife of Nathaniel. I find no record of his family, and tradition says he had no children. A Nathan Bodfish married Patience Hathaway, and had Abigail, July 10, 1756, and Patience, Dec. 10, 1761. But this man was perhaps a son of Robert, by his first wife.
- VII. Ebenezer, born March 10, 1687-8, removed to Woodbridge, N. J., where he died unmarried in 1739, and bequeathed his estate by will to his brother Benjamin, who was executor, and to his sisters Hannah Thomas and Mary Swift.
- VIII. Elizabeth, born Aug. 27, 1690, married and had a family—not living in 1735.
- IX. Rebecca, born Feb. 22, 1692-3, married Benjamin Fuller, March 25, 1714. She died March 10, 1727-8, leaving a family.

- X. Melatiah, born April 17, 1669, married Samuel Ffuler, June 20, 1725-6.
- XI. Robert, born Oct. 10, 1698. He was published in 1729, to Jemima Nye of Sandwich. He afterwards married Dec. 10, 1739, Elizabeth Hadaway, and had Elizabeth, Sept. 11, 1741, and Ebenezer, Feb. 15, 1743-4.
- XII. Sarah, born Feb. 20, 1700, married March 8, 1726-7, Joseph Smith, Jr., his second wife, by whom she had Sarah, born Jan'y 22, 1727-8.

Joseph Bodfish, son of Joseph, born Oct. 1677, married 11th Oct. 1712, Thankful, daughter of Joseph Blush of West Barnstable.

Children born in Barnstable.

- I. Elizabeth, 6th Sept., 1713, married Eben Goodspeed, 3d, Sept. 29, 1736.
- II. Hannah, 18th July, 1716, married Samuel Blossom, Oct. 28, 1744.
- III. Mary, 17th June, 1719, married Joseph Nye of Sandwich, Dec. 10, 1741.
- IV. Joseph, 8th March, 1722, married Mehetabel Goodspeed, 1749. He resided at West Barnstable, and had Mary, Hannah, Thankful, Lydia and Ruth, twins, Thankful again, Elizabeth and Joseph.
- V. Thankful, 6th June, 1724, married Peter Conant, May 4, 1741.

Benjamin Bodfish, son of Joseph, born 20th July, 1683, married Lydia Crocker, 10th Nov. 1709.

Children born in Barnstable.

- I. Sylvanus, 2d Sept., 1710, married Mary Smith, Dec. 20, 1738.
- II. Hannah, 12th Feb., 1712, married Caleb Nye of Sandwich.
- III. Thankful, 19th Feb., 1714, married Joseph Shelly of Raynham.
- IV. Solomon, 20th March, 1716, married Hannah Bursley, Jr.
- V. Joseph, 16th April, 1718, married and had a family.
- VI. Benjamin, 18th March, 1720.
- VII. Lydia, baptized 9th June, 1723.
- VIII. Rachel, baptized Jan'ry, 1725-6.

- IX. Jonathan, born 10th Aug., 1727, married Desire Howland, May 3, 1753. He died Jan'y 1818, aged 91, and his wife April 1813, aged 81. The farm of Mr. Jonathan Bodfish and his sons, at the time of his death, consisted of six hundred acres of tillage, meadow and woodland. They had all their property in common, and at the end of each year invested their surplus earnings in real estate. They were farmers, raising large crops—often 400 bushels of Indian corn in a season—and of other agricultural products, a proportional amount. They usually kept 50 head of cattle and 120 sheep. Benjamin was a carpenter and mason, and a very skillful workman. Isaac lived thirteen years with Edward Wing, receiving from \$10 to \$13 per month as wages. It is said of him, that during all this time, his idle expenses amounted to only 20 cents. The earnings of both were put into the common stock. For more than seventy years the property of Jonathan Bodfish was owned in common, and during the whole time nothing occurred to disturb the harmony and good feeling which subsisted between the different members of the family. They were hard-working, prudent and industrious; and in all their dealings were honest and honorable. Jonathan, the father, was treasurer, and all deeds, excepting enough to make his sons voters and qualify them for holding civil offices, were taken in his name. Jonathan Bodfish, the father of this remarkable family, was a venerable old man—the patriarch of his family. In person he was nearly six feet tall, large and well proportioned, weighing ordinarily 230 pounds. His sons, excepting Josiah, were over six feet, large boned, spare men, and in personal appearance, would hardly be recognized as belonging to the same family with Jonathan.

The children of Jonathan Bodfish born in Barnstable were

- I. Sylvanus, born Nov. 15, 1754; died in 1801, aged 47. He did not marry, and his estate was a part of the common stock.
- II. Benjamin, born April 14, 1756, died Jan'y 14, 1827, aged 70. He was a carpenter, mason and farmer; did not marry, and his estate was also a part of the

common stock.

- III. John, born March 16, 1761, married Mary, daughter of Joseph Smith, and had a family. He was for many years one of the selectmen of Barnstable. He died Aug. 1847, aged 86, and his wife in 1849.
- IV. Isaac, born July 22, 1763, married Elizabeth Bodfish, and had a family. He died Aug. 30, 1837, aged 74.
- V. Josiah, born Nov. 8, 1765; died Oct. 8, 1845, aged 80. He did not marry.
- VI. Deborah, born June 11, 1768, married Benjamin Goodspeed.
- VII. Simeon, born Feb. 10, 1771; died young.
- VIII. Alice, born about 1773; did not marry, and died April 21, 1854, aged 81.

Some members of the Bodfish family removed to New York, New Jersey and other places, and their connection with the Barnstable stock can be easily traced.

BLOSSOM.

Deacon Thomas Blossom, one of the Pilgrims, and the ancestor of the Blossom family of Barnstable, came from Leyden to Plymouth, England; but being on board the *Speedwell*, did not obtain a passage in the *Mayflower* from England in 1620. He returned to Leyden to encourage the emigration of the residue of Mr. Robinson's Church. He came over in 1629, with Mr. Higginson and others, who were bound to Salem. Judge Mitchell says he was first deacon of the Church in Plymouth, and his letter to Gov. Bradford gives evidence that he was a well educated and a pious man. He died in Plymouth in the year 1632.* Of his family no record has been preserved. He had a son in 1620, who went to England with him and returned to Leyden; but was not living Dec. 1625. At the latter date he had two other children, but their names are not recorded. Circumstantial evidence proves, beyond a reasonable doubt, that he had two sons who survived him; Thomas, who was sixteen or over in 1643, and Peter who was younger.

Anna, the widow of Dea. Thomas Blossom, married Henry Rowley, Oct. 17, 1633. They were members of Mr. Lothrop's Church at its organization, Jan'y 8, 1634-5, and removed with him to Barnstable in 1639. Thomas and Peter came to Barnstable with their mother, and were probably members of the family of their father-in-law. Thomas

*The date of the death of Deacon Blossom is uncertain. Gov. Bradford, who was his contemporary, says he died of the malignant fever which pervaded in the summer of 1633. The accurate Prince copies Gov. Bradford's statement, and the careful Mr. Savage refers to Prince as his authority. Judge Mitchel says "about 1633." Notwithstanding this array of authorities it can perhaps be demonstrated that Dea. Blossom died in 1632. In the tax lists for the town of Plymouth, dated Jan'y 12, 1633, N. S., (1632 O. S.), Dea. Thomas Blossom is not taxed; but the Wid. Blossom is. The record now existing was made in March 1632-3, and proves conclusively that Dea. Blossom was dead when that record was made.

was a landholder in 1647, and he and his brother Peter had a lot granted to them in partnership at Cotuit. Thomas does not appear to have been a householder. He resided in the easterly part of the town, and after his marriage, probably at the house of Thomas Lothrop, who was father-in-law to his wife. He was a mariner, and at the time of his death, April 22, 1650, was on a fishing voyage.

Peter removed with his father-in-law to West Barnstable about the year 1650. His farm, containing forty acres of upland, was on the east of the Bursley farm, and separated from it by Boat Cove and the stream of fresh water emptying into it. On the northeast it was bounded by Thomas Sharv's marsh and the land of Henry Rowley, and on the southeast by the farm of Mr. Thomas Dexter, Sen'r. He owned twelve acres of meadow. A part of his land is now owned by his descendants.

Children of Deacon Thomas Blossom born in Leyden.

- I. A son, who died before Dec. 1625.
- II. Thomas, born about the year 1620, married June 18, 1645, by Major John Freeman, to Sarah Ewer, at the house of Thomas Lothrop in Barnstable. She was a daughter of Thomas Ewer, deceased, of Charlestown, and was then residing with her mother. He and another Barnstable man, Samuel Hallet, were drowned at Nauset, April 22, 1650. He left one child, a daughter named "Sara," and had, perhaps, a posthumous son named Peter.
- III. Peter, born after the year 1627, married Sarah Bodfish, June 21, 1663. He resided at West Barnstable, was a farmer, and died about 1700, intestate. His estate was settled Oct. 5, 1706, by mutual agreement between his widow Sarah and sons Thomas, Joseph and Jabez, and daughters Thankful Fuller and Mercy Howland. His children born in Barnstable were :
 - I. Mercy, born 9th April, 1664 ; died in 1670.
 - II. Thomas, born 20th Dec., 1667, married Dec. 1695, Fear Robinson. He resided at West Barnstable.
 - III. Sarah, born 1669 ; died 1671.
 - IV. Joseph, born 10th Dec. 1673, married Mary Pinchon, 17th June, 1696.
 - V. Thankful, born 1675, married Joseph Fuller, 1700.

VI. Mary, born Aug. 1678, married Shubael Howland, Dec. 13, 1700.

VII. Jabez, born 16th Feb., 1680, married Mary Goodspeed, 9th Sept. 1710.

Thomas Blossom, son of Peter, married Dec. 1695, Fear, daughter of John Robinson of Falmouth, and a great-grand-daughter of Rev. John Robinson of Leyden. His children born in Barnstable were :

I. Peter, born 28th Aug. 1698, married Hannah Isum, June 9, 1720. According to the town record he had an only son, Seth, born 15th March, 1721-2. Seth married Jan'y 8, 1746-7, Sarah Churchill of Sandwich, and second Abigail Crocker of Barnstable, Jan'y 10, 1754. Children—Churchill, 15th Oct. 1749 ; David, 12th Jan'y, 1755 ; Peter, 4th Dec. 1756 ; Abigail, 10th May, 1760 ; Seth, 4th Dec. 1763 ; Hannah, 15th Aug. 1766 ; Levi, 15th April, 1772, who removed to Bridgewater.

II. John, born 17th April, 1699, married April 6, 1726, Thankful Burgess of Yarmouth, and had two children born in Yarmouth. Fear, Feb. 3d, 1730-1, and Thankful, March 5th, 1732-3.

III. Sarah, born 16th Dec. 1703 ; died young.

IV. Elizabeth, born Oct. 1705, married July 1, 1725, Israel Butler.

V. Sarah, 30th July, 1709, married James Case of Lebanon, Sept. 23, 1736.

Joseph Blossom, son of Peter, married 17th June, 1696, Mary Pinchon. She died April 6, 1706, and he married second, Mary ———.

Children born in Barnstable.

I. A child, born 14th March, 1696-7 ; died March, 1696-7.

II. A son, born May, 1702 ; died May, 1702.

III. Joseph, born 14th March, 1703-4, married Temperance Fuller, March 30, 1727. Children born in Barnstable : Lydia, 19th March, 1729, married Matthias Fuller, 1765 ; James, born 9th Feb. 1731, married Jan'y 19, 1758, Bethia Smith ; Sarah, 14th Oct. 1734, and Mary, 14th Sept. 1736.

IV. A son, May 1705 ; died June, 1705.

V. Mary, 11th Dec. 1709, married Joseph Bates of Middleborough, 1743.

VI. Thankful, 25th March, 1711; married Eben'r Thomas, Dec. 8, 1736.

Jabez Blossom, son of Peter, married 9th of Sept. 1710, Mercy Goodspeed.

Children born in Barnstable.

I. Sylvanus, born 20th Jan'y, 1713, married Charity Snell, 1738, and settled in South Bridgewater. His grandson Alden went to Turner, Maine, where he was a general and high-sheriff.

Sylvanus is the only child of Jabez recorded; but there was a Jabez Blossom, Jr., who married May 17, 1739, Hannah Backhouse of Sandwich; also, a Ruth, who married June 8, 1738, Sylvanus Barrows.

In addition to the above, there was a Peter Blossom, born as early as 1680, who was entitled to a share in the division of lands in 1703. If he was a son of Peter, son of Dea. Thomas, it is difficult to account for the omission of his name on the town and probate records. Perhaps he was a son of Thomas, Jr. None of the Blossoms, excepting the deacon, appear to have been church members, consequently their children's names do not appear on the church records.

There was a Samuel Blossom of Barnstable, who married Hannah Bodfish, Oct. 28, 1744, and had Thankful, 5th Sept. 1745; Joseph, 28th Oct. 1747; Samuel and Hannah, twins, 24th Jan'y, 1752, and Mehitabel, 23d June, 1753. The mother of this family was a church member.

There was also a Benjamin Blossom of Sandwich, published Dec. 22d, 1750, to Elizabeth Linnell, and married Oct. 31, 1751, Bathsheba Percival, and had one son born in Barnstable, Benjamin, 18th Aug. 1753.

James Blossom, son of Joseph, married Jan'y 19th, 1758, Bethia Smith, and had children born in Barnstable: James, Feb. 3, 1760; Temperance, Oct. 1761; Matthias, Sept. 12, 1765; Lucretia, Oct. 8, 1768, and Asenath, Aug. 30, 1770.

There was also a Thomas Blossom of Yarmouth, who married Thankful Paddock, 1749, and had five children born in Yarmouth, namely: Enos, Aug. 18, 1750; Thomas, March 11, 1753; Thankful, Jan'y 6, 1756; Sarah, July 13th, 1758, and Ezra, May 10, 1761.

Benjamin Blossom, of Sandwich, by his wife Elizabeth, had Sarah, Oct. 23, 1752; Mary, Nov. 27, 1757; Meribah,

Jan'y 27, 1760.

Mehitable, wife of Joseph Blossom, of Cushnet, died March 16, 1771, aged 80 years, 6 mos., and 10 days.

Benjamin, of Acushnet, died Oct. 25th, 1797, aged 76, who had by his wife Rebecca, Levi, who died May 8th, 1785, aged 8 1-2 months.

NOTE.—Some of the Blossoms lived in Sandwich, a fact that I was not aware of when I commenced writing this article. A consultation of the records of that town, will, I presume, enable those interested to fill up the gaps in this genealogy.

THOMAS BOURMAN.

This name is written on the records Bourman, Burman and Boreman. Some of his descendants write it Bowman, others Bowerman. Thomas Boardman's name is written Boardman and Boreman. In some cases it is difficult to decide which man is intended. Thomas Boreman was taxed in Plymouth in 1633, and in the following year contracted to repair the fort on the hill which was a wooden structure, and Thomas Boardman being a carpenter, I infer that he was the man intended. A Thomas Boreman was a freeman of Massachusetts, March 4, 1634, and a representative from Ipswich, 1636. It has been supposed that he removed to Barnstable, but I think it very doubtful. Thomas Bourman of Barnstable could not write, and though one of the first settlers, he was not admitted to be a townsman for some reason; perhaps he favored the Quakers. It is not probable that the inhabitants of Ipswich would have selected such a man for their representative. Again, Bourman was in aftertimes a common name in that town, and there is no evidence whatever that Thomas of Ipswich removed.

Thomas Bourman was of Barnstable in 1643. He resided at West Barnstable, on a farm on the South side of the cove of meadow, at the head of Bridge Creek. It is thus described on the town records:

1. Twenty-five acres of upland, be it more or less, butting northerly upon ye marsh, easterly upon a brook, and westerly upon a brook, and so running eighty rods southerly into ye woods.

2. Sixteen acres of marsh, more or less, bounded westerly partly by John Jenkins, and partly by a ditch cast up between Abraham Blush and him; northerly, partly by ye highway, and partly by Gdd. Blush, easterly, partly by ye great swamp and partly by Gdd. Blush's, his marsh.

3. Five acres of upland, more or less, butting north-

erly upon ye marsh, southerly upon a foot-path, easterly upon a flashy swamp, westerly upon his own land.

The above described land and meadow with his dwelling house thereon, he sold 28th Oct. 1662, to Robert Parker for £78. Bourman signed this deed with his mark; his will is signed in the same manner; but the latter would not be evidence that the testator was never able to write.

He was a surveyor of highways in 1648, and a grand juror in 1650, and was a proprietor of the lands in Suckanesset, now Falmouth. He died in 1663, and is called of Barnstable at the time of his death.

Children born in Barnstable.

He married 10th of March, 1644-5. Hannah, daughter of Anthony Annable, and his children born in Barnstable were

- I. Hannah, May 1646.
- II. Thomas, Sept. 1648, married Mary Harper, April 9, 1678.
- III. Samuel, July, 1651, slain at Rehobeth, March 26, 1676.
- IV. Desire, May 1654.
- V. Mary, March 1656.
- VI. Mehitable, Sept. 1658.
- VII. Tristram, Aug. 1661.

This family removed to Falmouth. They early joined the Friends. Thomas, 22d April, 1690, bought of Jonathan Hatch, Senior, and Robert Harper, agents of the inhabitants of Suckanesset, one hundred acres of land formerly John Robinson's, described as situate on the easterly side of the "Five Mile River," bounded from the head of the river on a straight line to the pond, northerly by the pond and southerly by the river. One acre to be on the south easterly side of the road that leads from the river to Sandwich.

Samuel Bourman was a soldier in King Philip's war from Barnstable, and was slain at Rehobeth March 26, 1676. In the same battle Lieut. Samuel Fuller, John Lewis, Eleazer Clapp, Samuel Linnet and Samuel Childs of Barnstable were also killed.

Thomas Bourman was town clerk of Falmouth 1702, 1704 and 1705. March 26, 1691, Thomas Bourman and

William Wyatt, a committee to lay out lands at Woods Hole.

The following account of the family after the removal to Falmouth, collected by Mr. Newell Hoxie of Sandwich, from ancient papers, is the best I have been able to obtain. The illumination of dates would made it more intelligible :

Thomas Bourman, though belonging to the Society of Friends, was taxed for the support of the ministry in the town of Falmouth. All non-conformists were then required to pay a double tax, one to their own society and one to the settled minister of the town. Many resisted this law as tyrannical and oppressive, and of this number was Thomas Bourman. In the winter of 1705-6, he was committed to Barnstable Jail for non-payment of a ministerial tax. On the 4th of the 11th mo., 1705-6, the Friends monthly meeting, held at the house of William Allen in Sandwich, ordered "A bed and bedding to be sent to Thomas Bourman, he being in prison for the priest's rate." The following distrains was subsequently made of his property to pay his taxes to Rev. Joseph Metcalf, of Falmouth, one whose ministry neither himself nor his family attended :

19th, 3d mo. 1709—2 cows, worth £5, for £3, 12s. 2d. tax.

13th, 3d mo.—1 cow and calf, worth £2, 2s. tax.

22d, 3d mo.—1 cow worth £3, 10s. for £1, 13s. tax.

24th, 1st mo. 1710—1 cow worth £2, 14s. for £1, 17s. tax.

17th, 1st mo. 1715—1 cow worth £3, 10s. for £1, 3s. 1d. tax.

9th, 1715—1 fat swine worth £3, 00, for £1 tax.

21st, 11th mo. 1716—2 calves worth £2, 10s. for £1, 2s. 9d.

10th, 3d mo. 1728—5 sheep worth £2, 10s. for £0, 16s. tax.

30th, 3d mo. 1728—12 lbs. wool worth £1, 10s. for £0, 16s. 10d.

As these distrains were made by different constables, the presumption is that the three first named were for taxes of former years.

His son, Thomas Bowman, also, refused to pay his ministerial tax, and in 1727 the constable seized three bushels of Malt, worth 16s. 6d. to pay the same. On the 2d

of the 3d mo. 1728; the constable seized one Linen Wheel and one Bason, worth 20 shillings.

These exactions were very moderate in comparison with those made by Constable Barlow half a century earlier.

Thomas Bourman, born in Barnstable, Sept. 1648, married Mary Harper, April 9, 1678. Their children were Samuel; Thomas, who married Jane Harby; Stephen, who did not marry; Benjamin, who married Hannah——; Hannah, who married Nathan Barlow 1719, and Wait, who married Benjamin Allen, 1720.

Thomas Bourman, son of the second Thomas, resided at West Falmouth on the estate now owned by Capt. Nathaniel Eldred. He married Jane Harby, and had children: Ichabod; Judah, who married Mary Dillingham 1758; David, married Ruth Dillingham 1751, and Hannah Wing 1770; Silas, married second, Lydia Gifford; Joseph, married Rest Swift, Sept. 17, 1766; Sarah, married Melatiah Gifford 1743; Jane, married Joseph Bowman; Elizabeth; Peace, who did not marry, and Deborah.

Benjamin Bourman, son of Thomas 2d, married Hannah——. He resided at Teeticket, Falmouth, was a man of enterprise and wealth, and died in the year 1743, leaving sons Daniel, Samuel and Stephen, and a daughter "Rest," all of whom belonged to the Friends' Meeting. He wrote his name Bowerman, as many of the family now do. In the inventory of his estate, one-half of the sloop Falmouth and one-eighth of the sloop Woods Hole, are appraised. His son Stephen, married 1756, Hannah, daughter of Caleb and Reliance Allen; Samuel married three wives; first, 1743, Rose Landers; second, 1746, Jemimah Wing; third, Oct. 10, 1785, Grace Hoxie. Daniel married Joanna, daughter of Simeon Hathaway, and had Barnabas, grandfather of the present Barnabas, and a daughter "Rest," who rested in single life.

Beside those mentioned in the will of Benjamin Bourman, Mr. Hoxie says he had a son Enos, who married in 1764, Elizabeth, daughter of Recompence and Lydia Landers; Joseph, who died young; Wait, who married 1741, Benjamin Swift, and a son Benjamin, who married in 1755, Elizabeth, daughter of William and Mary Gifford. This Benjamin lived at Teeticket. His children, Elihu, married Sept. 23, 1779, Anny Allen; Harper, who married, first,

Elizabeth Shepherd, and second, Meribah Jones ; Hannah, who married Eben Allen ; Zacheus, married Sept. 26, 1810, Elizabeth Wing ; Benjamin, married 1796, Phebe Shepherd ; Elizabeth ; Anna, married Abel Hoxie ; Samuel, and Rest who married Francis Allen. Several of this family lived to a great age.

BUMPAS.

Edward Bompasse came over in the *Fortune*, and arrived at Plymouth Nov. 10, 1621. The name is probably the French *Bon pas*—a similar name to the English *Goodspeed*. At the division of the land in 1623, and of the cattle in 1627, he was unmarried. He sold land in Plymouth in 1628, and removed to Duxbury and there bought land of William Palmer, on which he built a house and “palisado,” which he sold to John Washburn in 1634. In 1640 he was of Marshfield, and was living at Duck Hill in that town in 1684.

It appears that he married about the time he removed to Duxbury, and according to the Marshfield records his wife was named Hannah. The record says “Hannah, widow of old Edward Bumpas, died 12th Feb. 1693,” and that Edward Bumpas died nine days before. Mr. Savage supposes that the latter record refers to Edward Bumpas, Jr.

This Barnstable family descend from Thomas, probably the youngest son of Edward, the pilgrim. He was not a proprietor, and I do not find that he was admitted an inhabitant of Barnstable. He and his son Thomas claimed to be proprietors, but the lands laid out to them in 1716, were in consideration of fifteen shares purchased by them of Lieut. John Howland, and in settlement of “their whole right or pretence to any claim in the division of the common land in Barnstable.” Thomas Bumpas’ house was on “Lovell’s Way,” in Cokachoiset, now Osterville.

Samuel Bumpas’ house was at Skonkonet, now called Bump’s river, and on the road south of Thompson’s bridge. His house stood near the cedar swamp. His house lot and other lands in the vicinity of Thompson’s bridge, laid out to him in 1716, was for one share he bought of his brother-in-law Samuel Parker, and one of John Howland.

The family in Barnstable is extinct, but the descendants of Edward in other parts of the country are very numerous.

No record has been preserved of the family of the first Edward. His children as well as can now be ascertained were :

- I. Faith, born 1631.
- II. Sarah, married March, 1659, Thomas Durham.
- III. John, born 1636, probably the oldest son, had at Middleborough, Mary, born 1671; John, 1673, Samuel, 1676; James, 1678; at Rochester, Sarah, 16th Sept. 1685; Edward, 16th Sept. 1688, and Jeremiah, 24th Aug. 1692. The latter married Nov. 15, 1712, Jane Lovell of Barnstable. The family was afterwards in Wareham.
- IV. Edward, born 1638. Mr. Savage supposes he died in Marshfield in 1693.
- V. Joseph, born 1639, first of Plymouth, and afterwards of Middleborough. Mr. Winsor in his history of Duxbury doubts whether Joseph was a son of Edward, though he puts his name among his children. A deed of land recently found settles this question. He was a son of Edward, and had Lydia, born 2d Aug. 1669; Wybra, 15th May, 1672; Joseph, 25th Aug. 1674; Rebecca, 17th Dec. 1677; James, 25th Dec. 1679; Penelope, 21st Dec. 1681; Mary, 12th Aug. 1684, and Mehitable, 21st Jan'y, 1692.
- VI. Jacob, born 1644. Mr. Deane says he was of Scituate in 1676, where he married in 1677, Elizabeth, widow of William Blackmore, and had Benjamin, 1678, and Jacob, 1680. Benjamin had nine children, and has numerous descendants.
- VII. Hannah, born 1646.
- VIII. Philip. Winsor says Philip was the son of Edward, and he was living in 1677; but gives no additional information.
- IX. Thomas, born about the year 1660, married Nov. 1679, Phebe, eldest daughter of John Lovell of Barnstable. His children born in Barnstable were :

Children born in Barnstable.

- I. Hannah, born 28th July, 1680, married Samuel Parker, Dec. 12, 1695. The bride was 15, and the

bridegroom 35.

- II. Jean, born Dec. 1681.
- III. Mary, born April, 1683.
- IV. Samuel, born Jan'y 1685, married Joanna Warren, Aug. 1, 1717, and had Sarah, April 5, 1718, married Samuel Lothrop, July 17, 1740; Joanna, May 15, 1719, married Samuel Hamblin, Jr., Nov. 16, 1749; Jabez, June 25, 1721; Thomas, March 20, 1722-3; John, May 17, 1725; Warren, June 28, 1727; Bethia, Aug. 23, 1729, married Seth Phinney, Oct. 26, 1748; Mary, Jan'y 1, 1731-2, and Phebe, April 21, 1734.
- V. Thomas, born May, 1687.
- VI. Sarah, born Jan'ry 1688.
- VII. Elizabeth, born Jan'y 1690.
- VIII. Abigail, born Oct. 1693.
- IX. John, baptized June 21, 1696.
- X. Benjamin, born 27th, March 1703.

Phebe, wife of Thomas Bumpas, became a member of the Barnstable Church, May 24, 1696, and on the 21st of June following, his children Samuel, Thomas, John, Mary, Sarah, Abigail and Elizabeth were baptized. Hannah, his eldest child, was then married, and respecting Jane under the date of July 5, 1696, is the following entry: "Jane of Phebe, wife of Thomas Bump, ye girl being about 14 or 15 years old, was examined, and being one of ye family and looked upon in her minority, was baptized." The baptism of Benjamin does not appear on the church records. Phebe Bumpas of Barnstable, married Nov. 11, 1724, John Fish. She was probably daughter of Thomas, Sen'r, The Thankful Bumbas, who married Dec. 12, 1744, Jonathan Hamblin, was perhaps another daughter. There was also a Samuel Bumpus, Jr., of Barnstable, who married in 1733, Sarah Rogers, of Plymouth. She died April 10, 1736, leaving a son Levi, born March 17, 1734-5.

BETTS.

WILLIAM BETTS,

Aged twenty years, came over in the Thomas and John, Richard Lombard, master, from Gravesend, 6th Jan'y 1635. He joined Mr. Lothrop's church Oct. 25, 1635, married Alice, Goodman Ensign's maid in the Bay (Massachusetts), Nov. 23, 1638, removed with the church to Barnstable in 1639. Mr. Savage says he was a tanner by trade, and that he was afterwards of Dorchester. In the list of those who were able to bear arms in 1643, his name is written Beetts. Perhaps the name is Bills. There was a family of that name early in Barnstable. The children of William Betts, born in Barnstable, were :

Children born in Barnstable.

- I. Hannah, bap'd Jan'y 26, 1639-40.
- II. Samuel, bap'd Feb. 5, 1642-3.
- III. Hope, a son, bap'd Mar. 16, 1644-5.

After the date of the birth of his son Hope, his name disappears on the Barnstable records. His lands are not recorded ; probably they were transferred to another without a formal deed, as was the custom at the first settlement. He, perhaps, settled in the westerly part of the plantation, near John Crocker.

BLUSH.

ABRAHAM BLUSH.

This name is uniformly written on the Colony and early Barnstable records Blush. Many of his descendants now spell their name Blish, though the popular pronunciation of the name continues to be Blush.

He was an early settler at Duxbury. Nov. 1, 1637, he bought of Richard Moore, for twenty-one pounds sterling, (payable in money or beaver,) a dwelling-house and twenty acres of land at Eagle's Nest in Duxbury. On the 26th of Nov. 1638, he sold the easterly half of the land to John Willis for £8, 10s. sterling.

He was of Barnstable in 1641, and was probably one of the first settlers; was propounded to be admitted a freeman June 1, 1641; again in 1651, and 1652. The date of his admission is not given; his name is on the list of freemen in 1670. He was a grand-juror in 1642, 1658, and 1663; surveyor of highways 1645, 1650 and 1652; constable, 1656, 1660 and 1667. He is styled a planter, and was a large landholder, owning at West Barnstable eight acres of land on the east side of Bridge Creek or Cove, and seventeen acres of meadow adjoining. Fourteen acres of upland, eight on the south, and six on the north side of the road and bounded easterly by the Annable land, and three acres of meadow adjoining. His great lot containing forty acres was on the east of Scorton Hill, and bounded southerly by the highway. This he sold Feb. 10, 1668, to John Crocker, Sen'r, for £5, 10s.

In 1662, he owned another strip of land on the east of the Annable Farm, containing eight acres, extending from the marsh across the highway to Annable's pond.

The above lands were his West Barnstable farm, on which it appears that he resided in 1643, being one of the

earliest settlers in that part of the town. His old homestead on the west of the Annable land was owned by him and his descendants about two centuries.

July 17, 1658, he bought for £75, the Dolar Davis farm, in the easterly part of the town containing fifty acres of upland and ten of meadow. Twelve acres of this land was at Stony Cove, and was sold by him in 1680 to Nathaniel and Jeremiah Bacon; twenty-two acres in the Old Common Field, and sixteen acres (his house lot), on the south of the Mill Pond. His dwelling-house stood a short distance south-easterly from the present water-mill. The causeway which forms the Mill Dam was called in early times Blushe's Bridge, and the point of land at the western extremity of the Old Common Field is now known as Blushe's Point.

The first wife of Abraham Blush was named Anne, perhaps Anne Pratt. She was buried in Barnstable, according to the Town and Colony records, May 16, 1651; but according to the Church records, which are more reliable, on the 26th of May, 1653. His second wife was Hannah, daughter of John Williams of Scituate, and widow of John Barker of Marshfield. She was buried in Barnstable, March 16, 1658, according to the Colony records; but the Barnstable record probably gives the true date, Feb. 16, 1657-8. He married for his third wife, January 4, 1658-9, Alice, widow of John Derby of Yarmouth. He died Sept. 7, 1683; his age is not stated. His children born in Barnstable were

Children born in Barnstable.

- I. Sarah, born 2d Dec. 1641, bap'd 5th Dec. 1641.
 - II. Joseph, born 1st April, 1648, bap'd 9th April, 1648; married Hannah Hull, 15th Sept. 1674; died June 14, 1730, aged 82 years.
 - III. Abraham, born 16th Oct. 1654. In the will of his uncle, Capt. John Williams of Scituate, he is called of Boston in 1691. In 1698, Thomas Brattle of Boston, conveyed to Abraham Blush and twenty others, land called Brattle Close. He was one of the founders of the church in Brattle street in 1698. Mr. Savage does not find that he had a family.
- Joseph Blush, son of Abraham, married Sept. 15, 1674,

Hannah, daughter of Tristram Hull. He resided at West Barnstable. He died June 14, 1730, aged 82, and his widow died Nov. 15, 1733, aged 75 years. His will is dated June 25, 1722, and was proved Aug. 30, 1731. He names his wife Hannah, and sons Tristram sole executor, Benjamin, Abraham and Joseph; and daughters Annah, Thankful and Mary. He gives his cane to his son Joseph, and remembers all his grand-children then four years of age.

Children born in Barnstable.

- I. Joseph, born 13th Sept. 1675, married Hannah Child, 30th July, 1702.
- II. John, born 17th Feb. 1676-7; died young.
- III. Annah, born Feb. 1678-9.
- IV. Abraham, born 27th Feb. 1680-1, married Temperance Fuller, Nov. 12, 1736.
- V. Reuben, born 14th Aug. 1683, married two wives.
- VI. Sarah, born Aug. 1685, died 3d Jan'y 1686.
- VII. Sarah, born Sept. 1687, died 1705.
- VIII. Thankful, born Sept. 1689, married Joseph Bodfish, Oct. 11, 1712.
- IX. John, born 1st Jan'y 1691; died Oct. 14, 1711.
- X. Tristram, born April, 1694.
- XI. Mary, born April 1696, married Samuel Jones 26th June, 1718.
- XII. Benjamin, born April, 1699.

Joseph Blush, Jr., son of Joseph, resided at West Barnstable. He married 30th July, 1702, Hannah, daughter of Richard Child. She died 11th Nov. 1732, aged 58 years, and he married in 1733 his second wife, Remember Backus of Sandwich. He died March 4, 1754, aged 79 years.

Children born in Barnstable.

- I. Joseph, born 2d Feb. 1704, married Oct. 28, 1730, Mercy Crocker, and had Joseph, born July 20, 1731, who married Sarah Crocker, May 19, 1757. During the Revolution he was an active and energetic Whig. Hannah, born Oct. 28, 1732, married Zachariah Perry of Sandwich, Feb. 7, 1744-5; William, Dec. 22, 1733; Samuel, bap'd March 16, 1734-5; Seth, bap'd March

25, 1739; Mercy, born Oct. 24, 1740; Benjamin, bap'd July 18, 1742; Ebenezer, born April 1, 1744, and Timothy, Feb. 16, 1745-6.

- II. Abigail, born 29th Nov. 1705, married Seth Crocker.
- III. Sarah, born 1st Oct. 1707, married Seth Hamblin, Oct. 9, 1735.
- IV. Mehitable, 14th June, 1711, married Ben. Jenkins, Oct. 29, 1730.
- V. Abraham, born 29th Sept. 1712; died Feb. 8, 1723-4.
- VI. Hannah, 14th June, 1715.

Abraham Blush, son of Joseph, married Nov. 12, 1736, Temperance Fuller. He was fifty-five and she was only twenty at their marriage. Joseph Blush, Jr., had a son Abraham born in 1712, who died in 1724, and as there was no other Abraham in Barnstable, it is to be presumed that the match was made notwithstanding the disparity in the ages of the bride and bridegroom.

Children born in Barnstable.

- I. Abraham, 20th Oct. 1737.
- II. Elijah, 5th March, 1738-9, married Sarah Stewart, Jan'y 25, 1761.
- III. Rebecca, 14th Nov. 1740.
- IV. Benjamin, 9th May, 1743.
- V. Elisha, 23d April, 1745; died 17th Nov. 1645.
- VI. Elisha, 1st March, 1746-7.
- VII. Martha, 14th July, 1749.
- VIII. Temperance, 21st Nov. 1751.
- IX. Timothy, 3d Aug. 1756, probably died young.

Reuben Blush, son of Joseph, is not named, if my abstract is reliable, in his father's will, and though he married twice and had a family, the births of his children are not on the Barnstable records. By his first wife Elizabeth, he had six children baptized Dec. 20, 1730, namely: John, Silas, Reuben, Elizabeth, Hannah and Thankful.

He married for his second wife, Mary Thomas, Oct. 25, 1735. In his will dated July 3d, 1738, proved on the 20th Oct. following, he names his wife Mary, and sons John, Reuben and Silas. His widow, who is styled Mrs., married March 5, 1745, Lieut. John Annable.

Tristram Blush, son of Joseph, married Oct. 17, 1717, Anne Fuller, and had children born in Barnstable, namely :

I. Benjamin, June 16, 1718.

II. Anna, Nov. 19, 1719.

III. Sylvanus, Oct. 13, 1721.

IV. Thankful, bap'd Nov. 1725. A Thankful Blush married Caleb Perry of Sandwich, Oct. 1758.

John Blush, son of Reuben, married Nov. 15, 1739, Mary, daughter of Ebenezer Goodspeed, Jr., and had John, Nov. 14, 1745; Mary, Feb. 17, 1748, (who had Mary Crocker by Enoch Crocker, Aug. 20, 1765;) Stacy, March 26, 1751, and Rebecca, Oct. 14, 1756.

Reuben Blush, son of Reuben, married May 11, 1747, Ruth Childs, and had Reuben, 20th Oct. 1747; David, 11th May, 1749; Thomas, 21st July, 1751, and Elizabeth, 19th Oct. 1755.

Silas Blush, son of Reuben, married Nancy Tobey of Falmouth in 1747, and had Rebecca bap'd Jan'y 25, 1748-9; Abigail, June 2, 1751; Mercy, Sept. 30, 1752; Silas, Aug. 1, 1756; Elisha, Jan'y 15, 1759, and Mercy, April 18, 1762.

Silas of this family married Chloe, daughter of Nicholas Cobb. His widow is now living at the advanced age of ninety-six.

His brother Elisha was a very worthy man; but he made one sad mistake, he married for his first wife a woman because she had lands and money.

ELISHA BLUSH—AUNT "BECK" AND HER MUSEUM.

Elisha Blush married for his first wife June 2, 1790, Rebecca Linnell—familiarly known as "Aunt Beck,"—the third wife and widow of John^r Linnell, deceased. The first wife of the latter was Mercy Sturgis, his second, Ruth, a sister of Rebecca, and both daughters of James Linnell. By Mercy and Ruth he had no issue, by Rebecca a daughter Abigail. By the ecclesiastical law of England it was then illegal for a man to marry his deceased wife's sister, and the issue of such marriages was declared illegitimate. Under this law the other heirs of John Linnell claimed his large estate to the exclusion of his widow and daughter. Before any settlement was made, the daughter died, the widow

married, and the law was changed. The matter was finally settled by compromise, and Rebecca Blush came into possession of nearly all her first husband's estate.

Elisha Blush was a shoemaker by trade, a very honest and worthy man, and an exemplary member of the Methodist Church. At the time of his first marriage he was thirty-one and his wife forty-six years of age. She died Nov. 7, 1830, aged 86 years, and six weeks and three days after he married Rebecca Linnell, a grand niece of his first wife, a young woman aged 29. Elisha Blush died May 1836, aged 77, and his widow is the present wife of the Rev. Scolly G. Usher, now a practicing physician at the West.

When young I had often heard of Aunt Beck's Museum, and there are very few in Barnstable who have not. In the winter of 1825, I resided in her neighborhood, and made several calls to examine her curiosities. Her house, yet remaining, is an old-fashioned, low double-house, facing due South, with two front-rooms, a kitchen, bedroom and pantry on the lower floor. The east front-room, which was her sitting-room, is about fourteen feet square. The west room is smaller. Around the house and out-buildings every thing was remarkably neat. The wood and fencing stuff was carefully piled, the chips at the wood-pile were raked up, and there was no straw or litter to be seen about the barn or fences. It was an estate that the stranger would notice for its neat and tidy appearance.

In my visits to her house the east front-room was the only portion I was permitted to see, though I occasionally caught a glimpse of the curiosities in the adjoining rooms through the half-opened doors. I was accompanied in my visits by a young lady who was a neighbor, and on excellent terms with Aunt Beck. She charged me not to look around the room when I entered, but keep my eye on the lady of the house, or on the fire-place. To observe such precautions was absolutely necessary, for the stranger who, on entering, should stare around the room, would soon feel the weight of Aunt Beck's ire, or her broom-stick. I followed my instructions, and was invited to take one of the two chairs in the room. It was a cool evening, and all being seated close to the fire, we were soon engaged in a friendly chat, and I soon had an opportunity to examine the curiosities. In the northeast corner of the room stood a

bedstead with a few ragged, dirty bed-clothes spread thereon. The space under the bed was occupied partly as a pantry. Several pans of milk were set there for cream to rise, (for Aunt Beck made her own butter) ; but when she made more than she used in her family, she would complain of the dullness of the market. In front of the bed and near the centre of the room stood a common table about three feet square. Respecting this table a neighbor, Captain Elisha Hall, assured me that to his certain knowledge it had stood in the same place twenty years, how much longer he could not say. On this table, for very many successive years, she had laid whatever she thought curious or worth preserving. When an article was laid thereon it was rarely removed, for no one would dare meddle with Aunt Beck's curiosities. Feathers were her delight ; but many were perishable articles, and in the process of time had rotted and changed into a black mould, covering the table with a stratum of about an inch in thickness.

In front of the larger table stood a smaller one near the fire-place, from which the family partook of their meals. This table was permanently located, and I was informed by the neighbors that no perceptible change had been made in the ORDER, or more properly DISORDERLY, arrangements of the furniture and curiosities for the ten years next preceding my visit. The evening was cool, and though my hostess was the owner of extensive tracts of woodland, covered with a heavy growth, she could not afford herself a comfortable fire. A few brands and two or three dead sticks, added after we came in, cast a flickering light over the room ; but, fortunately for our olfactories, did not increase its temperature.

The floor, excepting narrow paths between the doors, fire-place and bed, was entirely covered with broken crockery, old pots, kettles, pails, tubs, &c., &c., and the walls were completely festooned with old clothing, useless articles of furniture, bunches of dried herbs, &c., &c., in fact every article named in the humorous will of Father Abby, excepting a "tub of soap." The other articles named in the same stanza were conspicuous :

"A long cart rope,
A frying-pan and kettle,
An old sword blade, a garden spade,
A pruning-hook and sickle."

But in justice to Aunt Beck, I should state that she did for many long years contemplate making "a tub of soap." For thirty years she saved all her beef-bones for that purpose, depositing the same in her large kitchen fire-place and in other places about the room. During the warm summer of 1820, these bones became so offensive that Aunt Beck reluctantly consented to have them removed, and Captain Elisha Hall, who saw them carted away, says there was more than an ox-cart load.

Of the other rooms in the house I cannot speak from personal knowledge; but the lady who went with me and who is now living, informed me that in the west room there was a bed, a shoemaker's bench, flour barrels, chests containing valuable bedding, too good to use, and a nameless variety of other articles scattered over the bed and chairs; from the walls were suspended a saddle and pillion, and many other things preserved as rare curiosities. In time the room became so completely filled that it was difficult to enter it. The kitchen, bedroom, pantry and chambers were filled with vile trash and trumpery, covered with dirt and litter.

This description may seem imaginary or improbable to the stranger; but there are hundreds now living in Barnstable who can testify that the picture is not drawn in too strong colors. Truth is sometimes stranger than fiction, and this maxim applies in all its force to Rebecca Blush. That she was a monomaniac is true; but that she was insane on all subjects is not true. Early in life she was neat, industrious and very economical, but her prudent habits soon degenerated into parsimony. Economy is a virtue to be inculcated, but when the love of money becomes the ruling passion, and a man saves that he may hoard and accumulate, he becomes a miser, and as such, is despised. The miser accumulates money, or that which can be converted into money. Aunt Beck saved not only money, but useless articles that others threw away. These she would pick up in the fields, and by the roadside, and store away in her house. During the latter part of her life she seldom went from home. During more than twenty years she thus gathered up useless trash, and as she did not allow any thing (except the bones) to be carried out for more than forty years, it requires no great stretch of the imagination to form a correct picture of

the condition and appearance of the place, she called her home.

Her estate, if she had allowed her husband to have managed it, would have been much larger at her death. Her wood she would not be allowed to be cut and sold, and the proceeds invested. She lost by investing her money in mortgages on old houses and worn-out lands, and loaning to persons who never paid their notes. She also had a habit of hiding parcels of coin among the rubbish in her house, and sometimes she would forget not only where she had placed the treasure, but how many such deposits she had made. It is said that some of her visitors, who were not over-much honest, often carried away these deposits, unknown and unsuspected by her.

On one subject, saving, Rebecca Blush was not of sound mind. She was, however, a woman naturally of strong mind—no one could be captain over her. She knew more or less of almost every family in town, and was always very particular in her inquiries respecting the health of the families of her visitors. She delighted in repeating ancient ballads and nursery tales. In her religious opinions she was Orthodox; and she hated the Methodists, not because they were innovators, but because the preachers called at her house, and because her husband contributed something to their support.

Not a dollar of the money saved and accumulated by her, during a long life of toil and self-denial, now remains. In a few short years it took to itself wings and flew away. Her curiosities, which she had spent so many years in collecting and preserving, were ruthlessly destroyed before her remains were deposited in the grave. She died on Sunday. On the Thursday preceding, her attendants commenced removing. She overheard them, and asked if it thundered. They satisfied the dying woman with an evasive answer. Before her burial, all her curiosities were either burnt, or scattered to the four winds of heaven.

The old house soon lost all its charms, and its doors ceased to attract visitors. Its interior was cleansed and painted; paper-hangings adorned the walls, and handsome furniture the rooms. Forty-five days after her death there was a wedding-party at the house. Mr. Blush endeavored to correct the sad mistake which he made when a young

man, by taking in his old age a young woman for his second wife, forty-three years younger than himself, and fifty-seven years younger than his first wife.

During the closing period of his life, a term of nearly six years, Elisha Blush enjoyed all those comforts and conveniences of life of which he had been deprived for forty years, and to which a man having a competent estate is entitled. This great change in his mode of living did not, however, afford him unalloyed happiness. One remark which he made at this period is worth preserving; it shows the effect which habits of forty years growth have on the human mind. Some one congratulated him on the happy change which had taken place. "Yes," said he, "I live more comfortably than I did," but he added with a sigh, "my present wife is not so economical as my first."

NOTE.—I read the manuscript of this article to the only persons now living whom I presumed would have any feeling in regard to its publication. They are relatives of Aunt Beck, and when young were frequent visitors at her house. I altered whatever they said was not literally true, excepting things of which I was myself an eye witness. They requested me to say nothing of her eccentricities. I replied that Aunt Beck and her museum, like Sarcho and Dappie, were born for each other, and if the account of the museum was omitted, Aunt Beck sunk into insignificance.

BLACHFORD.

WILLIAM BLACHFORD.

According to tradition William Blachford, the ancestor of this family, came from London. His wife, Elizabeth Lewis, was a daughter of Benjamin Lewis, who had a house at Crooked, now called Lampson's Pond. She was popularly known, not by her true name, but as Liza Towerhill, because the family of her husband is said to have resided in that part of London. She was reputed to be a witch. Some of the marvels which are related of her I have published. It is unnecessary now to re-produce them, or other equally improbable relations since collected. That Elizabeth Blachford was a witch, and transformed herself into a black cat at pleasure, and performed most wonderful feats, all her neighbors three-fourths of a century ago believed, or at least pretended to believe. Even at this day, there are persons who firmly believe that Liza Tower Hill was a witch, and did all the wonderful things that they have heard ancient people relate.

She was a daughter of Benjamin Lewis by his second wife, Hannah Hinckley. Her father was a grand-son of the first George Lewis, and her mother was a grand-daughter of the first Samuel, and own cousin to Gov. Thomas Hinckley. Her family and connections were among the most respectable and influential in Barnstable. She was born Jan'y 17, 1711-12, married William Blachford, Nov. 12, 1728, admitted to the East Church, in full communion, Jan'y 9, 1736-7, of which she was an exemplary member until her death in July, 1790. She was honest, industrious, energetic and shrewd in making a bargain. The records of Rev. Mr. Green furnish evidence that she was an exemplary and pious woman, fifty-three years of her life—a period covering the whole time in which, according to popular belief,

she was in league with the Evil One.

Her husband was a very worthy man, admitted to the church at his own house on the day preceding his death; died June 15, 1755, leaving a small estate and seven children, four under seventeen, to be provided for by their mother. She spun and wove for those who were able to pay for her services, managed her small farm, working thereon with her own hands,* kept several cows, and thus was able to bring up her children respectably.

A question here arises which covers the whole ground respecting the popular belief in witchcraft. It is difficult perhaps satisfactorily to explain this phase in the popular mind. Fifty years before the time of Liza Towerhill, the intelligent and the ignorant alike believed in the existence of witches. The Bible taught that there witches in olden times; and the laws of Old and New England recognized witchcraft as an existing evil, the practice whereof was criminal and punishable with death. Respecting the meaning of the words "being possessed with devils," and "witches" in the Scriptures, our ancestors had vague and uncertain notions. The imaginations of the ignorant and the superstitious, perhaps aided by the malice of the wicked, gave form and substance to those vague notions, and they became visible forms to their eyes, more frequently in that of a cat than any other animal. That such transformations actually occurred was believed by very many; and not a few held that the hanging of witches was a religious duty. We may regret that such was the popular delusion, or we may laugh at the simplicity of those who believed in such vagaries; yet five generations have since passed, and time has not entirely eradicated from the popular mind a belief in the existence of apparitions and witches.

*A man now living informs me that when a small boy, he went with his father to assist Liza in breaking up a piece of new ground. At that time she must have been over seventy-five years of age, yet she performed the most laborious part of the operation—holding down the plough. During the operation the plough was suddenly brought up against a stump, and the concussion threw her over it. She suffered no inconvenience by the accident, and continued to work till the job was completed. All admit that she was not a weak-minded woman, and this anecdote shows that she was also physically strong.

Phenomena which Science now enables us to explain in accordance with the laws which govern the Universe, were inexplicable to them, and without imputing to them wrong notions, or being influenced by a superstitious fear, we may safely admit that their conclusions were honest. All diseases which affected both the mind and the body, including diseases of the nervous system, epilepsy, monomania, &c., were classed in ancient times under the general head of being "possessed of an evil spirit." Without entering upon this inquiry, it is sufficient to say that our fathers believed that the devil had something to do with persons thus afflicted. I am, however, satisfied that nineteen-twentieths of the witch stories told, originated in dream-land. All that are told of Liza Towerhill are of this class. Some were proved to be so during the life-time of the parties. The case of Mr. Wood of West Barnstable is an illustration. He charged Liza with putting a bridle and saddle on him and riding him many times to Plum Pudding Pond in Plymouth, where the witches held their nightly orgies. Though Mr. Wood had palpable evidence of the falsity of the charge, yet for many years he continued to relate the story, and evidently believed he was telling the truth. This case, if it proves anything, proves that Mr. Wood was a monomaniac.

Another question arises, how it happened that a woman who sustained the good character of Elizabeth Blachford, should be made the scape-goat of the flock, and be charged with being in league with the devil, and as a witch, persecuted for more than half a century. Some of the reasons may be found that induced the belief; but none that will justify her persecution. Her father's house was in the forest, two miles from a neighbor. At that time wolves and other wild animals abounded; Indians were constantly scouring the forests for game, and their great "trail" from Yarmouth to Hyannis, now visible, passed near Mr. Lewis' house. The solitariness of the residence, and the associations of ravenous beasts, and of more cruel Indians therewith, inspired awe, and led the popular mind into the belief that the family must be connected with evil spirits, or they could not live in such a wild place in safety. Elizabeth's husband built a house a mile west of her father's, on the borders of Half-Way Pond. She was only sixteen and one-half years old, and that a young woman should have the courage to live

alone in the woods, seemed in that superstitious age to carry with it the evidence that she was in league with the devil. It is unnecessary to add that such reasoning is unconvulsive; the superstitious never examine facts, or inquire respecting the soundness of the opinions they adopt.

When Mrs. Blachford was charged with being a witch, she always took offence, and resented the charge as false and malicious. Her children would not allow any one with impunity to tell them that their mother was a witch. Even her grandson Uriah, who died about fifteen years ago, aged over eighty, was very sensitive on the subject, and the man who dared to tell him his grandmother was a witch, he would never forget or forgive.

The days of witchcraft are now numbered and past,—the few who still believe in it cautiously conceal their opinions. It is fortunate for the reputation of the Plymouth Colony that no one therein was ever convicted, condemned, or punished for that crime. Our rulers had the good sense to punish the complainant in the first case that arose, instead of the person complained of. If a different decision had then been made, a thousand complaints would have arisen and similar acts to those which disgrace the annals of Salem and Massachusetts, would now disgrace the history of Plymouth and Barnstable.

The ashes of Elizabeth Blachford rest quietly in the grave-yard near the East Church. No phoenix spirit has arose therefrom to disturb the equanimity of the living, or disturb the repose of the dead. Neither ghosts nor hobgoblins are seen to dance over her grave, or sigh because the manes of the last witch have fled.

The family of William Blachford and his wife Elizabeth Lewis, born in Barnstable :

- I. Peter, born May 10, 1729.
- II. Lydia, April 5, 1734; died young.
- III. Benjamin, June 11, 1738, married 1761, Sarah Godfrey of Yarmouth, and had a family.
- IV. Remember, March 3, 1739-40, married Luke Butler of Nantucket, Oct. 9, 1760.
- V. Mercy, April 13, 1742.
- VI. David, June 17, 1744, married Elizabeth Ellis of Provincetown, 1765. He died Nov. 16, 1822, aged 78.

- VII. Lydia, May 22, 1746, married ——— Ellis.
- VIII. William, June 25, 1750. He married Monica ——. I believe she was an Eldridge from Harwich. She lived at one time in a house built over a large, flat rock, on the west side of Monica's Swamp in Barnstable. After their marriage they lived in the house which was his mother's at Half-Way Pond. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary Army. He deserted; but being an invalid and unable to stand up straight no effort was made to secure his return to the army. Col. Otis was instructed to have him arrested as a deserter as an example to others. Bill, however, on his way home, passed the house of Col. Otis. At the time, he and some of his neighbors were standing in his yard. One of them said "There comes Bill Blachford." The Colonel turned quickly around, and looking in an opposite direction, exclaimed, "Where is the rascal?" Without turning, the Colonel went into his house and Bill escaped. A little further on Bill met with others who knew him, and they inquired where he was from. Bill replied, "STRAIGHT from the camp." "Then," replied the first speaker, "you have got most d——y WARPED by the way." He died Aug. 30, 1816, aged 66, leaving no children.

BOURNE.

RICHARD BOURNE.

In the biographical dictionaries and in many historical works, there are short sketches of the life and character of Richard Bourne. No biography of this distinguished man has been written. I shall not attempt it. My purpose is to elucidate one point in his character, namely: the political influence of his labors as a missionary,—a point not entirely overlooked by early writers,—but historians have failed to give to it that prominence it deserves. The facts bearing on this point will be stated in a condensed form.

Aside from his labors as a missionary, Richard Bourne was a man of note. He was often a representative to the General Court; held many town offices; often served on committees, and as a referee in important cases. He was a well-informed man; discreet, cautious, of sound judgment, and of good common sense. There is reason to doubt whether he brought to New England so large an estate as has been represented. The division of the meadows at Sandwich does not indicate that he was a man of wealth. He was a good business man, and while he carefully guarded the interests of the Indians, he did not forget to lay up treasures for himself.

John Eliot, Thomas Mayhew, father and son, Richard Bourne, John Cotton, Daniel Gookin, and Thomas Tupper consecrated their lives to the philanthropic purpose of meliorating the condition of the Indians. They instructed them in the arts of civilized life; they established schools, and they founded churches. Many of the Indians were converted to Christianity, and lived pious and holy lives; very many of them were taught to read and write their native language, and a few were good English scholars.

Mr. Bourne was the pastor of the Indian Church at Marshpee,* gathered in 1670. The apostles Eliot and Cotton assisted at his ordination. His parish extended from Provincetown to Middleboro'—one hundred miles. He commenced his labors as a missionary about the year 1658, and in his return to Major Gookin, dated Sandwich, Sept. 1, 1674, he says he is the only Englishman employed in this extensive region, and the results of his labors are stated in his return, of which the following is a condensed abstract :

“Praying Indians that do frequently meet together on the Lord’s Day to worship God.” He names twenty-two places where meetings were held. The number of men and women that attended these meetings was three hundred and nine. Young men and maids, one hundred and eighty-eight. Whole number of praying Indians, four hundred and ninety-seven. Of these one hundred and forty-two could read the Indian language, seventy-two could write, and nine could read English.

The labors of Mr. Bourne and his associates have not been sufficiently appreciated by historians. In 1675, the far-seeing PHILIP, Sachem of Mount Hope, had succeeded in uniting the Western Indians in a league, the avowed object whereof was the extermination of the white inhabitants of New England. His emissaries in vain attempted to induce the Christianized Indians to join that league. They remained faithful. Richard Bourne, aided by Thomas Tupper of Sandwich, Mr. Thornton of Yarmouth and Mr. Treat of Eastham had a controlling influence over the numerous bands of Indians then resident in the County of Barnstable, in Wareham, Rochester and Middleboro'. Mr. Mayhew exerted a like controlling influence over the natives of Martha’s Vineyard and the adjacent islands.

In 1674, the year preceding King Philip’s war, the returns made to Major Gookin, show that the aggregate number of Christianized or praying Indians

*MARSHPEE.—Mr. Hawley, who understood the Indian language, says it should be written MASSAPE. This word is from the same root as MISSISSIPPI, and literally means Great River. The principal stream in the plantation is called Marshpee or Great River.

In Massachusetts, was	-	-	-	-	1100
In Plymouth, Mr. Bourne's return,	-	-	-	-	497
In " Mr. Cotton's partial,	-	-	-	-	40
Estimated number not enumerated,	-	-	-	-	170
On Martha's Vineyard and Chappaquidock,	-	-	-	-	1500
On Nantucket,	-	-	-	-	300
					<hr/>
					3607

It is not to be presumed that, at that time, more than one-half of the Indians had been converted, or were nominally Christians. Perhaps a fair estimate of the Indian population in 1675, in the territory comprised in the eastern part of the present State of Massachusetts, would be 7000; one-fifth, or 1400 of whom were warriors.

On account of the jealousies and suspicions entertained by the English in Massachusetts, the Indians rendered little service to the whites. Mr. Eliot and Major Gookin suffered reproaches and insults for endeavoring to repress the popular rage against their pupils. Some of the praying Indians of Natick, and from other places in Massachusetts, were transported to Deer Island in Boston harbor. Some of the Indians in Plymouth Colony, particularly those at Pembroke, were conveyed to Clarke's Island, Plymouth.

On Martha's Vineyard and on the Cape, the Indians were friendly to the English. Many enlisted and fought bravely against the forces of Philip. Capt. Daniel of Sattucket, (Brewster), and Capt. Amos distinguished themselves in the war and are honorably mentioned. In the course of the war, the number of prisoners became embarrassing, and they were sent to the Cape and Martha's Vineyard, and were safely kept by the friendly Indians.

Major Walley says that the English were rarely successful when they were not aided by Indian auxiliaries, and urges this as a reason for treating them kindly. The reader of the "History of the Indian Wars" will find many facts to corroborate the opinion of Major Walley.

In the spring of 1676 the armies of Philip were victorious, and the inhabitants of Plymouth Colony were panic stricken and despondent. If at that time the one thousand Indian warriors, who were influenced and controlled by Bourne and Mayhew had become enemies, the contest in Plymouth Colony would not have been doubtful, the other

towns would have been destroyed and met the fate of Dartmouth, Middleboro' and Swanzey. At this time three hundred men could not be raised to march for the defence of Rehobeth. All the towns, excepting Sandwich and Scituate, raised their quotas; but many of the soldiers that went forth, returned to their homes without marching to the defence of their frontier towns.

In 1675, Gov. Hinckley enumerated the Christianized Indians embraced in the region of country which had been under the superintendence of Mr. Bourne. The number had increased from four hundred and ninety-seven in 1674, to ten hundred and fourteen in 1685. Showing that in a period of eleven years the number had more than doubled.

In 1676, no enumeration of the Indians was made; but it is within the bounds of probability to assume that in the district of country under the supervision and care of Mr. Bourne there were at least six hundred Indian warriors. Had these at this particular conjuncture turned rebels, the whites could not have defended their towns and villages against the savages, and Plymouth Colony would have become extinct.

It may be urged that Mr. Bourne could not have done this unaided and alone; or, if he had not, God in his providence would have raised up some other instruments to have effected this great purpose. The fact is Richard Bourne by his unremitted labors for seventeen years made friends of a sufficient number of Indians, naturally hostile to the English, to turn the scale in Plymouth Colony and give the preponderance to the whites. He did this, and it is to him who does, that we are to award honor. Bourne did more by the moral power which he exerted to defend the Old Colony than Bradford did at the head of the army. Laurel wreaths shade the brows of military heroes—their names are enshrined in a bright halo of glory—while the man who has done as good service for his country by moral means, sinks into comparative insignificance, and is too often forgotten.

The Apostle Eliot, Mr. Mayhew, and other missionaries, performed like meritorious services. The people of Massachusetts were more suspicious of the good faith of the converted Indians, than the residents in the Plymouth Colony. These Indians were treated unkindly by the English, yet a company from Natick proved faithful, and did good service in the war.

Of the early history of Mr. Richard Bourne little is known. It is said he came from Devonshire, England. He was a householder in Plymouth in 1636, and his name appears on the list of freemen of the Colony, dated March 7, 1636-7. On the 2d of January preceding, seven acres of land were granted to him to belong to his dwelling-house. At the same court seven acres of land were granted to John Bourne, in behalf of his father, Mr. Thomas Bourne.

May 2, 1637, he was on a jury to lay out the highways about Plymouth, Duxbury and Eel River. June 5, 1638, he was a grand juror, and also a member of a coroner's inquest. On the 4th of September following, he was an inhabitant of Sandwich, and fined 18 pence for having three pigs unringed. He was a deputy to the first general court in 1639, and excepting 1643, represented the town of Sandwich till 1645; again in 1652, 1664, '65, '66, '67 and '70.

In the division of the meadows in Sandwich in 1640, he had seven acres assigned to him.

In 1645 he was on the committee elected to draft laws for the Colony; in 1652 agent of the Colony to receive oil in Sandwich. In 1655, Sarah, daughter of Richard Kerby, was sentenced to be punished severely by whipping, for uttering divers suspicious speeches against Mr. Bourne and Mr. Freeman, but the execution was respited till she should again be guilty of a like offence. In 1659 he and Mr. Thomas Hinckley were authorized to purchase lands of the Indians at Suckinasset,* and the same year he and Mr. Freeman were ordered to view some land at Manomet, and confirm the same to Thomas Burgis.

In 1658 he was one of four referees to settle a disputed boundary between Yarmouth and Barnstable. The boundary established by them is the present bounds, but the grant of the township to which they refer in their report is lost.

In 1661, he and Nathaniel Bacon and Mr. Thomas Hinckley were authorized to purchase all lands then unpurchased at Suckinasset and places adjacent.

*SUCKINESSETT the Indian name of the town of Falmouth is variously spelled on the records. It means "the place where black wampum (Indian money) is made." I prefer the orthography here given, because the roots of the words from which the name is compounded can be more easily traced. SUCKI means black; the terminal syllable is applied to places on the sea-shore, or by water. The other syllables I cannot explain.

In 1650, he and others of Sandwich petitioned to have lands granted to them at the following places: Marshpee pond, Cotuit river, and meadow at Mannamuch bay. In 1655, he and others had meadows granted them at Manomet, and the use of some upland meadow at the end of Marshpee pond was granted to him, if the Indians consented. In 1660, he had authority to locate land at South Sea, above Sandwich, and in 1661 Mr. Alden and Mr. Hinckley laid out to him "a competency of meadow" there.

At a General Court held at Plymouth June 4, 1661, the Court granted unto Richard Bourne of Sandwich, and to his heirs forever, a long strip of land on the west side of Pamaspised river, where Sandwich men take alewives—in breadth from the river to the hill or ridge that runs along the length of it, from a point of rocky land by a swamp called Pametoopauksett, unto a place called by the English Muddy Hole, by the Indians Wapoompauksett. "The meadow is that which was called Mr. Leverich's;" also, the other strips that are above, along the river side, unto a point bounded with two great stones or rocks; also all the meadow lying on the easterly side of the said river unto Thomas Burgess, Senior's farm.* Also, "yearly liberty to take twelve thousand alewives at the river where Sandwich men usually take alewives, him and his heirs forever." Likewise a parcel of meadow at Marshpee—one-half to belong to him and the other half to be improved by him. Also, a neck of meadow between two brooks with a little upland adjoining, at Mannamucheoy, called by the Indians Auntaanta.

Feb. 7, 1664-5, "Whereas, a motion was made to this Court by Richard Bourne in the behalf of those Indians under his instruction, as to their desire of living in some orderly way of government, for the better preventing and redressing of things amiss amongst them by meet and just means, this Court doth therefore in testimony of their countenancing and encouraging to such a work, doe approve of

*The farm of Thomas Burgess was at West Sandwich, and is now owned by his descendant, Benjamin Burgess, Esq. He had also another farm at Manomet, which adjoined Mr. Bourne's land. Mr. Leverich's meadow was granted in 1660, but fraudulent means having been used to obtain it, the grant was revoked and the meadow granted to Mr. Bourne in 1661. The long track of land above described is near the Monument station on the Cape Cod Railroad, the railway passing through its whole length.

these Indians proposed, viz : Paupmunnacke,* Keecomsett, Watanamatucke and Nanquidnumacke, Kanoonus and Mo-crust, to have the chief inspection and management thereof, with the help and advice of the said Richard Bourne, as the matter may require ; and that one of the aforesaid Indians be by the rest instated to act as a constable amongst them, it being always provided, notwithstanding, that what homage accustomed legally due to any superior Sachem be not hereby infringed.—[Colony Records, Vol. 4, page 80.]

April 2, 1667, Mr. Richard Bourne, William Bassett and James Skiffe, Senior, with the commissioned officers of Sandwich, were appointed on the Council of War. He was also on the Council in 1676. June 24, 1670, he and seven others agreed to purchase all the tar made within the Colony for the two years next ensuing at 8 shillings per small barrel, and 12 shillings per large barrel, the same to be delivered at the water-side in each town.

Nearly all the purchases of land of the Indians made in Sandwich or vicinity during the life-time of Mr. Bourne, were referred to him, a fact which shows that the English and the Indians had confidence in him as a man of integrity.

At the solicitation of Mr. Bourne, the tract of land at South Sea, containing about 10,500 acres, and known as the plantation of Marshpee, was reserved by grant from the Colony to the South Sea Indians. The late Rev. Mr. Hawly of Marshpee, says, "Mr. Bourne was a man of that discernment that he considered it as vain to propagate Christian knowledge among any people without a territory where they might remain in peace, from generation to generation, and not be ousted." The first deed of the Marshpee lands is dated Dec. 11, 1665, signed by Tookenchosen and Weep-quish, and confirmed unto them by Quachateset, Sachem of Manomett. In 1685, the lands conveyed by said deed were by the Old Colony Court "confirmed to them and secured to said South Sea Indians and their children forever, so as

* Paupmunnacke was the sachem of the Indians in the westerly part of Barnstable, at Scorton, and perhaps of Marshpee. Keencumsett was sachem of the Mattakesits. His house stood a little distance north of the present Capt. Thomas Percival's. He was constable. The residences of the other sachems named I cannot define. These facts show that as early as 1665 an orderly form of government was established among the Indians. They held courts of their own, tried criminals, passed judgments, etc. Mr. Bourne and Gov. Hinckley frequently attended these Indian courts and aided the Indian magistrates in difficult cases.

never to be given, sold or alienated from them without all their consents."

The first marriage of Mr. Richard Bourne is not on the Colony Records. As he was a householder in Plymouth in 1636, it may safely be inferred that he was then a married man. His first wife, and the mother of all his children, was probably Bathsheba, a daughter of Mr. Andrew Hallet, Senior. He married 2d July, 1677, Ruth, widow of Jonathan Winslow, and daughter of Mr. William Sargeant of Barnstable. Mr. Bourne died in 1682, and his widow married Elder John Chipman. She died in 1713, aged 71 years.

No record of the births of the children of Richard Bourne has been preserved. His eldest son was probably born in Plymouth; the others in Sandwich.

- I. Job married Dec. 14, 1664, Ruhama Hallet.
- II. Elisha, born 1641, married Oct. 26, 1675, Patience Skiff.
- III. Shearjashub, born 1644, married Bathshea Skiff, 1673.
- IV. Ezra, born May 12, 1648. He was living in 1676, when he was fined £2 as a delinquent soldier.

Job Bourne, son of Richard, married Dec. 14, 1664, his cousin, Ruhama, daughter of Andrew Hallet of Yarmouth. He resided in Sandwich, where he was fined in 1672 for not serving as constable. He died in 1676, leaving a large landed estate, which was settled March 6, 1676-7. His widow afterwards married ——— Hersey.

In the record, which is very full, it is stated that the deceased left five children, but the names of John and Hannah are omitted, probably by mistake. On the Barnstable Probate records is an instrument bearing date of 13th Sept. 1714, signed by Jonathan Mory and his wife Hannah, called a settlement of Job Bourne's estate. In this paper all the children are named excepting John. Jonathan's mother-in-law, Ruhama Hersey, is named. Children of Job Bourne, born in Sandwich :

- I. Timothy, born 18th April, 1666, married Temperance Swift.
- II. Hannah, born 18th Nov. 1667, married Jonathan Mory, Esq., of Plymouth.
- III. Eleazer, born 20th July, 1670.

IV. John, born 2d Nov. 1672. He resided with his grandmother Hallet, at Yarmouth.

V. Hezekiah, born 25th Sept. 1675.

Timothy, son of Job, married Temperance Swift of Sandwich, and had Job, Benjamin, Timothy, Joanna and Mehitabel. His will is dated in 1729, and proved in 1744. His son Timothy married Elizabeth Bourne, and had sons Benjamin and Shearjashub, H. C., 1764. Benjamin, son of Benjamin, married ——— Bodfish, and had Benjamin, Timothy, Sally, Martha, Temperance, Elizabeth and Hannah. Shearjashub married ——— Doane, and had John, Shearjashub, Elisha, Abigail, Nancy and Elizabeth.

Eleazer, son of Job, married ——— Hatch, and had Isaac, Job and Mercy. Job, son of Eleazer, married ——— Swift, and had Thomas, Thankful, Maria, Deborah and Lydia.

Thomas, son of Job, married ——— Bourne, and had Alvan, Job, John, Mary, Deborah, Lydia, Hannah and Abigail.

John, son of Job, married and had a daughter Amia, who married a Sturtevant.

Hezekiah, youngest son of Job, married Eliza Trowbridge, and had a son Ebenezer, who married Annah Bumpas, 1746, and had Ebenezer, John, Benjamin, Mehitabel and Mary. Ebenezer, Jr., married three wives, and had four sons, John, Josiah, Ebenezer and Leonard C. Benjamin, son of Ebenezer, Senior, married Hannah Perry, and had Alexander, Ebenezer, Elisha, Sylvanus, Abigail and Bathsheba.

The Sylvanus last named, is the late Sylvanus Bourne, Esq., of Wareham, widely known as the late Superintendent of the Cape Cod Railroad.*

Elisha Bourne, son of Richard, born in Sandwich in 1641, resided at Manomet, near the present location of the Monument Depot, on the Cape Cod Railroad. He was constable of Sandwich in 1683, and a deputy from that town to the last General Court held at Plymouth in 1691. His will

*I have a genealogy of the Bournes prepared by Sylvanus Bourne; but it gives no dates, and does not give the Christian name of the wife. It is of little service. The portions of this genealogy where dates and the Christian names of the wives are omitted, is copied from that genealogy, and I cannot vouch for its accuracy.

is dated June 9, 1698, proved March 3, 1706-7. He names his wife Patience, his sons John and Elisha (the latter it appears was not in good health), and his five daughters, Abigail, Hannah, Elizabeth, Mary and Bathsheba. The estate was finally settled by agreement, dated April 8, 1718, at which time Mrs. Bourne and her son Elisha were dead. The agreement is signed by Nathan, "only son," and all the daughters and their husbands.

Elisha Bourne married 26th Oct. 1675, Patience, daughter of James Skiff, Esq., of Sandwich. She was born 25th March, 1652, and died in 1718, aged 66. He died in 1706.

Children born in Sandwich.

- I. Nathan, born Aug. 31, 1676, married Mary Basset.
- II. Elizabeth, born June 26, 1679, married John Pope.
- III. Mary, born Feb. 4, 1681-2, married John Percival.
- IV. Abigail, born July 22, 1684, married William Basset, Jr.
- V. Bathsheba, born Dec. 13, 1686, married Micah Blackwell.
- VI. Hannah, born May 4, 1689, married Seth Pope.
- VII. Elisha, born July 27, 1692; died young.

Nathan, only surviving son of Elisha, was a shipwright. He died in 1789, in Hanover. His estate in that town was appraised at £727.17.2, and in Sandwich at £898.18.10; a large estate in those times. He married ——— Basset, had Jonathan, John, Nathan, Elisha, Thomas, Maria, Elizabeth and Mary. Jonathan married Dec. 22, 1748, Susannah Mendal, and had John, Elisha, Nathan, Maria and Abigail. John, son of Nathan, married ——— Dillingham, and had Edward, Mary, Abigail and Hannah. Nathan, Jr., married ———, and had Samuel and Remembrance. Elisha, son of Nathan, Senior, married ———, and had Stephen and Eunice. Thomas, son of Nathan, Senior, married ——— Randall, and had Nathan, Lemuel, William, Anselm, Samuel, Asa, Bethuel, Thomas, Lucy, Elizabeth and Mary. Of the sixth generation of this branch of the family, Elisha, son of Jonathan, married ——— Nye, and had Jonathan, Charles, Hannah, Mehitable, Abigail and Joanna. Stephen, son of Elisha, married ——— Pope, and had Elisha and Richard.

Shearjashub Bourne, Esq., son of Richard, resided on the Marshpee Plantation until his death, living in reputation and presiding over the Indians, with whom he carried on a lucrative trade. I cannot find, says Mr. Hawley, that he made any trespasses on their lands, or was instrumental in bringing about an alienation of any part thereof. He was much employed in public business, was often a representative to the General Court at Plymouth and in Boston. He married in 1673, Bathsheba, daughter of James Skiff, Esq., of Sandwich. . She was born 20th April, 1648, and was not living at the decease of her husband. He died March 7, 1718-19, aged 75. In his will, dated on the day next preceding his death, he names all his children, except Sarah, who probably died young. To his eldest son Melatiah, he gave all his lands in the town of Falmouth; to his son Ezra all his lands in Marshpee; to his grandson Shearjashub, £100; to his grandson Joseph, £100; to his daughter Mary, £200; to his daughter Remember, £200; to his daughter Patience, £200; and to the Church in Sandwich £8. His estate was appraised at £943.16.

He took a deep interest in the well-being of the Indians and was their constant friend, and adopted measures to secure to them and their heirs forever their lands.

The children of Shearjashub Bourne, born in Sandwich, were :

- I. Melatiah, born 12th Jan'y, 1673-4, married Feb. 23, 1695-6, Desire Chipman.
- II. Ezra, born 6th Aug. 1676, married Martha Prince.
- III. Mary, born 21st Oct. 1678, married ——— Allen.
- IV. Sarah, born 6th Feb. 1680-1.
- V. Remember, born 6th Feb. 1683-4, married ——— Mayhew.
- VI. Patience, born 20th April, 1686, married ——— Allen.

Ezra, the youngest son of Shearjashub, inherited the Marshpee estate on which he lived, and presided over the Indians, over whom to the day of his death, he maintained a great ascendancy. He was one of the most distinguished and influential men of his time. He was Chief Justice of the Court of Sessions, and Court of Common Pleas. He died Sept. 1764, in the 88th year of his age. The late Rev. Gideon Hawley of Marshpee, says of him, "In him I lost a good friend."

Hon. Ezra Bourne married Martha, daughter of Samuel Prince, and had

- I. Joseph, who was liberally educated, and ordained as the pastor of the Marshpee Church in 1729. He resigned the mission in 1742. He married July 25, 1743, Hannah Fuller of Barnstable, and died in 1767, leaving no issue.
- II. Samuel, son of Ezra, married ——— L'Hommedieu, and had Benjamin, Samuel, Nathaniel, Nathan, Timothy, Sarah and Elizabeth, all of whom married.
- III. Ezra, son of Ezra.
- IV. Searjashub, married ——— Bosworth, and had Shearjashub, Benjamin and Martha, all of whom married—the eldest having a family of thirteen. Benjamin was Judge of the District Court of Rhode Island.
- V. Martha, daughter of Ezra, married a Mr. L'Hommedieu.
- VI. Mary, daughter of Ezra, married 1733, John Angier, first minister of East Bridgewater.
- VII. Elizabeth, daughter of Ezra, married Timothy Bourne.

The descendants of Ezra Bourne, Esq., as they are not of Barnstable, I shall not trace farther. In 1794, three of his grandsons were members of Congress; one from Massachusetts, one from Rhode Island and another from New-York.

Hon. Melatiah Bourne,* oldest son of Shearjashub Bourne, Esq., inherited his father's lands in Falmouth, but he settled in Sandwich. He was a distinguished man, held many responsible offices, and during the last years of his life was Judge of Probate for the County of Barnstable. He married Feb. 23, 1692-3, Desire, youngest daughter of Elder John Chipman. She died March 28, 1705, and he married second, Abigail, widow of Thomas Smith. In his will, dated 24th Sept. 1742, proved Feb. 15th following, he gives to the Sandwich Church £10, old tenor, or 50 shillings lawful money. He names his wife Abigail, her sons Samuel and John Smith, her daughter Rebecca, Mary and Isaac, children of her son Shubael, deceased, and her grandson, Doctor Thomas Smith, to all of whom he gave

* His house is yet remaining in Sandwich; it was most substantially built. The clapboards on the walls were shaved from cedar about an inch in thickness, and nailed with wrought nails. They are now tight and as good as new.

legacies. He gave his cane to his eldest grandson, Melatiah, and his clock to his son Silas. Names his son Sylvanus; gave to his son John and grandson Joseph, his lands in Falmouth. He gave legacies to his daughter Bathsheba Ruggles and to each of the children she had by her late husband, William Newcomb. He orders his negro man Nero to be manumitted. Children of Hon. Melatiah Bourne :

- I. Sylvanus, Sept. 10, 1694, married Mercy Gorham, March 20, 1718.
- II. Richard, Aug. 13, 1695; died in Falmouth, 1738.
- III. Samuel, Feb. 7, 1697; died young.
- IV. Sarah, Feb. 7, 1697; died young.
- V. John, March 10, 1698, married March 16, 1772, Mary Hinckley.
- VI. Shearjashub, Dec. 21, 1699, married four wives.
- VII. Silas, Dec. 10, 1701, married ——— Allen.
- VIII. Bathsheba, Nov. 11, 1703, married William Newcomb; second, Timothy Ruggles, 1736.

Hon. Sylvanus Bourne, son of Melatiah, of Sandwich, born Sept. 10, 1694, married in 1717, Mercy, daughter of Col. John Gorham of Barnstable. In 1720, he was an inhabitant of Falmouth, but soon after removed to Barnstable, where he resided till his death. He bought the estate which was Mr. James Whippo's, who removed to Boston in 1708. Mr. Thomas Sturgis, who died that year, bought this estate for his son Edward; but it passed not many years after into the possession of the Bourne family, in which it continued about a century.

He inherited a good estate from his father, and his wife belonged to one of the most wealthy families in Barnstable. In early life he was a merchant, and engaged in commercial business, in which he was successful, and became wealthy. He was a Colonel of the militia, many years one of the Governor's Council, Register of Probate, and after the death of his father in 1742, was appointed Judge of Probate.

He died in 1764. In his will, dated May 20, 1763, he names his sons Melatiah, to whom he gives £66.13; William, £133.6.8; and Richard, £133.6.8. To each of his five daughters, namely, Desire Clap, Mary Stone, Hannah Hinckley, Mercy Jordan and Eunice Gallison, £66.13.4 each. He also gives legacies to his grand-children Reuben,

Joseph and Abigail Winslow, children of his deceased daughter Abigail. He appoints his wife Mercy sole executrix, and gives her the residue of his large estate.

The will of Mrs. Mercy Bourne, widow of Hon. Sylvanus, is dated July 10, 1781, and was proved May 28, 1782. She gives to her son Richard, all her real estate—lands, buildings, woodlands and meadows, a silver hilted sword that was his father's, a large silver tankard that was his grandfather's, her best great Bible, two pair of oxen, one cow, half her sheep, all her husbandry tools, &c.

To her three daughters Desire Clap, Mary Stone and Hannah Hinckley, she gave all her plate (except tankard to Richard, and silver porringer to Mercy), all her wearing apparel and household furniture, excepting what she had given Richard, and £30 each.

To her granddaughter Abigail Gallison, her mother's work, called a chimney-piece. Also, two mourning rings, her grandfather Bourne's and her mother's.

She gave to her daughter Mercy Jordan, a work called the Coat of Arms, one silver porringer and £6, over and above what she had already had of her.

She also gave the following legacies :

To the children of her son Melatiah, deceased, £30.

To the children of her daughter Abigail, deceased, £20.

To the children of her daughter Eunice, deceased, £20.

To the children of her son William, £20.

To son-in-law John Gallison, Esq., £10.

To daughter-in-law Hannah Bourne, £3.

She gave her negro boy Cato to her son Richard, on the following conditions, that is, as soon as the said Cato shall arrive to the age of 35 years, her said son Richard shall manumit him. Her negro girl Chloe she gave "to such daughter as Chloe should prefer to live with, the daughter receiving her to pay such sum as said girl shall be appraised at."

She appointed her son Richard sole executor and residuary legatee, and ordered him to pay all the legacies in silver dollars at six shillings each.

The portrait of Mrs. Bourne, painted by Copley in 1766, has been preserved, and some of the worsted work named in her will. The old family portraits were stowed away in the garret of the late Sylvanus Bourne, and finally

removed to his barn, where they were destroyed by fire. One of them was saved; and after having been used as a target, is now in the possession of Major S. B. Phinney, who has had it restored. He also has a view of Boston Common taken more than a century ago, wrought in worsted, which formerly belonged to his ancestor, Colonel Sylvanus Bourne. N. S. Simpkins, Esq., who is also a descendant, has a specimen of worsted work that belonged to the Bourne family.

The facts which have been stated show that Colonel Sylvanus Bourne was a man of wealth; and that he lived in the style of an English country gentleman. Facts are perhaps not wanting to show that he had little respect for the simplicity of his puritan ancestry. Some of the family joined the Episcopal Church, and the fact that Mrs. Bourne in her portrait is represented as holding in her hand a copy of the English prayer book, shows that she had a predilection for the Episcopacy.

Mrs. Bourne joined the Barnstable Church Sept. 20, 1724, and on the Fourth of July, 1729, was admitted to the Church in the East Parish, being dismissed with many others at that time from the West Parish. All her children were baptized at the Barnstable Church. She died according to the inscription on her grave stones, April 11, 1782, in the 87th year of her age.

The children of Colonel Sylvanus Bourne and his wife Mercy Gorham, were all born in Barnstable, except Mary, who was born in Falmouth.

Children born in Barnstable.

- I. Desire, born Jan'y 19, 1718; bap'd Oct. 4, 1724, married Nathaniel Clap, Esq., of Scituate, Dec. 22, 1737. He was a son of Deacon Stephen, and a brother of Thomas, President of Yale College—one of the most distinguished men of learning of his time.
- II. Mary, born April 22, 1720, bap'd Oct. 4, 1724, married 1742, Nathaniel Stone, Jr., of Harwich.
- III. Melatiah, born Nov. 14, 1722, bap'd Oct. 4, 1724, married Mary Bayard, niece of Gov. Bowdoin. His son, Capt. Sylvanus, was Consul many years at Amsterdam. Portraits of his children taken at Amsterdam, are in the possession of Major S. B. Phinney. His son Melatiah, married Olive Gorham, and had Melatiah, Sylvanus

and Olive—the latter the mother of Major S. B. Phinney of Barnstable, and George Phinney, Esq., of North Bridgewater. The other children of Melatiah were Sarah and Mary.

Melatiah Bourne, Esq., died Sept. 1778, after a long and painful illness, aged 56. His monument in the grave-yard, near the Church, in the East Parish in Barnstable, says :

“He was a gentleman who, in public employ, conducted with great reputation to himself, and honor to his country. And in the more private walks of sociable life exhibited those virtues which have raised in the bosoms of those who knew him, a monument that shall exist when this stone shall be mouldered to its native dust. In him the Christian graces shone with peculiar lustre, and the plaudit of an approving conscience was the summit of his ambition.”

“Surely when men like these depart,
The cause of virtue deeply feels the wound.”

- IV. William, born Feb. 27, 1723-4, bap'd Oct. 4, 1724. Tradition saith, and its accuracy is vouched for by Col. Swett, that when a child he was prostrated by an appalling disease, pronounced by the medical faculty incurable. The Indians, who remembered all the members of the Bourne family with affection, did not despair, and came with the medicine men of their tribe to try the effect of their simple remedies and incantations. The tender mother did not hesitate to submit her beloved son to savage rites and Indian remedies; and from that hour, says Col. Swett, the child was made whole.

He served in Gorham's Rangers at the taking of Louisburg in 1757. He settled in Marblehead, and was a wealthy merchant. He was a Justice of one of the Courts. He exerted his influence in procuring a charter and raising funds to build the bridge at Newbury, and for his services he had the honor to be the first to pass over it. He was a Colonel of the militia, and died in 1770.

He married for his first wife a daughter of Lieut. Gov. Hazard, and for his second a daughter of Judge Tasker, and widow of James Fessenden of Marblehead.

He had three daughters : Clarissa, Charlotte and Fanny. One married Col. Orne of Marblehead, another Dr. Swett of Newburyport, and the third Judge Peabody of Exeter, N. H., the father of the authors of that name.

[From the Boston Weekly News Letter of 30th August, 1770.]

“On Wednesday were interred the Remains of the Hon. William Bourn, Esq., Son of the Hon. Sylvanus Bourn, Esq. ; late of Barnstable :—A Gentleman blessed with good natural Abilities, which were improved by a liberal Education and an extensive acquaintance with the world.

In early Life he was engaged in the military Service, and has since been constantly honored with public Employments, which he filled with dignity, and discharged with uprightness.

In the vale of private life, where merit is impartially examined, his worth was conspicuous : His vivacity, frankness, and delicacy of sentiment, endeared him to every acquaintance, and to his honor, his free, social hours will long be remembered by them with delight.

The goodness of his heart and the integrity of his life corresponded to the clearness of his head ; so that he beheld with philosophic firmness and Christian resignation his approaching dissolution ; and, a few days before his death, discovered an uncommon vigor and serenity of mind in the orderly disposition of his affairs.

Quis desiderio sit pudor aut modus Tam cari capitis ?
&c., to Quando ullum inveniet parem.”

- V. Hannah, born Dec. 8, 1725, bap'd Jan'y 9, 1726, married Isaac Hinckley, Jr., Dec. 18, 1748, of Barnstable. She had eight children.
- VI. Mercy, born Monday, Aug. 22, 1727, says the record, and bap'd Aug. 27, following. She married Samuel Jordan, Esq., of Biddeford, Maine, April 10, 1751.
- VII. Abigail, born Saturday, June 21, 1729, bap'd next day according to Puritan custom. She married March 14, 1754, Kenelm Winslow, Jr., of Marshfield. She died before her father, leaving three children as above stated.

- VIII. Sylvanus, born (says the town record, and his grave-stones), Nov. 21, 1731, and bap'd, according to the church records, on the 14th of the same month. He married Feb. 3, 1757, Hannah Sturgis. He had no children. Before leaving for Cape Breton he made his will, dated May 24, 1758; but it was not proved till July 16, 1761. He styles himself a merchant, and says he is bound on a dangerous enterprise. He gave his whole estate to his wife. He died suddenly at Martha's Vineyard, May 22, 1761. He was then a captain in the provincial army, and was recruiting men for the service, in which he had been employed several years. He was 29 years of age. The inventory of his estate amounted to £122.9, including a small stock of merchandize. His widow died June 13, 1798, aged 62.
- IX. Eunice, born Feb. 16, 1732-3, bap'd on the 25th of the same month; married June 19, 1754, Capt. John Gal-lison of Marblehead. Her grandson, John, was a distinguished Counsellor at Law.
- X. Richard, born Nov. 1, 1739, bap'd 18th of same month. He was a physician, and though he usually laid his saddle bags and spurs on his table every night, so that he could promptly respond to a call, he rarely had a patient. He was a very different man from his brothers. He inherited none of the energy of character and good business habits of his ancestors. He was a man of feeble intellectual power,—simple-minded and incapable of making much exertion. He was a well educated man, and it has been remarked of him by persons well qualified to judge, that he had a good knowledge of the theory and practice of medicine; but being wanting in judgment, his learning was of no practical advantage to him. He was very courteous and gentlemanly in his habits, and one of the most accommodating and obliging of men. He was the first Postmaster in Barnstable, an office which he held many years, and the Barnstable Social Library was kept at his house. For many years he was the only Postmaster, and his house was a place of frequent resort. At first, there was only a weekly mail; afterwards a semi-weekly, and in 1812 a tri-weekly—only two how-ever were paid for by the Post Office Department; the

third was paid by private subscriptions. The mail left Boston about four o'clock in the morning, and was due in Barnstable at eight in the evening. During the war the people were anxious to obtain the news, and the men of the neighborhood, and messengers from distant parts of the town, assembled at the post-office on the evening of the days when a mail was due. It was also a favorite resort for boys who were very troublesome to the doctor. On winter evenings when the mail was delayed by the bad condition of the roads, or a storm, a large company assembled in the doctor's parlor. The men were usually seated in a semi-circle around the fire, and the boys were seated on the floor with their feet pushed between the rundles of the chairs to obtain some warmth from the fire. The doctor had a few stereotype stories which he repeated every evening, the scenes whereof were laid in Maine, where he resided some time when a young man.

His wife was a very intelligent woman, and their only child, Abigail, was a kind-hearted and accomplished lady, extremely courteous and obliging to all who called at the office, or to obtain books from the Social Library, of which she took the charge. After the death of her parents she married her relative, Nathan Stone, Esq., of Dennis.

Doctor Bourne was temperate in his habits; that is he never was intoxicated at his own expense. During his time, there were few who could say as much in their own vindication. It was fashionable at that time for the men to assemble frequently at the taverns, where they often remained till late, drinking, carousing, and sometimes to gamble. The doctor was sometimes invited to these parties. He sung the same song "Old King Cole," on all festive occasions. After two or three drams, he would sing his song, which would cause infinite diversion to the company. Liquor deprived the doctor of the little wit he ordinarily had, and his grotesque acts and uncouth expressions rendered him a boon companion. The story of one of these adventures was often told by the late Abner Davis, Esq., who probably added some embellishments of his own, for there were few men who could tell a story better than he.

About the year 1810, Doctor Bourne was invited to

attend a Christmas party at Hyannis. He rode his gray mare, which did him excellent service for twenty years, and arrived at the place appointed soon after sunset. There was an abundance of liquor on the table, and the doctor was frequently pressed to partake thereof. The company had a jolly time, the doctor repeatedly sung his favorite song, and told the story of his adventures in Maine. It was twelve o'clock when the party separated, and the doctor had to be helped on to his horse. It was a clear, moonlight evening, the ground was covered with snow and a north-west wind rendered the air cold and piercing. He had to pass four miles through woods, and along a narrow road on which no inhabitants resided. The horse knew the way better than the master, and if the animal could have had its own way the rider would have escaped the perils he soon after encountered. Riding about a mile he left the direct road and turned into the way that leads to Half-Way Pond. He had not travelled far before he caught sight of a rotten stump which reflected a phosphorescent light. The doctor imagined it was a fire, and as his feet were very cold, he dismounted, pulled off his boots and placed his feet on the stump. When sufficiently warm, he remounted; but unfortunately omitted to put on his boots. He wandered about the woods till morning, when he found his way out. On arriving at the main road, instead of turning westerly towards his own house, he turned in an opposite direction, and urged his beast into a gallop. He had not rode far, when he met Abner Davis, Esq., and several gentlemen of his acquaintance. He suddenly reined up his horse, and accosted them thus: "Gentlemen," said he, "can you tell me whether I am in this town or the next?" Mr. Davis replied, "You are in this town now, but if you drive on you will soon be in the next." The company perceiving that he had no boots, and that he was wild and excited, invited him to a house where he was furnished with a warm breakfast and a pair of boots. After resting a few hours he rode home; but it was several days before he entirely recovered from the excitement and fatigue of his Christmas frolic.

Often when waiting for the mails in the doctor's parlor

there would be a knock at the door of the office. The doctor would open the door, and with his usual suavity of manner, would say, "Good evening, sir." The reply would sometimes be, "Doctor, I just called to inquire whether or not you have found your boots?" At other times the inquiry would be, "Am I in this town or the next?" These inquiries irritated the doctor, and he would grasp his whip, which he kept hanging by the door, and make a dash at the boys, who always took the precaution to be beyond the reach of the lash.

AN ERROR CORRECTED.

"A few years before his death, Matthew Cobb, Esq., succeeded him in the office of Postmaster. This was a great grief to him, and was regretted by many. However simple or foolish the doctor may have been, he was a very accommodating officer, and took much pains to ascertain the residences of parties, and forward them their letters or papers. On the settlement of his accounts, he was found to be a defaulter for nearly a thousand dollars, which was levied on his estate, and rendered him poor at the close of his life. His accounts were not carefully kept, and several who examined them were of the opinion that he was not a defaulter; that he had neglected to take vouchers for several sums of money he paid over, and he was therefore unable to prove that he had faithfully accounted for the receipts of his office."

When writing the above paragraph, I had the impression in my mind that subsequently it was ascertained that the errors were committed at the Post Office Department, and not by the doctor; but those of whom I inquired had a different impression. No one of whom I inquired seemed to know certainly. I am now happy in being able to state that Doctor Bourne was not a defaulter. Asa Young, Esq., who was his agent, informs me that Doctor Bourne's property had been set off by execution, sold, and the proceeds paid over to the Department, when it was ascertained that the error occurred at the Post Office Department. The money was refunded, and the draft for the same was received by Miss Abigail Bourne, the sole heir, on the very day she was married to Nathan Stone, Esq.—a most happy coincidence.

According to the doctor's accounts, kept by his daugh-

ter Abigail, he owed the Department thirty dollars when his successor was appointed. This sum was laid aside to be paid over when called for. Subsequent investigation proved that Doctor Bourne's accounts were right. His property was wrongfully taken from him, and he did not live till it was rectified.

Justice to Doctor Richard Bourne as an honest and honorable man, requires this correction to be made, and those who preserve files of my papers are requested to note this fact in the margin of No. 28, *that the money was subsequently refunded by the Post Office Department.*

He died in Barnstable April 25, 1826, aged 86 years. His wife died in Barnstable March 5, 1826, aged 85 years.

- I. Capt. Richard Bourne, a son of Melatiah, born Aug. 13, 1695, was an officer in the army, and distinguished himself at Norridgwalk. He settled in Falmouth, where he died in 1738, leaving no issue.
- II. John Bourne, son of Melatiah, born March 10, 1698, married March 16, 1722, Mercy, daughter of Joseph Hinckley of Barnstable. He removed to Falmouth and had Joseph, John, David, Thomas, Sarah, Mary, Elizabeth and Mary. All the sons, excepting Thomas, married and had families. Mr. John Bourne, the father of this family, died early in life, leaving a good estate.
- III. Shearjashub, son of Melatiah, born Dec. 21, 1699. He received his degrees at Harvard College in 1720, and was ordained pastor of the First Church in Scituate, Dec. 3, 1724. He married 1725, Abigail, daughter of Rev. Roland Cotten of Sandwich, and had Elizabeth, 1726; Abigail, 1727; Desire, 1728; Bathsheba, 1730; Shearjashub in 1732, who died young. His first wife died in 1732, and he married in 1738, Sarah Brooks of Medford, by whom he had one son, Shearjashub, born in 1739. His second wife died in 1742, and he married in 1750, Deborah Barker, by whom he had one son, Roland, born the same year. His third wife died in 1750, and he married in 1757, Joanna Stevens of Roxbury.

He was a man of feeble constitution, and depressed and melancholy spirits. In 1755, his health was impaired by a paralytic affection. He tendered his resignation of the pastoral office, and Aug. 6, 1761,

was dismissed; his society generously presenting him with £100, and the use of the parsonage for a year and a half. From Scituate he removed to Roxbury, the native place of his wife, where he died Aug 14, 1768, in the 69th year of his age.—[See Deane's Scituate, pages 186 and 187.]

BURSLEY.

JOHN BURSLEY.

Mr. John Bursley, the ancestor of the families of this name, came over very early, probably before Gov. Endicot. From what part of England he came, I have not ascertained. There is a parish in England called "Burslem," and as surnames often originated in the names of places or trades, it is probable that some of his ancestors resided in that parish.* The name is variously written on the old records,—Burslem, Burslin, Burslyn, Burseley, Bursly. When first named, he is styled Mr.—a title of respect in early times. He appears to have been an active business man, engaged in the fisheries, and in trade with the Indians, and a planter.

He may have been a member of the Dorchester Company, that settled at Cape Ann in 1624. In 1629, he was at Wessagusset, now Weymouth, where he was an associate of Mr. William Jeffrey. The following assessment levied to defray the expenses of the arrest and sending of Merton to England in 1628, proves that he was a resident in the country prior to 1629. This is the oldest tax bill on record, and shows the comparative wealth or ability of the different settlements in 1629 :

* Sur-names were often suggested by the appearance, character or history of the individual. Burse is a purse; hence the name of Bursely may have originated thus—"John the Burser," or treasurer, and in course of time contracted to "John Bursley." The importance of signing all legal and other instruments with the Christian name written at full length is not well understood. The "Christian" name is the "signature." It is not, however, so important now as formerly, that it should be written at full length. Legally, the man who writes only the initial letter of his Christian name, only "makes his mark;" he does not "sign" the document.

Plymouth,	-	-	-	-	-	-	£2.10
Naumkeak, (Salem,)	-	-	-	-	-	-	1.10
Piscataquack, (Portsmouth,)	-	-	-	-	-	-	2.10
Mr. Jeffrey and Mr. Burslem, Wessaguscus, (Weymouth,)	-	-	-	-	-	-	2.00
Nantascot, (Hull,)	-	-	-	-	-	-	1.10
Mrs. Thompson, (Squantum Neck,)	-	-	-	-	-	-	15
Mr. Blackstone, (Boston,)	-	-	-	-	-	-	12
Edward Hilton, (Dover,)	-	-	-	-	-	-	1.00
							<hr/>
							£12.7

Mr. Savage says that Mr. Bursley was an early settler at Weymouth; reckoned some three or four years among "old planters." That he was early of Weymouth, is evident from the record of the proceedings May 14, 1634, in relation to his servant Thomas Lane. Lane "having fallen lame and impotent, became chargeable to the town of Dorchester, his then place of residence. The General Court investigated the questions at issue, and ordered that the inhabitants of Wessaguscus should pay all the charges of his support." From this it appears that Lane had previously to 1634, resided a sufficient length of time at Wessaguscus, as the servant of Mr. John Bursley, to make the inhabitants of that place legally chargeable for his support.

Mr. Palfrey, in his history of New England, says the cottages of Mr. Jeffrey and Mr. Burslem probably stood at Winnisimmet, now Chelsea. The foregoing abstracts from the records show that he was mistaken in his supposition. It also appears that John Bursley was one of the assessors of Dorchester, June 2, 1634.

From 1630 to 1635, Wessaguscus appears to have been included within the corporate limits of Dorchester. Oct. 19, 1630, Mr. Bursley and Mr. Jeffrey requested to be admitted freemen of Massachusetts, and were sworn in the 18th of May following. They were then called Dorchester men, though residents at Wessaguscus, which was incorporated in 1635, and named Weymouth.

Mr. Bursley was deputy from Weymouth to the Massachusetts General Court, May, 1636, and was appointed a member of the Committee to take the valuation of the estates in the Colony. He and two others were elected to the September term of the Court; but it was decided that

Weymouth, being a small town, was not entitled to send three deputies, and he and John Upham were dismissed. In Nov. 1637, he was appointed by the Court a member of a committee to measure and run out a three mile boundary line. In May, 1639, he removed to Barnstable, in company with Mr. Thomas Dimmock of Scituate, and Mr. Joseph Hull of Weymouth, to whom the lands in Barnstable had been granted by the Plymouth Colony Court. In 1643 and 1645 he was at Exeter; in 1647 at Hampton and Kittery; Sept. 9, 1650, at Neweewhannook; and at Kittery from 1650 to Nov. 1652. Excepting at Kittery, he did not reside long at either of these places,—he visited them and the Isles of Shoals, when his father-in-law was settled in the ministry, and other places on the coast, for the purposes of trade, his family residing at Barnstable. In 1645, he is called of Exeter, yet he was that year chosen constable of Barnstable, sworn at the June Court, and served in that office. In 1647, he is called of Kittery, yet he was that year one of the grand jurors from the town of Barnstable. These facts show that his residence in the eastern country was not permanent.

In 1652, the General Court of Massachusetts appointed a commission to assume jurisdiction over the township of Kittery, and require the inhabitants to submit to the government of that Colony. A meeting of the inhabitants was called on the 15th of Nov., and while the matter was under consideration, "complaints were made against one Jno. Bursly* for uttering threatening words against the Commissioners, and such as should submit to the government of Massachusetts." "The said Bursly upon his examination at length in open Court, did confess the words, and upon

* "One Jno. Bursly." Mr. Bursley was well-known to the Commissioners, for some of them had been his associates in the General Court of Massachusetts. The right of that Colony to assume the jurisdiction claimed, to say the least of the matter, was doubtful. The Bursleys of the present day are firm and unwavering in the support of their opinions and never yield a point that is just and for their interest to maintain.—Their ancestor it is to be presumed was as firm and unyielding as any of his descendants, and would not be overawed by the Commissioners.—They say in their return—"Bursly submitted." He resisted their authority and refused to sign the articles of submission which were signed by forty-one of the inhabitants. Their own record shows that he fearlessly exercised his right as a freeman, and the Commissioners vented their spleen by contemptuously calling him "one Jno. Bursly."

his submission was discharged." After much debate forty-one of the inhabitants submitted; but Mr. Bursly was not of the number. He returned to Barnstable, and it does not appear that he afterwards visited the eastern country.

Mr. John Bursley married Nov. 28, 1639, Joanna, daughter of Rev. Joseph Hull of Barnstable. The marriage was solemnized in Sandwich, no one in Barnstable being then authorized to officiate. He resided in the house of his father-in-law, which stood near where Capt. Thomas Harris' now stands, till about the year 1650, when he removed to the Bursley farm at West Barnstable. His first house was built on the north side of the County Road across the little run of water, and about one hundred yards north easterly from the barn of the present Mr. Charles H. Bursley. The remains of the old chimney and the ancient hearthstone were removed not many years ago. An incident in his personal history which occurred during his residence at the old house has been preserved by tradition. The low land in front or south of the house was then a quag-mire. One day when he was confined to the house with a broken leg, and when all the male members of the family were absent, a calf sunk in the quag-mire, and would have been lost without assistance. The women were alarmed, being unable to extricate the calf. Mr. Bursley directed them to fasten a rope around it, and pass the end into the house. They did so, and with his aid, the calf was drawn out and saved.

The ancient Bursley mansion was taken down in 1827. The John Bursley, then living, born in 1741, said it was one hundred and thirty years old, according to the best information he could obtain. This would give the year 1697, as the date at which it was built. He had no record of the time; he knew its age only from tradition, and was mistaken. A house was standing on the same spot in 1686, when the County Road was laid out, and was then occupied by the Wid. Joanna Davis, who had previously been the wife of the first John Bursley. The description given of the house at the time of the death of the second John Bursley in 1726, corresponds very nearly with its appearance in 1827, showing that few alterations had been made. The style was that of the wealthy among the first settlers. The Bacon house, which has been described, was built in 1642. The style of the Bursley house was the same, only it was

originally a larger and better building. As late as 1690, dwelling houses were built in a very similar style, and there was a general resemblance. Both had heavy cornices, the front roof was shorter and sharper than the rear. The more ancient houses were lower in the walls, especially the chambers, and the sleepers of the lower floors were laid on the ground, leaving the large sills used in those days, projecting into the rooms.

The style of the old Bursley house indicated its early origin, and there seems to be no good reason to doubt that it was built by the first John Bursley, before the year 1660. If it was a matter of any importance, it could be shown by other facts that the house was built before 1660. I have pursued the inquiry thus far mainly to show how uncertain and unreliable is tradition, especially in regard to time.

The Bursley farm at West Barnstable is thus described on the town records :

Forty-five acres of upland, more or less, bounded partly by two rivers that run into Boat Cove, and partly by the Commons, as it is marked out.

Feb. 1655. Eighty acres of upland, more or less, bounded easterly by Boat Cove, westerly by a runlet, adjoining Goodman Fitz Randle's, southerly partly by Mr. Linnell's and partly by ye Commons, northerly to the marsh.

Fifteen acres of marsh, more or less, bounded easterly by Boat Cove, westerly by Goodman Fitz Randle's, northerly to a creek, southerly to his upland.

The eighty acres on the north side of the road, is bounded on three sides by water ; a very desirable location because the water courses saved much labor and expense in building fences. The soil is generally a strong loam, free of rocks, and good grass land. From the first it has been carefully cultivated, and is now one of the most fertile and productive farms in Barnstable. Forty acres of the upland on the north side of the road are now owned by a lineal descendant, Mr. Charles H. Bursley, and thirty by Frederick Parker, Esq.

The first John Bursley died in 1660. The inventory of his estate, taken Aug. 21, of that year by John Smith and John Chipman, amounted to only £115.5. I do not know whether this sum covered both the real and personal estate,

but presume it did. I copy from the Genealogical Register, in which only the gross is given. The same estate was appraised at £137.13.10 in 1726. I have called Mr. Bursley wealthy. Wealth is a comparative term, and when a man is called rich, a great variety of circumstances are taken into account. What was the cash value of Mr. Bursley's farm at the time of his death, has little to do with the question. Eight years after, the Blush farm, now Bodfish's, the next west, excepting one, sold for £5.10. This was worth about one-third of the Bursley farm, exclusive of buildings. A common one-story house at that time cost only about £5. That was the price paid William Chase for building the first Hallett house in Yarmouth. Very little glass, lime, iron or brick, was used in those days, and the expense of lumber was the cost of cutting and sawing it. They were very rudely constructed, and as late as 1700, it was not common for the walls of a house to be plastered. The joints between the boards were filled with clay or mortar. The meeting house built in 1725, in the East Parish, was constructed in that manner. A house like the ancient Bursley mansion would not, when that was built, have cost more than £50 sterling. Very little money was in circulation in those times, and as a consequence prices ruled very low. It is said on good authority, and there can be no doubt of its truth, that in the year 1675, five hundred pounds in money could not be raised in Plymouth Colony; and, for a good reason, there was not so much money in the Colony.

In 1669, the Otis farm, about half a mile east of the Bursley, was bought for £150. The latter was then much more valuable. It was easier land to till, and was in a better state of cultivation. The Bourman farm, not so valuable as the Bursley farm, sold in 1662 for £78. There is apparently a wide difference in these prices of property of the same description, in the same neighborhood at about the same time. But it must be remembered that the value of landed estate depended then very much on the value of the improvements thereon, and on the kind of pay for which the property was sold. The usual consideration being provisions at "prices current with the merchants." Very few contracts were made payable in silver money.

The names of the children of the first John Bursley are not entered on the town or probate records. At the

time of his marriage, Nov. 28, 1639, he was probably forty years of age, and the bride, Miss Joanna Hull, a blushing maid not out of her teens. Their children, as entered on the church records, are as follows :

- I. A child—name not recorded—died suddenly in the night, and was buried Jan'y 25, 1640-1, at the lower side of the Calves Pasture.
- II. Mary, bap'd July 29, 1643, married April 25, 1663, John Crocker. She was his second wife, and was the mother of ten children.
- III. John, bap'd Sept. 22, 1644, buried Sept. 27, 1644.
- IV. Joanna, bap'd March 1, 1645-6, married Dea. Shubael Dimmock, April, 1662; had a family of nine children born in Barnstable. She died in Mansfield, Conn., May 8, 1727, aged 83 years.
- V. Elizabeth, bap'd March 25, 1649, married, first, Nathaniel Goodspeed, Nov. 1666, by whom she had a daughter Mary, who married Ensign John Hinckley. She married, second, Increase Clap, Oct. 1675, and by him had four children born in Barnstable.
- VI. John, bap'd April 11, 1652, married, first, Elizabeth Howland, Dec. 1673, and second, Elizabeth ———.
- VII. Temperance, who married Joseph Crocker, Dec. 1677, and had seven children born in Barnstable, and was living in 1741.

Mr. John Bursley died in 1660, and his widow married Dolar Davis, who died in 1673. The widow Joanna Davis was living in 1686. The date of her death I am unable to ascertain.

John Bursley, 2d, only son of John, was eight years of age when his father died. He inherited the mansion house taken down in 1827, and two-sixths of his father's estate. The right of his sisters it appears that he bought, for at his death in 1726, he owned all the lands that were his father's. He married twice; first, Elizabeth, daughter of Lieutenant John Howland, Dec. 1673, who was the mother of his ten children. His second wife was also named Elizabeth; but her maiden name does not appear on record.

He was a farmer, industrious and enterprising, and died leaving a large estate. The old mansion house he bequeathed to his son Joseph.

Children of John Bursley, 2d, born in Barnstable :

- I. Elizabeth, born Oct. 1674 ; died Oct. 1675.
- II. Mercy, born Oct. 1675 ; died April 1676.
- III. John, born March, 1677-8. He married Mary Crocker, daughter of John, and was living in the year 1741, Feb. 11, 1702, and had three children. Two died in infancy, and the other, Experience, married Benjamin Lothrop. He inherited the southwesterly part of the old farm on which he resided. He was captain of a vessel employed in the whale fishery, and died in Barnstable, 1748.
- IV. Mary, born, 23d May, 1679, married Joseph Smith, after the year 1722.
- V. Jabez, born 21st Aug. 1681. His father in his will gave him the northwest quarter of his farm, since known as Doctor Whitman's farm, and now owned by Frederick Parker, Esq. He married Hannah ———, 1705, and had Benjamin, 21st July, 1706, married Joanna Cannons, July 7, 1735 ; second, Mary Goodspeed, Feb. 2, 1744, and had Jabez, 26th July, 1745 ; Martha, 25th Aug. 1740 ; Elizabeth, 23d Dec. 1744 ; Sarah, 3d Feb. 1748 ; Benjamin, 27th March, 1752, and Lemuel, 17th June, 1755 ; John, born 1st Sept. 1708, married Eliz. Saunders, 1743 ; Elizabeth, born 1st Feb. 1710-11 ; Abigail, 25th Feb. 1714, married Benoni Crocker, Feb. 19, 1736 ; Hannah, Nov. 1715, married Solomon Bodfish, Dec. 17, 1741 ; Joanna born June, 1719, married Charles Connett, 1733 ; Mary, Aug. 1723, and Barnabas, 16th Jan'y 1725, married Thankful Smith, May 16, 1754, and had Hannah, Feb. 3, 1756 ; Thankful, March 29, 1759, and Barnabas, April 24, 1761. Jabez Bursley died in 1732, and names in his will all his eight children. Estate, £1.281.12.6.
- VI. Joanna, born 29th Nov. 1684, married March, 1708-9, Nathan Crocker of Barnstable.
- VII. Joseph, born 29th Jan'y 1686-7, married Sarah Crocker, Nov. 7, 1712, and had Joseph, who married Dec. 20, 1739, Bethia Fuller, and had John, Nov. 1, 1741, grandfather of the present Mr. Charles H. Bursley ; Bethia, born March 2, 1743 ; Lemuel, March 2, 1745, father of the present Mr. Joseph

Bursley of Barnstable; Sarah, born Oct. 24, 1748; Abigail, Oct. 23, 1750, and Joseph, 27th March, 1757.

Joseph Bursley, Sen'r., also had Lemuel, 8th Sept. 1718, and Mercy, 10th July, 1721, married May 22, 1757, John Goodspeed.

VIII. Abigail, born 27th Aug. 1690, married Nath'l Bodfish, March 10, 1713.

IX. Elizabeth, born 5th Aug. 1692, married Nov. 28, 1723, Jon. Crocker.

X. Temperance, born 3d Jan'y 1695. She was of feeble health, and died unmarried Sept. 20, 1734.

John Bursley, 2d, bequeathed to his son Joseph the ancient house then appraised, with the house lot, at £240, and all the easterly half of the estate. John Bursley, 2d, owned at his death in 1726, the same real estate that his father did in 1660, with the addition of shares in the commons, to which his father was also entitled. The estate was appraised at £115.5 in 1660, and in 1727, £3.137.13.10. Presuming that each had the same proportional amount of personal estate, these appraisals show a rapid appreciation of value during the 68 years. After allowing for the depreciation of the currency, £115.5 in 1660, if the appraisal was in sterling money, would be about 520 ounces of silver, and if in lawful money 384 ounces. In 1727, an ounce of silver was worth 17 shillings, and £3.137.13.10, was equal to 3.486 ounces of silver.

BERRY.

RICHARD BERRY.

In the list of those who were able to bear arms in Barnstable, in 1643, is the name of Richard Berry. It is not slanderous to say the son is a better man than the father, or that the daughter is a better woman than the mother. This remark applies to Richard Berry and his wife Alice. They did not sustain good characters, but their children followed not in their footsteps. He did not reside long in Barnstable. He probably removed to Boston in 1647, and thence to Yarmouth where his large family of children were born.

Oct. 29, 1649, Berry accused Teague Jones of Yarmouth, of the crime of sodomy, and Jones was put under heavy bonds for his appearance at the March term of the Court to answer. At that Court Berry confessed that he had borne false witness against Jones, and for his perjury was whipped at the post in Plymouth.

His wife Alice was a thievish woman, and husband and wife were well matched. May 3, 1653, she was presented for stealing a neckcloth from the wife of William Pierce of Yarmouth; at the June Court for stealing bacon and eggs from Mr. Samuel Arnold; at the March Court, 1654-5, for stealing from the house of Benjamin Hammond a woman's shift and a piece of pork, and at the following Court in

June for thievishly milking the cow of Thomas Phelps* of Yarmouth. For the latter offence she was fined ten shillings, "or, refusing to pay, then to sit in the stocks at Yarmouth an hour the next training day." This is a sufficient specimen of her character, and it is unnecessary to trace it farther.

It would, however, be unjust to the wife to say nothing more respecting the husband. Richard, notwithstanding his humiliating confession that he had sworn falsely, and his visit to the whipping-post, continued to live on excellent terms with his friend Teague at Doctor's Weir, near the mouth of Bass River. The Court, however, thought differently, and caused them "to part their uncivil living together." In March, 1663, he was fined forty shillings for playing cards; but at the March Court following, the fine was remitted. In 1668, Zachary Rider, the first born of the English in Yarmouth, complained that Berry had stolen his axe, and the matter was referred "to Mr. Hinckley and Mr. Bacon to end it at home." Richard, notwithstanding his vicious propensities, went to meeting on the Sabbath days carrying with him his pipe and tinder-horn. One Sabbath, during "the time of exercise," he and others, instead of listening to the exhortations of the preacher, seated themselves "at the end of Yarmouth Meeting House," and indulged in smoking tobacco. For this offence he and his companions were each mulcted in a fine of five shillings, at the March Court in 1669.

Richard Berry died Sept. 7, 1681, having at the time of his death a house therein, though he had in early times been forbidden to erect a cottage in Yarmouth. In his old age he lived a better life, was admitted a townsman of Yarmouth, and his wife became respectable. They were very poor, and having a large family, it was very difficult for them to provide the necessaries of life. They thought it less criminal to steal than to starve. Necessity may palliate dis-

* This name should perhaps be Thomas Philips, who was an early settler in Yarmouth. He is not named by Mr. Savage, and I have been unable to find much respecting him. His wife's name was Agnesse or Annis. In 1665, he was fined ten shillings for lying. A woman supposed to be his daughter, was found dead in the wreck of a boat at Duxbury, Dec. 6, 1673. He died in 1674, leaving an estate appraised at £61.0.3. a widow and eight children then surviving. In 1678, Hugh Stewart, the administrator, had liberty to sell the house and land belonging to the estate of Thomas Philips, deceased, and it would appear from the mode of expression employed, that the family had then removed.

honest acts, but it cannot justify. Another consideration may be named; as soon as their children were able to contribute something by their labors for the support of the family, no more is heard of the thievish propensities of husband or wife.

He had eleven children born in Yarmouth, but the record is imperfect, most of the names being torn off and lost. The dates remain. John, born 29th March, 1652; one, 11th July, 1654; Elizabeth, 5th March, 1656; one, 12th May, 1659; one, 23d Aug. 1662; one, 16th Oct. 1663; one, 5th Oct. 1668; one, 1st June, 1670; one, 31st Oct. 1673, one, 12th Dec. 1677, and one other. It is probable that five of the above died before July, 1676. I judge so from a mutilated record under the entry of the births. He certainly had sons John, Richard, Samuel, Nathaniel, who died Feb. 7, 1793-4, and Joseph, who died in 1686, and a daughter Elizabeth, who married Josiah Jones, 28th Nov. 1677.

John Berry was a resident of Yarmouth; he was a soldier in King Philip's war, and died in 1745, aged 93. In his will he names his children Judah, Ebenezer, Elizabeth, who married Samuel Baker, July 30, 1702; Experience, who married ——— Bangs, and Mary, who married Isaac Chase, July 23, 1706.

Samuel Berry, son of Richard, married Elizabeth, daughter of John Bell, and had six children born in Yarmouth, viz: A daughter, born Jan'y 19, 1682; Elizabeth, Dec. 21, 1684; Patience, June 22, 1687; John, July 9, 1689; Samuel, Nov. 1691, and Desire, June 29, 1694. The father died Feb. 21, 1703-4.

NOTE.—A friend for whose opinion I have a high respect, reproves me for speaking so plainly of the faults of those whose biography I write. In the common intercourse of life, I admit that it is a good rule to say nothing, when you cannot speak well of a man. Such a rule does not apply to the writer of history. Shall all that is said in the Bible respecting Judas Iscariot and other vile persons be stricken out? Shall the name of Nero and of Benedict Arnold cease to appear in history? Shall the name of Judge Jeffries be hereafter chronicled among the saints?—What if a man's blood "has crept through scoundrels ever since the flood," is he to blame? Is it not meritorious in him to have controlled a constitutional predisposition to do wrong? I know prudes will condemn, and the very discreet object, yet their objecting or condemning does not relieve the writer of history from telling the whole truth.

From these two sons of Richard, John and Samuel, both of whom sustained good characters and were useful citizens, the numerous families of the name of Berry on the Cape appear to descend. As it is not a Barnstable name I shall not trace the family farther. Among the descendants of Richard, are many active and successful business men, and shipmasters, and they probably would not have succeeded any better in the world if their ancestor had been one of the most pious and distinguished among the Pilgrim fathers.

BOURNE.

HENRY BOURNE.

Jan'y 25th, 1634-5, Henry Bourne joined the church of Mr. Lothrop at Scituate. The suppositions of Rev. Mr. Deane, respecting his family and relatives, appear to be mistakes. He says, Richard of Sandwich, was his brother; but I find no evidence that he was a relative of the pastor of the church at Marshpee. He supposes John of Marshfield, to be his son. John was a son of Thomas, and it does not appear that he was connected with Henry.

He settled at first in Scituate. His wife Sarah was dismissed from the church in Hingham to that of Scituate, Nov. 11, 1638, and it is probable that he was married about that time. He bought in 1637 or 8, the dwelling-house of Richard Foxwell, the eleventh built in that town.

He was admitted a freeman of Plymouth Colony, Jan'y 2, 1637-8; on the grand jury in 1638, '41, '42, '46, '56, '58 and '61; deputy to the Colony Court from Barnstable in 1643 and '44, and surveyor of highways in 1655. At the March Court, 1641, he was a witness against John Bryant and Daniel Pryor of Barnstable, on a complaint for "drinking tobacco on the highway."

He removed with Mr. Lothrop's Church to Barnstable in 1639. His house lot was the second west from Coggin's Pond, now called Great Pond.* His house stood on the

* Coggin's Pond was afterwards called Hinckley's Pond, now Great Pond—a very indefinite name. Cooper's or Nine Mile Pond is also called Great Pond. I would suggest that the old name be revived. No objection can be urged against it; it is definite, and is the name by which it was known by our ancestors.

north side of the road. The ancient house known as "Brick John Hinckley's," taken down a few years since, stood near the location of Bourne's house.

Henry Bourne was a large land holder. In 1654, he owned eight acres on the north of Coggin's Pond, bounded westerly by the marsh, northerly by the Calves Pasture and easterly by the land of Thomas Hinckley; and five acres of salt meadow adjoining the same. His house lot on which he built his house contained eight acres of upland, with three acres of marsh adjoining; bounded on the east by the land of the heirs of Henry Coggin, southerly by the commons, west by the land of James Hamblin, and north by the Main Creek or Harbor. The house lot extended across the highway. The three acres was called "Bourne's Hill," and as it was bounded westerly by his house lot, must have been the hill west of the house of the late Robinson Hinckley. He also owned two acres in the Calves pasture adjoining his lot at Coggin's Pond, bounded northeasterly by the highway, called Calves Pasture Lane; three acres on the south side of the road, near the present railroad crossing; ten acres of upland in the woods on the west of Pine Hill, and six acres of marsh at Scorton.

In May, 1659, his great lot was assigned to him, and is thus described on the records: "Forty acres of upland more or less, bounded northerly by ye lands of Henry Coggin's heirs; southerly by Dolar Davis, butting easterly by ye Indian Pond, westerly by ye commons, with an acre of marsh more or less adjoining to it."

"One acre of upland at Scorton, bounded southerly by his own marsh, westerly by John Chipman, easterly by John Coggin's upland."

I do not find the record of the death of Henry Bourne, or his will. He was living in 1661, but at the time of the settlement of Mr. Jonathan Russell in Sept. 1683, he had deceased. An entry on the Church records, Jan'y 28, 1684-5, refers to him as "late deceased." I am, however, inclined to the opinion that he had then been dead several years. His widow Sarah was living in Sept. 1683; but died soon after that date.

Henry Bourne had a still-born daughter born 7th May, 1641, and a daughter Dorcas, bap'd 26th Aug. 1649, but the latter does not appear to have survived long.

It seems by an entry in the Church records, that he made a will, and gave a legacy to the Barnstable Church. £6.13. was paid to Mrs. Bourne before her death, and the balance, which was to be paid by Thos. Huckins, Jr., and John Phinney, was remitted to Thomas Huckins, excepting £5, which was paid to the deacons of the church.

BENJAMIN.

JOSEPH BENJAMIN.

Joseph Benjamin, son of John, of Watertown, married 10th June, 1661, Jemimah, daughter of Thomas Lumbert of Barnstable. He settled in Yarmouth before 1670, on a farm near the meadows, on the north of the Miller farm.— He owned an estate in Cambridge, which he sold 30th Oct. 1686. In 1680, he exchanged his farm in Yarmouth for that of Joseph Gorham in Barnstable, now owned by Nathan Edson. He removed to New London, Conn., where he died in 1704, leaving a widow, Sarah, and seven children. The births of his children were recorded in Yarmouth, but the record is torn and imperfect. He had Abigail; Joseph, 1666; Hannah, Feb. 1668, not living in 1704; Mary, born April, 1670, married John Clark, 16th Nov. 1697, who was a schoolmaster; Mercy, born March 12th, 1674; Elizabeth, born Jan'y 14th, 1679-80, not living in 1704; John, born 1682, and Jemimah, Sarah and Kezia named in the settlement of his estate.

“The admirable, accurate and precise,” record of the settlement of his estate, dated in 1704, says his son Joseph was aged 30; John, 22; and Abigail, Jemima, Sarah, Kezia, Mary and Mercy *were all aged twenty years*. Six at one birth if the New London record is deserving of credit.

BUTLER.

ISRAEL BUTLER.

Respecting the ancestors of Israel Butler, I have no information. He married July 1, 1725, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Blossom; she died Jan'y 7, 1734-5, aged 29, and he married for his second wife, Oct. 29, 1735, Mary, daughter of Daniel Parker, Esq. She died in 1745, aged 35.—Children of Israel Butler born in Barnstable.

Children born in Barnstable.

- I. Nathaniel, born April 11, 1726, 9 o'clock, P. M.
- II. Benjamin, Dec. 18, 1727, sunset.
- III. Elizabeth, June 6, 1720, 12 at noon.
- IV. Sarah, Oct. 31, 1732, P. M.
- V. James, Dec. 15, 1736, 6 at night.
- VI. Hannah, May 11, 1738.
- VII. Mary, Sept. 26, 1739.
- VIII. Daniel, Feb. 23, 1740-1.

This was a Sandwich and Falmouth name. There was a family of the name in Harwich. It is said that General Butler is a descendant of the Cape family.

BATES.

JOHN BATES.

There was a John Bates in Barnstable in 1666 ; perhaps only a temporary resident. He had a fight with William Borden, the latter being drunk at the time, came off second best. Bates was condemned to pay Borden twenty shillings for abuse, and three shillings and four pence to the Court for breach of the peace. Borden was fined five shillings for being drunk, and three shillings and four pence for the breach of the peace.

The present family in Barnstable are descendants of another John Bates, who, by his wife Abigail, had eight children born in Barnstable, viz. : Susannah, born July 15, 1739 ; Samuel, March 7, 1741-2—died twenty-one days after ; John, Jan'y 10, 1742-3 ; Job, Feb. 3, 1745-6 ; Mehitable, Feb. 19, 1748-9 ; Thomas, March 17, 1750-1 ; Samuel, Sept. 27, 1754, and Seth, March 7, 1758-9.

BRYANT.

JOHN BRYANT.

John Bryant, house carpenter, was of Barnstable in 1640. He married in 1643, Mary, daughter of George Lewis, for his first wife. He returned to Scituate and was an active and useful man, much employed in the division of lands, and other public business. In 1657, he married his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. William Witherell, and in 1664, Mary, daughter of Thomas Hiland. By his first wife he had seven, and by his third, ten children.

CARSELY.

Two of this name were of the first settlers. William, admitted a freeman of the Massachusetts Colony, Nov. 2, 1637, and of new Plymouth, Dec. 3, 1639. He came from Scituate to Barnstable. He was the first constable, having been appointed June 4, 1639, O. S., the day the town was incorporated. He married Nov. 28, 1639, at Sandwich, a sister of the Rev. Marmaduke Matthews of Yarmouth. It does not appear by the record that he had any family. A still-born child of his was buried May 7, 1641.

His house lot, containing six acres of upland more or less, was bounded easterly by Mr. Linnell's, westerly by Tristram Hull's, southerly by the highway, and northerly by the marsh. He had one acre of meadow at the north end, butting northeasterly on the harbor. He sold a part of his house lot to Hon. Barnabas Lothrop about the year 1658.

William Casely was a man who had received a good education,—had some knowledge of Latin, had perhaps studied law, and was employed by the first settlers to draw legal instruments. He was a member of Mr. Lothrop's Church, but the date of his admission does not appear. Thus far he has a clean record. He was a vain, self-conceited, vulgar fellow. Common decency forbids stating particulars. He was excommunicated from the Church, Sept. 5, 1641, and among other reasons which I omit, he is charged with being "much given to Idleness, and too much to jeering"—"observed alsoe by some to bee somewhat proud." The sentence of excommunication was pronounced by Rev. Mr. Mayo. The record adds: "William Carsely took it patiently."

John Carsely was also one of the first settlers, and it has been supposed that he was a brother of William. I find no evidence that such was the fact. He came from Scituate. He was unlearned, not a church member, and his record is not creditable to him. March 1, 1661-2, he and his wife Alice were presented "for fornication in unlawfully companying before their marriage." John was condemned to be whipped, and Alice to set in the stocks while the punishment was inflicted; all of which was duly performed June 7, 1642. He was fined three shillings and four pence, March 6, 1665-6, for a breach of the public peace.

His house lot contained four acres. The southwest corner of his lot was near "the prison," there being a narrow strip of common land between it and the road now known as Jail Lane. The northwest corner of Carsely's lot was at the southwest corner of Mr. John Lothrop's orchard in 1703. On the north it was bounded partly by the hill "against the highway," and partly by the swamp, the northeast corner stake standing south of James Paine's shop. On the east it was bounded partly by Mr. Linnell's land and partly by Richard Child's land, the eastern boundary being in 1708 in the range of Wid. Abigail Sturgis' barn. On the south it was bounded by common land, afterwards granted partly to Mr. Linnell, and three-fourths of an acre near the Jail to John Otis. In 1661, four acres in addition were granted to him, bounded north by Mr. Linnell, east by Joseph Lothrop,* south and west by the commons.

* It is erroneously stated in the account of the lots purchased by Mr. Thomas Allyn, that Capt. Samuel Mayo bought the lot between Rev. Mr. Mayo's and Tristram Hull's lot, of John Casely. When I wrote that article, I had not read the proprietor's records. The descriptions are very indefinite, but a comparison of the records of lots in the vicinity of John Casely's house lot has been made, and the description above given I think is reliable. This tract of land containing eight acres was above the "poly pod swamp," and extended forty rods east and west and thirty-two rods north and south, and was bounded west by John Casely, and east by James Naybor's land. The latter was bounded east by the highway,—probably the road into the woods east of the old Sturgis tavern. It would seem from this investigation that the ancient road followed the present road from the Jail to Capt. Wilson's house, then turning to the south to the head of Capt. Joseph Lothrop's land, then followed the south edge of the swamp and joined the present road, near the house of the late Capt. Joshua Loring. This view of the matter makes the record of the laying out of the road in 1686 intelligible. On reaching Capt. Lothrop's land, instead of turning to the southeast they turned to the north, through his land over a private causeway across the swamp which was narrow at that place.

Twenty acres were also granted to him on the west of the land of James Claghorn, which he sold 20th April, 1675, to Joshua Lumbert for £7.

He married twice; first, in 1642, to Alice ———, and second, Sarah ———. He died in 1693, and his widow married Samuel Norman. There is no record of his family. In the settlement of his estate on the probate records, his children John, Benjamin, Sarah, who married Elisha Smith, April 20, 1719, are named; John, Jr., removed to Yarmouth where he died Jan'y 13, 1705-6.

Benjamin Casely married March 4, 1713-14, Mary Godfrey of Yarmouth.

John Casely married May 17, 1739, Dorcas Hamblin, and had children born in Barnstable, namely:

Children born in Barnstable.

- I. John, born Feb. 14, 1740.
- II. Ebenezer, born Aug. 12, 1744.
- III. Mary, born May 23, 1749.
- IV. Seth, born Feb. 21, 1751.
- V. Isaac, born July 10, 1753.
- VI. Dorcas, born July 8, 1755.
- VII. Eunice, born Sept. 19, 1759.

Benjamin Casely, Jr., married Nov. 29, 1739, Huldah Hinckley, and had children, namely:

- I. Ambrose, June 19, 1741.
- II. Benjamin, March 9, 1743.
- III. Thomas, Feb. 14, 1745; lost with Capt. Magee, Dec. 27, 1778.
- IV. Lemuel, Nov. 17, 1747.
- V. Samuel, Dec. 3, 1749.
- VI. Hannah, Dec. 2, 1750.
- VII. Mehitabel, Jan'y 8, 1758.
- VIII. David, March 15.

Lemuel, son of Benjamin, Jr., had a family, the last of the name in Barnstable.

It is a fact worthy of note that of the forty-five first comers to Barnstable, who were heads of families, proprietors, and regularly admitted townsmen, prior to January 5, 1643-4, there were only four who did not sustain good moral characters, and whose lives were not in accordance with the religion which they professed. These four were John Crocker,

William and John Casely, and Thomas Shaw, neither of whom have any male descendants in the town or county of Barnstable. John Crocker's crime was committed before he came to Barnstable, and strictly cannot be charged as the act of a Barnstable man. The charges against William Casely were not criminal, and did not subject him to any legal punishment. Though educated, he was a vulgar man, and though a professor of religion, he did not live a Christian life. He was weak-minded, vain, frivolous, and committed acts that gentlemen are ashamed to have laid to their charge. The sentence of ex-communication pronounced against him was a righteous one; and though he continued to reside in Barnstable, he sunk into merited ignominy.—The crime for which John Casely was punished is not stated, and as the laws are now administered he would not be held liable in the manner he was two centuries ago.

The complaint against Thomas Shaw was that he went into the house of his neighbor, John Crocker, on the Sabbath, and helped himself to something to eat. It was not a justifiable act, neither was it very criminal. (See Matthew, Chap. xii : 1 to 6.)

In these three short paragraphs I have given an abstract of the criminal calender of a generation of men, the first settlers, the ancestors of nineteen-twentieths of the present inhabitants of Barnstable. If a parallel can be found in the annals of any of our towns, I am not aware of it.

CHAPMAN.

ISAAC CHAPMAN.

Ralph Chapman came in the Elizabeth from London in 1635. His age is stated in the Custom House return to be 20. He was a ship carpenter of Southwalk, in Surry, near London. He settled first in Duxbury, and there married 23d Nov. 1642, Lydia Wells, a daughter of Isaac, afterwards of Barnstable.* His children were Mary, born 31st Oct. 1643; Sarah, 15th May, 1645; Isaac, Aug. 4, 1647; Lydia, born and died 26th Nov. 1649; Ralph, 20th June, 1653, died next month, and Ralph again. His daughter Mary married 14th May, 1666, William Troop of Barnstable, and Sarah married William Norcut of Yarmouth, afterwards of Eastham. His son Ralph of Marshfield, had a son John reputed to be 104 years of age at his death. The elder Ralph died at Marshfield in 1671, aged 56.

Isaac Chapman, son of Ralph, settled in Barnstable. He married Sept. 2, 1678, Rebecca, daughter of James Leonard. His house and shop stood on the south side of the County road on the lot formerly owned by Isaac Wells, a short distance west of the Court House. Children born in Barnstable.

Children born in Barnstable.

- I. Lydia, 15th Dec. 1679.
- II. John, 12th May, 1638.
- III. Hannah, 26th Dec. 1682, died July 6, 1689.

* Mr. Savage says Lydia Wills or Willis. I read the record Wells; but cannot at this moment give the authority for saying she was a daughter of Isaac Wells of Barnstable. Isaac Chapman and John Miller of Yarmouth, were heirs to the estate of Margaret, widow of Isaac Wells. It may be that Ralph Chapman's wife was not a daughter, but it is probable.

- IV. James, 5th August, 1685, married Aug. 14, 1723, Mehitabel Sharp.
- V. Abigail, 11th July, 1687.
- VI. Hannah, 10th April, 1690.
- VII. Isaac, 29th Dec. 1692.
- VIII. Ralph, 19th Jan'y, 1695.
- IX. Rebecca, 1st June, 1697.

Isaac Chapman removed to Yarmouth, now Dennis, with his family where he has descendants. His son Isaac, by his wife Elizabeth, had Isaac, 7th April, 1711; Mary, 6th June, 1713; Rebecca, 14th Nov. 1725, died Dec. 30, 1726; Samuel, 14th Nov. 1727; Rebecca, 25th June, 1730; Ruth, 13th April, 1733; Micah, 18th July, 1735.

Ralph Chapman, son of Isaac, by his wife Elizabeth, had John, born 22d —, 1728-9; Betty, 15th Oct. 1736, and David, 15th Nov. 1739.

NOTE.—As this is not a Barnstable family, I have not carefully examined the Yarmouth or the Probate Records. Persons interested can find materials for a full genealogy of the family.

CHIPMAN.

ELDER JOHN CHIPMAN.

Elder John Chipman is probably the ancestor of all of the name of Chipman in the United States and British Provinces. The following statement, drawn up by himself, is printed from an ancient copy of the original in the possession of the family of the late Mr. Samuel Chipman of Sandwich. An incorrect copy was published in the Genealogical Register of 1850. The following has been carefully collated with the manuscript, and is a true transcript thereof, excepting four words, which are repetitions and erased in the manuscript. Interlineations are printed in italics.

A Brief Declaration in Behalf of Jno. Chipman of Barnstable.

A Brief Declaration with humble Request (to whom these Presents shall come) for further Inquiry & Advice in ye behalf of John Chipman, now of Barnstable in the Government of New Plymouth in New England In America, being ye only Son & Heir of Mr. Thomas Chipman Late Deceased at Brinspittell 1 about five miles from Dorchester in Dorsetshire in England concerning *some certain* Tenement or Tenements with a Mill & other Edifice thereunto belonging Lying & being in Whitchurch of Marhwood vale near Burfort alias Breadport, in Dorsetshire aforsd hertofore worth 40 or 50 Pounds pr Annum which were ye Lands of ye sd Thomas Chipman being entailed to him & his Heirs for Ever but hath for Sundry years Detained from ye sd John Chipman the right & only Proper Heir thereunto, By reason of Some kinde of Sale made of Inconsiderable value by the sd Thomas (In the time of his Single Estate not then minding marriage) unto his kinsman Mr. Christopher Derbe Living Sometime in Sturtle near Burfort aforsd being as the Said John hath been Informed, but for 40 lb And to be maintained Like a man with Diet Apparel &c by the sd Christopher as Long as the sd Thomas Should Live whereat ye Lawyer wc. made the Evidences being troubled at his Weakness in taking Such an Inconsiderable Price tendered him to Lend him money or to give to him ye sd Thomas Seven Hundred Pounds for ye sd Lands. But yet the matter Issuing as Aforsd The Vote of the Country who. had knowledge of it was that the sd Thomas had

much wrong in it Especially After it pleased God to change his condition, and to give him Children, being turned off by the sd Christopher only with a poor Cottage and Garden Spott instead of his forsd Maintainance to the great wrong of his Children Especially of his Son John Aforsd to whom ye Sd Lands by right of Entailment did belong Insomuch that mr William Derbe who had the sd Lands in his Possession then from his father Christopher Derbe told the sd John Chipman (being then a youth) that his father Christopher had done him wrong, but if ye sd Lands prospered with him that he would then consider the sd John to do for him in way of recompence for the Same when he should be of capacity in years to make use thereof. The sd John further declareth that one mr Derbe A Lawyer of Dorchester (he supposes ye father of that mr Derbe now Living in Dorchester) being a friend to the mother of the sd John told her being Acquainted with ye Business and sorry for the Injury to her Heir, that if it pleased God he Liv'd to be of Age he would himself upon his own charge make a tryal for the recovery of it, and in case he recovere it Shee Should give him 10 lb Else he would have nothing for his trouble and charge. Furthermore John Derbe late deceased of Yarmouth in New Plimouth Government Aforsd hath acknowledged here to the sd John Chipman that his father Christopher had done him much wrong in the forsd Lands but ye sd John Chipman being but in a poor and mean outward condition, hath hitherto been Afraid to stir in it as thinking he should *never* get *it* from ye rich and mighty, but being now Stirred up by some friends as Judging it his Duty to make more Effectual Inquiry after *it* for his own comfort his wife and childrens which God hath been pleased to bestow on him if any thing may be done therein, & in what way it may be attained, whether without his coming over which is mostly Desired if it may bee. Because of exposing his wife & children to Some Straits in his Absence from them, he hath therefore, Desired these as aforsd Desiring also Some Search may be made for farther Light in ye case into the Records the conveyance of the Said Lands being made as he Judgeth about threescore years Since as Also that Enquiry be made of his Sisters which he supposeth *lived* about those parts & of whom else it may be thought meet, and Advice sent over as Aforsd, not Else at present But hoping that there be Some Left yet in England alike Spirited with him in 29 Job whom the Ear that heareth of may bless God for Delivering ye poor that crieth and him that hath no helper Bein Eyes to the blind feet to the Lame A father to the Poor Searching out ye cause which he knoweth not, &c. Barnstable as Aforsd this 8th of Feb. (57.) John Chipman Desires his Love be presented to his Sisters Hannor and Tamson and to hear particularly from them if Living and doth further request that Enquiry be made of mr Oliver Lawrence of Arpittle who was an intimate friend of his

fathers. He desires also Enquiry be made of his Sisters what those parchment writings concerned in the custody of his mother when he was there.

The sd John Chipman Supposeth his age to be About thirty seven years ; it being next may Twenty & one year Since he come out of England.

On the 2d of March, 1641-2, Ann Hinde, the wife of William Hoskins, deposed before Gov. Edward Winslow, relative to a matter in controversy between John Derby and John Chipman. She stated that she was then about 25 years of age, that she lived with Mr. Christopher Derby at the time when John Chipman came to New England to serve Mr. Richard Derby a son of Christopher, and a brother of John, that she afterwards came over to serve the said Richard, and that when she left, old Mr. Derby requested her "to commend him to his cozen (nephew) Chipman, and tell him if he were a good boy, he would send him over the money that was due to him, when he saw good." She also testified that she had heard John Derby affirm that the money had been paid to John Chipman's mother, who died about three months before her old master sent this message by her to his nephew Chipman. The object of this deposition was to establish the fact that John Derby did not pay the money to Chipman's mother, because she died three months before Mr. Christopher Derby made the promise to send it.

John Chipman, only son of Mr. Thomas Chipman, was born in or near Dorchester in Dorsetshire, England, about the year

1. Brinspittell or Brinspudel, Dorsetshire, is between Affpudel and the river Piddle. Dorsetshire, from the mildness of the air and the beauties of its situation has been termed the garden of England.

2. Whitchurch, west of Bridport, a seaport town, is one of the largest parishes in the county. It has a large and ancient church in which are some antique ornaments.

3. Marshwood, with its vale and park, four miles N. W. of Whitchurch, was formerly a barony of great honor.

4. Burtport, or rather Britport, called also Bridport and Britport, Dorsetshire. A seaport borough and market town in the hundred of Sturminster.

5. Sturhill, Bridport Division, Godbertorne Hundred, Dorsetshire.

6. Athpuddel in Dorsetshire.

All the places named are in Dorset County or shire England, as stated in an article in the Genealogical Register communicated by Rev. Richard M. Chipman. In the same article Mr. Chipman presumes that "Hannor" and "Tamson," the sisters of Elder John, are the names of their husbands. He reads the name of Tamson, Jamson; and supposes Thompson was intended. This reading probably led to the error. Hannah and Tamson or Thomasine, are common names, and there seems to be no good reason to doubt that they were the Christian names of his sisters. The Declaration is dated Feb. 8, 1657, O. S., which is Feb. 18, 1658, N. S. Deduct 21 years, and it gives May, 1637, as the date of his leaving England. The date of his birth by the same rule is 1621.

1621. He had two sisters Hannah and Tamson, who married and remained in England. His father died early, and he resided with his uncle, Mr. Christopher Derby. In May, 1637, Mr. Richard Derby, a son of Christopher, came to New England, bringing with him his cousin John, then sixteen years of age, and others, in the capacity of servants. It was then customary to send over orphan youths of good habits, to be bound for a term of years, to the planters and other early settlers. Mr. Richard Derby settled at Plymouth, where he remained several years; but no mention is made of his cousin John till the spring of 1642, when he had arrived at legal age, and when he brought an action against his cousin, Mr. John Derby, for a sum of money sent to him by his uncle Christopher, and not paid over by said John Derby. It is probable that during the four years that had intervened, he had served an apprenticeship with a carpenter. This is not certain; but it appears by his will that he was a carpenter, though in deeds he is styled a yeoman.

In Aug. 1643, he was absent from the colony, or was sick and unable to bear arms; but it appears that he was afterwards a resident of Plymouth. In 1646, he married Hope, second daughter of Mr. John Howland. In 1649, he was of Barnstable, and that year bought the homestead of Edward Fitzrandolphe, the original deed whereof is in my possession. The land has since been sub-divided many times, and is now owned by several individuals. It was bounded on the north by the County road, east by the Hyannis road, extending across the present line of the railroad, and was bounded south by the commons, and on the west by the homestead of George Lewis, Senr., and contained eight acres. The deed also conveyed a garden spot and orchard on the north side of the County road, now owned by Capt. Heman Foster. The ancient house on this estate stood between the present dwellings of the heirs of Anna Childs, deceased, and the house formerly owned by Isaiah L. Greene, Esq. How long he resided on this estate is not known. In 1659, it was owned and occupied by John Davis, Senr. Probably about this time he removed to Great Marshes. No lands are recorded as belonging to him in 1654,* when all were required to have their possessions entered and described on the town books. He may have resided about that time in another town, though he was of Barnstable in 1659. He bought of his brother-in-law, Lieut. John Howland, one half of his farm

* Perhaps he did own lands; but neglected to have them recorded. That he was not careful in regard to his title deeds there is evidence. His deed from Fitzrandolphe was not executed till 1669, twenty years after the purchase, and the consideration in his deed from Howland indicates that the purchase was made many years before the date of the deed. Farms no better in the same vicinity were sold about that time for four times £16.

which is now owned by his descendants. The deed is dated Dec. 10, 1672, and for the consideration of £16 Mr. Howland conveys to him one-half of his lands in Barnstable, containing forty-five acres of upland. The deed is in the hand writing of Gov. Thomas Hinckley, is on parchment, and is now in the possession of the family of Mr. Samuel Chipman of Sandwich. The lands sold were bounded, easterly, partly by the land of John Otis and partly by the land of William Crocker, northerly by the marsh, westerly by the other half of the lands not sold. The boundaries are particularly described, and the range between Howland and Chipman ran over a well or spring, giving each a privilege thereto. Mr. Howland names his northern orchard, showing that at that early date he had set out two. Elder Chipman owned lands at West Barnstable before 1672, for in the same deed he makes an exchange of meadow with his brother-in-law. After his second marriage in 1684 he removed to Sandwich. He was admitted an inhabitant of that town in 1679, but appears to have been in Barnstable in 1682. His removal was deeply regretted by the people, and many efforts were unsuccessfully made to induce him to return to Barnstable. The church, though dissatisfied at his removal without their consent, agreed to pay him five or six pounds annually, if he would resume his office of Elder, and the town voted to make him a liberal grant of meadow lands if he would return. These votes show that his services were appreciated by the members of the church, with which he had held communion nearly forty years, and that he was highly esteemed as a man and a christian by his fellow townsmen and neighbors.

His connection with the Barnstable church was most happy. His wife Hope joined the church Aug. 7, 1650, and he joined Jan'y 30, 1652-3. "Henry Cobb and John Chipman were chosen and ordained to be ruling Elders of this same church, and they were solemnly invested with office upon ye 14th day of April Anno Dom: 1670." [Church Records.

It is probable that he was a deacon of the church before he was elected Elder. He survived Mr. Cobb many years, and was the last Ruling Elder of the church. Subsequently, attempts were made to revive the office. The question was frequently discussed at church meetings; but a majority opposed another election.

His talents and services in civil life were duly appreciated. In June, 1659, he and Isaac Robinson and John Smith of Barnstable, and John Cook of Plymouth, were appointed by the Plymouth Colony Court to attend the meetings of the Quakers "to endeavour to reduce them from the errors of their wayes."—The result was that Robinson, whose name appears most prominent in these proceedings, recommended the repeal of the severe laws that had been enacted against that sect. Smith and Chipman did not incur the censure of the Court, though there is no reason to doubt

that they sympathized with Robinson in his views respecting the impolicy of those laws.

In 1649 he was a freeman, and in 1652 he was a grand juror, and appointed by the Treasurer of the Colony, a committee for the Town of Barnstable to receive the proportion of oil taken which belonged to the Colony; in 1663, '4, '5, '8 and '9 he was representative from Barnstable to the Colony Court; in 1665, '6, '7, and '8 he was one of the selectmen of Barnstable, who at that time exercised, in addition to other duties, the functions since pertaining to justices of the peace; and in 1667 he was one of the council of war. For his public services the court in 1669 granted him one hundred acres of land, between Taunton and Titicut, which was afterwards confirmed to him.

His will is dated at Sandwich, Nov. 12, 1702, and was proved May 17, 1708. In it he says: "I will and bequeath to Ruth, my dear and loving wife, all whatsoever is left of her estate, which I had with her when I married her. I also give her one half part of my whole personal estate which shall be found in Sandwich at my decease. Besides and moreover, all the carts plows and husbandry implements, as also all the corn meat, flax wool, yarn and cloth that is in the house at my decease, and I do give her twenty pounds in money which is due to her by ye compact made between us at our inter-marriage; she according to sd compact, upon payment of this twenty pounds to quitt claim to all right and title and interest in my housing and lands att Barnstable, and this twenty pounds shall be paid her out of that money of mine in ye hand of my friend Mr. Jonathan Russell of Barnstable."

He bequeathes to his sons Samuel and John his whole real estate in Barnstable, Samuel two parts and John one part, unless my son Samuel pay his brother John £70 in lieu of his third part. He gives his son Samuel his carpenters tools, then in his possession. To his two grand children Mary Gale and Jabez Dimmock £5 apiece. He names his daughters, Elizabeth, Hope, Lydia, Hannah, Ruth, Bethia, Mercy and Desire. He appoints his sons Samuel and John executors, and Mr. Jonathan Russell and Mr. Rowland Cotton overseers. Witnesses, Rowland Cotton, Samuel Prince and Nathan Bassett. In the inventory of his estate, taken by Wm. Bassett and Shubael Smith, it stated that he died 7 April, 1708. His real estate is not appraised.—Among the articles appraised is plate at 8 sh per ounce, £8.2.; Cash, at 8 sh per ounce, £51.5.3.; Bills of Credit, £6.6.; Cash in Mr. Jonathan Russell's hands £20. 18 books, small and great, £1.

The will of his widow Ruth is dated Dec. 7, 1710, proved Oct. 8, 1713. As she had no children living, she gave her estate to her relatives and friends. Of the Chipman family she names only Bathsheba, a daughter of Mr. Melatiah Bourne, and Jabez

Dimmock, both grand children of Elder Chipman. Family of Elder John Chipman :

The births of twelve children of Elder Chipman are recorded ; one at Plymouth and eleven in Barnstable, Elizabeth is the only child named, older than Hope. In his will dated at Sandwich, Nov. 12, 1702, and proved May 17, 1708, he names sons Samuel and John, and daughters Elizabeth, Hope, Lydia, Hannah, Ruth, Mercy, Bethia and Desire.

To his daughters, he gave half his moveable estate in Sandwich and Barnstable, excepting the articles given to Samuel, and he adds the following proviso : "And in case any of my said daughters be dead before their receiving this my bequest, my will is that their part be given and distributed equally to their surviving children." Two of the daughters, Hannah and Ruth, were then dead, and it is probable that Bethia had also deceased.

His first wife was Hope, second daughter of John Howland and Elizabeth Tiley. Until the discovery of Bradford's History in 1855, in the Library of the Bishop of London, it had been supposed that his first wife was a daughter of Gov. Carver.—She died in Barnstable and was buried in the ancient burying ground on Lathrop's Hill. Her monument is in good preservation, and the following is a copy of the inscription :

HERE LYETH
INTERRED YE BODY OF
MRS. HOPE CHIPMAN
WIFE OF ELDER JOHN CHIPMAN
AGED 54 YEARS
WHO CHANGED THIS LIFE
FOR A BETTER
YE 8TH OF JANUARY
1683.

He married for his second wife the Wid. Ruth Bourne. She was a daughter of Mr. William Sargeant, born in Charlestown 25 Oct. 1642, married first, Jonathan, son of Josiah Winslow of Marshfield, second, Mr. Richard Bourne of Sandwich. She died in Sandwich in 1713, aged 71, leaving no issue. Elder John Chipman died in Sandwich 7 April, 1708, aged 87 years. Children of Elder John Chipman :

- I. Elizabeth, born 24 June, 1647 at Plymouth, baptized in Barnstable, Aug. 18, 1650. Mrs. Hope Chipman was admitted to the church on the 7th of Aug. 1650, and Elder John Chipman Jan'y 30, 1652-3. Hope was baptized, according to Puritan usage, on the Sabbath next succeeding her birth, namely on the 5th of Sept. 1652, having been born on the 31st of the preceeding August.—Elizabeth was the second

wife of Hosea Joyce of Yarmouth. He married first Martha, and had John and Dorcas. His wife Martha died April 3, 1670, and he married Elizabeth Chipman before 1676, and had Samuel, June 1, 1676; Thomas, June 3, 1678, and Mary, Sept. 19, 1680. The above is all that can now be obtained from the Yarmouth record, which is mutilated and a part of the leaf gone. By his will it is ascertained that he had ten children, two by his first wife Martha, and eight by his second wife Elizabeth Chipman. 1, John, married first, Margaret, daughter of John Miller, Feb. 5, 1701-2, and second, Esther, daughter of Jonathan White, Nov. 7, 1707. He died in 1714, leaving two daughters, Desire and Fear. His widow married John Drake of Yarmouth, and removed to East Greenwich, R. I., about the year 1726; 2, Dorcas, married Aug. 8, 1695, Prince Howes of Yarmouth; 3, Samuel, died unmarried in 1741, aged 65; 4, Thomas, married March 19, 1719, Mary, daughter of Jeremiah Bacon of Barnstable. He had one son Jeremiah a cripple, died unmarried in 1755, and five daughters noted for their beauty. He was a man of wealth, became melancholy, and from fear of starvation committed suicide 20 April, 1743; 5, Mary, married James Gorham Sept. 29, 1707, and had five children. The other children of Hosea Joyce were Hosea, whom his father cut off in his will by giving him his "small gun"; Lydia who married Nov. 20, 1706, Ebenezer Howes; Martha, who married—Godfrey; Mehitable; and Dorothy who married Dec. 12, 1717, John Oats, an Englishman. His descendants write their name Otis, and reside principally in Maine. Hosea Joyce died in Feb. 1712, and his widow Elizabeth survived him. He had a large landed estate, and in his will calls his wife "well beloved," though he appears to have loved his money better, for he gave her but a small portion of his estate. "The stille-borne maide childe of John Chipman buried Sept. 9, 1650."—[Church Records.

- II. Hope, born August 31, 1652, in Barnstable, married Aug. 10, 1670, John, son of Mr. Thomas Huckins of Barnstable, and had Elizabeth, 1 Oct. 1671; Mary, 3 April, 1673; Experience, 4 June, 1675, and Hope, 10 May, 1677. John Huckins died 10 Nov. 1678, aged 28, and she married March 1, 1682-3, Jonathon, son of Elder Henry Cobb of Barnstable, born 10 April, 1660. He was twenty-two and his wife thirty at the time of their marriage. By him she had five children born in Barnstable. June 3, 1703, she was dismissed from the Church in Barnstable, to the Church in Middleboro'. From that town the family removed to Portland, Maine. (See Cobb.)

- III. Lydia, born Dec. 25, 1654. She was the third wife of John, son of Mr. William Sargeant of Barnstable, removed to Malden, where she died March 2, 1730, aged 76, leaving no issue.
- IV. John, born 2d March, 1656-7, died 29th May, 1657.
- V. Hannah, born 14th Jan'y, 1658-9, married Thomas Huckins, May 1, 1680. She died in Barnstable, 4th Nov. 1696, aged 37, leaving eight children. (See Huckins.)
- VI. Samuel, born 15th April, 1661.—He had ten children. Many of his sons were distinguished men. (See an account of his family below.)
- VII. Ruth, born 31st Dec. 1663; married 7th April, 1682, Eleazer Crocker of Barnstable. She died 8th April, 1698, aged 34, leaving ten children. (See Crocker.)
- VIII. Bethia, born 1st July, 1666, married, as I have noted, Shubael Dimmock. The Jabez Dimmock and Mary Gale named in the will of Elder Chipman were probably children of Bethia. She died early. Shubael Dimmock married 4th May, 1699, Tabitha Lothrop or his second wife.
- IX. Mercy, born 6th Feb., 1668, married Dea. Nathaniel Skiff, removed to Chilmark where she died.
- X. John, born 3d March, 1670-1. (See account of him below.)
- XI. Desire, born 26th Feb., 1673-4, married Hon. Melatiah Bourne of Sandwich, Feb. 23, 1695-6. She died March 28, 1705, aged 31. (See Bourne, where her name in one place is erroneously printed Bethia, and in the same paragraph "Rev." before the name of Thomas Smith should be erased.)

Dea. Samuel Chipman, son of Elder John Chipman, born in Barnstable, 15th April, 1661, inherited the homestead of his father. He was a carpenter; but farming was his principal business. He kept a public house, and was a retailer of spirituous liquors, a business not then held to be incompatible with the office of Deacon of the church. He was a man of good business habits, often employed as a town officer, and there were few in town who stood higher than he in public estimation. He was ordained a deacon of the church in Barnstable, Sept. 1, 1706.* He married Dec. 27, 1686, Sarah, daughter of Elder Henry Cobb. He died in 1723, aged 63, and his widow Sarah Jan'y 8, 1742-3, aged 79 years.

Children of Dea. Samuel Chipman born in Barnstable.

- I. Thomas, born, 17th Nov., 1687. He removed to Groton,

*After this date the custom of ordaining deacons appears to have been discontinued. The subject was discussed at several meetings of the Church, but a majority was not in favor of reviving the custom. The deacons of the East Church, organized in 1725, were not ordained. Aug. 6, 1732, a church meeting was held to consider the propriety of reviving the office of Ruling Elder and ordaining deacons. Aug. 21, 1734, another meeting was held, which was not harmonious.

Conn., where he remained several years, and from that town removed to Salisbury, Conn., where he held high rank in the town and county. He was appointed a judge in 1751; but died before he held a court. His son, Samuel, who removed to Tinmouth, Vt., was the father of Chief Justice Nathaniel Chipman, L. L. D., and of the late Hon. Daniel Chipman of Vermont. (See Hinman, page 576.)

- II. Samuel, born Aug. 6, 1689. He was a deacon of the Barnstable Church, and kept the "Chipman tavern," noted in former times. He married Dec. 8, 1715, Abiah, (bap'd Abigail) daughter of John Hinckley, Jr., (son of Gov. Thomas.) She died July 15, 1736, and he married second, Mrs. Mary Green of Boston, 1739. His children were, 1, a son born Aug. 1717, died 25th Aug. following; 2, Hannah, born 1st July, 1719; 3, Samuel, born 21st November, 1721, removed to Groton, Conn., and had descendants in that vicinity; 4, Dea. Timothy, born 30th April, 1723, married Elizabeth Bassett of Sandwich, Jan'y 23, 1752. He was a deacon of the church in West Barnstable, and died Aug. 24, 1770. His children were Abigail, Dec. 9. 1752, died young; Samuel, May 8, 1754; Mary, Nov. 1, 1755; Abigail, again Jan'y 31, 1758, died young; William, Feb. 4, 1760; John, June 24, 1762; Timothy, May 6, 1764; and Elizabeth, Jan'y 27, 1767, who died young. Ebenezer, 5th child of Dea. Samuel, born 9th of Sept., 1726, removed to Middletown, Conn., where he has descendants. John, sixth child of Dea. Samuel, born June 30, 1728, removed to Stratford, Conn., and thence to Middletown. Hinman says he has descendants residing at New Haven, Waterbury, &c.; 7, Mary, daughter of Dea. Samuel, born 2d May, 1731, married March 11, 1750, Samuel Jenkins of Barnstable, and removed to Gorham, Maine. Mr. Charles H. Bursley has two interesting letters from her, and one from her husband after their removal. Her children born in Barnstable were, Josiah, Sept. 30, 1750; Deborah, Feb. 2, 1752; Abiah, Jan'y, 27, 1754; Samuel, Nov. 23, 1755; Mary, Jan'y 16, 1758, and Joseph, June 6, 1760. The three sons were soldiers in the Revolutionary army. Joseph died April 20, 1783, near West Point, of consumption. He had been in the army two years. The other members of the family married and had families. Mr. Jenkins writing respecting his grand children, says "It seems to me they are the prettiest children that I see anywhere." Nathaniel, eighth child of Dea. Samuel was born 31st January, 1732-3; Joseph, ninth child, born 26th May, 1740, died July 4, 1740.
- III. John, born 16th Feb., 1691, graduated at Harvard College, 1771, and ordained over the second church at Beverly, Dec.

28, 1715. He married Feb. 12, 1718, Rebecca, daughter of Dr. Robert Hale. He died March 23, 1775. His son John, born Oct. 23, 1722, graduated at Harvard College 1738. He was a lawyer and resided at Marblehead. His son Ward, a graduate of Harvard College, 1770, was a Judge of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick, and died president of that province. He left an only child, the late Chief Justice Ward Chipman, L. L. D.

- IV. Abigail, born 15th Sept., 1692, she was baptised Oct. 30, 1692, by the name of Mercy. Probably her name was changed to Abigail after her baptism. She married March 14, 1713, Nath'l Jackson.
- V. Joseph, born 10th January, 1694, according to the town record. He was baptized March 4, 1692-3, so that both records cannot be accurate.
- VI. Jacob, born 30th Aug., 1695, married 25th Oct., 1721, Abigail Fuller, she died Oct. 5, 1724, and he married for his second wife in 1725, Bethia Thomas. He had children, Sarah, born Nov. 23, 1722, and Elizabeth, June 16, 1724, afterwards changed to Abigail. The latter married July 8, 1742, Stephen Cobb.
- VII. Seth, born 24th Feb. 1697. In 1723 he was of Plymouth, and called a cooper. He was afterwards of Kingston, and is the ancestor of most of the name in Maine.
- VIII. Hannah, born 24th Sept., 1699, married Dec. 25, 1713, Barnabas Lothrop, Jr., his second wife, she died, June 11, 1763.
- IX. Sarah, born 1st November, 1701. She died July 1, 1715, aged 14 years and 8 months, and is buried near her grandmother in the ancient burying ground.
- X. Barnabas, born 24th March, 1702. He was a deacon of the West Church, and was an influential citizen. He has descendants in Vermont, Michigan and Iowa. He married 20th Feb., 1727-8, Elizabeth Hamblen and had 1, Barnabas, 28th Dec., 1748, who married Mary Blackwell of Sandwich, in 1721, and had Martha, Sept. 4, 1752; Elizabeth, Feb. 8, 1755; Joseph, May 14, 1758, deacon of the East Church; Hannah, June 6, 1760; and Barnabas, Nov. 20, 1763; 2, Joseph, born 22d Dec. 1731; 3, Elizabeth, 12th May, 1734, she married Nov. 23, 1758, Nath'l Hinckley, 2d.; 4, Thomas, born 5th March, 1735-6, married Bethia Fuller of Colchester in 1760, and had Timothy Fuller, Feb. 1, 1761; Isaac, Sept. 12, 1762, and Rebecca, Jan'y 26, 1764; Hannah, 20th Feb. 1737-8.

John Chipman, son of Elder John, born in Barnstable, March 3, 1670, was a cordwainer, or shoemaker. He removed early to Sandwich, and from thence to Chilmark, Martha's Vineyard, and

afterwards to Newport, R. I. During his residence at Martha's Vineyard he was one of the Justices of the Court, and after his removal to Newport, he was an assistant to the governor. Respecting him I have little information; but it is just to infer that if a poor mechanic rises to places of honor and trust, he must be a man of some talent and of sound judgement. He was thrice married. First, in 1691, to Mary Skeffe, a daughter of Capt. Stephen. She died in 1711, aged 40. Second, in 1716, to Widow Elizabeth Russell, her third marriage. She was a daughter of Capt. Thomas Handley, and married first,—Pope. Third in 1725, to (Hannah?) Hookey of R. I. His thirteen children were probably all born in Sandwich.

- I. John, died young.
- II. James, born 18th Dec., 1694.
- III. John, born 18th Sept. 1697, married Hannah Fessenden of Cambridge, Sept. 26, 1726.
- IV. Mary, born Dec. 11, 1699.
- V. Bethia, twin sister of Mary, married Samuel Smith, Oct. 6, 1717.
- VI. Perez, 28th Sept., 1702, is the ancestor of the Delaware, Carolina and Mississippi families of the name.
- VII. Deborah, 6th Dec., 1704.
- VIII. Stephen, 9th June, 1708.
- IX. Lydia, twin sister of Stephen.
- X. Ebenezer, 13th Nov., 1709. He married Mary —, resided at Falmouth where his son John was born April 10, 1733, afterwards of Barnstable, where he had Ebenezer.
- XI. Handley, 31st Aug., 1717. He removed with his father to Chilmark, thence to Providence, R. I., and in 1761 to Cornwallis, N. S. He was a distinguished man, and his descendants are numerous and respectable.
- XII. Rebecca, 10th Nov. 1719.
- XIII. Benjamin.

Few families are more widely disseminate than this. Elder Chipman had eleven children and eighty-two grand-children, nearly all of whom married and had families. The Rev. K. M. Chipman has for several years been employed in compiling a genealogy of the family, extending to the ninth generation.—Want of funds has prevented him from publishing. No harm will result from the delay. It will give him an opportunity to correct some important mistakes into which he has fallen, and from which no genealogist can claim exemption.

The manuscript of the "Declaration" of John Chipman, from which we copy is not, as has been supposed, an original document in the handwriting of the Elder. It is in the hand writing of John Otis, Esq., an elder brother of Col. James, born thirty years after

the date of the Declaration. Notwithstanding it is reliable, for the principal facts are corroborated by the deposition of Ann Hinde and by records in Dorsetshire, England. I cannot learn that his descendants ever obtained anything from the estate, which was illegally conveyed by Thomas Chipman to Christopher Derby.

Mr. Hinman says there is no evidence that John Chipman received any benefit from the grants made to him by the Plymouth Colony. The presumption is that he did. The others to whom grants were made at the same time, and at the same place, received theirs, and no legal or other difficulty prevented Mr. Chipman from obtaining his right.

Chipman is an ancient name and occurs as early as A. D. 1070, on the Domesday Survey Book. Originally the name was written De Chippenham, or by the armorial bearings Chippenham. There are three places in England of this name, and whether these places derived their names from the family, or the family from the places is a matter of no importance. The meaning of the name is Chapman's town or home.

COBB.

ELDER HENRY COBB.

Elder Henry Cobb the ancestor of the Cobb Family of Barnstable, was of Plymouth in 1632, of Scituate in 1633, and of Barnstable in 1639. According to the Rev. Mr. Lothrop's records, Goodman Cobb's dwelling house in Scituate, was constructed before September 1634, and was the seventh built in that town by the English. He afterwards sold this house to Henry Rowley, and built on his lot in Kent Street, house numbered thirty-two on Mr. Lothrop's list. Mr. Deane in his history of Scituate says he was one of the "men of Kent," and that in addition to his house lot, he owned eighty acres on North River, which was afterwards the farm of Ephraim Kempton, and then of John James.

On the 23d of November, 1634, Goodman Cobb and other members of the church at Plymouth "were dismissed from their membership in case they joynd in a body att Scituate." On the 8th of January following, Mr. Lothrop makes the following entry in his records: "Wee had a day of humiliation and then att night joynd in covenannt togeather, so many of us as had beene in Covenannt before; to witt, Mr. Gilson and his wife, Goodman Anniball and his wife, Goodman Rowley and his wife, Goodman Cob and his wife, Goodman Turner, Edward Foster, myselfe, Goodman Foxwell and Samuel House." The two last named may have been a part of the company who arrived in the Griffin with Mr. Lothrop; but the others had been in the Colony several years. It is probable that many of them had been members of the Congregational Church in London, and that this meeting was a reunion under their old Pastor of those who had before been "in convenannt togeather." Goodman Cobb was a leading and influential member, and for forty-four years was either the senior deacon, or a ruling elder of the church.

When it was proposed that the church remove to Sippican,

now Rochester, Dea. Cobb was one of the committee to whom the Colony Court in 1638 granted the lands for a township; and when it was afterwards decided to remove to Mattakeese, now Barnstable, he was a member of the committee having charge of the selecting of a suitable location for the settlement.

Deacon Cobb's house lot in Barnstable containing seven acres, was situate at a little distance north from the present Unitarian Meeting House, between the lots of Thomas Huckins on the north and Roger Goodspeed on the south, extending from George Lewis' meadow on the west to the "Old Mill Way" on the east. This tract of land is uneven and a large portion was originally a swamp. It was not one of the most desirable lots in the settlement.

His other lands were the neck of land and the meadows adjoining, where Cobb & Smith's wharf and stores are now situate, bounded southerly by Lewis Hill and John Davis' marsh and on the other sides by the surrounding creeks.

His Great Lot, containing three score acres, was situate on the south side of the County road, between the present dwelling houses of Joseph Cobb and James Otis. It was bounded in 1654, easterly by the lands of Henry Taylor and Joshua Lumbard, southerly by the commons, westerly partly by the commons and partly by Goodman Foxwell's land, and northerly by the highway and Henry Taylor's land.

Two lots of six acres each in the new Common Field.

One acre of Goodspeed's lot, (the deep bottom on the north of the Meeting House) then town's commons was granted to him in 1665, in payment for land damages "by ye highway running over or between his land from ye gate to Thomas Huckins." This acre was situated between "The Gate" at the entrance to the old mill way and the present Pound. He was also one of the proprietors of the common lands in the town of Barnstable, and owned lands in Suckinneset, now Falmouth.

Deacon Cobb's house lot was rough and uneven, and not desirable land for cultivation. His great lot had some good soil. It was a good grazing farm, and as the raising of cattle was the principle business of the first settlers, his lands were probably selected with reference to that object. His two lots in the new Common Field had a rich soil, and was occupied as planting lands.

He appears to have built two houses on his home lot. The first was probably a temporary one to shelter his family till he had time and means to build a better. It is a curious fact that the three deacons of the church lived in stone or fortification houses. It was required that such houses should be built in every plantation as a place of refuge for the inhabitants, should the Indians prove treacherous or hostile. It seems that the deacons then pro-

vided for the personal safety, as well as the spiritual wants of the people. Deacon Cobb built his house on his lot, where the house formerly occupied by Josiah Lewis stands—a spot well selected for defence against Indian hostilities. Dea. Dimmock's stood a little east from the dwelling house of Isaac Davis, and Dea. Crocker's at West Barnstable. The two latter were remaining within the memory of persons now living. They were about twenty-five feet square on the ground; the lower story was of stone, the upper of wood.

Elder Cobb died in 1679, having lived to a good old age, and was buried in the grave yard on Lothrop's Hill. No monument marks the spot where rest his mortal remains—no *epitaph* records his virtues. Deane says "he was a useful and valuable man," and there is beauty and truth in the words. He lived to be useful not to amass wealth or acquire political distinction.

When a young man, he separated himself from the Church of England and joined the Puritans, then few in numbers, without influence, poor, despised and persecuted by the civil and ecclesiastical powers. It appears that he joined Mr. Lothrop's church in London, the members whereof were tolerant in their views, independent and fearless in advocating the cause of religious liberty and the rights of conscience, and bold in their denunciations of all human creeds. He did not escape persecution, but he fortunately escaped being confined for two long years with Mr. Lothrop and twenty-four members of his church in the foul and loathsome prisons of London.

He came to this country to secure religious liberty and the freedom of conscience—utterly detesting all human creeds, and firmly believing that the life is the best evidence of christian faith. He remained in Plymouth a few years, joined in church fellowship with the followers of Robinson, and listened to the teaching of the mild and venerable Brewster.

In 1633, he went to Scituate, then a new settlement, and assisted in clearing the forests and building up a town. The next year his pastor Mr. Lothrop came over and settled in that town, and soon after, many of his ancient friends and brethren were his townsmen. After the organization of the church, they invested him with the office of senior deacon, a mark of their confidence in his ability and of their esteem for him as a man and a christian.

In Barnstable he was active and useful in promoting the temporal, and in ministering to the spiritual wants of the first settlers. He was a town officer, a member of the most important town committees, and in 1645, 1647, 1652, 1659, 1660 and 1661, a deputy to the Colony Court. On the 14th of April, 1670, he was chosen and ordained a ruling elder of the Barnstable church, an office which he held till his death in 1679.

Elder Cobb was not a man of brilliant talents. He was a

useful man, and an exemplary Christian. With perhaps one exception his life was a living illustration of his political and religious opinions. When in 1657, mainly through the influence of men in the Massachusetts Colony, a spirit of intolerance spread through the Plymouth Colony, and laws were enacted that an enlightened common sense condemns, and which were in violation of the principles of religious liberty which the fathers had held sacred. Elder Cobb was one of the deputies to the General Court, and there is no evidence to show that he did not approve of their enactment. In so doing he violated principles which he had long cherished and held sacred. It would have been better for his reputation had he like his friends Smith, Cudworth and Robinson and nearly all of the "first comers" then living, protested against these intolerant measures, and like them retired to private life with clear consciences and an unspotted reputation.

Four years were sufficient to sweep away every vestige of the fanatical and intolerant spirit which had spread over the Old Colony. How could it be otherwise? How could men who had themselves suffered persecution, imprisonment and stripes for conscience sake, and who had through life stoutly maintained that God alone was the judge of men's consciences, how could they, when the excitement had passed away, believe it right to persecute Baptists and Quakers and wrong to persecute Puritans. The absurdity of such a course forced itself upon the minds of such men as Elder Cobb, and soon wrought a complete change in public opinion.

Three of the name of Cobb came to New England, and if John of Plymouth and John of Taunton are not the same, four. The Cobbs of Georgia are a different family, though perhaps remotely related. Thomas R. R. Cobb a brother of the rebel general Howell Cobb in a letter dated at Athens, Geo., April 7, 1857, says, "I have but little information as to my remote ancestry. The tradition as I have received it from my father, is that seven brothers originally emigrated from England. Four settled in Virginia, three went to Massachusetts. Their names or subsequent history I never learned. I have heard my father say that his grandfather would frequently relate that the brother from whom he was descended, bought his wife from an emigrant ship for 700 lbs. of tobacco. My father, grandfather and great-grandfather were all named John."

Traditions are usually worthless. Three of the name came to Massachusetts, as stated in the letter; but there is no evidence that they were brothers. The presumption is they were not. Mr. Pratt in his history of Eastham, page 27, gives an account of the origin of the Cobb families founded on a tradition which is wholly unreliable. He says four of the name, sons of Sylvanus, came over, namely, Jonathan from Harwich, England, settled in

Eastham; Eleazer in Hingham; Sylvanus north of Boston; and Benjamin, whose son Isaac was Port Admiral of Yarmouth, England. Jonathan was a descendant of Henry and born in Barnstable. Respecting Benjamin, the document quoted by Mr. Pratt, says he settled near Rhode Island, which is very doubtful. Descendants of Augustine were in that vicinity. The Eleazer and Sylvanus he named were probably both descendants of Henry. No Eleazer settled in Hingham. The earliest of the name in that town was Richard who is called of Boston. He had a son Thomas born 28th March, 1693, probably the one of that name who settled in Eastham, and married Mary Freeman, before 1719. A Thomas Cobb, Sen'r, died in Hingham Jan'y 1, 1707-8.

Edward Cobb was of Taunton in 1657, married at Plymouth, 28th Nov. 1660, Mary Haskins, and died 1675, leaving a son Edward. His widow married Samuel Philips.

Augustine Cobb was of Taunton in 1670, and had Elizabeth, born 10th Feb. 1771; Morgan, 29th Dec. 1673; Samuel, 9th Nov. 1675; Bethia, 5th April, 1678; Mercy, 12th Aug. 1680; and Abigail, 1684. Gen. David Cobb, one of the aids of Washington in the army of the Revolution is a descendant from Augustine.

John Cobb of Taunton from 1653 to 1677, Mr. Boylies says, came from Plymouth, if so, he was a son of Henry of Barnstable. A John Cobb who appears to have been a resident in Taunton, administered on the estate of his brother Gershom who was killed at Swanzeby by the Indians, June 24, 1675. Mr. Savage thinks there were two John Cobbs; but I prefer the authority of Mr. Baylies. There is only one entry on the records, that favors the supposition that there were two John Cobbs, and that after careful examination, I think is an error of the town clerk of Taunton.

Elder Henry Cobb married in 1631, Patience, daughter of Dea. James Hurst, of Plymouth. She was "buried May 4, 1648, the first that was buried in our new burying place by our meeting house." (Lothrop's Church Rec.) He was married to his second wife, Sarah, daughter of Samuel Hinckley by Mr. Prince, Dec. 12, 1649. He died in 1679, and his wife Sarah survived him.

In his will dated April 4, 1678, proved June 3, 1679, and in the codicil thereto dated Feb. 28, 1678, he gives his great lot of land in Barnstable to his son James, the latter paying Elder Cobb's John £5 for his interest therein. Names his sons John, James, Gershom and Eleazer, to whom he had theretofore given half his lands at Suckinesset,—gave his "new dwelling house"* and all

* "His new dwelling house." I am inclined to the opinion that Elder Cobb sold his stone house to Nathaniel Bacon, in his life time and that the house to which he refers was on his "great lot," and that it was afterwards owned by son James and grandson Gershom. In 1823, Mr. Josiah Childs a descendent in the female line pointed out a post to me in his fence, and said fifty years ago I mortised that post from a timber taken from the house of the first Gershom Cobb, and said that from information he had obtained from his ancestors, the house was over one hundred years old when consequently was built in the life time of the Elder. That house stood on his "great lot," near the ancient pear tree now standing. (See account of 3d Gershom Hall.)

the rest of his uplands and meadows to his wife Sarah. In his will he gave his dwelling house after the decease of his wife to his son Samuel; but in the codicil to his son Henry. He also named his son Jonathan, and daughters Mary, Hannah, Patience and Sarah.

Children born in Plymouth.

- I. John, born 7th June, 1632. Removed from Barnstable to Plymouth and from thence, according to Mr. Baylies, to Taunton, and returned again to Plymouth about the year 1678. He married twice, first 28th Aug. 1658, Martha Nelson of P. Second, June 13, 1676, Jane Woodward of Taunton. His children were John, born 24th June, 1662, in P., died young. Samuel, Israel and Elizabeth, the dates of whose births are not given, probably born in Taunton. John, born in Taunton 31st March 1678, according to the return, probably 1677; Elisha, in Plymouth, 3d, April, 1678, and James, 20th July, 1682. Elisha of this family probably settled in Wellfleet, and had Col. Elisha and Thomas. Col. Elisha had five sons, and has descendants in the lower towns of this County. A Thomas Cobb married Mary Freeman of Eastham, before 1719, and probably was not the Thomas above named.
- II. James, born 14th Jan'y, 1634. (See account of him and his family below.)

Children born in Scituate.

- III. Mary, 24th March, 1637. She married 15th Oct. 1657, Jonathan Dunham then of Barnstable and his second wife. His first wife was Mary, daughter of Phillip Delano, whom he married 29th Nov. 1655. He removed to Middleboro', was sometime minister to the Indians at the islands; but was in 1694 ordained at Edgartown.
- IV. Hannah, 5th Oct. 1639, married 9th May, 1661, Edward Lewis. She died Jan'y 17, 1729-30, aged 90 years, 3 months, 12 days.

Children born in Barnstable.

- V. Patience, bap'd 13th March 1641-2, married Robert Parker Aug. 1667, his second wife. After his death in 1684, she probably married Dea. William Crocker.
- VI. Gershom, born 10, bap'd 12th Jan'y, 1644-5. He removed to Middleboro', where he was constable in 1671 and on the grand jury in 1674. He was buried at Swanzey 24th June, 1675, having, with eight others, been killed that day by the forces of Philip. His brother John administered on his estate, which was divided in equal proportions to the children of Mr. Henry Cobb of Barnstable, only John, the older son, to have a double portion.

- VII. Eleazer, born 30th March, 1648. He was admitted a townsman Dec. 1678, when he was 24, indicating that he was then unmarried. He was of Barnstable in 1703, and as he had only 12 1-2 shares in the common lands, the presumption is that he was not then a householder. It does not appear that he had a family. His death is not recorded, and the settlement of his estate is not entered on the probate records. It may be, but is not probable, that he was the Eleazer whom Mr. Pratt says settled in Hingham.
- VIII. Mehitabel, born 1st Sept. 1751, died 8th March, 1652.
- IX. Samuel, born Oct. 12, 1654. (See account below.)
- X. Sarah, born 15 Jan'y, 1658, died Jan'y 25, 1658.
- XI. Jonathan, born 10th April, 1660. (See account below.)
- XII. Sarah, born 10th March, 1662-3, married 27th Dec. 1686, Dea. Samuel Chipman of Barnstable. She had ten children. Her sons Thomas, Samuel, John, Seth and Barnabas, were men who held a high rank in society. The late Chief Justice Nathaniel Chipman, L. L. D., was her grandson. She died Jan'y 8, 1742-3, aged nearly 80.
- XIII. Henry, born 3d Sept. 1665, inherited the paternal mansion. He was married by Justice Thacher, 10th April 1690 to Lois Hallet. Oct. 9, 1715, he was dismissed from the Barnstable, to the church in Stonington, Conn. His children born in Barnstable were, Gideon, 11th April, 1691; Eunice, 18th Sept. 1693; Lois, 2d March, 1696; and Nathan, bap'd June 1, 1700. Margaret the wife of Gideon of this family was admitted July 31, 1726, to the church in Hampton, Conn. He afterwards removed from H.
- XIV. Mehetabel, born 15th Feb. 1667.
- XV. Experience, born 11th Sept. 1671.

Neither of these two daughters being mentioned in the will of their father, the presumption is they died young.

Sergeant James Cobb, son of Elder Henry Cobb, born in Plymouth, January 14, 1634, resided in Barnstable. He married 26th Dec. 1663, Sarah, daughter of George Lewis, Sen'r. He died in 1695, aged 61. He left no will. His estate was settled Feb. 1, 1695-6, and all his eleven children are named. His widow Sarah married 23d Nov. 1698, Jonathan Sparrow of Eastham. She died Feb. 11, 1735, in the 92d year of her age, and was buried in the grave-yard near the East Church, Barnstable.

Children born in Barnstable.

- I. Mary, 24th Nov. 1664, married May 31, 1687, Capt. Caleb Williamson of Barnstable. The family removed to Hartford after 1700, where she died in 1737, aged 73.
- II. Sarah, 26th Jan'y 1666, married 27th Dec. 1686, Benjamin Hinckley of Barnstable. She had ten children, the five

first born all dying young.

- III. Patience, 12th Jan'y, 1668, married 1694, James Coleman, and had eight children. She married 10th Sept. 1715, Thomas Lombard of Barnstable. She died March 30, 1747, aged 79 years. Her second husband was 95 at his death May 30, 1761.
- IV. Hannah, 28th March 1671, married Joseph Davis March 1695, and died May 3, 1739, aged 68. She left a family of eight children.
- V. James, 8th July, 1673. (See account below.)
- VI. Gershom, 4th August, 1675. (See account below.)
- VII. John, 20th Dec. 1677, Mr. John Cobb as he is called on the records, married 25th Dec. 1707, Hannah Lothrop. He owned the house now the residence of Mr. David Bursley, and his son Ephraim resided there within the memory of persons now living. His children were Ephraim, born 5th Dec. 1708. He married Margaret Gardner of Yarmouth, Jan'y 7, 1729-30. He had also John born 1st July, 1711, died March 1, 1713, and John again born Oct. 2, 1719, who died May 25, 1736. Mr. John Cobb died Aug. 24, 1754, aged 77 years, and his wife Hannah April 3, 1747, aged 66 years.
- VIII. Elizabeth, 6th Oct. 1680.
- IX. Martha 6th Feb. 1682.
- X. Mercy, 9th April, 1685.
- XI. Thankful, 10th June, 1687.

The four daughters last named had shares in the estate of their father at the settlement made in 1696. Their mother married in 1698, Jonathan Sparrow, Esq., of Eastham, and these daughters probably removed to that town with her. Mercy was May 24, 1701, a witness to the will of Miriam Wing of Harwich. At the proof of the will Jan'y 8, 1702-3, she is called "now Mercy Sparrow."

Samuel Cobb, son of Elder Henry Cobb, born in Barnstable 12th Oct. 1654, was a farmer and resided in the lower part of the town, and built a house on the six acre lot that was his father's in the new commonfield. His first house stood on the south-east corner of the land, on the west side of the lane leading to Indian lands. He soon after built a two story house, a little farther west on the same spot where the late farmer Joseph Cobb's house stood. It was two stories and constructed in the style common in those days. It was taken down about the year 1805. He married Dec. 20, 1680 Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Taylor, called "tailor" to distinguish him from another of the same name. He died Dec. 27, 1727 aged 73, and his wife May 4, 1721 aged 66.

Children born in Barnstable.

- I. Sarah, 20th Aug. 1681. She married Feb. 4, 1701-2

Benjamin Bearse, and resided at Hyannis where she died Jan. 14, 1742, and is buried in the old grave yard there.

- II. Thomas, born 1st June 1683, married Rachel Stone of Sudbury, Jan. 1, 1710, and had eleven children born in Barnstable, namely: 1, Abigail 29th March 1711, married Nathaniel Sturgis Feb. 20, 1734-5; 2, Nathaniel, 15th Oct. 1713, married Susannah Bacon Dec. 14, 1738. He died Feb. 14, 1763, aged 50. His children were Thomas Dec. 1, 1739; Oris Nov. 9, 1741, father of the present Lewis; Samuel Nov. 30, 1744; Susannah Jan. 1, 1746-7; Nathaniel March 19, 1748-9, died Sept. 26, 1839 aged 90; Sarah March 31, 1751. 3, Elizabeth 14th Feb. 1715, married Jonathan Lewis, Jr., Oct. 13, 1737; 4, Samuel 20th March 1717; 5, Matthew 15th April 1719, married Mary Garret January 24, 1750-1, and had Matthew, a merchant at Portland and a man of wealth and considerable distinction; Daniel engaged in trade many years in Barnstable, and the father of the present Matthew Cobb, Esq., and others; 6, David 28th Feb. 1721, married Thankful Hinckley Aug. 12, 1745, and had four children, died May 23, 1757; 7, Henry 16th April 1724, married Bethiah Hinckley Jan. 31, 1753-4; 8, Thomas 30th April 1726, died Aug. 1726; 9, Ebenezer, twin brother of Thomas, died January 5, 1856, married Mary Smith, had 5 daughters; 10, Eunice, bap't 23d Feb. 1728-9; and 11, Mary, bap'd Nov. 7, 1731. Thomas Cobb was taxed in 1737 for £1000, and was a man of wealth for the times.
- III. Elizabeth, born Nov. 1685, married 25th Nov. 1708 Ebenezer Bearse. She died 15th July 1711.
- IV. Henry, born 1687.
- V. Samuel, 10th Sept. 1691, married first Sarah Chase of Tisbury, Jan. 25, 1716, and in 1725 Hannah Cole.
- VI. Mehitabel, 10th Sept. 1691, twin sister of Samuel, married 30th June 1715, Nathan Taylor.
- VII. Experience, 8th June 1692, married 18th Feb. 1713-4 Jasher Taylor of Yarmouth.
- VIII. Jonathan, 25th Dec. 1694, married Oct. 20, 1715, Sarah Hopkins of Harwich. The records of his family are incomplete. He had Benjamin, born June 25, 1726, married Bethia Homer of Yarmouth, and was afterwards a merchant of Boston; Samuel, born May 21, 1728; Elkanah, born Aug. 9, 1731; Eleazer born Dec. 28, 1734, married Kesiah, daughter of Eleazer Crosby; and Elizabeth born April 30, 1738; married ——— Crosby. Beside the above he had a son Jonathan, who married Mary Clark, born about 1716, who was the father of Elijah,—Scotto, 1741, Isaac 1745, John, Seth, Mary, Sally, Hannah, Betsey and

Elkanah. Scotto above named, was the father of the late Gen. Elijah Cobb,* whose son Elijah, a merchant of Boston, died Aug. 1861.

IX. Eleazer, born 14th Jan. 1696, married Reliance Paine Oct. 18, 1724. He occupied the house built by his father. He died Sept. 21, 1731 aged 35, and his widow married John Coleman Aug. 5, 1736. She continued to reside on the Cobb farm till her death, June 11, 1742. The children of Eleazer Cobb born in Barnstable were, Benjamin Nov. 20, 1725; Joseph 28th March, 1727, died 11th Oct. 1737; and Reliance, 30th Sept. 1728, married 1747 Paul Crowell, Jr., of Chatham; and Patience, bap't 15th Aug. 1731, married Nathaniel Allen of Barnstable. Benjamin, the son of Eleazer, married May 29, 1749, Anna Davis, and had Reliance May 9, 1750; Eleazer, Aug. 7, 1752; Benjamin, Jan. 28, 1759, married Persis Taylor of Barnstable, Nov. 13, 1783, the second marriage recorded by Rev. Mr. Mellen. He had one son, the present Enoch T. Cobb, and a daughter Hannah; Joseph, February 19, 1763, known as farmer Joseph, married June 19, 1785, Elizabeth Adams; and Samuel April 23, 1765, the latter a tanner and shoe maker.

X. Lydia, born Dec. 1699, married Ebenezer Scudder, 1725, and is the ancestor of nearly if not all of the name in Barnstable.

Jonathan Cobb, son of Elder Henry Cobb, born in Barnstable 10th April 1660, married March 1, 1682-3, Hope, widow of John Huckings, and daughter of Elder John Chipman. He resided in Barnstable till 1703, when he removed to Middleborough, and from thence to Falmouth, now Portland, Me. His children were, 1, Samuel, born 23d Feb. 1683-4; Jonathan 26th April, 1686; Ebenezer 10th April 1688; Joseph 24th Aug. 1690; Lydia 17th Jan. 1692-3; Gershom bap't 7th July, 1695. That this Jonathan was not the one who removed to Harwich, the following facts show. His son Samuel married Abigail and had at Middleboro, Chipman born 5th March 1708-9, and probably others; at Portland, Peter, Feb. 1720, and at Manchester, James, born July 7, 1723. Jonathan, son of Jonathan, had by his wife Betty at Portland Lydia, Aug. 9, 1720; Ebenezer, Feb. 19, 1722; Mary, Nov. 8, 1723; Deborah, Aug. 14, 1725. Ebenezer, son of Jonathan, married Mary. He died at Portland Oct. 29, 1721, aged

* I have a genealogy of the Cobb family based on the recollections of Gen. Cobb. It seems to be the same on which Mr. Pratt relied, and which has always been noticed. Gen. Cobb's information respecting his great grandfather is very imperfect, and of the preceding generations mostly if not entirely suppositions. It is certain that Gen. Cobb was a descendant of Henry of Barnstable. The Truro and Wellfleet families probably descend some from Elisha of Plymouth and some from James Cobb born Sept. 13, 1698, who removed to Truro. Elisha Cobb, born 24th Dec. 1702, married Mary Harding, and probably removed to Wellfleet, and Thomas, son of Richard of Hingham to Eastham.

176 GENEALOGICAL NOTES OF BARNSTABLE FAMILIES.

33. Chipman, son of Samuel, married Elizabeth and had, at Portland, Nathan, January 7, 1732; and Andrew, March 27, 1734.

James Cobb, son of James and grandson of Elder Henry Cobb, born 8th July, 1673, resided on his grandfather's "great lot." He married 18th Sept. 1695, Elizabeth Hallett. She died April 1, 1759, aged 80. Their children born in Barnstable were :

I. James, born 13th Sept. 1698, he married Hannah Rich of Truro, May 14, 1724, and had 1, James, June 16, 1725, died Oct. following; 2, Elizabeth, Saturday Oct. 29, 1726; 3, Lois, Friday June 27, 1729; 4, Isaac, Tuesday Dec. 21, 1731; 5, Ezekiel, Saturday Aug. 31, 1734; 6, Hannah, Wednesday, April 20, 1737; 7, Dinah, bap'd June 1, 1740; 8, Deliverance, bap'd Sept. 19, 1742. Hannah, wife of James Cobb, Jr., was dismissed from the church in Barnstable to the church in Truro, Jan'y 15, 1663-4, and probably the family removed to that town.

II. Sylvanus, born 25th Nov. 1700, married Mercy Baker, Nov. 7, 1728. He died Sept. 30, 1756, aged 55. His children born in Barnstable were, 1, Mercy, Oct. 13, 1729, married James Churchill, Jan'y 10, 1751, died Sept. 25, 1756; 2, Ebenezer, Aug. 13, 1731, married 1754 Lydia Churchill of Middleboro', and had James and Ebenezer; 3, Sylvanus, Feb. 18, 1734-5, died May 10, 1737; 4, Ben-
 nie, Jan'y 23, 1736-7; 5, Rebecca, April 2, 1739, died Aug. 17, 1756, aged 17; 6, Sylvanus, July 21, 1741; 7, Thankful, bap't Sept. 25, 1743; 8, Lydia, bap'd Jan'y 5, 1745-6. From this family I am informed that Rev. Sylvanus Cobb is descended.

III. Elisha, born 24th Dec. 1702, married Mary Harding, of Truro, Feb. 25, 1724-5.

IV. Jesse, born 15th April, 1704, married Thankful Baker, Jan'y 1, 1733-4. She died May 6, 1742, and he died Dec. 1777, aged 72. His children born in Barnstable were Joseph, born 22d Sept. 1734, who married Desire Lum-
 bard and had Thankful Nov. 14, 1757; Remember-Mercy, Jan'y 13, 1760, and Joseph, Aug. 18, 1762, (the father of the present Mr. James Cobb). The daughters Thankful and Mercy it is said were bewitched when young, and marvelous stories are related of them. Jesse Cobb had also Seth, bap'd Sept. 4, 1737, removed to Sandwich; Rowland, bap'd Oct. 15, 1738, married Thankful Garret of S.; Nicholas, bap'd Feb. 10, 1739-40, married Ann Perry had Chloe Blush now living, aged 96, and others; Nathan bap'd Jan's 18, 1740-41. Jesse Cobb was an illiterate man. He could neither read or write; but he considered himself a great poet and employed an amanuensis. His

two nearest neighbors, John Lewis,* many years town school master, and Solomon Otis, Esq., were graduates of Harvard College. John Bacon, Esq., and Capt. Samuel Bacon, "gentlemen," were also his neighbors, and he thus had the advantage of daily intercourse with literary men. Jesse's poetry has not been preserved. Some verses are however repeated by his descendants. The extravagance of the times, the fashions, and the ladies, whom he did not treat with much courtesy, where his favorite themes. The doggerel rhymes in the note* are extracts from his *poem* addressed to James Paine, Esq., who kept a school several years in Barnstable, and who, during his leisure hours, courted the muses.

- V. Seth, born 15th April, 1707.
- VI. Ebenezer, born 7th March, 1709, died Sept. 1710.
- VII. Jude (or Judah), born 24th June, 1711.
- VIII. Nathan, born, 15th June, 1713, married Bethia Harding of Eastham, 1735.
- IX. Stephen, born 27th Jan'y 1716, married July 8, 1742, Abigail Chipman, and had Mary, Judah, James, Abigail, Stephen, Chipman and Jacob.
- X. Elizabeth, born 18th April, 1718, married March 10, 1736-7, David Hawes of Yarmouth.

Gershom Cobb, son of James and grand son of Elder Henry Cobb, born Aug. 4, 1675, married Hannah Davis, 24th Feb, 1702-3

His house stood near the centre of Elder Cobb's great lot. Some ancient pear trees now mark the spot. Elder Cobb probably built a house there, afterwards owned by his son James. His children born in Barnstable were :

- I. John, 22d May, 1704, died April 1706.
- II. Sarah, 27th Oct. 1705, married Nath'l Bacon, 1726.
- III. Gershom, 15th Nov. 1707, married April 20, 1732, Miss Sarah Baxter of Yarmouth, and died the same year leaving a son Gershom, who married Feb. 6, 1751-2, Mehitebel, daughter of Job Davis. He died in 1758 leaving three

* "Christ, he was a carpenter by trade,
And he the doors of Heaven made,
And he did swear
That high crowned caps and plaited hair
Should never have admittance there."

A fashion prevailed among the ladies in Jesse's time of wearing the hair combed and plaited over a cushion resting on the top of the head. This was surmounted with a high crowned cap.

The following is the closing stanza and is particularly addressed to Mr. Paine who was the champion of the ladies :

"He who for a pis'treen twice told,
Will labor for a week in school,
Can offer nothing very great,
So here is all I shall relate."

In another stanza Jesse commends to Mr. Paine the perusal of the third chapter of Isaiah.

sons, bap'd Nov. 25, 1759, named Edward, (born Nov. 6, 1752) Gershom and Josiah. Gershom the father was a very honest, upright man, a weaver. In the summer months he was employed in the fishing business, and the remainder of the year in weaving, &c. His widow in 1776 married Nathaniel Lothrop, his second wife, and she had by him a daughter Susan, who married Eleazer Cobb, Jr. She died in 1812 or 13, aged about 80. Her son Edward was a carpenter, married Jan'y 29, 1778, Hannah Hallett of Yarmouth, removed in 1782 to Westborough, where he died Oct. 27, 1819. He had ten children. Gershom was a mariner and taken a prisoner by the English during the Revolution. He returned to Barnstable about the year 1793, and it is said that he returned to England married and had two children there. Josiah went to Boston to learn a shoemaker's trade, but disliking the trade left. It is supposed that he was lost at sea.*

- IV. John, born 17th Nov. 1709. Removed to Plymouth.
- V. Hannah, 29th Aug. 1711, married Jan'y 29, 1734, David Childs of Barnstable.
- VI. Thankful, 10th July, 1714, married Oct. 14, 1746, David Dimmock.
- VII. Anne, 8th Dec. 1716, died 4th Nov. 1720.
- VIII. Josiah, twin brother of Anne.
- IX. Edward, 2d Nov. 1718.
- X. Mary, 14th June, 1721, married first, Isaac Gorham, Sept. 2, 1742, and second, James Churchill, Feb. 3, 1756-7.

Jesse Cobb was a loyalist or tory. He was one of the party who assembled on the evening of the night when the liberty pole in Barnstable was cut down. Jesse was called on by the company to compose a notice to be posted up, and he dictated the following, *improptu* :

Your Liberty pole,
I dare be bold,
Appears like Dagon bright,
But it will fall,
And make a scrawl,
Before the morning light.

Jesse was seventy years of age when he dictated the above, and it indicates that he was ready, and possessed more wit than we have given him credit for. The Liberty pole stood in front of the public house of Mrs. Abiah Crocker, where the willow tree now stands. It stood on a knowl or small hill there which has

*The account of the family of Gershom Cobb I obtain from the records, a manuscript of one of the descendants, and other sources. Respecting the third Gershom (son of Gershom and Sarah) I rely on the manuscript which seems to be corroborated by the Probate records. Gershom Cobb, Jr.'s inventory is dated Jan'y 23, 1733, showing that he died soon after his marriage.

since been leveled. The pole was very tall, and surmounted with a gilt ball, to which allusion is made by Mr. Cobb. During the night the pole was cut down and fell across the road. Who cut it down has never been satisfactorily ascertained. I presume it would have been difficult for Jesse Cobb, Samuel Crocker and Otis Loring, to have proved that they were not present.

CLAGHORN.

JAMES CLAGHORN.

James Claghorn was not one of the first settlers. He was of Barnstable in 1654, and took the oath of fidelity in 1657. He removed to Yarmouth about the year 1662, when his wife committed suicide Oct. 1677, by hanging herself in the chamber of her house. This is the first suicide on record in this part of the Colony.

James Claghorn married 6th January, 1654, Abigail, sometimes written Abia, probably a daughter of Barnard Lombard, though she may have been a sister. His children born in Barnstable were :

- I. James, 29th January 1654. He probably died early. Mr. Savage was led into a mistake by a typographical error in the Genealogical Register of 1856, page 348, where Jane is printed James.
- II. Mary, born 26th October, 1655, married March 28, 1682, Joseph Davis, had four children, died 1706.
- III. Elizabeth, April 1658.
- IV. Sarah, 3d January, 1659.
- V. Robert, 27th Oct. 1661.
- VI. Shubael. Birth not recorded.

Robert Claghorn, son of James, married 6th November, 1701, Bethia, widow of Nathaniel Lothrop. By her first husband she had John and Hannah. She died, say the church records, 'last end of October, 1731, aged about 60.' Robert Claghorn's estate was settled 22d Aug. 1715, and his widow Bethia, sons Joseph, Nathaniel and Samuel, and only daughter Abia are named. He owned 7 1-2 acres of land in the common field, a lot in the neck below Joshua Lumbard's, and lands bought of the heirs of Joseph Davis at South Sea, shares in the common lands, and about £300 in money. No house is named in the settlement. He administered on the estate of his sister Mary, and probably resided at her house at the time of his death. In 1702 he owned a part of the Lumbert farm, and had a house at the east end of the pond and for that reason it is sometimes called in the records

Claghorn's instead of Lumbert's pond. This estate he sold to a Crocker, and it afterwards was bought by the Lothrop's. Respecting Robert Claghorn I have little information. He appears to have been a very worthy man.

Children of Robert Claghorn.

- I. Abia, born Aug. 13, 1702. She did not marry, was admitted a member of the East Church Nov. 3, 1745, and died Feb. 4, 1763.
- II. Joseph, born Aug. 25, 1704.
- III. Nathaniel, born Nov. 10, 1707.
- IV. Samuel, June 23, 1709. In the division of his father's estate, the lands bought of the heirs of Joseph Davis at Chequaquet were set off to him. He married September 11, 1742, Hannah, probably daughter of Job Hinckley, and had a son Nathaniel, April 29, 1743.

Shubael Claghorn, a son of James, married Jane, daughter of John Lovell. He died before 1729, when his widow married John Bumpas of Rochester.

Children born in Barnstable.

- I. James, August 1689. By his wife Experience he had, at Rochester, Lemual June 10, 1713, and Mary April 12, 1715. He afterwards, in 1736, married Elizabeth King of Kingston. His wife died in Barnstable, Dec. 25, 1774, aged 66.
- II. Thankful, 30th January, 1660-1, died January, 1696.
- III. Thomas, 20th March 1692-3. A Thomas Claghorn of Edgartown had a daughter Hannah baptized at the West Church July 17, 1756.
- IV. Shubael, 20th September, 1696.
- V. Robert, 18th July, 1699. He married January 16, 1722-3 Thankful Coleman. He died July 11, 1750, aged 50, and his widow April 1770, aged 70. He had: 1, James, Dec. 8, 1723, married 1747, Temperance Gorham, removed to Salisbury, returned in 1770; 2, Nehemiah, Jan. 30, 1725-6; 3, Eunice, May 4, 1728; 4, Benjamin, Dec. 17, 1733; 5, Jabez, May 9, 1736, married Nov. 10, 1780, Eunice Davis, died June 10, 1821, aged 85.
- VI. Benjamin, 14th June, 1701.
- VII. Reuben, baptized 28th April, 1706, married 1733, Eleanor Lovell and had: 1, Jane, April 12, 1733; 2, Nathaniel, 22d Aug. 1735; 3, Seth, Nov. 1, 1737; 4, Joanna, January 12, 1742; Lois, Feb. 8, 1747. His autograph signature is affixed to a paper in the Probate Office. It is the best exe-

cuted signature that I have seen in that office.*

- VIII. Mary, baptized 3d Aug., 1707, married 1729, Eben Clark of Rochester.
- IX. Jane, baptized 31st July 1709, married Joshua Lumbert, Jr., 1755.
- X. Ebeneazer, 30th July, 1712, married Oct. 30, 1734, Sarah Lumbert. She died. He married Sept. 7, 1763, Elizabeth Hamblin—had Joseph, Oct. 9, 1743; Sarah, July 27, 1764; Jane, Oct. 1, 1765, married Job Childs, Nov. 24, 1785.

*Note.—Some would perhaps give precedence to the signature of Hon. Barnabas Lothrop or Col. William Bassett. Specimens of the chirography of Mr. Lothrop are preserved. The form of his letters resemble the Old English black letter type. He was not a rapid writer, and evidently took much pains. Col. Bassett was a rapid penman, wrote a fine running hand, yet distinct and easily read. Of the early settlers, Rev. Joseph Lord of Chatham was the best penman. He wrote a splendid hand. I have a volume of his manuscript written as compactly as a printed page yet perfectly distinct. Joseph Lothrop, Esq., the first Register of Probate, wrote a very neat hand. Anthony Thatcher and his son, Col. John, were excellent Clerks. In the Gorham family were many who wrote good hands. There is a remarkable similarity in the signatures of the successive John Gorbams, so great that it requires a practised eye to distinguish them. William, son of Col. David Gorham, wrote a splendid hand for records.

CHILD.

RICHARD CHILD.

The earliest notice I find of Richard Child is in Mr. Lothrop's Church records. It is there recorded that "Richard Childe and Mary Linnett married the 15th day of October, 1649, by Mr. Collier at my Brother Linnett's house."

I find no record of his children; but it appears that he had a family, for March 5, 1660, he was ordered by the Court to desist from erecting a cottage within the bounds of Yarmouth, the putting up of such buildings being contrary to law.—He afterwards gave security to save harmless the town of Yarmouth from all charges on account of the children he then had, and he was thereupon permitted "to enjoy his cottage."*

It thus appears that Richard Childs had a family, Samuel and Richard Childs of Barnstable were probably his children. Samuel was killed at Rehobeth battle March 25th, 1675.—There was a Richard Child in Marshfield in 1665, perhaps the same who had been of Barnstable and Yarmouth. He there built him a house and married, and had a family. Richard Child of Watertown, born in 1631, was another man. He married March 30, 1662, Mehitable Dimmock, a daughter of Elder Thomas of Barnstable. His daughter Abigail married Joseph Lothrop of Barnstable, and Hannah, Joseph Blush.

I find no positive evidence that Dea. Richard Child, from whom all the Barnstable families of the name descend was a son of the Richard who married Mary Linnell; but there is little reason to doubt that such was the fact.

*In the account of Richard Berry I stated that he was forbidden to erect a cottage in Yarmouth. That was a mistake, it was Richard Child that was so forbidden. The practice which prevailed in early colonial times, of warning strangers out of town and forbidding them to build houses or settle in a town without a license was sanctioned by law. The case of Richard Child is not a solitary one. Men of good standing who were strangers were often warned out of town. The law may seem harsh and tyrannical; but reasons then existed which have now passed away. If Richard Child had been allowed to build in Yarmouth without protest, he would have been entitled to a personal right in the common lands and a tenement right amounting in Yarmouth to 16 1-2 shares out of the 3,118 into which the town was divided; and if unfortunate, the town would be liable for the supplies of his family. A protest not only saved the town harmless; but prevented the person moving in from claiming the rights of a proprietor.

The name is written Childe, Child, Chiles and Childs on the records. The true orthography is Child; but all the descendants of Richard, resident in Barnstable, write the name with a final s.

Dea. Richard Child, probably a son of the first Richard of Barnstable, resided in the westerly part of the East Parish, on the estate owned by the late Mr. John Dexter, deceased. He had a shop, which indicates that he was a mechanic. He was admitted to the church May 4, 1684, and ordained a deacon Sept. 4, 1706. He married in 1678, Elizabeth, daughter of John Crocker. She died January 15, 1696, and he married, second, Hannah —.

Children born in Barnstable.

- I. Samuel, born 6th Nov. 1679.
- II. Elizabeth, born 23d Jan. 1681-2, died five weeks after,
- III. Thomas, born 10th January, 1682-3. See account of family below.
- IV. Hannah, 22d January, 1684. The Hannah Child who married 30th July, 1702, Joseph Blush of Barnstable, was as above stated a daughter of Richard Child of Watertown.
- V. Timothy born 22d Sept. 1686.
- VI. Dea. Ebenezer, born, says the town record, "March, latter end, 1691, as I think." He died January 17, 1756, N. S., in the 66th year of his age, and was buried at West Barnstable. He married in 1719 Hope, and had, 1, Elizabeth, 18th July, 1720, died 18th Sept. 1720; 2, Ebenezer, 10th April, 1723; 3, Richard, baptized 1st Aug. 1725; 4, Mary, baptized 3d Sept., 1727, died June 15, 1762 aged 35; and Mercy, baptized 4th January, 1730. The three last named are not on the town records. Ebenezer Child, Jr., son of Dea. Ebenezer, married January 15, 1745, Hannah Crocker. She died Feb. 23, 1755, aged 37, and he married in 1756, Abigail Freeman. His children were, 1, Ebenezer, born Nov. 3, 1747, baptized at the West Church, Nov. 8, 1747; 2, Josiah, Aug. 8, 1749; 3, Hannah, Sept. 10, 1751; 4, David, March 2, 1754; 5, by his second wife, Jonathan, May 13, 1757; 6, Abigail, Dec. 26, 1758; 7, Hope, January 21, 1761; and Mary, baptized April 10, 1763.
- VII. Elizabeth, born 6th June, 1692.
- VIII. James, born 6th November, 1694. See account of his family below.
- IX. Mercy, born 7th May, 1697.
- X. Joseph, born 5th March, 1699-10, married April 23, 1724, Deliverance Hamblin. He was admitted to the West Church Aug. 18, 1728, removed to Falmouth and returned to Barnstable in 1747. The names of only two of his children were on the town records. His children were, 1, Joseph, born 17th Aug. 1724; married Meribah Dexter of

Rochester ; 2, Benjamin, baptized 25th Aug. 1728, married Mehitable Hamblin, 1652, and had Lewis, Aug. 29, 1782 ; Hannah, Sept. 6, 1754 ; and Mehitable, Dec. 27, 1756. He died before June 10, 1758, when his three children were baptized at the West Church. 3, Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph, was baptized 24th August 1729 ; 4, Ruth, baptized 26th Sept. 1731, married 21st May, 1747, Reuben Blush ; 5, James, born 4th March, 1742 ; and Abigail, baptized 29th July 1750. Deliverance Childs who married March 3, 1757, Daniel Hamblin, was probably a daughter of Joseph born in Falmouth.

Thomas Childs, son of Richard, born 10th January, 1682, resided in the East Parish where he died, April 11, 1770, aged 88. He married in 1710, Mary ———. Of his family only David appears to have remained in Barnstable.

Children of Thomas Childs born in Barnstable.

- I. David, born July 20, 1711. See account below.
- II. Jonathan, Nov. 27, 1713.
- III. Silas, March 10, 1715. Silas removed to Rhode Island, and it is said settled in Warren. He has many descendants.
- IV. Hannah, born July 29, 1720, married Prince Taylor of Lebanon, Conn., March 6, 1748.
- V. Thomas, Sept. 10, 1725.
- VI. Benjamin, Dec. 4, 1727, married Rebecca, daughter of Stephen Davis of B., removed to Portland, had Thomas Sept. 25, 1752 ; Isaac, Feb. 10, 1755 ; and Rebecca, March 9, 1759. He and his three children died early, and his widow gave her estate to her brothers and sisters in Barnstable.
- VII. Mary, born April 1, 1733.

James Childs, son of Richard, born 6th Nov. 1694, married Sept. 27, 1722, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Crocker. He died Nov. 2, 1779, aged 85.

Children born in Barnstable.

- I. Samuel, July 15, 1723, married Feb. 20, 1752, Mary daughter of Thos. Hinckley, and had 1, Samuel, July 7, 1753 ; Elijah, baptized Oct. 21, 1764 ; and Ebenezer, Jan. 18, 1766 ; Elijah and Ebenezer of this family, owned the ancient house on the farm which was Dea. Cooper's at the settlement of the town. Ebenezer did not marry and his half of the house was sold to John Dexter. Elijah, married Nov. 10, 1785, Mary Gorham, and was the father of the present Dea. Samuel Childs and other children. He was many years master of the Barnstable and Boston packet sloop Romeo.

- II. James, born April 22, 1725, married June 5, 1755, Mary, daughter of David Parker, Esq., and had Elizabeth, born May 6, 1756; Daniel, baptized Aug. 10, 1760; Mary, baptized Feb. 15, 1761; Sarah, baptized Dec. 30, 1764, and James, baptized May 24, 1767.
- III. Elizabeth, born Dec. 20, 1730, married May 19, 1748, Daniel Crocker.
- IV. Sarah, born April 9, 1736, married May 2, 1754, Jonathan Crocker.
- V. Thankful, born Aug. 4, 1741, married Joseph Lawrence of Sandwich, March 27, 1760.
- VI. Richard, born March 22, 1743-4. He inherited the estate which was his father's and grandfather's. He did not marry. He had a large wen on one of his ankles, which in the latter part of his life nearly disabled him from walking. He gave his estate to John Dexter, on the condition that he should support him for life. He died suddenly in 1805, aged about 61.

David Childs, a son of Thomas, born July 20, 1711, married Jan. 29, 1734 by John Thacher, Esq., to Hannah, daughter of Gersham Cobb. His children born in Barnstable were:

- I. David, Feb. 7, 1735-6, married April 4, 1758, Hannah, daughter of Job Davis, and had 1, Susannah, July 30, 1762, married Joseph Cobb, Sept. 30, 1784; 2, Asenath, Sept. 22, 1765, married 1st, Josiah Clark, 2d, ——— Wild, and lived in Boston; 3, Job, Sept. 8, 1767, married Jane Claghorn, 24th Nov. 1785; 4, Hannah, Nov. 17, 1769, married 4th April, 1788, Josiah Gorham; 5, Anna, Nov. 1741, died unmarried, had Polly Allyn; 6, Josiah, Dec. 14, 1773, married and then removed to Westborough and thence to Boston; 7, David, July 8, 1775; 8, Shubael Davis, Dec. 16, 1777, married ———, died suddenly in Chelsea; 9, Benjamin, Aug. 11, 1779, died a young man, in Georgia; and 10, Edward, March 9, 1783, married thrice, 1, Jane Goodeno, 2, Cynthia Goodeno, 3, ———, died in Boston.
- II. Jonathan, Dec. 25, 1737, married Thankful Howland, March 19, 1787, removed to Sandwich.
- III. Anna, Aug. 18, 1742, died unmarried.
- IV. Asenath, Feb. 28, 1738-40, married ——— Linnell.
- V. Josiah, Sept. 7, 1745, married 1st, Temperance, daughter of George Lewis. She died soon after marriage, of consumption, and he married 2d, Abigail, daughter of Nathaniel Sturgis. He was with his uncle, Capt. James Churchill, in the French War, and during the Revolution, was one of the Home Guard, detailed for the defence of the coast. He was entitled to a pension, but did not obtain it. He

was employed fifteen winters in trading voyages to the Carolinas'.

- VI. Edward, Sept. 13, 1749, married Mary, daughter of Seth Lothrop. He was employed many years by the eccentric Dr. Abner Hersey, and as a reward for his faithful services, the Dr. in one of his early wills, gave him £100. The Dr. inquired of Edward what disposition he intended to make of the bequest. "Fit out my daughters and marry them off," was the inconsiderate reply. The Dr. could not tolerate even neatness in dress, was indignant at the reply, altered his will, and Edward lost the money.

Josiah and Edward bought the small estate of John Logge, (a part of Elder Cobb's great lot), which they divided, and each had a house thereon. Both were coopers and small farmers, and displayed more taste for horticultural and florticultural pursuits than was common in those days. Both, in early life, went on *feather voyages*, a term which few, at the present time, will understand. About a century ago, vessels were fitted out for the coast of Labrador to collect feathers and eider down. At a certain season of the year some species of wild fowl shed a part of their wing feathers, and either cannot fly, or only for a short distance. On some of the barren islands on that coast, thousands of those birds congregated. The crews of the vessels would drive them together, kill them with a short club or a broom made of spruce branches, and strip off their feathers. Millions of wild fowl were thus destroyed, and in a few years, their haunts were broken up by this wholesale slaughter, and their numbers so greatly diminished that feather voyages became unprofitable and were discontinued.

For fourteen years subsequent to 1800 these brothers were oftener seen together than separte. Every week day at 11 and 4 o'clock they visited the groceries with a degree of punctuality which all noticed. Housewives that had no time-pieces, when they saw them, would say, Uncle Ned and Siah (as they were familiarly called) have passed, and it is time to set the table. At the close of his life, Edward became estranged from his brother and would have no intercourse whatever with him. This was a great affliction to Josiah, and no efforts or concessions he could make effected a reconciliation. Edward had some eccentricities. Perhaps his long and familiar intercourse with Dr. Hersey had infused that trait into his character. His feelings were strong, and when he took a dislike he was not easily reconciled. Josiah was a different man in this respect. He harbored no prejudices against any one. He was a kind hearted man, and a good neighbor. When young he took an interest in the history of the early settlements, and remembered many things that his grandfather had said to him. He stated that all the families of the name of

188 GENEALOGICAL NOTES OF BARNSTABLE FAMILIES.

Childs, in Barnstable, were descendants of the first Richard, which is probably the fact. He survived his brother, dying at an advanced age.

COGGIN.

Four of this name came to New England. John, Sen'r, of Boston, said to have been the first who opened a store for the sale of goods in that city, was a ship-owner, and a man of wealth; he died in 1658; John Jr., of Boston, son of Humphrey, and a nephew of John, Sen'r., died in 1674; Thomas was of Taunton in 1643, died March 4, 1653; Henry Coggin was of Boston in 1634, afterwards of Scituate, and removed with the first settlers to Barnstable in 1639. July 1 1634, three cases, in one of which Henry, and in another, John Coggin was a party, were referred to Gov. Winthrop and three others for adjustment and settlement. The matters in dispute are not fully stated; but appear to have been connected with the settlement of a ship's voyage, in which Henry and John probably had an interest.

Dec. 4, 1638, William Andrews was convicted of making an assault on Mr. Henry Coggin, striking him several blows and conspiring against his life. Andrews, as a part of his punishment was committed, or sold into slavery; but on the 3d of September following, he was released, he promising to pay Mr. Henry Coggin eight pounds.

Feb. 13, 1639-40, Mr. Henry Coggin assigned for 50 shillings sterling, and 20 bushels of Indian Corn, paid by Manaseth Kempton, of Plymouth, the services of his servant James Glass,* for the term of five years, from June 14, 1640.

Oct. 14, 1643, he was one of the Committee appointed by the Court to cause a place or places in Barnstable to be fortified for the defence of the inhabitants against any sudden assault.

June 5, 1644, he was on the grand jury, and at the same court he and Mr. Thomas Hinckley took the oath of fidelity. They had previously taken the same oath at Scituate.

*James Glass settled in Plymouth. He married 31st Oct., 1645, Mary, daughter of William Pontus, had Hannah, 2d June, 1647; Wybra, 9th Aug. 1649; Hannah again 24th Dec. 1651; and Mary posthumous. He was a freeman 1648, and was lost in a storm, Sept. 3, 1652, near Plymouth harbor. Roger Glass, a servant of John Crocker, was probably a brother of James.

The record of his lands in Barnstable was not made till 3d Feb. 1661-2. His home lot containing ten and one-half acres, was bounded easterly by Coggins's, now called Great Pond, southerly by the highway, and John Finney's land, westerly by Henry Bourne's land, and northerly by the meadow. His house stood near the spot where Sturgis Gorham, Esq., built the house now owned by the Smiths. The lot originally contained eleven acres and a half, one acre, before the record was made, had been sold to John Finney. This acre was near the present railroad crossing, and was bounded on the south by the highway, and on other sides by the land of Henry Coggin, deceased.

He also owned four acres of marsh adjoining his home lot; four on Jewell's island; eight of marsh and one acre of upland at Scorton; fifty acres of land at the Indian pond; and two shares in the Calve's pasture.

He married, perhaps in England, Abigail Bishop. Her father, probably, never came to New England. Circumstance favors the supposition that Henry Coggin was a sea captain, and that his death, June 16, 1649, in England, occurred, not while he was on a visit to that country, as Mr. Savage supposes but while pursuing the regular course of his business as a trader between London and Boston. This is probably the fact. Nothing is positively known on the subject. The case which he had with John Tilly shows that he had some connection with ships, and the fact that he was entitled to be called Mr. in Massachusetts, shows that he was a man of good standing, not a common sailor. His widow married John Finney, according to the Church Records, July 9, 1650, and according to the Colony Records, 10th June, 1650; she died 6th May, 1653.

Children of Mr. Henry Coggin.

- I. Abigail, born probably in Scituate, about the year 1637. She married 21st June, 1659, John French, of Billerica. He was a son of William, and came over in the *Defence* with his parents at the age of 5 months. She died soon after her marriage leaving no issue.
- II. Thomas, baptized at the Barnstable Church March 2, 1639-40, died 26th Feb. 1658-9; but according to the Colony Records he was buried 28th Jan. 1658-9. †
- III. John, baptized Feb. 12, 1642-3. In 1654 his parents were dead, and all his brothers and sisters excepting Abigail. His father-in-law had taken a third wife who had no sympathy for these children. Mar. 1, 1658-9 Mr. Isaac Robinson and Gyles Rickard, Sen'r., of Plymouth, complained to the

† I usually follow the dates on the Church Records. These are noted in the order in which they occurred. The Town Records from which the Colony were copied, have been transcribed several times, and the order in which they are arranged affords no clue for detecting errors.

Court that these orphan children living with Finney, suffered wrong in several respects and their case was referred to Gov. Prence and Mr. Thomas Hinckley to examine. On the 3d of May following, John Coggin having made choice of Capt. James Cudwerth and Mr. Isaac Robinson, the Court appointed them his guardians; but ordered that he should remain with his father-in-law till the June Court, and meantime to be kept at school all the time, excepting six days. The Court delayed giving any definite order, to give Mr. Finney time to make up the accounts of the estate, and because letters were expected from Mr. Bishop, the grandfather, who was probably in England. June 7, 1659, all the lands of Henry Goggin, deceased, were transferred to the guardians of John. In these proceedings Abigail is not named. She was then of age and married soon after, as above stated.

April 8, 1664, John Coggin executed a discharge of his loving friends and guardians, acknowledging himself to be fully satisfied with their management in relation to himself and his estate. On the 8th of the following June, the Court declared John Coggin to be "heir apparent" of Henry Goggin, deceased, and authorized him to make sale of the lands that were his father's. The houselot, meadows adjoining, and on Jewell's island, and shares in the Calve's Pasture, he sold to his father-in-law, the meadow at Scorton to Capt. Matthew Fuller, and his great lot at Indian Pond to Wm. Crocker. He married 22d Dec. 1664, Mary Long, of Charlestown, and had children, Henry and John.

IV. Mary, baptized April 20, 1645, buried May 3, 1645.

V. Henry, baptized Oct. 11, 1646. I find no record of his death; he was not living in 1659.

The parties named in connection with this family, were among the most respectable in this, and in the Mass. Colony.† The name is written Coggin, Coggan, Cogan, Coggen, and by Mr. Lothrop, Cogain. The records of Mr. Lothrop's Church in London are lost, but circumstances make it probable that Mr. Coggin was a member in England, and was admitted to fellowship in the Scituate and Barnstable Church, without any formed proceedings on record. Circumstances indicate that such were the facts, not only in regard to Mr. Coggin; but to other members of the London Church, who came over and finally settled in Barnstable.§

†Mary Gaunt was a kinsman of Henry Coggin and probably resided in his family. She married Francis Crooker.

§I have heretofore suggested that the old name of Coggin's pond be restored. The present name is indefinite and without meaning. In spelling the name I have followed the town records. Cogain is perhaps better. Let the station on the Cape Cod Railroad be called Cogain's Pond station.

COOPER.

Dea. John Cooper was one of the first settlers in Barnstable. He came to Plymouth about the year 1632, and there married on the 27th Nov. 1634, Priscilla, widow of William Wright and daughter of Alexander Carpenter,* of Leyden. She had no issue by either marriage that survived her. In 1683 she removed to Plymouth where she died Dec. 29, 1689, aged 91. The following is a copy of her letter of dismissal from the Barnstable to the Plymouth Church :

“ffor ye Rev’d Elders of ye CCh. of Ct., at Plymouth, to bee communicated to ye CCh. there, Rev’d and beloved Brethren,

The providence of God having removed ye Widow Cooper A member of ye CCh of Ct. at Barnstable fro. us to dwell w’th you; and she desiring to partake with you of ye good things of God’s house, and to be under yo’r watch and care, and in order y’r unto to bee dismissed fro. o’er CCh unto you; y’r fore if you judge meet to receive her, wee do dismiss her fro. us unto yo’r holy communion; as one yt has walked orderly while w’th us, and do commend her to you unto ye grace of God in all you’r holy Administrations.

In ye name and w’th consent of
ye CCh of Ct. at Barnstable,

Barnst : pr nos,

8 r : 15, 1683, *Jonath : Russel*, Pastor.

John Chipman, Elder.†

* Alexander Carpenter was one of Mr. Robininson’s church at Leyden. Five of his daughters are named :

- I. Anna, also named Agnes, in the Dutch records, called a maid of Wrentham, in England, married April 30, 1613, Samuel Fuller, afterwards the physician of the Plymouth Colony. She died early.
- II. Julian or Julia Ann, born 1584, married 23d July, 1612, at Leyden, George Morton, 2d, Manasseth Kempton, of Plymouth, died 19th Feb. 1664-5, aged 81.
- III. Alice, born 1590, married first Constant Southworth, was a widow when she came over, married 2d Gov. William Bradford, 14th Aug. 1623, and died March 26, 1670, aged 80.
- IV. Priscilla, born 1598, married as above stated.
- V. Mary, according to Mr. Savage, born in 1577 and died unmarried at Plymouth, March 19, 1668, aged 90. Mr. Russell says in 1638, if so she was born in 1593, a letter of hers has recently been published, giving information respecting the family; but I cannot at this moment find it.

† This letter is printed to correspond as nearly with the original as the types usually found in a printing office will admit. In old manuscripts, th is made like the modern letter y. Many transcribers of old manuscripts use y instead of th. This practice is wrong, because the character was intended for th not for y.

Dea. Cooper was admitted a freeman Jan. 1, 1634-5; removed to Scituate before 1638; and was one of the grantees of the lands between North and South rivers, made that year. Sept. 3, 1638, Cooper's island containing 18 acres was granted to him, which he sold in 1639, to William Wills, and the island bears the name of the latter, to this day. He was constable of Barnstable in 1640, and a deputy to the Colony Court in 1642, and '43. March 24, 1640-1 he was "invested into the office of a Deacon Mr. Lothrop, Mr. Mayo and Dea. Cobb laying on hands."

His home lot was the fourth west from Coggin's pond. 1, Henry Coggins containing twelve acres; 2, Henry Bourne's, eight acres; 3, James Hamblin's, twenty acres, and 4, Dea. Cooper's, containing twenty-four acres. The latter was bounded northerly by the marsh, easterly by Mr. Groom,† westerly by Isaac Robinson, and southerly "running into ye woods." Deacon Cooper's house was on this lot, and stood near the present location of the ancient house now owned by William Hinckley and Elijah Childs. A part of that house is ancient and it is not improbable that it is the same which was owned by Deacon Cooper. He also owned the meadow on the north of his home-lot, of the same width with the upland and extending north to the great creek; a share in the Calve's Pasture containing half an acre; a little neck of land pointing southerly into the Great Pond, with eight acres of upland against it, bounded northerly by a great swamp; and a neck of land between the Great and Shoal ponds. The first named neck of land he sold May 9, 1656, to Roger Goodspeed, and the other to John Hall 14th Feb. 1660-1.

Dea. Cooper had no children. His sister Lydia married 25th Dec. 1635, Nathaniel Morton, son of George, and Secretary of the Colony from 1645, till he died June 29, 1685, and the author of that well known work, the New England's Memorial. Dea. Cooper was the brother-in-law of the Secretary, and his wife, Priscilla, was his aunt. She was also nearly related to the Bradford and Fuller families. Mr. Dean says that Dea. Cooper in his will, gave half of his estate to the Barnstable Church and half to his sister Lydia, after the decease of his wife. He was not a man of large estate and it is not probable that much remained at the death of his widow.

A small pond in the northerly part of his home-lot is still known as Cooper's pond, and a small island on the north thereof is called by his name. A marsh island at the north of Rendevous

† Who this Mr. Groom was I am unable to ascertain. It seems that in 1653, when the record of Dea. Cooper's land was made, that he owned a part of the land, recorded probably the next year 1654, as the property of James Hamblin. There was a family of that name in Middlesex County. There was a Samuel, of Salisbury, in 1850, a mariner, dignified with the prefix of Mr. who went home to London before 1658. Was he that Quaker who published in 1676 "A Glass for the people of N. E." Perhaps the name is Green. An Isaac Green, a surveyor, was early of Barnstable and removed to Falmouth at the settlement of that town and had a family there.

Creek is also called Cooper's island ; but I think the name is more modern than the time of Dea. Cooper. Great or Nine Mile Pond is also called Cooper's Pond on the record—a good name—and if revived would help preserve the memory of one of the best men among the settlers of Barnstable. §

§ There was another man of the name of John Cooper in the Colony—a man who did not sustain the excellent character of Dea. John of Barnstable, and the reader of the Colony records must be careful not to confound the two.

COLEMAN.

Edward Coleman, of Boston, and Margaret, daughter of Thomas Lumbard, of Barnstable, were married at Eastham by Mr. Prence, Oct. 27, 1648. He was of Boston in 1655, and probably came to Barnstable soon after that date. He was admitted an inhabitant Oct. 3, 1662, and was living 26th March, 1690, when the town granted 25 acres of land at "Yannows" to his son Edward, "on the condition that he do his utmost for the maintainance of his father and mother and the rest of the family." This grant was at the south-east corner of the town, bounded easterly by the bounds of Yarmouth, "south by the harbor at Yannows," west by the Hallett land, and north by the commons. Margaret Coleman was living Nov. 12, 1714; but Edward Senior and Junior were then both dead.

Children of Edward Coleman, born in Boston.

- I. Edward. The date of his birth was probably 1649. He died in 1714, leaving no issue, and his estate was divided to his mother Margaret; his sister Widow Elizabeth Hadaway; his sister Sarah Coleman, and the children of his only brother James Coleman.
- II. Elizabeth, born 28th 11 mo. 1651, was the second wife of the first John Hadaway, whom she married in Yarmouth, May 1, 1672.
- III. Mary, born 12th Sept. 1653.
- IV. Martha, born 8th Aug. 1655.
- V. Sarah, probably born in Barnstable, unmarried in 1714.
- VI. James, probably born in Barnstable, married Patience, daughter of James Cobb. He was not living in 1714, and his widow married 10th Sept. 1715, Thomas Lumbard. She died March 30, 1747, aged 78 years.

Children of James Coleman.

- I. Edward, 25th Oct. 1695, married Thankful Lumbard, 16th Sept. 1715. The names of his children I do not find on the

town records. His son Edward was baptized Nov. 7, 1725, and his daughter Miriam Oct. 29, 1727. The latter married Dec. 13, 1750, Joseph Bacon, Jr.

- II. Martha, 4th March, 1698, married Sept. 25, 1718, Capt. John Phinney, the founder of Gorham, Maine. She had nine children, viz: 4 in Barnstable; 3 in Portland; and 2 in Gorham.
- III. Thankful, 7th Feb. 1699-1700, married Jan. 16, 1722-3, Robert Claghorn, and died April 1770, aged 70 years and 2 months.
- IV. A son, 26th Feb. 1702-3, died same day.
- V. James, 11th April, 1704, married March 12, 1727-8 Patience, daughter of Dea. John Phinney. He married 2d Martha (Phinney.) His children were Martha, born Jan. 31, 1758-9, probably died young. By his second wife, Martha again, March 19, 1732-3. 3, James, Aug. 8, 1735, married, Sept. 24, 1761, Zerviah Thomas, and June 28, 1763, Ann Lombard. 4, John, May 14, 1739, removed to Granville, N. S. married Feb. 19, 1764, Abigail, daughter of Capt. James Delap. He lived to be aged, and has descendants in Nova Scotia. 5, Mary, born March 27, 1739, married March 15, 1763, David Howland. Mr. James Coleman died April 16, 1781, aged 77, and his widow Feb. 29, 1784, aged 80.
- VI. John, born 26th Sept. 1706, married Aug. 5, 1736, Reliance, widow of Eleazer Cobb. She died June 11, 1742, aged 36, and he married 2d, Mary Hamblin, Aug. 2, 1743. He resided in the ancient Samuel Cobb house till Nov. 20, 1746, when he removed to South Sea. His children were all baptized at the East Church, namely: Martha, June 19, 1737; John, Oct. 29, 1738; Mary, May 11, 1740; Mary again, August 5, 1744; Thomas, November 8, 1747; Nathaniel, Sept. 17, 1749; Zaccheus, Feb. 24, 1750-1; Reliance, April 26, 1752. Nathaniel of this family was insane the latter part of his life. He believed the land had everywhere become soft and miry. He carried a very long cane with a ram's horn on the upper end, and his hat was ornamented with feathers of various colors, stuck under the band. Notwithstanding his constant fear of sinking, he was good natured, cheerful, and inoffensive. As he walked thro' the streets, feeling his way, with his left foot always in advance of his right, he would sing these words, "Bacon's got home and brought me a new ram's horn, a new ram's horn, a new ram's horn."
- VII. Patience, 6th May, 1709, married June 20, 1732, James Lothrop.
- VIII. Ebenezer, 15th Aug. 1711.

The town records respecting this family are defective. The deficiencies, I presume, may be supplied from the Church and Probate records.

Edward Coleman built the first house at Hyannis. At that time all the southerly part of Barnstable was called "South Sea," and the Indians resident there, "South Sea Indians." The earliest settlers at South Sea were John Thompson, who sold his land to John Lovell, Roger Goodspeed, Jona Hatch, Thomas Bumpas, and Joshua Lumbert. The first building erected by the whites was a warehouse by Nicholas Davis, near where Timothy Baker's store now stands, and on land presented to him by the Sachem Hianna.

In 1697 the "South Sea" men were Thomas Macy, John, Benjamin, and Ebenezer Goodspeed, sons of Roger; John Lovell, and his sons John, James, William, and Andrew; John Issum, Thomas Bumpass, Dollar Davis, Thomas Lewis, Joshua Lumbert, John Linnell, John Phinney, Jr., Edward Lewis, Joseph Lothrop, Jr., John Lewis, and Edward Coleman.

Soon after this date the Hallett, Crowell, Bearse, and Claghorn families settled at South Sea. Jonathan Lewis, who, according to tradition, was the first settler in the present village of Hyannis, probably did not build his house before his marriage in 1703. The foregoing statement shows that Edward Coleman was the first settler at Hyannis. His house was at the south-east corner of the town, not far from Baxter's wharf.

The Indian villages at South Sea, beginning at the south-west corner of the town were, 1st, Cotuit or Satuite, the present name; 2d, Mistic, now Marston's Mills; 3, Cot-o-ches-et, now Osterville; 4, Shon-co-net, now corrupted into Skunknet; 5, Che-qu-a-quet, or Wee-qu-a-quet, now Centreville and Hyannis Port; 6, Tam-a-hap-pa-see-a-kon. This was the name of the brook, now known as Baxter's Mill Pond and River. The lands in the vicinity were probably known by the same name. This was the uniform practice of the Indians, and it was not probably departed from in this case. The name being a long one, and difficult to pronounce was dropped, and the name of the Sachem adopted. As I intend devoting an article to this name, I will here make only one remark. In writing this name all the early writers, excepting Thacher, dropped the aspirate H at the beginning, and wrote the name Iyanough, Yanno, or Janno. The popular pronunciation of the name indicates that the orthography of Mr. Thacher's Hianno, is the best.

All the Indian names that I have succeeded in translating are descriptive terms, suggested by some physical peculiarity of the region to which they were applied. Cotuit or Satuit means "cold brook," and was so named because there are many springs of cool water in the vicinity of the pond and brook of that name.

There is a brook of the same name in Scituate, from which that town derives its name. Mystic is a name that is forgotten and lost, by the people who reside in that vicinity. Marston's Mills is not an improvement on the Indian name.

Cot-o-che-set. The manner in which this name is written on the town records, has probably had an influence in bringing it into disuse. For more than half a century it was the popular name of Oyster Island village. The island was so named on account of the abundance of Oysters found in its vicinity—a very appropriate name for the island; but not applicable to the main land. When the post-office was established in the village, about thirty years ago, it was called Osterville, for what good reason is unknown. The old name Cot-o-che-set, is a better one, more expressive, and at the time of the change, was familiar to many of the aged.

Skon-ko-net, perhaps a derivative of Kong-kont, the crow, and so called because those birds frequent that region. This name is now incorrectly written and pronounced Skunknet. Only the northerly and westerly part of the tract formerly so-called is now so designated. The western branch of the Skon-ke-net river is now known as Bump's river, and the easterly as Phinney's mill brook.

The changing of a few letters in an Indian name, often makes a radical change in the meaning of the word. Che-quaket signifies "the edge of a forest." The large knurls on the oak were called by the same name. As these abound more on the edge than in the center of a forest, it is not surprising that in a language containing so few words as the Indian, that both should be called by the same name. The termination, "et," was applied to places near the water, so that the literal meaning of Che-quaket seems to be "a village situate on the edge of the forest and by the sea-shore." This is descriptive of the place, and probably the true signification of the name.

The village was by Bourne, as quoted, Gooken, called Wee-quakeet, a different name, Wee-kob-quak, is "fair weather," and with the terminal "et," instead of "at," the meaning would be fair weather harbor or river. Mr. Bourne's authority is not to be rejected for slight reasons. In the records, where the name frequently occurs, it is uniformly written Che-quaket, with some unimportant variations in the orthography—never Wee-quakeet. The popular pronunciation of the name is uniformly Che or Cha, not Wee-quaket. This is not conclusive; but taken in connection with the records, I think it settles the question in favor of Che-quaket as the best authorized spelling of the name.

When the post-office was established, the old name was dropped and the French Centreville adopted. This is not so objectionable as Osterville, yet it is no improvement on the old. There is, however, one objection; there are many post-offices of

that name, and for that reason mail matter is now liable to be mis-sent. This objection would not be applicable to the name Che-qua-quet.*

*For the definition of Che-qua-quet and many other Indian names, I am indebted to an intelligent Indian Chief from the West. He had a perfect knowledge of his native tongue which was a dialect of the language spoken by the Massachusetts Indians. He could read without much difficulty Eliot's Indian bible, and Cotton's vocabulary. He was very cautious in giving his opinion. The names of places were often spelt so differently from the manner in which he was accustomed to write the equivalent words that he did not always recognize them. He asked me several times if the pronunciation of the first syllable of Che-qua-quet was Che or Tshe, not Wee, because the meaning of the name depended on that pronunciation. The meaning of the name of a pond in Mashpee, which he gave me, is confirmed by Mr. Marston, the Indian superintendent, as its true meaning. I have also attempted to obtain information from members of the Penobscot tribe, but with little success.

CROCKER.

Two brothers named John and William Crocker, were among the first settlers in Barnstable, William came with Mr. Lothrop and his church Oct. 21, 1639, and John the following spring. There was also a Francis Crocker of Barnstable, able to bear arms, Aug. 1643. He was one of the soldiers in the Narraganset Expedition, sent from Barnstable Aug. 1645. He married in 1647, Mary Grant "a kinswoman of Mr. Goggain of Barnstable,"* and removed to Scituate, and from thence to Marshfield. He had a family, and his descendents now write their name Crocker.

John Crocker, the elder brother, left no family ; but William's posterity are very numerous. Perhaps no one of the first comers, has more descendants now living. A large majority of all in the United States, and in the British Provinces of the name, trace their descent from Dea. William of Barnstable. The descendants of Francis are not numerous. A Thomas Crocker, born in 1633, settled in New London and had a family. Widow Anne Crocker of Scituate, had a son Moses born in 1650, but it does not appear that he has any descendants. Mr. Savage names an Edward of Boston, who was the public executioner in 1684, and a Daniel who married in 1660, but these were perhaps descendants of Francis.

It is said, on how good authority I have not ascertained, that John and William Crocker came over in 1634, either in the same ship with Rev. Mr. Lothrop, or in another that sailed about the same time, and that they stopped in Roxbury before they settled in Scituate. They did not remain long in Roxbury, for their

*The renowned Capt. John Smith, probably the first white who visited Barnstable harbor, wrote this name as here spelled. The town in England from which our town was named is now written Barnstaple. On his return from his voyage in 1614, he presented to Prince Charles a schedule of Indian names of places, and recommended new ones. For Naembeck, (probably Naumkeag, Salem) he proposed the name of Bastable, for Chaw-um (Shaume) part of Sandwich, Barrwick, (for Accomack, Plymouth, &c. A few of the new names are retained. Mr. John Buley (probably John Bursley) afterwards of Barnstable, owned one-fourth of the two ships which Capt. Smith commanded in 1614.

names do not appear on the Massachusetts Colony Records.

Crocker or Croker as the name is usually written in England, is very ancient. An old proverbial distich record that,

“Crosker, Crewys, and Copplestone,
When the Conqueror came, were at home.”

The family of Crocker, originally seated at Crocker's Hale, and Crokern. For, in Devonshire, became possessed of Lineham, by marriage with the heirs of Churchill. The genealogy of the Crokers of Lineham is accurately recorded and exhibits a descent of eleven John Crockers in almost uninterrupted succession. Members of the family removed to Cornwall, Waterford, and other places. (See Burke.)

JOHN CROCKER.

It incidentally appears by Mr. Lothrop's church records, that John Crocker was an inhabitant of Scituate in 1636. Feb. 1, 1638-9, he and other inhabitants of Scituate took the oath of allegiance. March 3, 1639-40, he is called of Scituate, but he probably removed soon after this date to Barnstable. Mr. Deane says he probably did not remove till 1654; but this is a mistake, for he was certainly of Barnstable Aug. 1643. The account given by Mr. Deane of his family, is erroneous and the fault is perhaps chargeable to his printer, and not to the author, the name of John having been inadvertantly substituted by the printer for that of William. His wife's name was Joan or Jane. The date of his marriage does not appear on record, probably not till late in life. In Mr. Lothrop's list of the householders in Scituate his name does not occur, making it probable that he was not married till after 1637. If he had any children they all died young, for he had none living at his death in 1669.

The farm of John Crocker, now owned by the descendants of his brother William, is at the north-east corner of the West Parish in Barnstable, and is thus described on the town records: “Forty acres of upland, more or less, bounded easterly by Goodman Bearse, westerly by Mr. Dimmock, northerly by the marsh, and southerly into the woods.” He also owned forty acres of salt marsh adjoining his farm on the north; and thirty acres of upland at the Indian pond, the later he sold 24th Feb. 1662-3, to John Thompson. Feb. 10, 1668-9, (the day on which he executed his will) Abraham Blush conveyed to him for £5,10, his great lot containing forty acres of upland and six of marsh. This lot is situated on the east side of Scorton Hill, and is now known as the Bodfish farm. By Blush's deed it appears that John Crocker had formerly owned meadow in that vicinity, then owned by Edward Fitzrandolph.

John Crocker was propounded to be a freeman June 6, 1649, and admitted on the 4th of June following. He was a juryman in 1647, '50 and '54; and surveyor of the highways in 1668.

June 6, 1649, he was licensed to keep an ordinary, the name by which taverns or public houses were then known.

March 2, 1646-7 he made a complaint against Thomas Shaw, which is entered on the Colony Records, and it incidentally furnishes some information that is of interest. This is the first criminal complaint made against a Barnstable man, and is interesting on that account. It shows that John Crocker was a good-liver, that his house was either pallisade built, or surrounded by a pallisade; and that small, as well as large offenders were promptly and severely dealt with. (See Casely No. 33.)

"At a General Court holden March 2d, in the x x i j th year of his Maj'tts now Raigne, of England, &c., 1646-7.

At this Court John Crocker compl. against Thomas Shawe for coming into his house by putting aside some loose pallizadoes on the Lords day, about the middle of the day, and tooke and carried out of his said house some venison, some beefe, some butter, cheese, bread, and tobacco, to the value of x i i d, which the said Thomas Shaw openly in publike Court confessed, submitting himself to the censure of the Court; whereupon, his sureties being released, he was committed to the Marshall's charge; and the Court censured him to make satisfaction for the goods stolen, 1 sh., being so valued, and 14 s, 4 d, a peece to the two men that attended on him to the Court, and to be publicly whipt at the post, which was accordingly don by the publike officer."

John Crocker's house stood near the ancient dwelling-house recently occupied by Joseph and Prince Crocker deceased. Perhaps that house was originally John Crocker's, enlarged by its subsequent owners. It appears by the above extract that the house was either pallisade built or was surrounded by pallisade fence. The nine houses first built in Scituate were small pallisade houses and intended only as temporary residences. They were not built as the log-houses at the West are built, by piling logs horizontally over each other; but with small poles, placed in paralld rows, and filled in with stones and clay. Some of the better kinds were plastered. The roofs were thatched with the long sedge that grows abundantly near the creeks in the salt meadows. The fire-place was built of stone, and the chimney of sticks piled like a cob-house and plastered on the inside with clay. Straw or thatch served for a floor and a carpet. The south-east slope of a hill, near water, was usually selected by the first settlers on which to place their dwellings. By digging into the hill-side a secure back to the fire-place was obtained and the labor of building one side diminished. As a substitute for glass, oiled paper was used. Such houses were called by some of the early writers booths, that is a shelter made of slight materials for temporary purposes. A few such houses were put up in Barnstable, by those who came with Mr. Lothrop in October, 1639. Many of

those who came in the spring of that year had good substantial frame-houses. A saw mill had then been erected in Scituate and lumber, for covering and finishing buildings, could be cheaply procured. Mr. Hull, Mr. Mayo, Thos. Lumbert, Mr. Dimmock, and others had frame-houses. According to tradition preserved in the family, the first house built by Gov. Hinckley, and that by his father Samuel, were on the east side of Goggins' pond, had thatched roofs, and were not much better than the booths above described, yet they were the only houses they had for several years.

It is doubtful whether the first comers ever built any houses of the description now known as log-houses. Block houses of a similar construction to a log-house, were built early. They were constructed of hewn timbers, two stories high, and adapted for defence against Indian hostilities as well as for a residence. A block house was built in Yarmouth; but in Barnstable, the lower stories of all the fortification houses were of stone, and have already been described.

Some of the pallisade houses built by the first settlers, were the most comfortable and durable houses built. Elder John Chipman's, I believe, was so constructed, Mr. John Crow's, of Yarmouth, certainly was, and stood nearly two centuries, required but little repair, and, in fact, the recent owners did not know that it was so constructed till it was taken down. This house was built by taking large sticks of timber for sills and plates, boring two paralld rows of holes in each, about six inches apart, excepting where doors or windows were to be placed, and filling between with stones and clay. This formed the walls of the house, which were plastered with shell mortar inside and out. The Crowell house was afterwards clap boarded, which concealed the original construction from sight.

John Crocker's house probably was not so constructed, because it would be difficult for any one to have removed the pallisadoes and entered the house in the manner described. Many of the early settlers built a pallisade around their houses, and John Crocker probably did, as a defence against the Indians, and to keep out intruders and wild beasts. Such pallisades were built of small logs 12 or 15 feet long, sharpened at each end and set or driven into the ground side by side, so as to form a fence ten feet high, which it would be difficult for man or beast to scale.

He died in 1669 leaving a wife Jane, but no children. After providing for his widow he gave his estate to the sons of his brother William, and appointed his nephew Job, his executor. The latter came into possession of the old homestead, and it is now owned by his descendants.

He was a very different man from his brother Dea. William.

He was illiterate, kept a public house where it was customary in early times, for a certain class of people, found in all communities, to assemble to drink, and indulge in low and vicious conversation. Such company and such associations never improve the temper or moral character of a man, or add anything to his respectable standing in society. His treatment of his servant Roger Glass, a very worthy young man, shows that he was a man, "In whose veins the milk of human kindness did not flow." That he belonged to Mr. Lothrop's church, does not appear. He was one of the pioneer settlers in Scituate and in Barnstable. He was not a perfect man. His ashes rest in the old burying-ground beside those of the fathers where it will be well to let them rest in peace.

William Crocker, a younger brother of John, joined Mr. Lothrop's church in Scituate Dec. 25, 1636. He came to Barnstable Oct. 21, 1639, and his daughter Elizabeth, baptized Dec. 22, 1639, is the fourth on the list, showing that he was among the first who came. He built a frame house in Scituate in 1636—the forty-fourth built in that town. June 5, 1644, he was propounded a freeman, but does not appear to have been admitted till after 1652. He was constable of Barnstable in 1644; on the grand jury in 1654, '55, '57, '61, '67 and '75; selectman in 1668; deputy to the Colony Court in 1670, 71, and 74; and surveyor of highways 1673. In the year 1675 he was on the jury which condemned the murderers of John Sassamon, secretary of King Phillip. He was one of the leading men in early times and was often employed in the business of the town and in settling the estates of deceased persons.

He probably settled first in the easterly part of the town, and removed to West Barnstable about the year 1643. The loss of the early records makes it difficult to decide, but it is probable that his first house in Barnstable was on the lot next west of Henry Bourne's. He had a large landed estate, and for many years was perhaps the richest man in town. His sons were all men of wealth. In 1703 his son Joseph was the owner of the largest estate in Barnstable.

In 1655, Dea. William Crocker owned one hundred and twenty-six acres of upland, and twenty-two acres of meadow at West Barnstable, and forty acres of upland at the Indian ponds.* The West Barnstable farm was bounded easterly by the farm of John Smith, now known as the Otis farm, and by the farm of Samuel Hinckley, now owned by Levi L. Goodspeed, southerly

* The Indian ponds are three in number, and form the head waters of the stream now known as Marston's Mill river. Excepting where the water was very high, all these ponds did not originally connect with the mill stream. They were called the Indian Ponds because the Indian land reservation was on their borders. On the town records there is an entry of five dollars, paid for permanently closing one of the passages; and, at some former time a new outlet was excavated at a very considerable expense, probably for the purpose of admitting herring.

it extended into the woods. The southerly part of the farm, in 1654, was bounded on the west by the commons, and the northerly part by lands then owned by Governor Bodfish, and afterwards by Lieut. John Howland. He afterwards added largely to his West Barnstable farm, and to the farm at the Indian pond, the latter containing one hundred acres at his death. The West Barnstable farm was two miles in length from north to south, extending from the salt meadows on the waters at Barnstable harbor to the neighborhood of the West Barnstable meeting-house. The lands he first occupied were the south-easterly part of the farm, the old stone house which, according to tradition, was his first residence, was about a fourth of a mile easterly from the West Barnstable church. This stone or fortification house was taken down many years ago. A few aged persons remember to have seen it in a ruinous state. This part of the farm his son Josiah afterwards owned. There was another stone house on the south-westerly part of the farm owned by the descendants of Eleazer. This was taken down about the year 1815. It was called the old Stone Fort, and stood where Capt. Josiah Fish's house now stands. It was about 25 feet in front and 20 feet on the rear. The walls of the lower story were built of rough stones laid in clay mortar, and nearly three feet in thickness. The upper story was of wood and projected over the lower on the front, about three feet. In this projection were a number of loop holes about six inches square, closed by small trap doors. The windows in the lower story were high and narrow. These and the loop holes in the projection, were intended to be used as port-holes, should the building be assaulted by hostile Indians. The earliest known occupant, to any now living, was Mr. Benoni Crocker, a great-grand-son of Dea. William. He made a two story addition on the south-side, which was occupied by his son Barnabas.

Dea. William Crocker married in 1636 Alice. She was living in 1683, was the mother of all his children; but died soon after that date. He married second Patience, widow of Robert Parker and a daughter of Elder Henry Cobb. He died in the fall of 1692. His age is not stated, but he was probably about 80 years of age. His will is printed below at full length. It is a document that will be interesting to his descendants, and to the public as a specimen of the manner in which those instruments were drawn up in olden times.

The last will and testament of Deacon William Crocker of Barnstable, in New England.

The 6th day of September Anno Dom. 1692 I, William Crocker of Barnstable, being sick and weak in body but throu ye mercy of God of disposing mind and memory, and knowing ye uncertainty of this life on earth, and being desirous to settle

things in order, do make this my last will and testament in manner and forme following, viz: first and principally, I give and committ my soul to God in Jesus Christ my Saviour and Redeemer throw whose pretious death and merriits I hope to find ye free pardon and remition of all my sinnes, and everlasting salvation, and my body to ye earth from whence it was taken, to be buried in such decent manner as to my Executor hereafter named, shall seem meet and convenient, and as touching my wordly estate which God hath in mercy lent unto me, my will is to bestow ye same as hereafter is expressed, and I do hereby revoke and make void all wills by me formerly made and declared and appoint this to be my last will and testament.

Imprimus my will is that all those debts and duties which I owe in right or conscience to any person or persons whatsoever, shall be well and truly contented and paid when convenient by my Executor.

Itt. I give and bequeath unto Patience my loving wife, besides ye liberty to dispose of all ye estate which she brought with her or had at ye time of our intermarriage, and besides ye forty pounds I then promised to give her, in case she should survive me, I give unto her my best bedd and bedstead with all ye ffurniture thereto belonging.

Itt. I give and bequeath to my eldest son John Crocker my now dwelling house and lands both upland and ffresh meadows adjoyning and belonging thereunto now and of late under my occupation and improvement to have and to hold to him his heirs and assignes forever he or they paying to ye s'd Patience my wife twenty pounds of ye fores'd forty pounds she is to receive, and I do also hereby confirm to him my son John his heirs and assignes forever all those parcels of land I heretofore gave unto him and are well known to have been in his quiet possession for sundry years; I further also give and bequeath to him my son John my two oxen which he hath had in his posession some years.

Itt. I give and bequeath unto my son Job Crocker besides ye land I heretofore gave him and known to be in his possession, twenty acres of that fifty acres at ye ponds which I purchased of John Coggin to have and to hold to him my son Job his heirs and assignes forever and that he chuse it on which side of s'd land he please.

Itt. I will and bequeath to my sons Josiah and Eliazer Crocker besides those lands I heretofore gave to each of them and are in their particular knowne possession, all my upland at the marsh together with all ye marsh adjoining thereunto, (except such particular parcel or parcels thereof as I have heretofore given and is possest of late by any other or is in these presents hereafter mentioned,) to be equally divided between them ye s'd Josiah and Eliazer to have and to hold to them their heirs and

assignes forever : Each of them ye s'd Josiah and Eliazer paying seven pounds and ten shillings apiece to ye s'd Patience in paying of ye forty pounds above mentioned. And I further will and bequeath to my sons Josiah and Eliazer to each of them one cow.

Itt. I will and bequeath unto my son Joseph Crocker (besides ye two parcels of upland and one parcel of marsh which I heretofore gave him and is known to be in his possession ye house and land which he hired of me and now lives on) that is to say, so much of my s'd land as he hath now fenced in ; together with that parcel of marsh which he hath from year to year of late hired of me ; to have and to hold to him ye s'd Joseph his heirs and assignes forever : he or they paying five pounds to ye s'd Patience to make up ye full of s'd forty pounds I promised to her as above s'd.

Itt. I give and bequeath all ye rest of my lands att ye ponds to my grandsons, viz : to Nathaniel, ye son of John Crocker, Samuel, ye son of Job Crocker, and Thomas, ye son of Josiah Crocker to be equally divided between them and to their and each of their heirs and assignes forever.

Itt. my will is and I do hereby constitute and appoint my trusty and well beloved son Job Crocker to be my sole executor to see this my last will and testament to be performed, with whom I leave all ye residue of my estate in whatsoever it be, to be equally distributed amongst all my children unless I shall signifie my minde to have such part or parts thereof to be disposed to any in particular.

In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seal.

On my further consideration I signifie my mind before ye ensealing hereof and it is my will that Mr. Russell shall have my two steers which are att Isaac Howlands and that Mr. Thomas Hinckly shall have my nagro boy if he please he paying fourteen pounds to my Executor for him.

WILLIAM CROCKER. [Seal.]

Signed Sealed and declared

In presence of

SAMUEL CHIPMAN,

MERCY CHIPMAN.

Samuel Chipman and Mercy Chipman whose hands are sett as witnesses to this will made oath in Court October ye 19 : 1692, that they did see the above said William Crocker now deceased sign seal and declare this above written to be his last will and testament.

JOSEPH LOTHROP : c l.

Examined and duly compared with ye original will and entered October ye 22, 1692.

Attest :

JOSEPH LOTHROP, Recorder.

The division which Deacon Crocker made of his estate in the foregoing will, may perhaps, be better understood by the following description of the shares of each of his five sons. Job had the estate which was his uncle John's homestead, and his father therefore gives him a larger proportion of his estate, not immediately connected with the West Barnstable farm.

John had the great lot of his uncle John, on which he had a house, and therefore, there was no immediate need that he should be provided for. For his other four sons he had provided houses, or they had built on his land.

The present road running north from the West Barnstable Meeting House, to the Cape Cod Rail Road Depot, divides Dea. Crocker's farm into two nearly equal parts. On the east of the road, Josiah had the south part, excepting the portion given to John, and Joseph the north. On the west side, John had the south part, including a strip running north to the meadows, and a strip on the east, adjoining Josiah's land, where Nathaniel Crocker afterwards lived, and Eleazer the north-westerly part. A question arises which will be hereafter considered, and that is, whether or not John's portion extended far enough west to include the old stone fort.

Dea. Crocker died in good old age. For many years he was deacon of the Barnstable Church, and living an exemplary and pious life. He has a clean record. Nothing dishonest or dishonorable was ever laid to his charge. Men who acquire great wealth, often make enemies of the envious; but Dea. Crocker appears to have been beloved and respected by all. When he removed to West Barnstable, the lands there had only a nominal value. He was industrious, economical, and a good manager. His boys were as industrious and as prudent as the father, and that was the whole secret of their becoming wealthy. In early colonial times a large family was considered a great blessing in a pecuniary point of view. The boys assisted the father on the farm, and at seventeen were able to do the work of a man. The girls were also brought up to more than earn their own living. They assisted the mother, spun and wove the flax and the wool, and made their own and their brother's garments, and in hay time and at harvest assisted their brothers. A man with a large family of healthy children was then the most independent of men. From his farm and his household he obtained an abundance of the prime necessities of life. The surplus which he sold was more than sufficient to pay the bills of the mechanic, and to buy the few articles of foreign growth and manufacture then required. There was very little money in circulation, and very little was needed. Taxes were payable in agricultural products, at a rate fixed by law, and if lands or property were sold, without it was expressly stipulated in the contract, that payment should be made

in silver money, it was a barter trade, payable in produce at the "prices current with the merchants."

Aged people often remark that their ancestors estimated that every son born to them added to their wealth a £100, and of every daughter £50. However heterodox this theory may now appear to parents, or to political economists, it was undoubtedly true in early times. The Crocker's, with few exceptions, all married in early life, had large families, and excepting the few who tried to live by trade or speculation, acquired good estates, lived comfortably, and were respectable and honorable members of society.

[The genealogies of the Crocker, Gorham, Hallett, and several other families, I have drawn up in the manner recommended in the Genealogical Register, it is necessary to transcribe them, because the columns of a newspaper are too narrow for such kind of composition, and because the varieties of type required are not kept in a newspaper office. As the same name so frequently occurs in the Crocker family, I shall preserve the serial number in Arabic or common figures, using the Roman numerals as heretofore, to distinguish members of the same family. John and Benjamin are names that frequently occur, and without the serial numbers it will be difficult to distinguish them. At one time there were four John Crocker's in Barnstable, all householders and heads of families. They were, from necessity, distinguished by nick-names; but the use of the serial number will render the repetition of those names unnecessary.]

Family of Dea. William Crocker.

Dea. William Crocker married for his first wife, Alice, who was the mother of all his children. She was living in 1683, but died soon after that date. He married for his second wife, Patience, widow of Robert Parker and daughter of Elder Henry Cobb. He died Sept. 1692, aged probably 80 years. His children were :

2. I. John, born in Scituate May 1, 1637, baptized June 11, 1637.
3. II. Elizabeth, born in Scituate Sept. 22, 1639, baptized in Barnstable, Dec. 22, 1639. She was his only daughter and died in Barnstable unmarried, May 1658, in the 19th year of her age.
4. III. Samuel, born in Barnstable, June 3, 1642, baptized same day. He died Dec. 1681.
5. IV. Job, born March 9, 1644-5, baptized same day.
6. V. Josiah, born Sept. 19, 1647, baptized same day.

It seemed improbable that Dea. Crocker had three children born in succession on the sabbath, and that each was baptized on the day of its birth. Mr. Lothrop, the pastor of the

church, so records the baptisms, and there is no reason to question his accuracy. Gov. Hinckley so makes his return to the Colony Court, and David Crocker, Esq., one of the early town clerks, so transcribes the earlier records. A single instance of this character was noticed in the family of Austin Bearse, (No. 12) and the comments made thereon are equally applicable to this case.

7. VI. Eleazer, born July 21, 1650.

8. VII. Joseph, born 1654.

2. John Crocker, eldest son of Dea. William, resided at West Barnstable. His father, in his will, gave him the south-westerly part of his farm, and the dwelling-house in which he then lived. John Crocker had, at that time, been a married man thirty-three years, and had children and grand-children, and owned lands and a dwelling-house in his own right, independent of the property bequeathed to him by his father. He owned the Bodfish farm, set off to him as his portion of his uncle John's estate, on which there was a dwelling house. One half of that farm he conveyed by deed to his son Jonathan, through whom it came into possession of the Bodfish family.

The lands bequeathed by Dea. William to his son Eleazer, are not clearly defined in the will. Eleazer owned the lands south of the Dexter farm, on Dexter's, now called Fish's Lane, bounded west by the land of Joseph Bodfish, Sen'r, including the land on which the Stone Fort stood. I infer from this, that the house named in the will of Dea. William, as then in the occupancy of Eleazer, was the old Stone Fort, consequently it was not the house given to his son John. Anciently there was another stone house on the Crocker farm, standing about a fourth of a mile easterly from the West Barnstable Church. This was probably built about the year 1643, and as it was on his first grant of land at West Barnstable, made to Dea. William, it is just to infer that it was his residence. His son Josiah afterwards owned it and the land on which it stood. Seth, a grandson of Josiah, built, about the year 1766, a large and convenient dwelling house near the old stone house, in which he had previously resided. Afterwards the latter was used as an out-building. Seventy-five years ago it was in a ruinous condition, and every vestage of it is now removed. It corresponded in size and construction to the fortification house already described. Previously to his death Deacon William built and resided in the large two story frame house on the Meeting House way, afterwards owned and occupied by his grand-children, Nathaniel and Experience. They came into the possession of it soon after the death of Dea. William, who devised it to their father John, after the death of his widow Patience. Neither Nathaniel nor Experience married. Each owned a large real-estate and had, at their deaths, money on hand and money loaned, on bonds payable in silver money. In 1740

the house required repairs, and Experience, before her death, provided lumber, nails, &c., to complete the same, and which she directed to be done after her death. This house was taken down about fifty years ago. The style was that of the first settlers. Two stories in front and one in the rear.

My main object in this inquiry, is to ascertain from records and other sources of information, what was the action of the townsmen of Barnstable under the order of the Colony Court, dated Oct. 10, 1643, requiring them to fortify "a place or places for the defence of themselves, their wives, and children, against a suddaine assault." The committee to enforce this order, were Mr. Thomas Dimmock, Anthony Annable, Henry Cobb, Henry Coggen, Barnard Lumberd, and the constable James Hamblen. The three deacons of the church, Dimmock, Cobb and Crocker, each complied with the order of the court, built fortification houses, and were aided by their neighbors, because in case of a sudden assault by the Indians, the buildings were to be a common place for refuge for all. Who built the stone fort on Dexter's lane, I have been unable to ascertain. In 1692 it was owned and occupied by Eleazer Crocker.*

2. John Crocker, the second of the name, a son of Dea. William Crocker, was born in Scituate May 1, 1637, came to Barnstable with his father 1639. Married in 1659, Mary, daughter of Robert Bodfish. She died Dec. 1662, and he married April 25, 1663, for his second wife, Mary, daughter of John Bursley. He died May 1711, aged 74. His children born in Barnstable were:

9. I. Elizabeth, 7th Oct. 1660, married Dea. Richard Child 1678, died Jan. 15, 1716, aged 56. Her first house was next west of Lieut. Howland's. She afterwards resided as named in the account of her family.
10. II. Jonathan, 15th July, 1662, married Hannah, daughter of John Howland, 20th May, 1686. He died Aug. 24, 1746, aged 84, and is buried in the West Barnstable graveyard.
11. III. John, 17th Feb. 1663-4, married 5th Nov. 1702, Mary, daughter of Nathaniel Bacon. She died March 1710-11, and he married 22d June 1721, Sarah Hinckley. This John

*The earliest land owners in the vicinity of the old stone fort, were William Crocker, Joseph Bodfish, Peter Blossom, Mr. Thomas Dexter, Edward Fitzrandolph, and John Bursley. The old stone fort was impregnable against any force that the Indians could raise, and it is surprising that its history is buried in oblivion. Perhaps some future investigator may be more successful than I have been. In Yarmouth a fort was built near the Cong. Meeting House, on a rising ground known as "Fort Hill," and in the easterly part of the town, on land owned by the late Capt. Samuel Rogers, a block house. That house was formerly owned by Thomas Baxterr. Capt. Rogers, who took it down in 1810, furnishes me with the following description. "It was about 20 feet by 28 feet square, walls of hewn timber, one story high, gambrel roof, windows small, diamond glass set in lead, chimney stone to chamber floor, brick above, all laid in clay mortar. Bricks large; partially burnt, Fire-place in front room, eight feet wide, with a stone hearth. Shingles on the walls and roof cedar, long, and an inch thick. Boards used apparently sawed by hand." Fortification houses were also built in Sandwich. See Freeman's History.

is called Jr., on the early records, and his father Sen'r. He resided on the west side of the road, a short distance north from the present meeting house.

12. IV. Hannah, 10th Oct. 1665, married 1st July, 1686, Samuel Lothrop, a grandson of Rev. John.
13. V. Joseph, 1st March, 1667-8, married 18th Sept. 1691, Ann, daughter of Lieut. John Howland.
14. VI. Benjamin, probably died young. He is not named in his father's will dated 30th April, 1706, or in the division of his brother Jabez's estate, April 3, 1700.
15. VII. Nathaniel, born 1773. He died Feb. 11, 1740-1, in the 69th year of his age, leaving neither wife nor children.

In 1715 his house is described as being near the head of the lane, on the east side, and north of the land on which the West Barnstable church now stands. (Blue) John Crocker afterwards owned it, and subsequently the same estate was owned by the late Stephen C. Nye, deceased. He owned only two fifteenths of the house, his sister Experience owning the other thirteen fifteenths. His estate was appraised at £2,003 10 10. Silver at that time was worth 28 shillings per ounce. His homestead was appraised at £1,100. He had 92 ounces of silver on hand, and £266,5 due him in silver, at his death. He left no will, and his own brothers and sisters contended that Jonathan Crocker and Elizabeth Child's heirs, being only of the half blood, were not entitled to shares. The Judge of Probate, Hon. Sylvanus Bourne, in a very able report on the law, decided that they were equally entitled, and ordered the estate to be divided into seven shares, and distributed to 1, Jonathan Crocker; 2, heirs of Elizabeth Childs; 3, Mrs. Mary Bursley, surviving sister; 4, Children of Capt. Joseph Crocker, deceased; 5, Children of Hannah Lothrop, deceased; 6, Children of John Crocker, deceased; and 7, to heirs of Experience Crocker deceased.

16. VIII. Experience, born in 1674, died single, April 17, 1740-1, in the 67th year of her age, and is buried in the West Barnstable graveyard. She owned thirteen fifteenths, and her brother Nathaniel two fifteenths, of the ancient dwelling house of her grandfather, which has already been described. Besides the estate bequeathed to her by her father, she accumulated a considerable amount by her own industry and prudence. Her estate was appraised at £588 14. Her silver plate were valued at £69 14: 50 ounces at the current rate of silver at that time. In her will she makes bequests to her brothers Jonathan and Joseph; to her sister Mary Bursley; to the children of her sister Elizabeth Childs, deceased; to Benjamin, son of her brother Joseph; to Benjamin and Samuel, sons of her sister Hannah Lothrop; to Moses, son of her brother John; to Mary

Davis, daughter of her sister Hannah Lothrop; to Deborah, daughter of her brother Joseph; to John, son of her nephew Moses; to Elizabeth, daughter of her brother John; to Joseph Lothrop, son of her nephew Joseph, deceased; to the poor of the church of which she was a member; to the church in West Barnstable; and to John, son of the Rev. Jonathan Russell. To her brother John's son John, (called Blue John Crocker) she bequeathed the lower great room in her house, the bed room and the garret, and materials to put the house in good repair. The remainder of the house she bequeathed to her neice Hannah Lothrop, a single woman, then fifty years of age. All the rest of her estate she gave to her sister Mary Bursley, Experience Lothrop, Hannah Lothrop, Abigail Lothrop, and Prudence Gorham, wife of John Gorham, Esq., and daughter of Joseph Crocker.

Miss Experience had some of the good qualities of the Vicar of Wakefield's wife. He said all his wife's cousins even to the fortieth remove, never forget their relationship, and never passed his door without calling, and his table was always well filled with a happy company.

17. IX. Jabez, died in 1700, without issue, and his estate was divided among his brothers and sisters, by the same father and mother, then surviving.
18. X. Mary, married Feb, 11, 1702, John Bursley, Jr.
19. XI. Abigail. Her birth is not recorded on the town records. She died young, leaving no issue.
20. XII. Bathshua, also died young, leaving no issue.

Of the children of John Crocker, his son Joseph is the last whose birth is recorded on the town records. The names of the others are arranged in the order found on the Probate records.

4. Samuel Crocker, son of Dea. William Crocker, born in Barnstable July 3, 1642, died Dec. 1681, aged 39. It does not appear that he married. If he had left issue, his children would probably have been named in their grandfather's will. The cause of his death is stated in the following extract from the Plymouth Colony Records, Vol. 6, page 82.

An Inditement.

"Indian James, thou art here indited by the name of James, for that thou, haveing not the fear of God before thyne eyes, on the one and twentyeth day of November 1681, in the town of Barnstable, didst feloniously, willfully, and of mallice forethought, with intent to murder, kick Samuel Crocker, son of William Crocker, of Barnstable, on the bottom of his belley, whereof the said Samuel Crocker three weeks after died; which thou hast don contrary to the law of God, of England, and this collonie, and contrary to the peace of our sou.'r Lord the Kinge,

his crowne, and dignity.

The jury find the prisenor nott guilty of willfull murder."

No Indians were on the jury, as was the usual practice in such cases; and the verdict of the jury shows that impartial justice was dispensed by our ancestors irrespective of caste or race. Against Indian James no further proceedings appear on the records.

5. Dea. Job. Crocker. Few men in Barnstable were held in higher esteem in his day, than Dea. Job Crocker. Like his father, he was honest and upright in his dealing, industrious and prudent in his habits, an obliging neighbor, a good citizen. Nurtured by pious parents, in early life he became a member of the church, and through life, his daily walk was in accordance with his profession. The church records say of him, "God and his people having elected and proved our Brother Job Crocker, for the office of deacon in this church, he was solomnly set a part for, and ordained unto that work and office in July 1684; to serve in the deaconship of this church, together with his father." For eight years, during the pastorate of the elder Russell, he and his venerable father were joint occupants of the deacon's seat. It is inscribed on his grave stones, that for thirty and four years he was a deacon of the Barnstable church.

Dea. Job Crocker was a man of good business capacity, was much employed in the business of the town, holding many offices which it is unnecessary here to enumerate. He inhabited the homestead of his uncle John, rocky and hard to cultivate, but an excellent grazing farm. The substantial stone walls built thereon in his day, remain as monuments of his industry and perseverance. His house, a large two story structure, built in the fashion of that day with a heavy cornice in front, and a long low or leantoo roof on the rear, yet remains.* It is situate near the meadows and in close proximity to the Cape Cod Railroad. The first location of the road was between the house and spring from which seven successive generations of Crockers had drawn water. Out of respect to the then venerable occupants, the location was changed to a point below, a concession rarely made by engineers.

Dea. Job Crocker married for his first wife, Nov. 1668, Mary, daughter of Rev. Thomas Walley, the then pastor of the Barnstable church. She was born in London and there baptized April 18, 1644. She came over with her father in the ship Society, Capt. John Pierce, and arrived in Boston 24th of the

* Some doubt may arise whether or not Dea. Job occupied the western or the eastern house. He occupied the most ancient, that is certain, and the decision of the question turns on this point; was the western, the one now standing, the most ancient. The first settlers, with scarce a solitary exception, planted pear trees near their houses and these old button and fall pear trees are their monuments. The trees near the western house were very ancient, while those near the eastern were smaller and not so old. The eastern house was a two story single house built in the style common about one hundred and forty years ago. It was taken down about forty years ago. It was occupied by David Crocker, Esq., son of Job, and I presume was built by him.

3d month (May) 1662. She died about the year 1676, leaving two children.

For his second wife he married, 19th July 1680, Hannah, daughter of Richard Taylor of Yarmouth, called "tailor" to distinguish him from another of the same Christian name. He died March 1718-19, aged 75 years, and is buried in the ancient burying ground. His wife Hannah survived him, and died 14th May 1743, in the 85th year of her age. In her will dated 10th of July 1739, proved 8th July 1743, she names her grandsons in law, Thomas and Walley Crocker, her daughters Mary Howland, Hannah, Elizabeth Allen, and Sarah Lumbert; her sons John Crocker, David Crocker, and Job, deceased; Mary, wife of Isaac Howland; Abigail, wife of Geo. Howland; Hannah, daughter of her son David; grand-daughter Hannah Allen; and her grand-son John Howland.

Children of Dea. Job Crocker.

21. I. A son, born 18, 1769, died in infancy.
22. II. Samuel, 15th May, 1671, married Dec. 10, 1696, Sarah, daughter of Robert Parker, and for his second wife, April 12, 1719, Judeth Leavet, of Rochester.
23. III. Thomas, 19th Jan. 1674, married 23d Dec. 1701, Elizabeth, widow of "John Lothrop, the son of Esquire Barnabas Lothrop."
24. IV. Mary, born 29th June, 1681, married June 19, 1719, John Howland, Jr., his second wife, and had John, 13th Feb. 1720-21, graduate of Harvard College 1741, ordained at Carver, 1746, died Nov. 4, 1804, aged 84; and a son Job, June 1726.
25. V. John, 24th Feb. 1683, called Dea. John.
26. VI. Hannah, 2d Feb. 1685. [A Hannah Crocker of Barnstable, married July 7, 1712, John Holden of Warwick.]
27. VII. Elizabeth, 15th May, 1688, married April 5, 1712, Rev. Benjamin Allen, a native of Tisbury, Martha's Vineyard. He graduated at Yale College 1708, ordained July 9, 1718, as the first minister of the south parish in Bridgewater, where he remained about twelve years. He was afterwards installed at Cape Elizabeth where he died May 6, 1754, aged 65. He was improvident in his habits and in consequence often involved in troubles. One of his grand-daughters by the name of Jourdan, married Rev. Enos Hitchcock, D. D., of Providence.
28. VIII. Sarah, born 19th Jan. 1690-1, married May 27, 1725, Benjamin Lumbard, Jr., died Nov. 1768, aged 76, leaving no issue.
29. IX. Job, 4th April 1694, died May 21, 1731, aged 37. He did not marry.

30. X. David, born 5th Sept. 1697, graduate of Harvard College 1716, married 12th Nov. 1724, Abigail, daughter of David Loring, and Jan. 27, 1757, Mrs. Abigail Stuart. He died in 1764, aged 67.
31. XI. Thankful, born 14th June, 1700, died unmarried Oct. 1, 1735.

6. Josiah Crocker, son of Dea. William, born Sept. 19, 1647, was a substantial farmer, and resided in the old stone house built by his father. He inherited the southeasterly part of his father's estate. In the proprietor's records, it is stated that his heirs owned a house at Cotuit; whether or not it was ever occupied by him, I have no means of ascertaining. At the division of the common meadows in 1697, he was one of the five to whom was awarded seven acres, showing that he was a man of wealth. In 1690 there was laid out to him at Cotuit Neck, forty acres of land formerly the great lot of John Hall, and thirty acres formerly the lot of Thomas and Peter Blossom. In 1698 he exchanged twenty-seven acres of his land at Cotuit Neck with the town, taking land at the same place adjoining Lewis's Pond, now called Lovell's Pond.

In 1688 the town granted him one and a half acres of upland on the south of his barn, bounded north and east by his other land, south and west by the commons. He was not much in public life. He is named as a member of the grand inquest in 1679, and was surveyor of highways in 1682. He married 23d Oct. 1668, Melatiah, daughter of Gov. Thomas Hinckley. He died 2d Feb. 1698-9 aged 51 years. In his will dated on the 28th of the preceding month, he names his wife Melatiah, sons Thomas, Josiah, Ebenezer, Seth, Benjamin, and daughters, Mercy, Mary, Else, and Melatiah.

The Wid. Melatiah Crocker died 2d Feb. 1714-15, aged 66 years. In her will dated Jan. 21, 1613-14, she names her five sons; and daughters Mary, Alice, and Melatiah; also daughter Hannah (wife of her son Thomas) and her grand-daughter Tabitha.

Children born in Barnstable.

31. I. A son, born 20th Aug. 1669, died Sept. 1669.
32. II. Thomas, born 27th May 1671, married 25th March 1696, Hannah Green of Boston. He died April 1728, aged 57 years.
33. III. Mercy, born 13th Feb. 1674, died in early life.
34. IV. Mary, born 10th Sept. 1677, married Nov. 1705, her cousin William Crocker.
35. V. Alice, born 25th Dec. 1679, married 14th June 1711, George Lewis. She died 23d Feb. 1718. Alice does not appear to have been a favorite name with the Crockers. This is the only grand-child of the name, and she did not

give the name to either of her daughters.

36. VI. Melatiah, born 20th Nov. 1681, married Oct. 27, 1729, her cousin Timothy Crocker.
37. VII. Josiah, born 8th Feb. 1684, married April 10, 1711, Desire, daughter of Col. John Thacher.
38. VIII. Ebenezer, born 30th May, 1687, married 22d March, 1715, Hannah Hall of Yarmouth.
39. IX. Seth, born 23d Sept. 1689, died in Harwich, 1623, leaving no issue. His brother Benjamin of Ipswich, was executor of his will.
40. X. Benjamin, born 26th Sept. 1692, graduate of Harvard College 1713. He removed to Ipswich, Mass., and was many years teacher of the Grammar School in that town. He was a representative from Ipswich to the Mass. Gen. Court in 1726, '34 and '36. He was a member of the south church in that town; but as the individuals chosen for its Ruling Elders were not ordained, because Mr. Walley, the pastor, did not believe such officers were required by the gospel, he left, and united with the first church. He was a deacon and occasionally preached. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. William Williams of Weston, and had Mary, who married ——— Gannison, and John, a deacon of the church and a man of note in his day. Dea. Benjamin Crocker died in 1766, aged 75, and his wife who survived him married ——— Cogswell.†

7. Eleazer Crocker, son of Dea. William Crocker, born in Barnstable 21st July 1650, was admitted a townsman in 1681. In 1692 he was one of the committee appointed to draw up a list of the proprietors of the common lands, and determine what was each man's just right therein. After the death of Nathaniel Bacon in 1693, he was "chosen and empowered by the town to be a land measurer to lay out land." He married 7th April 1682, Ruth, daughter of Elder John Chipman. She died 8th April 1698, aged 34. For his second wife he married Jan. 25, 1716-17, Mercy Phinney.

Children of Eleazer Crocker.

41. I. Benoni, born 13th May, 1682, died 3d Feb. 1701.
42. II. Bethia, born 23d Sept. 1683, married John Whiton March 13, 1710.
43. III. Nathan, born 27th April, 1685, married 10th March, 1708-9, Joanna, daughter of John Bursley, and the Barn-

† Alvah Crocker, Esq., of Fitchburg, in a letter says that "upon one of the oldest Grave Stones in St. Anns Church Yard, Newburyport, he finds this inscription, 'Capt. John Crocker born in 1692, died March 19, 1763.'" This Capt. John Crocker was the great grandfather of Alvah Crocker, Esq., and if the inscription on his Grave Stone is accurately transcribed he was not a son of Benjamin of Ipswich. Mr. Crocker says the tradition in his family, is that he is a descendant of Dea. William, but as at present advised I do not perceive how the tradition can be verified.

- stable records, say he also married Abigail Bursley March 10, 1713-14, evidently an error of the Clerk.
44. IV. Daniel, born 23d March, 1686-7, died without issue 1723.
 45. V. Sarah, born 23d March, 1689, married Nov. 7, 1712, Joseph Bursley.
 46. VI. Theophilus, born 11th March, 1691.
 47. VII. Eleazer, born 3d Aug. 1693.
 48. VIII. Ruth, born 3d Aug. 1693, married Samuel Fuller 1718.
 49. IX. Abel, born 15th June, 1695, married April 16, 1818 Mary Isum. The names of his children do not appear on the town records. His wife joined the church Dec. 1723, when her son Daniel and daughter Rebecca were baptized, and Aug. 1725, her son Eleazer. Soon after the latter date the family removed to Plymton, and returned 1757.
 50. X. Rebecca, born 10th Dec. 1697, married ——— Robbins.
 51. XI. Mercy, by his second wife, and named in his will.

8. Sergeant Joseph Crocker, youngest son of Dea. William, born in 1654, resided at West Barnstable. He inherited the north-easterly part of his father's farm, bounded easterly by the Otis and Hinckley estates. That portion of the ancient Crocker estate, on the north of the County road and bounded easterly by the lands of Mr. John Smith, was not included in his estate.* His house was on the Meeting House road, if I construe the records rightly, not far from the present location of the Cape Cod Railroad Depot. A reservation of three rods in width through his lands was made for that road. In 1703 he was rated the highest, and probably was the most wealthy man in Barnstable. He was admitted a townsman in 1678; but does not appear to have been often employed in town or other public business. He was a sergeant in the militia company, than an office of some honor. In his will dated 20th Feb. 1720-1, he gives to his wife Temperance all his personal estate, and the use and improvement of all his real estate during her natural life. In most of the old wills the phrase used is, "while she remains my widow," on the presumption that the husband can bind the wife after his decease.

To his four daughters he devised all his lands and meadows lying by the mill river; to his son William, "all his housing and

*The same rule was adopted in Barnstable and Yarmouth in the division of the common lands; that is, one third to the townsmen, one third on the estates, and one third to the tenements. In Barnstable only the gross number of shares allotted to each is recorded; in Yarmouth the several particulars are given. Joseph Crocker had 80 shares, James Gorham 74 3-4, John Hamblin 71 3-4, James Hamblin, Sen'r, 69, &c. It will thus be perceived why it was that our ancestors, were so cautious in admitting townsmen. It not only conferred all the rights appertaining to a citizen; but made the party a proprietor of the common lands. If a house stood on the common land, the owner was not entitled to a tenement right. To confer the right, the house had to be on the land of the individual, and the title acquired by him according to the usages of the times.

lands where he then dwelt," and all his wood lots; and to Timothy "all his lands in the timber lands, at a place called Great Hill, all subject to the use and improvement of their mother during her natural life. Noah is not named in the will, and was probably then dead.

Joseph Crocker married Dec. 1677, Temperance, daughter of John Bursley. She survived her husband many years and died very aged.

Children born in Barnstable.

52. I. William, born 25th Aug. 1679, married Nov. 1705, his cousin Mary Crocker.
53. II. Timothy, born 30th April 1681, married Oct. 27, 1709, his cousin Melatiah Crocker.*
54. III. Noah, born Dec. 1683, died young.
55. IV. Joanna, born 18th July 1687, married 9th Feb. 1708-9, Joseph Fuller, Jr., died April 13, 1766.
56. V. Martha, born 22d Feb. 1689.
57. VI. Temperance, 26th Aug. 1694.
58. VII. Remember, 26th Aug. 1699, married Samuel Annable, 3d, May 28, 1719.

Third Generation.

(10) Jonathan Crocker, son of John, owned the land now known as the Bodfish Farm at West Barnstable. He was a substantial farmer, owned a large estate; and, as his father and grand-father had done, he conveyed by deeds a large part of it to his children, reserving only a sufficiency for his comfortable support in old age. His residence on the Bodfish Farm, probably built by his father, was a two story single house, with a leantoo, or "salt box," as they were sometimes called, on the side. This he sold in 1713 to his son-in-law, Benjamin Bodfish. It was taken down in 1819, and the old Bodfish mansion house stands on the same spot.† His will, which is in the hand writing of the Rev. Jonathan Russell, is dated June 1737, and the codicil thereto

*Physiologists may perhaps notice these two instances of the marriage of cousins. William and Mary had eight children. One was still born, and one died aged 21 days. Of the other six, none were distinguished either for physical or intellectual vigor. Timothy and Melatiah had five daughters, distinguished for their intellectual vigor, graceful accomplishments, and business capacity. Beautiful specimens of embroidery wrought by them are preserved by their descendants. A few years since a gentleman well versed in the genealogies of the Nantucket families, attempted to show that the marriage of cousins was not objectionable, and he made out a strong case.

† Since writing the above I have examined the records of the grants of land made in 1716. There is great want of cleanness, in the descriptions. The records say, "Set out to Jonathan Crocker, a piece of land at the head of his own, bounded westerly by the way that goeth up by his house, northerly by his own land to the dividing line between him and John Crocker." John Crocker's land is bounded "easterly," evidently should be westerly, by Jonathan's, and easterly by the way to Nathaniel Crocker's. Out of this grant the three acres on which the West Barnstable meeting house now stands was reserved. The reservation was made in the grant to Thomas; but appears to have been taken from John's. It seems by this that Jonathan Crocker's house in 1716, was on Dexter's Lane, and whether he ever resided in the house he sold to Bodfish is not clear.

June 1742, four years before his death. He provides for the support of his wife Thankful, *giving her the household goods she brought with her, and some bedding she had made since.* He gave his son Isaac £30 and his great chair, names his son James, and James' oldest son, to whom he gave his gun. To the Rev. Jonathan Russell he devised 20 shillings; to the church 20 shillings; and to Mercy Dexter then living with him £5. All the rest of his estate, real and personal, to the children of his three daughters, Lydia, Hannah and Reliance. In the codicil to his will he gives the estate which had fallen to him by the death of his brother Nathaniel, equally, in five shares, to his sons Isaac and James, to the children and heirs of his daughter Lydia Bodfish, deceased, to the children and heirs of his daughter Hannah Fuller, and to the children and heirs of his daughter Reliance Smith, deceased. At the time he made his will all his children, excepting Isaac and James, were dead, and they resided in Connecticut.

Jonathan Crocker married for his first wife, 20th May, 1686, Hannah, daughter of Lieut. John Howland. She was the mother of all his children. After her death he married Feb. 1710-11, Thankful, widow of Mr. John Hinckley, Jr., and daughter of Thomas Trott of Dorchester. He died Aug. 24, 1746, aged 84, and is buried in the West Barnstable grave yard. No monuments are erected to the memory of either of his wives.

Children born in Barnstable.

59. I. Lydia, born 26th Sept. 1686, married Benjamin Bodfish, 10th Nov. 1709.
60. II. Hannah, born 26th March 1688, married 10th 7th month, 1708, Shubael Fuller, of East Haddam, Conn., and removed thither.
61. III. Thankful, born 6th March, 1690, died young.
62. IV. Isaac, born April 4, 1692, married Dec. 13, 1718, Ann Smith, and removed to East Haddam, Conn., where she died June 1725, aged 30. Oct. 31, 1726, he married for his second wife Elizabeth Fuller of Barnstable. In 1729 he removed to Westchester, in the town of Colchester. He died Aug. 8, 1769, at 4 o'clock P. M., aged 77 years, 4 months, and 8 days.

Children of Isaac Crocker born in East Haddam, Conn.

1, Hannah, Sept. 22, 1719; 2, Ann, June 29, 1722, died unmarried, March 29, 1772, aged 49; 3, Joseph, Dec. 20, 1724, married Nov. 10, 1748, Sarah, daughter of Rev. Judah Lewis; 4, Elizabeth, Aug. 26, 1727, married as second wife, May, 26, 1747, Simeon Ockley. She died at Williamston Nov. 9, 1797, aged 70; 5, Mary, April 30, 1729; 6, Martha, born at Colchester, March 3, 1731; 7, Abigail, March 10, 1733; 8, a daughter, Sept.

62. 1736, died same day.
63. V. Reliance, born 28th June, 1694, married Joseph Smith, Jr., 5th Oct. 1712; died 4th May, 1704, aged 30.
64. VI. Jonathan, born 28th May, 1696, married Nov. 28, 1723, Elizabeth, daughter of the second John Bursley. He died Sept. 21, 1725, leaving a son Ephraim, who died Oct. 17, 1725, aged one year and 15 days.
65. VII. James, born 3d Sept. 1699, married Nov. 21, 1721, Alice Swift, born in Sandwich July 23, 1698 da'r of Jireh and Abigail Swift. About the year 1724 he removed to Colchester, Conn., and built a house near the Colchester and East Haddam turnpike which, till 1860, was occupied by his descendents. He and his wife were members of the church in the parish of Westchester. She died in Westchester Jan. 15, 1783, aged 84; and he died Nov. 7, 1785, aged 86. They lived in the marriage state over sixty-one years. Their children were: 1, Simeon, the Barnstable records say born at Barnstable, March 22, 1722, the Colchester, Sept. 19, 1722, (the latter probably accurate.) He married March 7, 1751, Dorothy Williams. He died at Westchester Feb. 13, 1778. His death was caused by a fall on the ice, while going from his house to his barn. She died Aug. 4, 1818, aged about 95. 2, Abigail, † born according to the the Barnstable record, Sept. 19, 1724, according to the Colchester, March 25, 1724, married Feb. 23, 1744, John Williams, and 2d, April 23, 1755, Enoch Arnold, died 1771. 3, Hannah, born at Colchester Jan. 17, 1726. 4, Levi, May 11, 1728. 5, Jonathan, March 16, 1730. 6, James, April 20, 1732. 7, Thankful, Jan. 27, 1733-4. 8, Lydia, Jan. 14, 1735-6. 9, Ephraim, Sept. 21, 1739. The last was a physician settled in Richmond, Mass.
66. VIII. Ephraim, born April 1702, died May 1, 1704.
(11) John Crocker son of John, born 7th Feb. 1663-4, was called Junior until 1711, when he was the elder of the name in Barnstable. He married 5th Nov. 1702, Mary, daughter of the second Nathaniel Bacon. She died March, 1710-11, aged 33, and he married for his second wife, Sarah, Nov. 11, 1711, probably a daughter of Ensign John Hinckley.

Children born in Barnstable.

67. I. Sarah, born 4th Jan. 1703-4.
68. II. Moses, born 5th April, 1705, married May 15, 1735, Mary Fish of Sandwich, and had 1, Nathaniel, May 7, 1736; 2, John, March 8, 1737-8, he was 4th and called Tanner. He married Jan. 8, 1761, Thankful Hallett; 3,

† Abigail Crocker was the great grand-mother of my correspondent, D. William Patterson, Esq., of West Winstead, Conn., to whom I am much indebted for information respecting the early emigrants from Barnstable to Connecticut.

Sarah, Aug. 16, 1740; 4, Moody, Feb. 14, 1742; and 5, Edmund, Aug. 17, 1645, also Nathaniel not named in the record.

69. III. Mary, born July, 1707. In a deed dated 37th Aug., styles herself spinster, names her uncle Nathaniel, deceased, and her two brothers, Moses and John.

70. IV. John, born Sept. 1709, called John Blue or Blue Stocking John. In the latter part of his life he was the elder of the four John Crocker's and called first. His house, bequeathed to him by his great aunt, Experience, stood on the easterly side of the road, a little distance north of the West Barnstable church, and was afterwards owned and occupied by Mr. Lemuel Nye. He married Lydia Barker of R. I. (Neither his marriage nor the publication thereof is on the Barnstable town records.) His children born in Barnstable were: 1, Elizabeth, Feb. 28, 1738; 2, Stephen, Dec. 3, 1740; 3, Joseph, Feb. 6, 1842; 4, Allyn, Feb. 18, 1745; 5, Bathseba, Jan. 23, 1747, David Kelley; 6, Lydia, May 12, 1749; 7, David; 8, Hannah, March 13, 1753, Tobey; 9, John, May 12, 1755, called "Young Blue." He was a sea captain, and active and intelligent man. He bought the ancient Hinckley house in which he resided. His son John Barker Crocker is well known. Abigail, 10th child of Blue John Crocker, was born Feb. 1758, Nath'l Jenkins.

71. V. Elizabeth, born March 1710-11.

(13) Capt. Joseph Crocker, son of John, born 1st March, 1667-8, married Ann, daughter of Lieut. John Howland, 18th Sept. 1691. Capt. Crocker was an influential man, and was much employed in public business. About the year 1700 he bought the house of Robert Claghorn, which stood at the east end of Lumbard's pond, and the lands adjoining which he afterwards sold to the Lothrop's. His residence was at Cotuit, and his farm is now owned by Josiah Sampson and others. His residence was a large old fashioned two story double house. It was standing not long since.

Children born in Barnstable.

72. I. Deborah, last of Dec. 1691.

73. II. Prudence, born 26th July, 1692, married Oct. 2, 1712 John Gorham, Esq., of Barnstable. She was the mother of 14 children, 13 of whom lived to mature age. She died in 1778 aged 86.

74. III. Benjamin, born 5th April, 1696, married 17th Sept. 1719, Priscilla, daughter of Dea. Joseph Hall of Yarmouth. He resided at Cotuit, and died 1757, aged 61. His children were 1, Deborah, born June 22, 1721, died early; 2, Desire, born Aug. 9, 1727, married Oct. 3, 1747, Cornelius Sampson of Rochester; and 3, Martha, born June 6, 1732.

(22) Samuel Crocker, son of Job, born 15th May, 1671, married Dec. 10, 1696, Sarah, daughter of Robert Parker. She was the mother of thirteen children, and died in 1718, aged 40. He married for his second wife, April 12, 1719, Judith Leavet of Rochester, by whom he had two children. His farm was at the village now called Pondville, near the Sandwich line and was bounded by the road leading to Scorton.

Children born in Barnstable.

76. I. Samuel, born 12th Dec. 1697, married 2d March, 1723-4, Ruth, daughter of the third James Hamblin. She was born in 1692, and was five years older than her husband. He had 1, Noah, Sept. 12, 1724; 2, Sarah, Jan. 5, 1726, married Shubael Hamblin, Jr., July 16, 1761; 3, Hannah, May 16, 1729, married Jan. 29, 1758, Abel Cushing of Hingham; 4, Anna, May 8, 1731, married Jabez Bursley, Dec. 15, 1747; 5, Joanna, June 4, 1735, died Aug. 7, 1735, 6, Joanna.
77. II. Cornelius, born 24th Oct. 1698, died young.
78. III. Mary, 8th April, 1700.
79. IV. Patience, born 18th April, 1701. She became, in 1727, the second wife of Shubael Davis, sixteen years her senior.
80. V. Elizabeth, born Feb. 1702-3, married James Childs Sept. 27, 1722.
81. VI. Cornelius, born 23d March, 1704. (See account of him below.)
82. VII. Rowland, born 18th June, 1705.
83. VIII. Gersham, born Dec. 1706, died Nov. 26, 1786, aged 80.
84. IX. Ebenezer, born 5th June, 1710, married Ann Eldredge of Falmouth, June 12, 1735, removed to East Haddam, Conn., 1751. Children born in Barnstable, 1, Rowland, June, 8, 1736, married 24th May, 1763, Persis Brown, and had six children; 2, Joanna, born Dec. 8, 1737; 3, Ezekiel, born Nov. 24, 1739, married Feb. 28, 1765, Lydia Arnold of East Haddam. He removed to Richmond, Mass., where he had David, Samuel and Lucy baptized, Aug. 14, 1785. He was one of the early settlers of Broome County, N. Y., a very pious man and regular at family worship. One morning while engaged in his devotions, he saw his cows in the corn, and he broke into his prayer with, "David! Sam! don't you see those cursed cows in the corn? run boys! quick! !" and seeing them well started after the cows, took up his broken prayer, and leisurely finished it. At 80 years he married a girl of 18, promising her, it is said, as her dower, her weight in silver dollars. They lived together but a short time. She

- separated from him and married his grandson. 4, Tabitha, born in Barnstable Feb. 20, 1741-2; 5, Bethia, baptized Bethiel, born June 8, 1744; 6, Gershom, born Oct. 8, 1746, married Jan. 17. 1769, Ann Fisher; 7, Alice, baptized March 9, 1748-9; 8, Ebenezer, born in East Haddam, June 25, 1751; 9, Samuel, June 2, 1753.
85. X. Benjamin, born July, 1711, married 1738, Abigail, daughter of John Jenkins of Falmouth. He married in 1747, Bathsheba, daughter of Dea. Joseph Hall of Yarmouth. He probably married for his 3d wife in 1759 Annie Handy of Sandwich. He had seven children born in Barnstable, all of whom, excepting Josiah, were baptized at the West Church. 1, Joseph, April 15, 1748; 2, Benjamin, Sept. 17, 1749; 3, Timothy, Oct. 3, 1751; 4, Abigail, Nov. 9, 1753; 5, Bathsheba, Nov. 11, 1755; 6, Peter, Jan. 11, 1758; 7, Josiah, April 17, 1760.
86. XI. Rebecca, ———, married Eben Jones, March 20, 1740.
87. XII. Rachell, ———, married Joseph Howland, Jan. 18, 1738-9.
88. XIII. David, ———, called junior to distinguish him from David Crocker, Esq., son of Job, married Dorcas Davis of Falmouth, 1741, had 1, Anna, born Dec. 24, 1742; 2, Rachel, 1744; 3, Samuel, Feb. 1747.
89. XIV. Sarah, ———, married Joshua Backhouse of Sandwich, Nov. 7, 1734.
90. XV. Tabitha, baptized Aug. 21, 1721, married Timothy Davis of Falmouth, Feb. 7, 1760.

(81. VI.) Cornelius Crocker, son of Samuel, was bound, when young, as an apprentice to a tailor, and afterwards had a shop of his own, and worked at the business many years. He had a club-foot, was lame and unable to attend to business which required much physical effort and active exertion. He married, Nov. 9, 1727, Lydia, daughter of Joseph Jenkins. He resided in the East Parish, built in 1741 the high single house near the Agricultural Hall, afterwards owned by Ebenezer Taylor. He bought the ancient grist mill on Mill Creek, which he rebuilt. He afterwards owned the farm on the west of Rendevous lane, which was originally Thomas Lothrop's home lot, and that part of Joseph Lothrop's which was on that side of the lane, together with the ancient gambrel roofed house which according to tradition, belonged to the Glovers. He also owned the wharf known as Crocker's Wharf, and a fish house near the same. He resided for a time in the gambrel roofed house, afterwards owned and occupied by his son Samuel. He also bought the estate known of late years as "Lydia Sturgis's tavern," where he kept a public house many years. He owned other real estate, and was one of the most wealthy men of his time in the East Parish. His house

till within a few years has been a noted tavern stand, and a favorite resort for travellers. It has always been kept in good repair. It was built to accommodate those who attended the courts. The first court house in the county of Barnstable was built in the field next on the east. Its location caused, at that time, much excitement. The Gorhams who resided at the lower part of the town, were wealthy and influential, and insisted that it should be located in their neighborhood. They urged that such a location was nearer the center of the population, and that it would give better satisfaction to the people of the County. Gov. Hinckley and the Lothrop's insisted on a more western location, and they prevailed. The Lothrop's owned the land on which it was finally located. The Gorhams were so confident that the Court House would be located in their neighborhood that one or more buildings intended for hotels, were put up.

Cornelius Crocker, as has already been stated, kept a public house; he was also engaged in the fisheries, gave employment to quite a number of men, and naturally exerted much influence, in his neighborhood and in the town. He belonged to that moderate class, among the tories who deemed it inexpedient for the colonies to adopt measures that would inevitably lead to a war with the mother country. Perhaps under other circumstances, he would have been more decided and out-spoken than he was. He had passed the age of man; his political principles and his interests were antagonistical, and prudence dictated that he should commit no act that would render his large estate liable to confiscation.

At the commencement of the Revolution there were, in fact, four political parties in Barnstable, the lines between which were drawn with more or less distinctness. 1, The ardent whigs, of whom Dr. Nathaniel Freeman of Sandwich, and Joseph Otis, Esq., a brother of the patriot James, were the moving spirits and leaders. Dr. Freeman was then a young man, active, ardent and zealous; but his zeal was not always tempered by the discretion of age. This party were nearly all young men, burning with indignation at the outrages which the mother country had inflicted on the colonies. In the East Parish the leading men were Daniel Davis, Esq., Sylvanus Gorham, Seth Lothrop, Jonathan Lumbert, John Thacher, Jethro Thacher, Nathaniel Lothrop, John Lewis, George Lewis, Timothy Phinney, and James Coleman. Brigadier Joseph Otis at first acted with them, but he and Daniel Davis, Esq., afterwards acted with the more moderate party. 2. The leaders of the more moderate party were older men, and more conservative in their views. Col. James Otis, Solomon Otis, Esq., Nymphus Marston, Esq., Lieut. Joseph Blish, Capt. Samuel Crocker, Edward Bacon, Esq., Sturgis Gorham, Esq., Isaac Hinckley, Esq., Shearjashub Bourne, Esq., Eleazer Scudder, and Dea. Joseph Hallett, were prominent men of the party. During

the Revolution they were always in the majority in Barnstable, and the members of this party were the men who were relied on to furnish men and money, the sinews of war.

The tories were few in numbers in Barnstable. They were also divided into two parties, the out-spoken and decided, of whom David Parker, Esq., and Mr. Otis Loring were the leading men. The more moderate were such men as Mr. Cornelius Crocker and his son Josiah. Among the tories were men of wealth, of respectability, and influence. They were citizens, and so long as they did not give aid or comfort to the enemies of the country, and contributed their share to the public expenses, they were entitled to the protection of the laws, though their political opinions might not have been in accordance with the views of a majority of the people. Such protection the moderate among the whigs were willing to concede; but for making this concession, some of them were persecuted with more bitterness of feeling than were the open and avowed tories. Edward Bacon, Esq., who had been chosen a representative to the General Court, was denounced as a tory, and an enemy to his country. A remonstrance embodying these charges was presented to the Legislature and published in a newspaper at Watertown, July 8, 1776, and in consequence the seat of Mr. Bacon was declared vacant. He returned home. A town meeting was duly notified and held, and the town meeting resolved, with great unanimity, that the charges preferred against him were false and slanderous.

Capt. Samuel Crocker, to whom unintentional injustice was done in the notice of the cutting down of the liberty pole in Barnstable, was also persecuted with a malignity of feeling that is not creditable to those who took an active part therein. He was one of the most intelligent and active men of the whig party, conservative and tolerant in his opinions. His position was unfortunate; but it was not one of his own seeking or making, and for which he was in no way responsible. His father and brothers were classed among the loyalists, whether rightfully or wrongfully, to him belonged neither the censure or the praise. He was responsible for his own acts, not for those of others. Natural affection would dictate to him that he ought not to deal harshly with those who were bound to him by the ties of consanguinity. His position entitled him to sympathy; but there were those who irreverently said that he should forsake "father and mother and wife and children," for the cause of his country. His brother, Cornelius, was not a decided politician, though he generally acted with the whig party, and therefore could not be classed among the tories. He did not possess the commanding talents of his brother Samuel, or the learning of his brother Josiah, but in his own way, he denounced, with perhaps too much severity, the excesses of the day. Such a course exposes a man to the censure of both parties.

In times when the political elements are moved to their very foundations, men cannot be neutral, they must belong to the one party or the other. To some extent Cornelius Crocker, Jr., professed to be neutral in politics, and he was therefore denounced by both parties. In front of his house stood the Liberty Pole, the emblem of progress, around which the whigs were wont to assemble; and near by, in loving proximity, the stocks and the whipping post, lingering emblems of a barbarous code, and of a more barbarous age.

The inhabitants in town meeting, by their repeated votes, manifested their confidence in the political integrity of Capt. Samuel Crocker, against whom the shafts of malevolence seem to have been as violently hurled as against his father and brothers. Its bitterness may be judged by the fact that a century has now nearly elapsed, yet the feelings of animosity which it engendered have not yet subsided.

Another unhappy dissension between individuals also divided public sentiment. An unfriendly feeling which existed between Brigadier Joseph Otis and Edward Bacon, Esq., led to unpleasant political action. Mr. Otis, however, soon became satisfied that the charges against Mr. Bacon were false and malicious, and thereafter cordially co-operated with him and the conservative portion of the whig party. Mr. Bacon was a deacon of the East Church, and the matter became a subject of church discipline. The church wisely decided that "a church being an ecclesiastical body, have no right to call its members to an account for actions of a civil and public nature; that in signing petitions against Dea. Bacon, they exercised their just right as men, and subjects of a free state; and that in their apprehension, when they entered into a church state, they did not give up any of their civil rights; that they did not charge the Deacon with any immorality; but that his religious character stood as fair in their minds when they signed the petitions as before; that if they were chargeable with any overt acts of wickedness, or breach of their covenant engagements, they were willing to answer it to the church, and to make christian satisfaction; but that as to political controversies, they begged leave to refer them to a civil tribunal."

This extract is from the reply to the complaint of Dea. Bacon. The vote of the church assumes the same ground, but all the particulars are not recapitulated. This vote was passed June 22d, 1780, three years later than the action of the town, and after the passions engendered at the moment had had time to subside. This is contemporaneous authority and therefore valuable. Dea. Bacon had, for some time, withdrawn himself from the communion of the church, and a second vote was unanimously passed desiring and requesting him "to return to his privilege and duty and the discharge of his office in the church." On the 2d of August following a committee was appointed to confer with him,

and on the 30th they reported at an adjourned meeting, "that the affair between Dea. Bacon and the Brethren, styled petitioners, was happily accommodated." Dea. Bacon returned to the discharge of his office, and harmony once more apparently prevailed in the councils of the church.

In the language of the town records, "the dissensions which divided our once happy town" were so intimately blended that it is difficult now to draw the distinguishing lines between them. "The Crocker quarrels" were two in number, one between Col. Nathaniel Freeman and others, and the family of Cornelius Crocker, and the other between Abigail Freeman* and Samuel Crocker and others. It was the latter that the town refused to take action on, on the ground that it was a private matter, and that the settlement of the questions involved, belonged to the Courts and not to the town.

As references will be made to localities in vicinity of the Court House, a brief description will not be out of place. The second Court House has been remodeled and is now known as the Baptist Meeting House. It was built about the year 1774, and stands on the north side of the road. At that time there was on the east, where Judge Day's house now stands, an ancient two story house, probably built by one of the Lothrop's of the first settlers, and then occupied by the widow Abigail Freeman as a dwelling house and grocery store. The house on the east, between the Court House and Rendezvous Lane, said to have been built of the timber of the old meeting-house, is yet standing, and is occupied by the Baptist Society for a parsonage. On the west side of the lane, there was an ancient two story house, probably built by Thomas Lothrop, a brother of Joseph. This house was then owned by Cornelius Crocker, Jr., and occupied as a public house. In front of these buildings, excepting that occupied by the widow Freeman, there was a narrow green, on which the militia company often paraded during the Revolutionary struggle. In front of the Court House, and on the south side of the street, stood the public house of Mr. Otis Loring. Between the Court House and Loring's tavern was his blacksmith shop,

*Some of the essential features of this transaction have been the subject of controversy between the writer of these sketches and the author of the "Hist. of Cape Cod." The latter, writing with much apparent feeling, and in a tone of bitter denunciation, (See Hist. C. C., Vol. II, pp. 305-306,) controverts the assumption of Mr. Otis, that this outrage was committed by Whig sympathizers, upon a Tory lady, but charges its commission upon the Tories and their loyalist associates, against one who sympathized with the Whigs. The fact that the outrage was committed upon Mrs. Freeman is not disputed. In support of his views, Mr. Freeman quotes Dr. James Thacher, a native of the town and a contemporary of the events in controversy. It seems very singular that two such well-informed writers as Mr. Otis and Mr. Freeman should have taken such entirely opposite views of a transaction of which it would seem that the truth could easily have been arrived at by men of their opportunities of judging; and it has been the purpose of the writer of this note, to investigate the subject, with a view of endeavoring to set the transaction right; but documentary evidence in the case has not been available to him. He deems it proper, however, to here remark upon this strange contradiction, with an expression of the hope that future investigation may place the matter in controversy in its true light. [See pp. 233-4.] S.

not in the direct line between, but a little eastward. The Sturgis tavern, which has been described, is about three hundred yards eastward from the Court House, and on the south side of the road. There has been only one change in the location of the buildings in this vicinity since 1775—the Loring tavern has been taken down. In 1774 Loring made an addition to his house, in order to induce the justices of the courts to stop with him. During the Revolution his house was the head-quarters of the tories, and the Sturgis house of the whigs.

The exciting incidents which occurred in that vicinity, are popularly known as the "Crocker quarrels," though others beside the Crockers took part in them. The scene of the Indian Dream was laid in that vicinity; the Liberty pole, cut down by sacrilegious hands, stood at the west end of the Green; the widow Freeman was tarred and feathered thereon, the difficulties between Cols. Freeman and Otis, and the Crockers, occurred there, and in the house of Cornelius Crocker, Jr., fronting thereon, and the defiant passage at arms, between Otis Loring and the Vigilance Committee, in the Blacksmith's shop. The bitter feelings of personal hostility which these incidents engendered, has no parallel on Cape Cod, if the case between the Clarks and the Winslows of Harwich, be excepted. Even now, individuals may be found who are ready "to shoulder their crutches, and show how the battles" were fought.

The Indian Dreame. On a fine morning, just before the Declaration of Independence, the villagers found under the latches of their doors, a small pamphlet entitled "An Indian Dream, drempt on Cape Cod, intended as a satire upon the leading men of the County, particularly on the justices of the Court of Common Sessions. It was written with much ability, and its witty allusions commended it to the young and the old, and to men of all parties.

The Indian said, "I dreamed that I was in the spirit world, that I saw a long bench, with twelve antient men sitting thereon. (The twelve justices of the Court.) I inquired who they were, and was informed that they had just arrived from the lower world, and that Satan (a nickname of Otis Loring) had added an apartment to his domain for their special accommodation. I asked, who is that venerable man sitting at the head of the bench. (Col. James Otis.) I was told that he was their Chief in the nether world, that in early life he was a painter and glazier by trade,* that he afterwards peddled goods to customers, and law to clients, that his tribe had made him a chief sachem; but of late he thought himself to be the best paddler in canoe of State."

* This fact I have never seen stated in any biography of Col. James Otis. It was during the time he travelled from house to house painting and repairing the ancient diamond glass windows, that he laid the foundation of his influence and usefulness.

In this manner the Indian described, in his dream, the twelve justices. He called no one by name; but described some peculiar trait in the character of each, so that the individual intended was known.†

The pamphlet caused much excitement at the time, and was considered a tory document. The secret of the authorship was well kept; no legal proof could be obtained respecting the author or the printer. It was a caustic satire on many who were afterwards leading whigs, and they never forgot it, or forgave the Crockers who were the reputed authors. Why this was so, it seems difficult to determine, for tories came in for their full share of the satire. If that pamphlet had emanated from a different source, I am inclined to the opinion that it would have been differently received. It was the allusions therein to the private characters of the individuals that gave offence. "The Body of the People" prevented the same justices from holding, by virtue of authority emanating from the King, their court in Barnstable.‡ The Committee arrested, or attempted to arrest, others who were satirized in the pamphlet. Private considerations probably had an influence in giving to Mr. Otis Loring so prominent a position in the Dream. He kept an opposition tavern, and had then recently enlarged his house, and was endeavoring to induce the Court to stop with him.

Mr. Loring was an outspoken and decided tory. He made no attempt to conceal his opinions. When the Vigilance Committee, of whom Col. Freeman was the Chairman, came to arrest him, he went into his blacksmith's shop and laid a long bar of iron across the fire, and heated the central portion to a red heat. His friends had given him notice of the approach of the Committee, and when they arrived he was prepared for them. He stood before his shop door holding the bar by either end. Without burning their fingers, it would have been difficult for them to have made an immediate arrest. He politely said, "gentlemen, I am ready for you, come on." Finding him determined to resist, they went away, without making an arrest. At another time, Mr. Loring was concealed in a chamber of his house for several days, to avoid arrest.

It does not appear that Mr. Loring or the Crockers had committed any overt or open act of treason. They had freely

† I read this pamphlet when a school boy fifty years ago, and I cannot vouch for the verbal accuracy of the words placed in quotation marks. Henry Crocker, Esq., now of Boston, sat on the same bench with me, had the pamphlet, and I read it in the school room and have not since seen it. About the year 1824, I had a conversation with Sarah Lawrence respecting it. She said, "the people said that my brother Josiah wrote it, that it was printed in Boston, brought from there in the packet, and the night following a copy was laid at the door of each man in the village." Her manner induced me to believe at the time, that there was truth in the common report, though she did not so state.

‡ The original papers on this subject have been preserved, and I intended to have printed them, with fac similes of the signatures; but the publication must be deferred.

expressed their own opinions, usually in their own houses, and however obnoxious such opinions may have been to others, a sound policy did not demand the arrest or imprisonment of such men. Treason should be nipped in its bud; but perfect freedom to debate on matters of policy is the unalienable right of a free people.

THE "CROCKER QUARRELS."

Almost every evening, in these exciting times, the whigs met at their headquarters in the Sturgis tavern, to hear the news, and discuss current political events, and words often ran high. One evening a large company had assembled, Capt. Samuel Crocker, and his brothers Cornelius and Josiah were present, Col. Nathaniel Freeman of Sandwich, the late Capt. Samuel Taylor of Yarmouth, and others were present. The subject of the conversation was politics. The principal speakers were Col. Freeman and Capt. Samuel Crocker. The latter was a whig, and one of the most efficient of the party in Barnstable, being frequently on Committees, and was a very able and intelligent man. He opposed the system of espionage which had been established, not only as useless, but as calculated to do injury to the cause of the country. Inquiring of the aged whether they had tea concealed in their houses, and of young ladies whether they were whig or tory, he said was a duty not required of the patriot or the statesman.

Others of the company opposed both Capt. Crocker and Col. Freeman. Words ran high. The Colonel was ardent and zealous—of a nervous temperament and opposition kindled his ire. Capt. Crocker, when excited, was earnest and irascible, and would not submit to be told that the moderate measures that he advocated was toryism in disguise. Crimination lead to re-crimination, and re-crimination to personal violence. Some of the company vented their spleen against the Crockers by breaking down the fence in front of the house.

Opprobrious epithets never make proselytes; like the overcharged gun, they are apt to recoil. The violent political discussions of those days, prove no more this, that the convictions of the people were deep—that they were in earnest and that in their earnestness they sometimes over-stepped the bounds of prudence.

If the difficulties between the Crockers and the Freemans had ended as they begun, only in the use of intemperate language, the remembrance of their dissensions would have long since been buried in oblivion.

Not long afterwards the militia company paraded on the Court House Green. Cols. Nathaniel Freeman and Joseph Otis were both present. They were both unpopular with the soldiers,

for what reason I am unable to say, probably on account of the differences in political sentiments which then prevailed, already explained in the account of parties in Barnstable. According to military usages, when they passed through the lines, the soldiers should have presented arms. Instead of extending to them this token of respect, due to them as superior officers, every soldier, at a given signal, clubbed his musket.¶ This was received, as it was intended, as a token of disrespect, as an insult from the officers and soldiers of the Company to their superiors. Col. Otis turned to Capt. Samuel Crocker, and said in a defiant tone, "The Crockers are at the bottom of this." "You lie, sir," was the response. Col. Otis immediately raised his cane and struck Capt. Crocker a severe blow, which he returned. The spectators interfered, but before they were parted several blows were interchanged. Simultaneously, Col. Freeman made the same charge against Cornelius Crocker, Jr., who had gone or was going into his house. Col. Freeman followed him into the west room and made three passes at him with his cutlass. Fortunately neither of them took effect; but some one called out that Col. Freeman had cut down Nell Crocker, at which Elijah Crocker rushed from the ranks into the house, and, with fixed bayonet, swore he would revenge the blood of his uncle. Dr. Samuel Savage was standing in the doorway, and grasping the bayonet, turned it on one side, and with the assistance of others in the house, prevented young Crocker from executing his threat.

One or more of the blows aimed by Col. Freeman at Cornelius Crocker, Jr., took effect on the "summer-beam" of the house, and the deep incision made therein showed the force with which the blows were struck. These marks remained till the house was taken down, about fifty years ago, and were often examined by visitors.

The difficulty between Col. Otis and Capt. Crocker was satisfactorily adjusted and settled. That between Col. Freeman and the Crockers never. The only palliation for the offence is, it was done hastily and in a moment of uncontrollable excitement, caused by a palpable insult to him as a man and an officer. There is no other excuse—it cannot be justified—a man's house is his castle, his sanctuary, and he that invades it, without legal authority, commits an outrage on the rights of others. The tory proclivities of Cornelius Crocker, Jr., did not warrant Col. Freeman in

¶ Clubbing Arms. I am profoundly ignorant of military terms, and cannot say whether this is a technical or cant phrase. I am told that it is the reverse of shoulder arms,—that the breach is elevated across the shoulder, and the muzzle grasped as a club is held.

NOTE.—Attention has been called to the statement found on page 224 which says of Benjamin Crocker, "He probably married for his third wife in 1759, Annie Handy of Sandwich." This is rendered improbable, by the fact that the inscription upon their grave-stones in the burying-ground at Marston's Mills represent him as dying in 1785, and his wife, Bathsheba, in 1808, surviving him twenty-three years.

drawing his sword on an unarmed man, nor did the act of Col. Freeman warrant the act of Elijah Crocker in rushing upon him with fixed bayonet.

I have repeatedly heard aged men, who took an active part in the stirring events of those times, not only justify the act, but refer to it as an evidence of the patriotic zeal of Col. Freeman.* He had numerous adherents, more zealous than himself, who counselled no concession. The Crockers had also many friends. The wound might at first have been healed; but frequent irritations caused it to fester, and its virus spread through the village, parish, and town, causing divisions in families, and alienation of old friends. The children and friends of the parties ever entertained a bitter hostility towards each other, and their grandchildren, the men of the present generation, are sensitive on the subject, and refer to it with painful interest.

Tar and feathering. Abigail Freeman, baptized in the East Church Sept. 21, 1729, was a daughter of Thomas Davis of Barnstable. The few among the aged who remember her, call her the Widow Nabby Freeman. April 8, 1753, at the tender age of fifteen, she married David Freeman of Fairfield, Conn. His mother, who was a Sturgis, had married for her second husband, Job Gorham, and it appears that some of her children came with her to Barnstable. Abigail had a son born March 25, 1757, named Thomas Davis Freeman, and she became a widow soon after that date. She united with the East Church March 26, 1758, and continued to be a member, of good standing, till the close of her life in November, 1788.

She resided in the ancient dwelling house probably built by Joseph Lothrop, Esq., that stood next east of the new Court House, where Judge Day now resides. Early in life she became a widow and had to rely on her own unaided exertions to procure the means of subsistence. She kept a small grocery store, and being an outspoken tory, refused to surrender her small stock of tea, to be destroyed by the Vigilance Committee. She was talkative, a fault not exclusively confined to her sex, was a frequent visitor at the house of Otis Loring, made no attempt to conceal her tory principles, and was sometimes severe in her denunciation of the acts of leading whigs. Her course was not patriotic and not to be commended. Even at the present day (1863) there are persons who condemn, with more severity, the acts of our government and the leading politicians, than did Abigail Freeman during the Revolutionary struggle; yet no sane man would consider it wise or expedient to enact laws, restraining the freedom of speech in regard to the policy of measures, or the motives of individuals.

*I must confess that I have myself used this argument. I had not then investigated the facts and circumstances of the case. In truth, there is only one essential fact, and that is, the assault. No one denies it, and the question turns on this point; did the circumstances justify the act? I once thought they did. I now think otherwise.

Some of our Revolutionary fathers in Barnstable, thought differently and acted differently. Abigail Freeman was an eye sore to them. She kept a little grocery store, saw many persons, and would keep her tongue in motion whenever and wherever she could find a listener. Doctors Freeman and Smith, for whom she had a strong antipathy, some of the Crockers with whom she had a private quarrel, and some of the radical whigs, resolved that a bridle should be put upon her tongue. Ducking stools, for the cure of scolds and unquiet women, had then gone out of use, and the then modern invention of tarring and feathering, and riding on a rail, were in vogue. Perhaps it is well that the names of the individuals who took part in this courteous ceremony were not recorded. They were all young men, and acting in the shade of night, perhaps were not recognized in the disguises which they assumed.

When they came to the house of Mrs. Freeman she had retired for the night. They obtained an entrance, took her from her bed to the Green, besmeared her with tar and covered her with feathers. A rail was procured from a fence in the vicinity, across which she was set astride, and either end thereof was placed on the shoulder of a stout youth. She was held in her position by a man who walked at her side, holding her by the hand. When they were tired of the sport, and after they had exacted from her a promise that she would no more meddle in politics, they released her, and the gallant band soon after sneaked homeward.

Though some who took an active part in this demonstration—this visible argument for personal liberty and the freedom of speech—disliked to be known as participators; yet a strong party in Sandwich and Barnstable justified the act.

No apologist for this can now be found; but before condemning the participators, we must take into consideration the mitigating circumstances. Its respectability and influence, if not actual participators, countenanced and supported those that were. Allowance must also be made for the excitement of the times, and that men acting under the influence of such excitement, often do things which they afterwards regret. The Widow Freeman was a thorn in their sides—she could out-talk any of them, was fascinating in her manners, and had an influence which she exerted, openly and definantly, against the patriotic men who were then hazzarding their fortunes and their lives in the struggle for American independence. Sitting quietly at our firesides we may condemn such acts, and, as moralists say, the end does not justify the means. Perhaps if we were placed in the same circumstance that our fathers were, we should do as they did. These considerations are not presented as a justification of the gross and shameless violation of the personal rights of Widow Abigail

Freeman, but as mitigating circumstances which should temper the verdict of public opinion.

Col. James Otis attempted to heal the difficulties in town and reconcile the parties, and he partially succeeded. Deacon Bacon and Col. Freeman were his kinsmen, and his age and the eminent services which he had rendered to the town and County, entitled his opinions to high consideration. At a town meeting held May 21, 1776, he made, what the records call, an "apology!" and the town voted to hear a part of it, but not "that part relating to Abigail Freeman and the Crocker's quarrel." The reason for making this distinction is apparent, Dea. Bacon was the representative elect of the town. Joseph Otis, and others, had petitioned the General Court that he be ejected from his seat, and therefore any matter relative to Deacon Bacon's qualifications or to the petition, was pertinent; but neither Abigail nor the Crockers stood in the same relation to the town, and therefore the inhabitants, as a town, had nothing to do with their quarrels. These votes show that the men of those days thought and acted independently, and that they could not be persuaded to act in opposition to what they believed to be the right course of action, even by one who had been President of the first continental Congress at Watertown.

Mr. Cornelius Crocker died Dec. 12, 1784, aged 80. His wife, Mrs. Lydia Crocker, died Aug. 5, 1773, aged 68. His will is dated April 5, 1782, and the codicil thereto Feb. 10, 1784. His sons Elijah and Elisha were then dead, and are not named. To Samuel he gave "all his land lying westward and northward of the way that leads from the County road, near his son Cornelius's dwelling house, to Rendevous Creek, with the dwelling house in which he now lives, and all other buildings standing on the premises," with one half of the fish house and the land on which it stood, one half of his wharf, and one half of the way to the same. His son Joseph was dead. To his widow, Elizabeth, he gave a right in the house he devised to the sons of his son Josiah, and to his grand-daughter Mary £30 in silver money. To his daughter, Widow Lydia Sturgis, he gave the westerly part of the dwelling house where he then lived, and one half of the furniture. To Cornelius he gave one half of his fish house, half of his wharf, £15 in silver money, and all the debts he then owed him. In consideration of the larger proportion of the estate given to Samuel, the latter was to make no demand on Cornelius, Jr., for debts due. His son Josiah was then dead. To his grand-sons, Robert, Uriel, and Josiah, the house in which their father Josiah had lived, with one and one half acres of land, being the east part of his homestead next the lane, and £6 each when 21; to his two grand-daughters, Deborah and Mehitable, children of his son Josiah, £6 each in silver money.

To his daughter, Widow Sarah Lawrence £30 in silver, his desk, one half of his furniture, and one quarter of his pew in the East Meeting House.

He made Samuel, Cornelius, and Lydia, his residuary legatees, giving them his grist mill, the easterly part of his dwelling house, wood-lots and meadows and all his other real and personal estate not otherwise specifically devised. His will was witnessed by Edward Bacon and his wife Rachael, and Mercy Crocker.

The sons and daughters of Cornelius Crocker were all persons of more than ordinary intellectual vigor. Josiah received a public education, and all of the family were well educated for the times. They were close observers of passing events, and were all distinguished for their conversational powers, and their ready command of language. The children of Cornelius Crocker, born in Barnstable, were: 1, Elijah, born April 12, 1729; 2, Elisha, born Sept. 14, 1730. Both died in early life, and are not named in the will of their father. 3, Samuel, born July 29, 1732; 4, Joseph, born April 12, 1734; 5, Lydia, April 14, 1739; 6, Cornelius, born Aug. 21, 1740; 7, Josiah, born Dec. 20, 1744, and 8, Sarah, whose name is not on the town records, born in the year 1749.

Capt. Samuel Crocker, son of Cornelius, a man of note during the Revolutionary struggle, married April 8, 1753, by David Gorham, Esq., Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. Samuel Lumbert. She died of consumption June 13, 1757, aged 27. He married, for his second wife, her sister Anna, May 29, 1760. His children were: 1, Abigail, July 1, 1753; 2, Elijah, Oct. 27, 1755; 3, Elizabeth, Feb. 24, 1767; 4, Anna, April 7, 1766; 5, Elisha, Aug. 30, 1767; 6, Ezekiel, Jan. 20, 1770; and 7, Susanna, July 7, 1773. Elijah, I think, died early in life. Elizabeth lived to be aged, and died unmarried. Anna married Isaac Bacon, Jr., July 1, 1793, died early leaving a large family. Elisha was a sea captain, had a family, and resided in the ancient gambrel roofed house on Rendevous Lane. He died May 15, 1817. Ezekiel, the last survivor of the family, married Temperance Phinney Dec. 28, 1794; kept a public house where Judge Day now resides. Susannah, married July 14, 1796, John Bursley, father of the present David Bursley, Esq., and was the mother of a numerous family.

Joseph Crocker, son of Cornelius, married Jan. 12, 1758, Elizabeth Davis. He had Joseph Nov. 15, 1760, who died young, and Mary born Dec. 28, 1763. He died early. His widow died Feb. 7, 1811, aged 75, and her daughter Mary or Polly married Isaac Lothrop Oct. 1796.

Lydia, daughter of Cornelius, married April 3, 1760, Capt. Samuel Sturgis, 3d. He was a captain of a Company at Cape Breton, and died Aug. 9, 1762, aged 25. She died April 9, 1825,

aged 86, having lived a widow 62 years and 8 months. She was born in the house which has been named, near the Agricultural Hall; but resided nearly all her life in the house where she died, and widely known as "Aunt Lydia's tavern." She had an only child, Sally, who married Daniel Crocker. He died April 22, 1811, aged 49. She died Oct. 3, 1837, aged 77, leaving many descendents. A grandson, Barnabas Davis, Esq., of Boston, now owns the ancient tavern.

Cornelius Crocker, Jr., married Abiah Hinckley. He had two sons; Naler, born in 1773, many years one of the selectmen and town clerk of Barnstable. He died March 28, 1829, he had a son Henry, now living, and a daughter Abiah, first wife of Enoch T. Cobb. Cornelius also had a son Asa, born in 1776. He taught a school in Barnstable several years and died unmarried April 17, 1822, aged 46. Cornelius Crocker, Jr., died early, and his widow Abiah survived him many years, dying June 7, 1823, aged 77. For many years she kept a tavern in the dwelling house now owned by Dr. Allen, and in the more ancient house that stood on the same spot. She was a strong-minded, intelligent woman, and of good business capacity. One anecdote respecting her illustrates her character for firmness. After the death of her husband Col. Freeman called at her house on a court week, and asked to have lodgings. Her reply was, "my house is full, sir." "But," said the Col. "my friends put up here, and I would like to be with them." Her reply was, "my house is full, sir." Col. F., a little excited, said, "madam, you are licensed to keep a public house, and are bound to accommodate travellers and persons attending the Courts." "Yes," said she, "but, if my house was not full, (pointing to the marks on the summer beam) there would be no room for Col. Freeman." To this he responded, "It is time to forget those old matters and bury the hatchet." "Yes," said Mrs. Crocker, "but the aggressor should dig the grave."

Joseph Crocker, son of Cornelius, graduated at Harvard College in 1765. He did not take the degree of Master of Arts. He resided in the two story single house east of his sister Lydia's tavern, and afterwards owned by Freeman Hinckley. He taught a school some little time in Barnstable; but on account of his feeble health and tory proclivities, was not much, if any, in public life. He married Oct. 6, 1765, immediately after leaving college, Deborah, daughter of Hon. Daniel Davis, and had five children, Robert, Uriel, Josiah, Deborah, and Mehitabel. He died of consumption May 4, 1780, in the 36th year of his age, and is buried in the new grave yard on Cobb's Hill. His widow married Benjamin Gorham, Jr., and had by him Abigail, who married Aug. 4, 1803, Capt. Henry Bacon. Uriel Crocker settled in Boston, and has a son of the same name now living. Deborah

married John Lothrop; Mehitable, Joseph Parker. The Wid. Deborah Gorham died in 1818, aged 72.

Sally or Sarah, daughter of Cornelius, married Capt. David Lawrence, after a very brief courtship. He was a sea captain, and was the first who displayed the Stars and Stripes in the port of Bristol, England. Dea. Joseph Hawes of Yarmouth, was his mate. Capt. Lawrence was consumptive and was unable to perform his duties during the voyage, and died soon after his return, on the 3d of October, 1783, aged 35 years. She survived till Feb. 21, 1825, when she died, aged 76. Mrs. Lawrence was distinguished for her conversational power. She had read all the current literature of the day. Her friends were among the leading men of the times, and she was well versed in local history, and in all the leading topics of conversation in her day. Her wit was keen and cut without seeming to give offence. She was not fastidious, and the point of her wit was never blunted in order to avoid an allusion which prudery might condemn. She was open, candid, and decided in all her opinions, and in the expression of them, her wit often sparkled with a brilliancy that silenced opposition. Her instantaneous reply to Col. Freeman and other members of the Whig Vigilance Committee, when they inquired of her whether she was whig or tory, was of this character, and will be long remembered. She belonged to the same school of politics with her brother Samuel, and held that the asking of young ladies such questions was not only uncalled for; but impertinent. Her most cutting rebuke consisted of only four words; and that committee never forgot them, and ever after treated her with the most marked respect. I have often heard her relate the story, but the reply she made was always pronounced in a suppressed tone of voice.

She lived a widow over forty-one years, and her house was the resort of numerous friends who appreciated her talents and listened with delight to her conversation. Intellectually she never grew old. She could, without seeming effort, adapt herself to the old and the young, the gay and the religious. She could discuss the merits of the last novel, or the doctrines of the last sermon. Her friends and relatives always treated her with marked respect, and the survivors still fondly cherish her memory.

She had a son William, who was a hatter, and died early; and Lucy, who married Holmes Allen, Esq. He built the house now owned by Mr. Frederick Cobb. He was a lawyer, a man esteemed for his talents and legal knowledge; but unfortunately became intemperate, and died in early life, leaving an only child, Henry Holmes Allen, born Aug. 14, 1801. He was three days my senior. We were school-mates and play-fellows in early life, and associates in manhood. He was honest and honorable; kind, generous, sympathetic—a man who never had an enemy. He married

Abigail T. Gorham, daughter of Edward. She died early, and he soon after died in foreign lands ; but his body lies entombed beside that of his wife. He left no issue, and having no near relatives, he devised his estate to the Fraternal Lodge, of which he was an active member.

(23) Thomas Crocker, son of Dea. Job Crocker, born 19th Jan. 1674, married 23d Dec. 1701, Elizabeth Lothrop, widow of "John Lothrop, son of Barnabas Lothrop, Esq." She was the eldest child of James, son of James Green of Charlestown, and was born Nov. 14, 1662, and was twelve years older than her second husband, and five older than her first. She died in Hingham Aug. 1, 1752, aged 89. By her first husband she had a son and a daughter. The latter died early, and the son at 20. Mr. Thomas Crocker resided in the East Parish, and is styled in the records "a dealer." He died in 1718, insolvent. His indebtedness was large, and his creditors received from his estate 2 shillings in the pound, per cent. His children born in Barnstable were :

91. I. Walley, 30th July, 1703, died 2d Oct. 1703.

92. II. Thomas, 26th Aug. 1704.

93. III. Walley, 26th June 1706.

His son Thomas married 1, Mehitable, daughter of Joseph Dimmock, 1727. She died March 13, 1728-9, and he married 2d, Oct. 20, 1730, Rebecca, daughter of Benjamin Hamblin. Mr. Thomas Crocker died Dec. 5, 1756, aged 51, and his wife May 9, 1756, aged 46. He resided in the easterly part of the West Parish. His children were : 1, Walley, born Feb. 28, 1727-8 died Aug. 23, following ; 2, Elizabeth, born 5th Dec. 1731 ; 3, Sarah, born 26th Feb. 1733-4 ; 4, Rebecca, 30th Nov. 1735 ; 5, Hope, March 1738 ; 6, Thomas, 23d Jan. 1740 ; 7, Esther, 28th Aug. 1743 ; 8, Barnabas, 26th Oct. 1746 ; 9, Huckins, 15th March, 1748 ; 10, Mary, 31st Aug. 1753. Elizabeth of this family married, in 1757, George Conant, and died Sept. 17, 1759 ; Sarah, married, May 19, 1757, Joseph Blish, Jr. ; Rebecca married Oct. 25, 1757, Lemuel Nye, Jr., of Sandwich ; Barnabas married at 19, March 24, 1765, Ann Smith ; Mary died unmarried.

Walley Crocker, son of Thomas, married, Oct. 22, 1730, Abigail, daughter of John Annable. He had born in Barnstable : 1, Abigail, Nov. 2, 1731 ; 2, Temperance, Dec. 18, 1733 ; 3, Walley, April 18, 1737. Temperance married April 5, 1759, Daniel Carpenter.

(25) Dea. John Crocker, son of Dea. Job, born 24, 1683, married 11th Nov. 1704, Hannah. She died 10th Oct. 1720, and he married 2d, 22d June, 1721, Mary Hinckley, living in 1731. It appears that he married a third wife Nancy, her grave stones record her death July 27, 1744, aged 56. Dea. John Crocker died Feb. 7, 1773, aged 89 years and 11 months, (grave stones).

He resided on the westerly part of his father's farm, and was many years a deacon of the West Church. His children born in Barnstable were :

94. I. Abigail, born 5th Oct. 1705, married Oct. 28, 1731, George Howland. She joined the West Church in 1728, and after marriage was dismissed to Deerfield.
95. II. Zaccheus, Aug. 1, 1707, married 1734, Elizabeth Beals of Hingham. His children were, Joshua, born Aug. 6, 1735; Zaccheus Dec. 1737; Sylvanus, baptized Feb. 19, 1739, and Hannah born June 21, 1743.
96. III. John, 27 July 1710; died 30th May, 1711.
97. IV. Ebenezer, Nov. 1, 1713, married July 26, 1739, Elizabeth Lovell, Jr., and had James Feb. 19, 1739-40; 2, Mary, Nov. 7, 1744. He married in 1746, Zerviah, daughter of Kenelm Winslow, Esq., of Harwich, and had 3, Alvan Friday, 6th Nov. 1747; 4, Ashsah Monday, 24th July, 1749; 5, Ebenezer Thursday, 26th July, 1753, died Feb. 17, 1817; 6, Zerviah Wednesday, 17th July 1751; 7, Joshua Friday, 4th July 1755; 8, Kenelm Sunday, 14th Aug. 1757; 9, George Monday 18th Feb. 1760; 10, Zenas Friday, 25th Dec. 1761; 11, Heman, April 14, 1764.

There were four Ebenezer Crockers. The 1st son of Josiah died in 1723; 2d, a son of Saumel, born 1719, removed to East Haddam 1751; 3, a son of Dea. John, born in 1713; 4, a son of Ebenezer, born 1723. Ebenezer, son of John, resided at Cotuit, and the house which he built there is still owned by his descendants.

John, baptized Oct. 16, 1715.

98. V. Elizabeth, baptized Aug. 10, 1718.
99. VI. Jabez, 16th June, 1720, died 11th Dec. 1720.
100. VII. John, 1st April, 1722.
101. VIII. Job, 29th March, 1724.
102. IX. Daniel, 1st March, 1725-6, married three wives, 1, Elizabeth Childs, May 19, 1748; 2, Phebe Winslow of Harwich, 1755; and 3, Bathsheba Jenkins. His children were, 1, Job, born May 6, 1749, removed to Western New York, and has descendants; 2, Winslow, Dec. 31, 1755, resided at West Barnstable, married ——— Blush, had a family. Edward W. Crocker of Yarmouth, is of this family; 3, Elizabeth, March 14, 1770, she married, 1, Heman Crocker. Her son, Oliver Crocker, Esq., of New Bedford is now living, and 2, Elisha Ruggles, of Rochester; 4, Daniel, March 8, 1762, married Sally Sturgis, and had a family; 5, Mary, July 11, 1767, married James Davis; 6, Abigail, Nov. 6, 1769, married Ebenezer Bacon, Esq.; 7, Joseph, Jan. 27, 1771, married Joanna Bacon, and had Walter, James, and others now living; 8, Prince, Sept. 6, 1772,

married Martha Nye, and has descendants living. Joseph and Prince owned and occupied the ancient Crocker house, and both lived to extreme old age. 9, Temperance, born July 28, 1776, married Ezra Crocker; 10, David, Feb. 21, 1779, married Rachell Bacon, and his sons Eben, Frederick and Henry, and daughter Caroline, are now living; 11, Josiah, Aug. 24, 1781, died unmarried at New Orleans.

103. X. Timothy, Aug. 23, 1728.

104. XI. Jonathan, born Nov. 22, 1731, married May 2, 1754, Sarah Childs. He died of the small pox Dec. 4, 1796, and his wife Sarah of the same disease Dec. 16, 1796. He was the first buried in the Crocker burying ground. He has descendants living.

(30) David Crocker, Esq., youngest son of Dea. Job Crocker, born 5th Nov. 1697, graduate of Harvard College 1716, resided on the John Crocker farm at West Barnstable. He was many years town Clerk, transcribed the ancient town records, now lost. The records of the births of the Crockers he arranged genealogically. He was many years one of the board of selectmen, and in 1742 a justice of the Court of Common Pleas. He died in 1764, aged 67 years. He married 12th Nov. 1724, Abigail, daughter of Mr. David Loring, and Jan. 27, 1757, Mrs. Mary Stuart. His children were:

105. I. A son, born Jan. 9, 1725, died Feb. 19, 1725.

106. II. David, April 14, 1726, died June 28, 1734.

107. III. Abigail, May 20, 1728, married Jan. 10, 1754, Seth Blossom.

108. IV. William, Dec. 8, 1730 (called Jr.) He resided in the house which was his father's. He belonged to the East Parish, and was a member of the East Church. He married twice, 1st in 1753 Lydia Knowles of Eastham. She died April 16, 1764, and he married 2d, Sept. 30, 1764, Mary Cobb, Jr. He died May 3, 1819, in his 89th year, and she died May 20, 1817, aged 85. His children born in Barnstable were: 1, Abigail, March 15, 1754; 2, David, Aug. 23, 1755; 3, Temperance, Jan. 2, 1763; 4, Sarah, June 26, 1765; 5, Mary, Nov. 2, 1766; 6, William, Nov. 19, 1768; 7, Matthias, July 26, 1770; 8, Ebenezer, baptized July 26, 1772; 9, Loring, born March 18, 1774. Of this family, William resided in his father's estate, and died June 24, 1844, and his brother, Dea. Ebenezer, a tanner, did also in the first part of his life. He removed to the West, where he died a few years since. Matthias was a hatter and resided in Boston. Loring was largely engaged in the salt manufacture at the common field, and died March 21, 1841. His son Loring now owns his manufactories.

109. V. Alice, born April 18, 1757, baptized July 30th, 1758,

and in the church records called the daughter of "Squire David and Mary Crocker."

110. VI. Hannah, Sept. 24, Wednesday [1759.]

111. VII. Sarah, Oct. 24, Tuesday, [1761.]

112. VIII. Lydia, Feb. 28, [1762] died Sept. 24, 1763.

(32) Thomas Crocker, son of Josiah, born 28th May, 1671, married 25th March, 1696, Hannah, [Green] of Boston. He died April, 1728, in the 57th year of his age, and is buried at West Barnstable. He resided in the ancient stone house, as before stated. In his will he makes provision for the education of his son Joseph at College. His wife, Hannah Crocker, died Jan. 23d, 1728-9 in the 53d year of her age. Their children born in Barnstable were :

113. I. Tabitha, Dec. 20th, 1698.

114. II. Josiah, 21st, April 1701, died Feb. 23d, 1728-9.

115. III. Seth, 13th June, 1708. He resided at West Barnstable on the estate which was his father's. He married three wives, 1, Joanna Leavet, April, 16th, 1730. She died Aug. 4th, 1732, aged 20. 2d, Temperance Thacher of Yarmouth, June 1st, 1734. She died July 11th, 1736, aged 24. 3d, Abigail, daughter of Joseph Blush, 1742. He died March 25th, 1770, in the 62d year of his age, and is buried with his wives in the West Barnstable grave yard. By his first wife he had a daughter Hannah, born July 18th, 1732, baptized July 23d, 1732. This child was of feeble mind. By his second wife he had Thomas, born June 8th, 1735. He married in 1756, Mercy Hamblen, and about the year 1781 removed to Lee, Mass. He had a large estate, and has numerous descendants. There have been some remarkable instances of longevity in this family.

116. IV. Hannah, born 8th May, 1711, married July 25th, 1744, Jabez Robinson of Falmouth?

117. V. Thankful.

118. VI. Joseph, born 1715, graduated at Harvard College, 1734. He was ordained Sept. 12, 1739, pastor of the church and society in South Eastham, now Orleans. He died March 2d, 1772. He married twice, had Josiah, a graduate of Harvard College, 1760; Lucia, who married Rev. Simeon William of Weymouth; and Ann, who married Rev. Wm. Shaw of Marshfield. Of the family of Rev. Josiah Crocker, the Orleans records furnish little information. His wife, Reliance, died in 1759, aged 44. He had six children who died in infancy between 1741 and 1757. His son Josiah was born in Orleans in 1740, graduated at Harvard College in 1760, and died in Orleans Jan. 20, 1764, aged 24. He had received a call to become pastor of the second Church in Yarmouth, (now Dennis) but his sick

ness and death prevented his ordination. His father caused a glowing eulogium to be inscribed on the monument to his memory in Orleans.

The Rev. Joseph Crocker was a Calvinist, a hard student, and a well read theologian. Wanting the graces of the orator, he never was a popular preacher.

(38) Capt. Josiah Crocker, son of Josiah, born 8th Feb, 1684, married Desire, daughter of Col. John Thacher of Yarmouth, April 10, 1718. He was a sea captain, and while on a voyage to Nova Scotia, was betrayed out of his course by an Irishman who pretended to be a pilot. He and all his crew were sick at the time. He died on board his own vessel in St. Mary's harbor, Annapolis Rial, Oct. 10, 1721, and was buried at Port Royal, Oct. 14, 1721, aged 37. His widow, Mrs. Desire Crocker, died in Yarmouth, on the morning of the Sabbath, May 6, 1722, and is buried in the ancient burying ground in Yarmouth.

He had two children born in Yarmouth.

119. I. Josiah, born 30th Oct. 1719, graduate of Harvard College, 1738, and ordained May 19, 1742, pastor of the church in Taunton. He entered College at the early age of 15, and was ordained at 23. He was of an ardent temperament, zealous, earnest, yet tender and persuasive in his manner. Like other zealous men, he was not always cautious in his expressions. He had many warm friends, and some enemies. His call to the Taunton church was not unanimous, and there were always some who opposed him. He was dismissed from his pastoral charge Dec. 1, 1765, but continued to reside in Taunton till his death. He was the friend of Whitefield, and possessed some of the characteristics of that eminent divine. His earnest, persuasive manner, drew together a large audience when it was known that he was to preach. It is said that a woman travelled from Plymouth on foot, carrying a child in her arms the whole distance. When the load seemed heavy, or the way long, she would comfort herself by crying out at the top of her voice, "Crocker's ahead, Crocker's ahead," [See Ministers of Taunton.] He married twice. His first wife was Rebecca, daughter of James Allyn of Barnstable, whom he married July 28, 1742. She died Sept. 28, 1759. He married Nov. 5, 1761, Hannah, daughter of Col. Thos. Cobb of Attleborough. His children were: Josiah, Benjamin, Allyn, Joseph, William, Ebenezer, Rebecca, Leonard, born Oct. 2, 1762, and Hannah, Oct. 18, 1765. He died Aug. 28, 1774, in the 55th, and not the 53d year of his age, as inscribed on his tombstone. A similar mistake of two years occurs on the monument to the memory of his first wife. The Rev. Josiah Crocker has many descendants in Taunton and other

places. His grand-daughter, Hannah M. Crocker, was the author of "The Rights of Women," published in 1818.

120. II. Desire, born 17th Dec. 1721.

(39) Ebenezer, son of Josiah, born May 30, 1687, married May 22, 1715, Hannah Hall of Yarmouth. He died 18th March, 1722-3, in the 36th year of his age. His children born in Barnstable were :

121. I. Mehitable, Sept. 16, 1716, married Nathan Crocker, Jr., Dec. 27, 1739.

122. II. Hannah, Oct. 10, 1718, married Eben Childs, Jr., Jan. 15, 1747, died Feb. 23, 1755.

123. III. Susannah, Oct. 20, 1720, married George Conant, Jan 30, 1755.

124. IV. Ebenezer, March 2, 1722-3.

(43) Nathan, son of Eleazer, born 27th April, 1685, married, 10th March, 1708-9, Joannah Bursley. He was a farmer, and resided in the old stone fort. His children were :

125. I. Jabez, born 20th June, 1709. He married, July 6, 1732, Deliverance Jones ; Feb. 9, 1737-8, Mary Baker ; and afterwards Remember Fuller, and had six children : 1, Anna, March 6, 173-, married Benj. Howland March 15, 1763 ; 2, Deliverance, May 7, 1740 ; 3, Asa, Sept. 4, 1741, 4, Ruth, Aug. 25, 1743 ; 5, Lot, baptized March 31, 1745 ; 6, Mary, baptized June 21, 1747. Feb. 1750, Jabez Crocker sold his house and the lot containing two acres on which it stood, to his brother John Crocker, who was then called third. Charles Gray now owns the land. It was then bounded, northerly by the high way, westerly by Dexter's lane, southerly by land of Cornelius Dexter, and easterly by land of Col Otis. In a mortgage deed, dated 10th May, 1746, he names his brothers, Benoni, Nathan and John, and his cousin, John Crocker, Jr.

126. II. Benoni, born 24th Feb. 1711-12, married, Feb. 19, 1736, Abigail, daughter of John Bursley. He inherited the old stone fort in which he resided, and to which he made an addition. His children were : 1, Lemuel, born March 1, 1737, married Sarah Backus of Sandwich, 1763 ; 2, Barnabas. (There is a blank in the record which I fill with the name of Barnabas. Benoni had a son of that name for whom he made the addition to his house.) 3, Abigail, born May 22d, 1745 ; 4, Abner, Aug. 18th, 1747.

127. III. Nathan, born 7th March 1713-14, married Mehitable, daughter of Ebenezer Crocker, Dec. 27th, 1739, and had ten children : 1, Enoch, June 1st, 1741 ; 2, Susannah, April 9th, 1743 ; 3, Deborah, March 30th, 1745 ; 4, Arubah, Aug. 14th 1747 ; 5, Elijah, Feb. 11th, 1749 ; 6, Nathan, Aug. 10th 1753 ; 7, Jonathan, March 23d, 1756 ;

- 8, Mehitable, June 8, 1758 ; 9, David, March 15th, 1761.
128. IV. Isaac, born 6th May, 1719, married, March 22d, 1738-9, Elizabeth Fuller, and had 1, Ansel, Aug. 27th, 1739 ; 2, Rebecca, March 24th, 1740 ; 3, Thomas, Sept. 19th, 1743 ; 4, Josiah, Oct. 14th, 1762 ; 5, Ansel, Jan. 22d, 1767. The names of the two last are added by a late town clerk.
129. V. John, 11th Jan. 1721-2. His father, in a deed to him, dated Oct. 12th, 1744, calls him 3d. He was in the expedition to Cape Breton, and to distinguish him from the others of the same name, was called Cape Breton John.
130. VI. Temperance, born Oct. 3d, 1724, married Joseph Annable, Dec. 31st, 1744.
- (52) William Crocker, son of Joseph, born 25th Aug. 1679, married, by Justice Skiff of Sandwich, Nov. 1705, his cousin, Mary Crocker, daughter of Josiah. He died in 1741, in the 62d year of his age, his mother, Temperance, a daughter of the first John Bursley, was then living. In his will dated Feb. 10th, 1740-1, proved July 8th, 1741, names his wife Mary his sons William and Joseph, to whom he gives his West Barnstable estate ; and Benjamin, to whom he devises his lands in Sandwich, and meadows at Scorton. He also named his daughters, Mercy Blush and Mary Beals, and his "Hon'd mother Temperance Crocker," who then retained the improvement of his estate. He had children born in Barnstable, namely :
131. I. Mercy, 22d Sept. 1706, married Joseph Blush Oct. 28th, 1730.
132. II. A son, born 20th June, 1708, died July 4, 1708.
133. III. A daughter, still born, Aug. 3, 1709.
134. IV. William, born 9th Sept. 1710. He resided at West Barnstable, and married, in 1743, Hannah Baker, and had twelve children. He is called Mr. in the town records, then a token of respect, and his wife Mrs. Only four are named on the town records ; but the names of all are on the church records. 1, Mary (called Mercy on the church records) born March 25, 1745 ; 2, William, Feb. 6, 1744, died young ; 3, Martha, Nov. 28, 1748 ; 4, Temperance, Jan. 22, 1749 ; 5, Hannah, baptized April 22, 1751 ; 6, Josiah, July 5, 1752 ; 7, William again, Oct. 1753 ; 8, Alice, July 27, 1755 ; 9, Mercy, Jan. 1, 1758 ; 10, Josiah, June 8, 1760 ; 11, Ephraim, July, 26, 1761 ; 12, Calvin, May 1764. The latter was the late Capt. Calvin Crocker, who has descendants in Barnstable.
135. V. Alice, born Sept. 1712, married Stephen Beals of Hingham, Sept. 16, 1736. (In the abstract of his father's will I have the name Mary, probably an error, should be Alice.)

136. VI. Mary, born Aug. 12, 1714.
137. VII. Joseph, born Dec. 1718.
138. VIII. Benjamin, March 20, 1720, married Bathsheba Hall of Yarmouth, April 1747. See 85.*
 (53) Timothy, son of Joseph Crocker, born 30th April, 1681, resided at West Barnstable. He was a merchant, an ensign in the militia, as his grave stone informs us, and a justice of the peace. He was married 27th Oct. 1709, by Rev. Jonathan Russell, to Mrs. Melatiah, daughter of his uncle Josiah Crocker. His children were:
139. I. Jerusha, born 12th Dec. 1711. She married, May 19, 1741, Mr. Elijah Deane of Raynham.
140. II. Melatiah, born 19th March 1714, married, March 21, 1734, John Sturgis, Esq., of Barnstable. Her children were, Josiah, born Oct. 17, 1737, Melatiah, Oct. 11, 1739; Timothy Crocker, March 30, 1742; Lucretia, Oct. 14, 1743. The latter did not marry. She was a well educated and accomplished lady, resided in her grand-father Crocker's house, and taught a school many years. A large proportion of the aged at West Barnstable, are indebted to her for their early education.
141. III. Bathsheba, born 2d April, 1717, married Sept. 6, 1738, Rev. Samuel Tobey of Berkley. He was born in Sandwich in 1715, a graduate of Harvard College, 1733, ordained Nov. 23, 1737. He had twelve children.
142. IV. Abigail, born April 2, 1721, married Sept. 2, 1740, Rev. Rowland Thacher, pastor of the church at Wareham. He graduated at Harvard College in 1733.
143. V. Martha, born 26th Dec. 1724, married, Feb. 2, 1744-5, Capt. William Davis, of Barnstable. She died Jan. 5, 1773, aged 48. Mrs. Andrews Hallett of Yarmouth, has some fine specimens of worsted work embroidered by her grand-mother Davis.

The dwelling house of Timothy Crocker, Esq., stood near where Seth Parker's store now stands. It was large, two stories high, and most substantially built. The style was that of the wealthy among the first settlers. It fronted to the east, the gable being towards the road, and was probably built as early as 1660. Who was the first owner I have been unable to ascertain. In 1686, when the road was laid out, it appears to have been owned and occupied by Increase Clap; but I doubt whether he was the first owner. In 1649 Mr. Thomas Daxter resided in that neigh-

*In 1747 there were four Benjamin Crockers, 1, Benjamin, son of Josiah, born in 1692, removed to Ipswich; 2, Benjamin, son of Joseph born in 1696; 3, Benjamin, son of Samuel, born 1711; 4, Benjamin, son of William, born 1720. The Benjamin, who married in 1747, Bathsheba Hall, is called Jr., and I inferred from the fact, that there was then an older man of the same name in town, that the one numbered 85, X, was the person intended. I am now inclined to think that 138, III, was the person intended. An investigation of the wills, which I have not the time to do, will settle the question.

borhood, and owned the land bordering on Dexter's Lane; but whether his land extended so far east, I have no means of ascertaining. The Rowley's who removed to Falmouth about the year 1661, owned land in the vicinity. Dea. William Crocker owned the land on the east at the settlement of the town, and it was afterwards owned by his son John. The exact bounds of this land it would perhaps be now difficult to ascertain.

This ancient mansion, while owned by Timothy Crocker, Esq., was kept in good repair, and elegantly furnished. His family ranked among the aristocracy of those days. His daughters were well educated and accomplished ladies, and his house was the resort of the learned and the fashionable. The husbands of all the daughters, excepting Martha, were men who had been liberally educated. Martha had many suitors, and some of the tea-table talk of those days is reported by her grandchildren. She might have married one who was afterwards one of the most distinguished and influential citizens of Barnstable.

Timothy Crocker, Esq., died Jan. 31, 1737, in the 57th year of his age, and is buried in the West Barnstable grave yard. I do not find the record of the death of his wife. She died a short time previous to her husband. His will was made four days previous to his decease. He gave £10 to Rev. Jonathan Russell, £10 to Mr. Joseph Crocker, Jr., and the same sum to the poor of the town. He divides his estate equally among his daughters, excepting to Jerusha, to whom he gave £10 over and above her share. Mr. John Bursley was executor.

His estate was appraised at £6 607,7,2 in old tenor currency, equal to about \$3,000 in silver money. The merchandise in his warehouse was appraised at £1,483,10; his homestead, including all his buildings and lands, at £1,020, equal to only \$450 in silver. After the payment of his debts, there was only the real estate and £1,949,14 2 of the personal estate remaining, equal to about \$300 in silver to each of the heirs.†

In later times the north part of the house was owned by his grand-daughter, Lucretia Sturgis, the school mistress, a maiden lady who is kindly remembered by the aged at West Barnstable; and the south part by Nathan Foster.

Conclusion.—Here I rest; not because my materials are exhausted, but because I am. Respecting the early families I have studied to be accurate, to the later families I have not given so much attention. Respecting the "Crocker Quarrels," as they are called on the records, I have endeavored to be impartial, and have softened many harsh expressions that I found in my notes, and have omitted some circumstances which perhaps others may think

† The very low prices at which the real estate and the furniture was appraised, indicates that a portion of the appraisal was in lawful money—that is, that the pound was equal to \$3.33 in silver. His plate and silver was appraised at £73,10, his looking glass and pictures at £5,5, and his Indian girl at £5, about two dollars. If she was worth anything, it was a very low price to appraise her at.

important. If I have fallen into errors, I shall be happy to make the corrections. The part which the Crockers played in the Revolution, was one not to be omitted. It could not be examined without noticing the parts which others acted in the drama. I do not justify the Crockers, yet I do not believe them to be the worst of men, neither do I believe that Col. Nathaniel Freeman was a man without fault. The facts will not justify either conclusion. Why, then, the attempt to shield their acts from criticism. When such attempts are made, most men think there is something wrong at the bottom. I may attempt, by and by, to do justice to the character of Col. Freeman as a man and patriot; but not by drawing a veil over his faults. A very few among the Crockers and the Freemans object to certain portions of my article. I was aware when writing those portions, that I was treading on the scoria of a yet smouldering volcano, which a breath would fan into activity. I hear the distant rumblings of the approaching earthquake; but do not yet fear that I shall be engulfed thereby.

9

CLAP.

Extensive genealogies of the Claps have been printed. Many of this name came over and settled in Dorchester and vicinity. Two of the name were early in Barnstable; but no descendants remain. Eleazer, a son of Dea. Thomas, of Weymouth and Scituate, was a soldier in King Phillip's war, and was slain at Rehobeth March 26, 1675. He had no family in Barnstable.

Increase, resided at West Barnstable, married, Oct. 1675 Elizabeth, Widow of Nathaniel Goodspeed, and daughter of John Bursley. His children born in Barnstable were: 1, John, Oct. 1676; 2, Charity, March, 1677; 3, Thomas, Jan. 1681, died Jan. 1683; 4, Thomas, Dec. 1684.

Increase Clap's house was on the south side of the road a little east of Dexter's lane. He purchased his estate probably of the Rowleys. when they removed to Falmouth, who were early settlers in that neighborhood, and was a proprietor of the common lands "in Rowley's right." He was living in 1697. Several of the Clap family of Scituate intermarried with the Bournes and Gorhams, of Barnstable.

CAMMET.

I do not find this name in the works of Savage, Bond, Mitchell, or Hinman. Peter Cammet was the first of the name in Barnstable. He married, May 4, 1741, Thankful Bodfish, and had Hannah 26, 1742, and David Sept. 25, 1744. Hannah married, in 1765, John Bates, and those of the name in Barnstable are, I think, descendants of David.

COTELLE.

Peter Cotellet was a Frenchman. He resided in the easterly part of the West Parish, in a small gambrel-roofed house, embowered in trees and shrubbery—an exquisite little place which he took pleasure in adorning. He was a tinker, shrewd in making a trade, and it is said that he would take advantage of his presumed imperfect knowledge of English, to drive a hard bargain. He also kept a small grocery store. He has descendants.

CANNON.

This is not a common name in Barnstable, or in any part of New England. John Cannon came over in the *Fortune* in 1621. He was not of Plymouth in 1627. Whither he removed or went hence is unknown. There was a Robert Cannon of New London, in 1678, and one of the same name in Essex County in 1680, whose wife's name was Sarah. Mr. Savage states that there was one of the name in Sandwich as early as 1650. Capt. John Cannon was of Norwalk, Conn., 1750.

The earliest record of the name in Barnstable is April 12, 1691, where Joanna Cannon joined the church. On the following Sabbath her children, John, Philip, Timothy, Nathan, and Elizabeth, were baptized. Of these, Timothy is again named on the records. He married, Nov. 9, 1711, Elizabeth, widow of Isaac

Hamblen. The names of his children are not on the Barnstable records. Ebenezer was probably his son, and Joanna, who married, July 7, 1735, Benjamin Bursley, was probably a daughter.

Ebenezer Cannon married, in 1735, Mercy Blossom; July 30, 1753, Patience Goodspeed. His children born in Barnstable were :

- I. Ebenezer, March 19, 1736-7, married, in 1761, Experience Tupper of Dartmouth.*
- II. Ruth, Jan. 18, 1738-9.
- III. Nathan, April 10, 1741, married, March 23, 1763, Thankful Bassett.
- IV. Joanna, Sept. 4, 1743, married, Nov. 28, 1760, Bezalee Waste, of Dartmouth.
- V. Joseph, Dec. 14, 1745.
- VI. Timothy, baptized June 17, 1750.
- VII. Mercy, baptized June 30, 1754.
- VIII Ebenezer, baptized Jan. 30, 1756.*
- IX. Ira, baptized Oct. 12, 1740.
- X. Ziba, baptized Aug. 1762.

* The Ebenezer who was published to Deliverance Tupper in 1761, is called Jr.; the Ebenezer baptized June 30, 1756, is called son of Ebenezer and Patience. It is probable that there was yet another Ebenezer.

CUDWORTH.

GEN. JAMES CUDWORTH.

Little is known of the early history of this most excellent man. It is probable that he came to Boston in 1632, with his friend, Mr. Hatherly, in the ship *Charles*, from London. In September 1634, he was a householder in Scituate, and a freeman of the colony of New Plymouth. His house was one of the nine first built in that town, and is described as a "small, plaine, palizadoe house." This he sold to Goodman Ensign, and in 1636 built on his lot near the bridge at the harbor.

Mr. Cudworth and his wife joined Mr. Lothrop's church Jan. 18, 1634-5, and till the meeting-house was completed, in November 1636, the congregation frequently met on the Sabbath, and on other special occasions, to worship in his "small, plaine, palizadoe house."

In 1636 he was a member of the Committee appointed by the Court, to revise the Colonial laws; in 1637 he was constable of Scituate; and Jan. 22, 1638-9, one of the grantees of the lands in Sippican, where Mr. Lothrop and a portion of his church then proposed to remove. In 1640* he removed to Barnstable, and was elected that year a deputy to the Colony Court. In the list of Deputies at the June term his name is underscored, and that of Mr. Thomas Dimmock written against it. In a subsequent entry in the same record it is stated that Mr. Cudworth was then an inhabitant of Scituate, and if so, was not eligible as a member from Barnstable, and therefore Mr. Dimmock was elected in his place. It is probable that Mr. Cudworth came to Barnstable in the Spring of 1640; but did not become a permanent resident

*Mr. Freeman says he came to Barnstable in 1639; Mr. Deane says in 1642. The latter is certainly wrong, and after a careful examination of the records, I find no positive evidence that Mr. Freeman is in the right. He certainly did not come in May, 1639, with Messrs. Hull and Dimmock, and I find no evidence that he came in the following October with Mr. Lothrop. Some difference, about this time, had arisen between him and his friend Hatherly, and in the entry on the court orders, June 2, 1640, it is distinctly stated that he was then of Scituate, therefore could not have been of Barnstable at that date, though he was considered one of the proprietors.

till the autumn of that year.

Mr. Cudworth's name appears only once on the records of the town of Barnstable now preserved. It occurs on the list of townsmen and proprietors dated Jan. 1643-4, and its position thereon, indicates that he resided in the vicinity of Coggin's Pond. In the church records he is named as of Barnstable April 18, 1641, March 28, 1642, and June 24, 1644. He conveyed, by deed, his second house and lot in Scituate, to Thomas Ensign, June 8, 1642. In that deed he is styled "gentleman of Barnstable," Jan. 4, 1641-2, he is called an inhabitant of Barnstable, though at that date he was absent from town. In 1642, Mr. Cudworth was again elected a deputy to the June court from Barnstable, and his name was again underscored, and Mr. Thomas Dimmock's written against it. The fact that Barnstable was entitled to only two deputies at the June terms in 1640 and in 1642, and that Anthony Annable and Mr. Dimmock served at those terms, seems to make it certain that Mr. Cudworth was sick, or absent from the town at the terms named. In Aug. 1643, a return was made of all in the colony "able to bear arms." Mr. Cudworth's name appears on the return from Barnstable, and on that from Scituate. On the former it is crossed out, and retained on the latter.

These few isolated facts are all that the records furnish relative to Mr. Cudworth's residence in Barnstable. The records of the laying out of the lands at the time of the settlement, being lost, nothing is known respecting his lands in Barnstable. By a municipal regulation, an inhabitant removing from town, was obliged to offer his lands to the other inhabitants, before he could legally sell to a stranger. In such cases a memorandum of the transfer was made on the proprietor's records now lost.†

Mr. Hathway, in his deed to the Conihasset Partners, Dec. 1, 1646, styles him a "salter," that is, one who makes or sells salt, and this fact, perhaps, explains the uncertainty of his place of residence from 1639 to 1646. He had a salt work at Scituate, which it does not appear that he sold on his removal to Barnstable. This required his attention at certain seasons of the year, and explains why he was so often absent from Barnstable. A salt work was erected in Barnstable very early, on the point of land on the west of the entrance of Rendevous Creek, still known

† Thomas Bird, Byrd, or Bourd, was at this time a resident in Barnstable, and a servant of Mr. Cudworth. His father, also named Thomas, was one of the earliest settlers in Scituate, and a freeman in 1633. There was a man of the same name at Hartford, and another at Dorchester, one of whom was perhaps the same who was at Barnstable. As Thomas Bird resided only a short time in Barnstable, I have not taken the trouble to investigate his history. In a notice of the criminal calendar of Barnstable, under the title of Casely, I perhaps ought to have mentioned the crime of Bird. In Jan. 1641-2, for running away from his master and breaking into one or more houses in Barnstable, and stealing therefrom "apparel and victuals," he was sentenced to be whipt, once in Barnstable and once in Plymouth. His father settled with Mr. Cudworth for the time Thomas had to serve, and the young man was released from the messenger's hands, though not absolved from the punishment of his crimes. He afterwards resided in Scituate.

as Saltern point. This word, Saltern, has now become nearly obsolete. It means a salt work, a building in which salt is made by boiling or solar evaporation. On some ancient records that point is called "salt-pond" point. Who owned or who established this ancient saltern I have been unable to ascertain. It was situated on the Lothrop land, on a parcel that from the situation, I should judge was owned by the Rev. John, and afterwards by his widow Ann. Neither in the wills nor in the settlement of the estates of the Lothrops is any reference had to the salt-work, and I am of the opinion, if the facts in relation to the matter are ever ascertained, they will prove that Gen. James Cudworth was the first who manufactured salt in Barnstable.†

Before 1646 he returned to Scituate, and became, Dec. 1, 1646, one of the Conihasset Partners. At that time he resided on the South East of Coleman's hills, in a house which he sold to Thomas Robinson before 1650. After this, he resided, during life, on his farm near the little Musquashcut pond in Scituate.

In 1652 he was appointed captain of the militia company in Scituate; in 1649-'50-'51-'52-'53-'54-'55 and '56, a representative to the Court; June 3, 1656, he was chosen an assistant of the Governor, and re-elected in 1657 and 1658. In 1653 he was chosen one of the council of war; March 2, 1657-8 he was discharged, with his own consent, from his office as Captain of the militia company, and in 1659, for the same reason, he was not approved of by the Court as a deputy from Scituate, to which office he had been elected by the people. June 6, 1660, he was required to give bonds, with sufficient surities, for £500 for his appearance at the next October Court, and so from one General Court to another, till the next June, "in reference unto a seditious letter sent for England, the copy whereof is come over in print." This letter was dated at Scituate in 1658, and was addressed by him to Mr. John Brown, then in England. It has been justly admired for its liberal and Catholic sentiments, clearly and boldly expressed.

† In 1624 a man was sent over to establish salt works in Plymouth. Gov. Bradford says he was ignorant of the business, vain and self-willed. The facts indicate that the Governor was severe in his judgement. It was evident that, in the variable climate of New England, that salt could not be manufactured by solar evaporation, in the mode common in the south of Spain, and in the West India Islands. On the other hand, the small proportion of salt contained in sea water would render the English process, by boiling in pans, be too tedious and too expensive. His plan seems to have been to reduce the sea water by solar evaporation in ponds and finish the process by boiling in pans. In selecting the sites for his ponds he was unfortunate, whether, as Governor Bradford says, from a lack of good judgment, or for other reasons, does not appear. The ponds did not prove to be tight, and to correct the fault of the bottom and make it more retentive, he covered it with a coating of clay. Similar ponds are constructed by the salt makers at the present day, and errors in the selection of sites are not always to be avoided by men of good judgement. Before this man (his name is not given) had a fair opportunity to test the value of his works, his buildings and most of his pans there, were unfortunately destroyed by fire. The little information preserved respecting the salt work in Barnstable, shows that the method was similar to that adopted by the Plymouth manufacturer. A pond was dug on the high meadow, and a dyke thrown up around it to retain the water, and prevent the ingress of more than was wanted. When the water was reduced to a weak brine by solar evaporation, it was conveyed to pans and the process completed by boiling. There was a similar establishment at Pine Hill, Sandwich.

For the expressions in another letter, addressed by him to the Governor and assistants, he was sentenced at the same court to be disfranchised.

At the Court held Oct. 2, 1660, the printed letter of Mr. Cudworth was read, and Mr. John Brown, who was present, testified that he did receive a letter subscribed by James Cudworth, of Scituate, and that, according to his best recollection, it was substantially the same as the one then read. The bonds for £500, of Mr. Cudworth, were cancelled, and the Court ordered that a civil action should be commenced against him at the next following March term of the Court. When the day came, no action was brought. The absurdity of men sitting as judges, in a case where they themselves were the plaintiffs, was too glaring, and they wisely determined to drop the action.

The firmness displayed by Gen. Cudworth, in these trying times, will ever be a monument to his memory, more endearing than brass or granite. Rather than violate his convictions of right and of duty, he submitted to disfranchisement, ejection from office, and to be placed under a bond for a larger sum than the whole colony could have paid in coin. He did not come over in the Mayflower; but he had adopted as his own, the principles of those who did, and no earthly power could make him swerve from them. Some speak lightly of those principles; but it is ignorance of their character which makes them do so.

The Pilgrims came over with their bibles in their hands, and in their hearts; that holy book was the only creed, to which members of their church were required to give their assent. They held that Christ was the only bishop to whom they owed allegiance, and that the gorgeous vestments of the priests of the Catholic and English churches, and the ceremonial observances required, were anti-Christian, and not in conformity with the usages of the Apostolic age. They came here that they might have liberty to worship God according to the dictates of their own consciences, to establish a pure and simple form of worship for themselves and their posterity. They held that the conscience was free, that man was not responsible to his fellow man for his faith, but to God alone.

These principles lie at the bottom of all that is tolerant in religion, liberal in politics, or worth contending for. The Pilgrims took another step in advance of the prevalent opinions of their time. When about to embark from Leyden, their reverend pastor, in his farewell address, says: "I charge you before God and his blessed angels, that you follow me no further than you have seen me follow the Lord Jesus Christ. The Lord has more truth yet to break forth out of his holy word. I cannot sufficiently bewail the condition of the reformed churches, who are come to a period in religion, and will go at present no further than the instruments of their reformation. Luther and Calvin were

great and shining lights in their times, yet they penetrated not into the whole counsel of God. I beseech you, remember it, 'tis an article of your church covenant, that you be ready to receive whatever truth shall be made known to you from the written word of God."

This was not spoken for rhetorical effect, it was a sober truth, a solemn injunction, not to forget, or transgress a prime article in their church covenant. The covenant of the Puritan Church established in London in 1616, of which Mr. Lothrop was afterwards pastor, was the same in form. The members of that church, with joined hands, "solemnly covenanted with each other, in the presence of Almighty God, to walk together in all Gods ways and ordinances, according as he had always revealed, or should further make known to them." This covenant Mr. Lothrop brought over with him, and on the 8th day of Jan. 1634, O. S. (Jan. 18, 1635, N. S.) at Scituate, after spending the day in fasting, humiliation and prayer, at evening, there was re-union of those who had been in covenant before. Mr. Cudworth united with the church ten days after, and from the expression used in the record, I infer that he had not been a member of Mr. Lothrop's church in London.

Till 1657, the Plymouth Colony had maintained the principles of its founders; but during the preceding twenty-six years, causes had been in operation which had gradually disturbed the harmony of sentiment which had at first prevailed. Rhode Island, influenced by the liberal and intelligent counsels of Roger Williams, had become the impregnable citadel of toleration in New England. Massachusetts and Connecticut were founded by men who brought over with them the same spirit of intolerance, which then prevailed in the mother country. They enacted severe laws against the Anna baptists, and more severe against the quakers. Through the commissioners of the United Colonies, they urged the magistrates of Plymouth to pass similar laws.

The "first comers" had, among their number, a large proportion of educated men. There were very few who had not received the elements of a good education. They were men of large experience, intelligent, tolerant in religion, and liberal in their politics. These men were the advocates of a learned ministry, and desirous of establishing schools and seminaries of learning. In 1657, many of these men had passed away. Brewster and Lothrop, the calm yet firm advocates of toleration and liberty, were dead. A new race had succeeded—men who had enjoyed few educational advantages, and who, in their ignorance of better things, had imbibed intolerant, and illiberal principles.

During this period many new men had been introduced into the colony, some from Massachusetts, but mostly from the eastern country. Among these were many who had no sympathy for the

institutions established by the Puritans. There was also another class—disappointed politicians—like George Barlow of Sandwich, of which I have had occasion to speak in no complimentary terms.

The effect on the churches was disastrous. The Barnstable Church was rent in twain, and the difficulties did not end till the settlement of Mr. Walley in 1662. There were divisions in the old Plymouth Church, in fact in almost every church in the colony.

A large majority of those known as first comers, then surviving, sympathized with Mr. Cudworth. Scituate was very nearly unanimous in his support, so were a large majority in Sandwich and in Barnstable. Of the state of feeling in other towns at that period, I have no means of correctly ascertaining.

Such was the state of public feeling in the colony in the summer of 1657; yet such was the reverence of the people for the institutions first established, that the magistrates and representatives hesitated in passing the laws recommended by the commissioners. They simply ordained, says Mr. Cudworth, that the word “and” in an old law, should be changed to “or.” This apparently small and unimportant alteration changed, as will be seen, a salutary or harmless law, into an instrument of tyranny.

This change would have been inoperative if there had not been men in the colony in whom the spirit of persecution only slumbered; who were ready to catch at every straw and urge the people on to acts of madness. Of this class was George Barlow of Sandwich, and as he was the type of the class, some account of him will not be out of place, in order to show what kind of men Cudworth, Hatherly and Robinson, had to contend with.

The four years from 1657 to 1661, have been called the dark ages of the colony. It is unpleasant to recount the events of those years—to be forced to admit that such excellent men as Thomas Hinckley, Josiah Winslow, Thomas Prentice, John Alden, and others, adjured, for the time being, the liberal principles of civil polity which the fathers professed, and were led astray by a senseless clamour from without, and by factious and ambitious men within. That they unwillingly consented to enact laws restraining political and religious freedom is evident, from the statements in the letter of Mr. Cudworth to Mr. Brown; and that they lived to regret their hasty and inconsiderate action, is verified by their subsequent acts; but that unwillingness, and that regret does not blot from the memory, or from the statute book, the unjust laws which they sanctioned and enforced. The precedents established in Massachusetts and Connecticut are no excuse, they and their associates were the rulers of a free and independent

colony and were amenable at the bar of public opinion for their acts.*

The Puritans have suffered more from over zealous friends, than from open and avowed enemies. A community is an aggregation of individuals—one rule of act applies to both, and he that attempts to conceal or paliate wrong, does an injury to him whom he thus essays to defend. The Plymouth Colony existed seventy-one years. During sixty-seven, with the exception of a short period during the usurpation of Andros, the people enjoyed a mild, a liberal, and a paternal government. Shall we cease to honor the institutions they established because, during four years, a bigoted majority were false to the principles of the fathers?

George Barlow was the type of a class who, in 1657, inaugurated a system of terrorism in the Old Colony, and it may be truthfully said that he made more converts to the doctrines of the Quakers than all their preachers. The spirit of persecution which he was largely instrumental in introducing, raised up opponents who at first sympathized with the sufferers then with their doctrines which they at last embraced. In the towns where the Quaker preachers were not opposed and persecuted, they made no proselytes, but where they were persecuted, there they made many converts.

In a former article I have spoken of George Barlow, not in terms of commendation. The Puritans and Quakers, though opposed to each other, agreed in this, that George Barlow was a bad man. No one speaks well of him. Of his early history I know nothing. He was of Boston or vicinity in 1637, perhaps earlier. In the records of the Quarter Court held at Boston and Newtown 19th Sept. 1637, is the following entry: "George Barlow, for idleness, is censured to be whipped." From Boston he went to the eastern country, and was at Exeter in 1639, and at Saco in 1652. At these places and elsewhere, says Mr. Savage, he exercised his gifts as a preacher. On the 5th of July, 1653, at a court held at Wells, by Richard Bellingham and others, commissioners of the Massachusetts Colony, George Barlow and fifteen others, inhabitants of Saco, acknowledged themselves to be subject to the government of that Colony, and took the freemans'

*He that supposes that Gov. Hinckley, and those who acted with him, had neither law nor reason on their side, is mistaken. They had both. The lands in the several towns were granted on the express condition that an Orthodox church should be gathered, of at least forty families, and that a learned minister should be supported out of the products of those lands. These were legal conditions, and the grantees were bound by them. Gov. Hinckley was the best read lawyer in the Colony, and he examined the question only in its legal aspect. On that ground he was right. Whether his course was judicious is another and entirely different question. The Puritans were equally severe against men who attempted to disregard the conditions on which the lands were granted. Rev. Joseph Hull, whose learning and Orthodoxy, for making such an attempt, was excommunicated and forbidden to preach. Mr. Cudworth considered the rights of conscience as paramount to the legal obligation. Gov. Hinckley thought otherwise, and that was the point at issue between them.

oath in open court. In the record of the proceedings of the same court the following passage occurs :

"Several of the inhabitants complained that George Barlow is a disturbance to the place, the commissioners thought meet to forbid the said George Barlow any more publicly to preach or prophesy, under the penalty of ten pounds for every offence."

Soon after the last date he removed to Newbury. Of his character while an inhabitant of that town, Mr. Thomas Clark affirmed in open court, at Plymouth, on the 13th of June 1660, "that he is such an one that he is a shame and reproach to all his masters; and that he, the said Barlow, stands convicted and recorded of a lye att Newbury."

In 1657 he was of Sandwich, and June 1, 1658, he was appointed by the Plymouth Colony Court, marshal of Sandwich, Barnstable and Yarmouth, with "full power to act as constable in all things in the town of Sandwich." Oct. 2, he was commissioned to apprehend Quakers coming to Manomet, or places adjacent, in boats. June 7, 1659, he was allowed to be a townsman of Sandwich, and June 5, 1661, his authority, as marshal, was extended to all places in the Colony.

March 5, 1660-1. The court ordered George Barlow "to pay a fine of twenty shillings to Benjamin Allen, for causing him to sit in the stocks at Sandwich the greater part of a night, without cause, and for other wrongs done by him unto the said Allen." Barlow was also ordered to return unto Ralph Allen a shirt and some other small linen, which he took from him, in the pursuit of Wenlock."

March 4, 1661-2. "George Barlow and his wife were both severely reprov'd for their most ungodly living in contention, one with the other, and admonished to live otherwise." (See Colony Records, Vol. 4, pages 7 and 10.) In May, 1665, he was put under bonds for his good behavior, and in the following March he was fined 10 shillings for being drunk a second time.

The foregoing extracts are from the records of the friends of Barlow, and it is safe to infer that they did not admit that which was not true. This evidence establishes the following points: That he was an idle fellow, a disturber of the public peace; that he was a shame and reproach to all his masters; that he was not truthful; that he was tyrannical, that he was quarrelsome, and that he was a drunkard. In addition to the testimony of Gov. Thomas Prentice may be added, it is reported that he made this remark respecting Barlow, "That an honest man would not have, or hardly would take his place." (Bishop, page 388.)

The following testimony is extracted from the writings of the Quakers. I quote from Bishop's New England Judged, (London Edition) because he is more accurate in his statement of facts than many of the early writers among the friends. In the fea-

tures of these men the poet Whittier says you could read :

"My life is hunted—evil men
Are following in my track ;
The traces of the torturer's whip
Are on my aged back."

Naturally, however meek a man may be, it is hardly to be expected that a man having the traces of the whip on his own person, can describe so calmly as one who had not suffered. Bishop, Vol. 1, page 389, says : "As for this Barlow, his natural inclination is to be lazy, filthy and base to all. In his former years, he was one of the Protectors Preachers at Exeter, in New England and elsewhere ; of which being weary, or having worn that trade out, or it having worn out him, he turned lawyer and so came into Plymouth Patent, where he became a notorious spoiler of the goods of the innocent by being a marshal."

June 23, 1658, Marshal Barlow arrested Christopher Holder and John Copeland,* two Quaker preachers, while on their way to a meeting in Sandwich. They had been banished from the Colony on the 2d of the preceding February, and had been whipt at Plymouth on the 8th of that month for not complying with the order of the Courts. Barlow carried them before the selectmen of Sandwich, who had been appointed by the Court, in the absence of a magistrate, to witness the execution of the law. They "entertaining no desire to sanction measures so severe towards those who differed from them in religion, declined to act in the case." Barlow, disappointed at the refusal, took the prisoners to his house, where he kept them six days, and then on 29th of June, carried them before Mr. Thomas Hinckley of Barnstable, who had that month been elected one of the magistrates and an assistant of Gov. Prence. Bishop, page 184, thus describes the scene at the execution : "They, (Christopher Holden and John Copeland) being tied to an old post, had thirty-three cruel stripes laid upon them with a new tormenting whip, with three cords, and knots at the ends, made by the Marshal, and brought with him. At the sight of which cruel and bloody execution, one of the spectators (for there were many who witnessed against it) cried out in the grief and anguish of her spirit, saying : "How long, Lord, shall it be ere thou avenge the blood of thine elect?" And afterwards bewailing herself, and lamenting her loss, said : "Did I forsake father and mother, and all my dear

* Before 1654 Christopher Holder resided at Winterbourne, in Gloucestershire, England. He is represented to be a well educated man and of good estate. He came to New England in 1656 and again in 1657, and spent the winter of that year in the West Indies. He returned to England in 1660 and there married Mary, daughter of Richard and Katherine Scott, of Providence, R. I. He repeatedly visited America and other countries, and suffered much in his native country and in foreign Lands. He died July 13, 1688, aged about 60. John Copeland was from Yorkshire and had also been well educated. He came to America in 1657. In 1661 he was in London, and in 1687 he was in Virginia. He married thrice, and died at North Cave, County of York, March 9, 1718, very aged. Among the first settlers it is probable they found many whom they had known in England

relations, to come to New England for this? Did I ever think New England would come to this? Who could have thought it?" And this Thomas Hinekley saw done, to whom the Marshal repaired for that purpose.†

"The Friends of Sandwich, aware of the hatred which the Barnstable magistrate had to Quakerism, with a view to cheer their brethren in bonds, accompanied them thither. These were new proceedings at Barnstable, and caused no little sensation among the quiet settlers of the district. They felt that however erroneous Quakerism might be, such conduct on the part of their rulers did not consist with the religion of Jesus." (Bowden.)

Bishop (pages 188 and 189) says that when Barlow went, in 1659, to arrest Edward Perry, "he was so drunk that he could hardly forbear vomiting in the bosom of him whom he pretended to press" as his aid. A friend of Perry who was present said to him, "Yea, George, thou mayst wash thy hands, but thou canst not wash thy heart." He answered, still laughing and jeering, and said, "Yes, one dram of the bottle will do it," and clapped his hand on his bosom. Unto which kind of washing, it seems, he is used to much, viz: To be drunk, and then to be mad, and to beat his wife and children like a mad man; and to throw the things of the house from one place to another."

Many passages from the early writers to the same effect might be quoted. That he was honest there is much reason to doubt. Thomas Ewer charged him in open court with having on a garment made from cloth stolen from him. Barlow also encouraged and justified his children in stripping the fruits from the orchard of his neighbor Thomas Johnson. An Indian took a knife from an Englishman's house, and being told he should not steal, he answered, "I thought so, but Barlow steals from the Quakers, and why may not I do the same?"

It has already been stated that a majority of the Plymouth Colony Court had pronounced the letter of Mr. Cudworth to Mr. Brown to be *sedition*. The foregoing extracts clearly establish one point, and that is, his denunciations of Barlow are not *sedition*, without it can be proved that telling the truth is *sedition*. The other statements in his letter will also be verified by extracts from the records and contemporaneous authorities.

George Barlow does not appear to have had a family when he

† Mr. John Whitney in Truth and Innocency defended. London edition, 1702, page 26, describes the scene at Barnstable substantially as above; but his language is wanting in clearness. Bowden does not refer to Whitney; but he was probably misled by the ambiguous language of that author. He represents that the residence of the magistrate was "about two miles distant." It should be twelve miles. This is probably a mistake of the printer. He adds, (page 116, London edition.) "This functionary, after a frivolous examination of the prisoners, ordered them to be tied to the post of an out-house; and then, turning executioner, he gave each of them thirty-three lashes." I should not notice this gross scandal if it had not been copied by other historians without comment. (See annals of Sandwich, pages 60 and 61.) No trustworthy authority can be quoted in its support—its falsity is apparent. Bowden is usually very cautious in his statements. He refers to Norton's Ensign as his authority; but he evidently relied on and was misled by the ambiguous language of Whiting.

came to Sandwich. He married Jane, widow of the lamented Anthony Besse. She had then a son Nehemiah, ancestor of the Besses of Sandwich, Wareham, and other towns, and three daughters. By her second husband she had a son John, ancestor of some of the Barlows in Sandwich, &c.

Details of his brutality as the master of a family, have already been given. From Mr. Besse's once "sweet home," peace, comfort, and happiness, were banished. Morning and evening prayer and praise had ascended from the family altar, now desecrated by impiety and drunken revelries. The little ones who had been brought up to be kind and affectionate, one towards the other, were now rude and disobedient, and taught that it was no sin to steal from those who were not members of their church.

Barlow made high pretension to piety, and became a member of the Sandwich church. He also claimed to have studied the law, and essayed to be a lawyer. By his pretended piety, and by his plausible address, he at first deceived the unsuspecting Puritans, and they appointed him to a responsible office. This they did ignorantly, and no blame can attach to the court; but he was continued in office, and his authority enlarged, after his true character was known. For this, it is difficult to frame a sufficient excuse.

The worst of men usually have some redeeming traits of Character. Contemporaneous authorities say nothing in his favor. He was hated by every member of his family, wife, sons, daughter, and daughters-in-law; despised and avoided by his neighbors—a blot on the annals of the Old Colony which time will never wipe out.

Barlow, in the latter part of his life, was never sober of his own free choice—as an officer he was unfeeling and tyrannical, and seemed to take pleasure in wringing the last penny from the hard hand of industry—in dragging men and women to the prison and the whipping post. His career was short. An outraged people hurled him from office, and in his old age he craved charity from those for whom he had shown no piety in the day of his power.

The early writers furnish many details of his cruel acts. I shall relate one, and prefer giving it as it has been preserved by tradition.†

†Among the first settlers in Sandwich was George Allen, a man of good standing among the Puritans, notwithstanding he was an Ana baptist. The house which he built at Spring Hill in 1646, is now owned by Mrs. Eliza C. Wing, is in good repair, and will probably last another century. He died in 1648, leaving nine children mentioned in his will, four of whom are named, Matthew, Henry, Samuel and William, the other five least children not named. Brown says that six brothers and sisters of this family were among the earliest who embraced the principles of the Friends. He says that Ralph Allen was his son, and George, Jr., was probably another. The two last named must have been men grown when they came to this country, for George had taken the oath of fidelity in England. The Allens settled at Spring Hill, and two or more of their houses yet remain, and are probably as old as any in Massachusetts. The one in which the early quakers met for many successive years, is still standing, and remained in the family till 1862, when it was sold to Frank Kerna, the present owner.

The traveller from Sandwich to Barnstable has, perhaps, noticed the ancient and substantial dwelling houses near Spring Hill. Some of these have stood two centuries, and were the residences of the early Quakers. In 1659 William Allen was the occupant of one of them. He was a young man, married, March 21, 1649-50, Priscilla Brown. His fines amounted to £86,17, and were imposed for the following offences: £40 for twenty meetings at his house; £4 for attending meetings at other places; £5 for entertaining Quakers; £25 for refusing to take the oath of fidelity; £1 for not removing his hat in court, and the balance for expenses, &c.

In payment for these fines there was taken from him at different times:

18 head of cattle, appraised at	£64,10
1 mare and a horse of which he was half owner; but	
according to the Treasurer's accounts mare and 2 colts,	19,10
8 bushels of corn and a hogshhead,	1,07
Corn at another time,	1,10
	<hr/>
	£86,17

In addition, a brass kettle was taken in payment of a fine of £1, imposed in 1660 for wearing his hat in court. These dis-
traints were made by Barlow at different times, and some parti-
culars may be found in Bishop. In the winter of 1660-61 William
Allen was in Sandwich. In June, 1661, he and 27 others were
released from prison in Boston, the authorities having received
intelligence that King Charles would order all Quakers imprisoned
to be sent over to England for trial. The mandamus or letter of
the King was received in November, 1661, and in the Plymouth
Colony persecutions and the exacting of fines ceased; but in
Massachusetts the magistrates found means to evade the royal
authority, and persecutions did not entirely cease for several
years.

Sandwich suffered more than all the other towns in the Ply-
mouth Colony—in fact, only a few and unimportant cases occurred
out of that town. Many of those who were imprisoned in Bos-
ton were Sandwich men who went there on business. Though two
centuries have passed, it is not surprising that many particulars
respecting the persecutions in Sandwich have been preserved.

Accounts of the sufferings endured by the Quakers in Boston,
Sandwich, and other places, immediately after the events oc-
curred, were published in London, and were read by all classes. Such
events are not soon forgotten, and it takes many generations to
eradicate the memory thereof from the minds of the descendants
of the sufferers. In Sandwich the principle facts have been
preserved by tradition, even the localities where the events
occurred are pointed out. The preservation of so many of the
houses of the first Quakers, the ownership whereof for successive

generations, can be ascertained by deeds, wills, and other legal instruments, has aided in keeping in memory locations which would otherwise have been forgotten. The following incidents, said to have occurred when Barlow made his last distraint on the goods of William Allen, are yet related, and the exact location where they occurred pointed out. This story of wrong is in some particulars differently related by different persons; but the leading facts are confirmed by the records.

On the south side of Spring Hill, in Sandwich, in one of those cosey nooks, which the first comers selected for their house lots, sheltered by hills from the bleak north and west winds, the traveller on the Cape Cod Railroad has perhaps noticed an ancient dwelling which the renovating hand of modern improvement has allowed to remain as it was one hundred and fifty years ago. In 1658 it was owned by William Allen.* He and his wife Priscilla

* William Allen's House. Mr. Newell Hoxie who has made the study of the antiquities of Spring Hill a speciality, is of the opinion that William Allen, in 1658, resided in a house nearer the grave yard than the Alden Allen house. The history of the latter can be traced by records from the year 1672. It was then the residence of William Allen, and continued to be till his death in 1705, when he bequeathed it to Daniel, son of his brother George, reserving the use of the south end for the meetings of the Quakers in the winter as had been customary. Daniel bequeathed it to his son Cornelius, Cornelius to his son George, George to his son William, and William to his son Alden who died Jan. 8, 1858, aged 80.

To determine the question of the age of this house I have spent some time. Outwardly the style indicates about the year 1680 as the date of its erection; but on comparing the description of the appearance of the framing and interior arrangements furnished me by Mr. Hoxie, with the description thereof given in 1705, by the appraisers of the estate of William Allen, I am satisfied that it has been enlarged three, if not four times since originally built. The original house was 18 feet by 23, two stories high. In the life time of William Allen a leanto was added on the west for a kitchen, and an addition made on the south one story high, with a leanto roof, in the style popularly known as a "salt box." Under the salt box there was a cellar. This corresponds with the description of the building in 1705 on the Probate Records. Soon after this date the "salt box" was removed or enlarged, and an addition made corresponding in size and appearance with the ancient part, making the main building 18 by 40 feet, two stories high, not including the leanto on the west, and precisely in the form it now remains. The objection to this view is, the framing of the north and south ends are precisely alike, the posts on the south not having been spliced, making it probable that both ends were built at the same time, but if so the description of the appraisers of Allen's estate is incorrect. The position of the cellar and chimney indicates that both ends were not built at the same time, and the plates are spliced precisely at the place where the addition was probably made. It may have been John Newland's house, which William Allen bought about the year 1680, but the location of Newland's house is said to have been on the south of the swamp, the cellar whereof yet remains.

All the old houses at Spring Hill have undergone similar transformations since they were built. The Wing house, probably the oldest house in Massachusetts, built before 1643 as a fortification, has been altered so often that little of the original remains. The George Allen built, according to a mark thereon in 1646, is in good preservation.

The conclusion to which I have arrived is this, that it is not perfectly certain that William Allen resided in the Alden Allen house in 1660. It is difficult to prove such a question. He may have lived in a house nearer the "grave yard," as tradition says. Portions of the tradition to which I refer are proved erroneous, namely, that William Allen married two wives, the records show that his first wife Priscilla survived him; that having no issue he devised his estate to Gideon Allen, the records show that he bequeathed it to his nephew Daniel. Both houses were near the "grave yard," and nothing is proved by that expression, and if the tradition is erroneous, as above shown, in important particulars, it creates a doubt at least, whether or not it is accurate in regard to the exact location of William Allen's house in the year 1660.

William Allen died in the Alden Allen house Oct. 1, 1705, aged about 80 years, having lived in the marriage relation fifty-five years with his wife Priscilla, who survived him, certainly thirty-three years in the house in which he died, probably the whole period. His house, during the latter part of his life, and when owned by his successors Daniel, Cornelius, George, and William, was the resort of numerous Friends at their quarterly, monthly, and weekly meetings. The occupants were hospitable and provided liberally for all who came. It should be regarded by the Friends as their "Mecca" and be preserved as a monument of the "olden time." The associations connected with that old "south end" would be pleasant.

were among the first in Sandwich who embraced the principles of the Quakers. His father was an Ana Baptist, a sect that held to some of the peculiar doctrines of the Quakers. His six sons and others in Sandwich belonged to the same sect, or sympathized in the views of the elder Allen, and readily received the doctrines of the Quakers. The father had, ten years before the time of Barlow, "laid down his life in peace." His sons were industrious and prudent. William had accumulated a good estate for those times, was hospitable, and his house was the resort of the early Friends. The distraints which the Marshal had made in 1658 and 9, in payment of the fines which had been imposed on him, had strip't him of nearly all his goods. His house, his lands, a cow, left "out of pity," a little corn, and a few articles of household furniture, were all that remained, and he was living on bread and water, a prisoner in the common jail in Boston. These things did not move him, he held fast to his faith.

Such was the condition of the family, when the Marshal appeared with a warrant to collect additional fines. The sanctimonious Barlow was drunk. The distress of the wife did not move him. He took the cow which had been left "out of pity," the little corn remaining, and a bag of meal which a kind neighbor had just brought from the mill. This was insufficient. He seized a copper kettle, (two iron pots according to one tradition) the only one remaining, and then mockingly addressing Mrs. Allen, said: "Now Priscilla, how will thee cook for thy family and friends, thee has no kettle." Mrs. Allen meekly replied: "George, that God who hears the young ravens when they cry, will provide for them. I trust in that God, and I verily believe the time will come when thy necessity will be greater than mine." George carried away the goods, but he remembered the "testimony" and lived to see it verified.

Friends, and among them were many who had no sympathy for the doctrines of the Quakers, immediately provided for all Mrs. Allen's wants, and soon after the trembling Magistrates of Massachusetts, fearing that the royal displeasure would be visited on their own heads, opened their prison doors, and ordered all who were in bonds, for conscience sake, to depart.

The letter of King Charles was dated Sept. 9, 1661, and was addressed to all the Governors, Magistrates, &c., in his colonies in New England, ordering them "to forbear to proceed any further" against the Quakers, and to send such as were imprisoned to England for trial. The bearer of this dispatch was Samuel Shattuck, a Quaker who had been banished from Massachusetts on pain of death. He delivered the King's letter to Gov. Endicot. It must have been exceedingly mortifying to the Magistrates, to

The men, whose names now belong to history, met there, they took sweet counsel together, and there would some of their descendants delight to assemble and recall the memories of the past.

have been obliged to give audience to, and receive the King's letter from the hands of one whom they had banished.

The news of the King's letter fell like a thunderbolt on Barlow. He had grown rich "on the spoils of the innocent," but in after times he was very poor, and often wished for the return of "the good times," as he called the four years from 1657 to 1661. In his old age he often craved Priscilla's charity: She always administered to his wants, and though he never went from her door empty handed, yet he was never grateful; and was always sighing for the return of the "good old times."

Barlow died as he lived, a poor miserable drunkard. No loving hand smoothed his brow in death, and no stone tells where he lies.

It is not surprising that the persecutions of the Quakers at Sandwich should have aroused the indignation of such men as Cudworth, Hatherly, and Robinson—it is surprising that the acts of Barlow should have found an apologist in the Old Colony. William Allen was not the greatest sufferer. Edward Perry, who resided at East Sandwich, was wealthy, a man who had been well educated, he suffered more. Robert Harper had his house and lands and all that he had taken, and suffered many cruel imprisonments and punishments. Thomas Johnson, the poor weaver, to whom Mr. Cudworth refers, was strip't of all he had. Not only were their goods taken from them, and cruel punishments inflicted; but they were disfranchised, even those who were of the first settlers and had lived in Sandwich twenty years. Oct. 2, 1658, nine were disfranchised by the Colony Court, for being, or sympathizing with the Quakers, and it was farther ordered, that no man should thereafter be admitted an inhabitant of Sandwich, or enjoy the privileges thereof without the approbation of the church, Gov. Prence, or one of the assistants.

During the Protectorates in England a similar feeling existed there, and the injudicious legislation of New England was only the echo of the Puritan opinion in the mother country. Mr. Palfrey in his excellent history of New England, remarks on this subject: "The Puritan's mistake at a later period was: that he undertook by public regulation what public regulation can never achieve, and by aiming to form a nation of saints, introduced hypocrites among them to defeat their objects and bring scandal on their cause, while the saints were made no more numerous and no better."

The following letter of Mr. Cudworth to Mr. John Brown was written in December 1658, and printed the next year in England, and probably had an influence in determining King Charles to issue his letter or mandamus. Mr. Deane, in his history of Scituate, publishes the letter substantially, omitting many passages

and modernizing the language in some instances. I prefer to give the letter as written by Mr. Cudworth :

LETTER OF JAMES CUDWORTH.

SCITUATE, 10th mo. 1658.

As for the State and condition of Things amongst us, it is Sad, and like so to continue ; the Antichristian Persecuting Spirit is very active, and that in the Powers of this World : He that will not whip and Lash, Persecute and Punish Men that Differ in Matters of Religion, must not sit on the Bench, nor sustain any Office in the Common-wealth. Last election, Mr. Hatherly, and my Self, left off the Bench, and my self Discharged of my Captainship, because I had Entertained some of the Quakers at my House (thereby that I might be the better acquainted with their Principles) I thought it better fo to do, than with the blind World, to Censure, Condemn, Rail at, and Revile them, when they neither faw their Persons, nor knew any of their Principles : But the Quakers and my self cannot close in divers Things ; and fo I signified to the Court, I was no Quaker, but must bear my Testimony against sundry Things that they held, as I had Occasion and Opportunity : But withal, I told them, That as I was no Quaker, fo I would be no Persecutor. This Spirit did Work those two Years that I was of the Magistracy ; during which time I was on sundry Occasions forced to declare my Dissent, in sundry Actings of that Nature ; which, altho' done with all Moderation of Expression, together with due respect unto the Rest, yet it wrought great Disaffection and Prejudice in them, against me ; so that if I should say, some of themselves set others on Work to frame a Petition against me, that so they might have a seeming Ground from others (tho' first moved and acted by themselves, to lay what they could under Reproach) I should do no wrong. The Petition was with Nineteen Hands ; it will be too long to make Rehearsal : It wrought such a disturbance in our Town, and in our Military Company, that when the Act of Court was read in the Head of the Company, had I not been present, and made a Speech to them, I fear there had been such Actings as would have been of a sad Consequence. The Court was again followed with another Petition of Fifty Four Hands, and the Court returned the Petitioners an Answer with such plausibleness of Speech, carrying with it great shew of Respect to them, readily acknowledging, with the Petitioners, my Parts and Gifts, and how useful I had been in my Place ; Professing, they had nothing at all against me, only in that thing of giving Entertainment to Quakers ; whereas, I broke no Law in giving them a Night's Lodging or two, and some Victuals : For, our Law then was,—If any Entertain a Quaker, and keep him after he is warned by a Magistrate to Depart, the Party so Entertaining, shall pay Twenty Shillings a Week, for Entertaining them.—Since hath been made a Law,—

If any Entertain a Quaker, if but a quarter of an Hour, he is to forfeit Five Pounds.—Another,—That if any see a Quaker, he is bound, if he live Six Miles or more from the Constable, yet he must presently go and give Notice to the Constable, or else is subject to the Censure of the Court (which may be hanging).—Another,—That if the Constable know, or hear of any Quaker in his Precincts, he is presently to Apprehend him, and if he will not presently Depart the Town, the Constable is to whip him, and send him away. The divers have been Whipped with us in our Patent; and truly to tell you plainly, that the Whipping of them with that Cruelty, as some have been Whipp'd, and their Patience under it, has sometimes been the Occasion of gaining more Adherence to them, than if they had suffered them openly to have preached a Sermon.

—Also another Law,—That if there be a Quakers Meeting any where in the Colony, the Party in whose House or on whose Ground it is, is to pay Forty Shillings; The Preaching-Quaker Forty Shillings; every Hearer Forty Shillings: Yea, and if they have Meetings, thou' nothing be spoken, when they so meet, which they say, so it falls out sometimes.—Our last Law,—That now they are to be Apprehended, and carried before a Magistrate, and by him committed to be kept close Prisoners, until they will promise to depart, and never come again; and will also pay their Fees—(which I preceive they will do neither the one nor the other) and they must be kept only with the Counties Allowance, which is but small (namely Course Bread and Water) No Friend may bring them any thing; none may be permitted to speak with them; Nay, if they have money of their own, they may not make use of that to relieve themselves.—

In the Massachusetts (namely, Boston-Colony) after they have Whipp'd them, they Cut their Ears, they have now, at last, gone the furthest step they can, They Banish them upon pain of Death, if they ever come there again. We expect that we must do the like; we must Dance After their Pipe: Now Plimouth-Saddle is on the Bay-Horse (viz. Boston) we shall follow them on the Career: For, it is well if in some there be not a Desire to be their Apes and Imitators in all their Proceedings in things of this Nature.

All these Carnel and Antichristian Ways being not of God's Appointment, effect nothing as to the Obstructing or Hindring of them in their way or Course. It is only the Word or Spirit of the Lord that is able to Convince Gainsayers: They are the Mighty Weapons of a Christian's Warfare, by which Great and Mighty Things are done and accomplished.

They have many Meetings, and many Adherents, almost the whole Town of Sandwich is adhering towards them; and give me leave a little to acquaint you with their Sufferings, which is Griev-

ous unto, and Saddens the Heart of most of the Precious Saints of God ; It lies down and rises up with them, and they cannot put it out of their minds, to see and hear of poor Families deprived of their Comforts, and brought into Penury and Want (you may say. By what Means? And, to what End?) As far as I am able to judge of the End, It is to force them from their Homes and lawful Habitations, and to drive them out of their Coasts. The Massachusetts have Banish'd Six of their Inhabitants, to be gone upon pain of Death ; and I wish that Blood be not shed : But our poor People are pillaged and plundered of their Goods ; and haply, when they have no more to satisfy their unsatiable Desire, at last may be forced to flee, and glad they have their Lives for a Prey.

As for the Means by which they are impoverished ; These in the first place were Scrupulous of an Oath ; why then we must put in Force an old Law,—That all must take the Oath of Fidelity. This being tendered, they will not take it ; and then we must add more Force to the Law ; and that is,—If any Man refuse, or neglect to take it by such a time, he shall pay Five Pounds, or depart the Colony.—When the time is come, they are the same as they were ; Then goes out the Marshal, and fetcheth away their Cows and other Cattle. Well, another Court comes, They are required to take the Oath again,—They cannot—Then Five Pounds more : On this Account Thirty Five Head of Cattle, as I have been credibly informed, hath been by the Authority of our Court taken from them the latter part of this Summer ; and these people say,—If they have more right to them, than themselves, Let them take them.—Some that had a Cow only, some Two Cows, some Three Cows, and many small Children in their Families, to whom, in Summer time, a Cow or Two was the greatest Outward Comfort they had for their Subsistence. A poor Weaver that had Seven or Eight small children (I know not which) he himself Lane in his Body, had but Two Cows, and both taken from him. The Marshal asked him, What he would do? He must have his Cows. The Man said,—That God that gave him them, he doubted not, but would still provide for him.—

To fill up the measure yet more full, tho' to the further emptying of Sandwich-Men of their outward Comforts. The last Court of Assistants, the first Tuesday of this Instant, the Court was pleased to determine Fines on Sandwich-Men for Meetings, sometimes on First Days of the Week, sometimes on other Days, as they say : They meet ordinarily twice in a Week, besides the Lord's Day, One Hundred and Fifty Pounds, whereof W. Newland is Twenty Four Pounds, for himself and his Wife, at Ten Shillings a Meeting. W. Allen Forty Six Pounds, some affirm it Forty Nine Pounds. The poor Weaver afore spoken of, Twenty Pounds, Brother Cook told me, one of the Brethen at Barnstable

certified him, That he was in the Weaver's House, when cruel Barloe (Sandwich Marshal) came to demand the Sum, and said, he was fully informed of all the poor Man had, and thought, if all lay together, it was not worth Ten Pounds. What will be the end of such Courses and Practices, the Lord only knows. I heartily and earnestly pray, that these, and such like Courses, neither raise up among us, or bring in upon us, either the Sword, or any devouring Calamity, as a just Avenger of the Lord's Quarrel, for Acts of Injustice and Oppression; and that we may every one find out the Plague of his own Heart; and putting away the Evils of his own Doings, and meet the Lord by Entreaties of Peace, before it be too late, and there be no Remedy.

Our Civil Powers are so exercised in Things appertaining to the Kingdom of Christ, in Matters of Religion and Conscience, that we have no time to effect any thing that tends to the Promotion of the Civil Weal, or the prosperity of the Place; but now we must have a State-Religion, such as the Powers of the World will allow, and no other: A State-Ministry, and a State way of Maintenance: And we must Worship and Serve the Lord Jesus as the World shall appoint us: We must all go to the publick Place of Meeting, in the Parish where he dwells, or be prevented; I am Informed of Three or Fourscore, last Court presented, for not coming to publick Meetings; and let me tell you how they brought this about: You may remember a Law once made, call'd Thomas Hinckley's Law,—That if any neglected the Worship of God, in the Place where he lives, and sets up a Worship contrary to God, and the Allowance of this Government, to the public Prophanation of God's Holy Day and Ordinance, shall pay Ten Shillings.—This Law would not reach what then was aimed at: Because he must do so and so; that is, all things therein expressed, or else break not the Law. In March last a Court of Deputies was called, and some Acts touching Quakers were made; and then they contrived to make this Law serviceable to them; and that was by putting out the word [and] and putting in the word [or] which is a Disjunctive, and makes every Branch to become a Law. So now, if any do neglect, or will not come to the publick Meetings, Ten Shillings for every Defect. Certainly we either have less Wit, or more Money, than the Massachusetts: For, for Five Shilling a Day, a man may stay away, till it come to Twelve or Thirteen Pounds, if he had it but to pay them: And these Men altering this Law now in March, yet left it Dated, June 6, 1651, and so it stands as the Act of a General Court; they to be the Authors of it Seven Years before it was in being; and so you your selves have your part and share in it, if the Recorder lye not. But what may be the Reason that they should not by another Law, made and dated by that Court, as well effect what was intended, as by altering a Word, and so the whole sense

of the Law; and leave this their Act by the Date of it charged on another Court's Account? Surely the chief Instruments in the Business, being privy to an Act of Parliament for Liberty, should too openly have acted repugnant to a Law of England; but if they can do the Thing, and leave it on a Court, as making it Six Years before the Act of Parliament, there can be no danger in this. And that they were privy to the Act of Parliament for Liberty, to be then in being, is evident, That the Deputies might be free so act it. They told us, That now the Protector stood not engaged to the Articles for Liberty, for the Parliament had now taken the Power into their own Hands, and had given the Protector a new Oath, Only in General, to maintain the Protestant Religion; and so produced the Oath in a Paper, in Writing; whereas, the Act of Parliament, and the Oath, are both in one Book, in Print: So that they who were privy to the one, could not be Ignorant of the other. But still all is well, if we can keep the People Ignorant of their Liberties and Priviledges, that we have Liberty to Act in our own Wills what we please.

We are wrapped up in a Labyrinth of Confused Laws, that the Freeman's Power is quite gone; and it was said, last June-Court, by one,—That they knew nothing the Freeman had there to do.—Sandwich-Men may go to the Bay, lest they be taken up for Quakers: W. Newland was there about his Occasions, some Ten Days since, and they put him in Prison Twenty Four Hours, and sent for divers to Witness against him; but they had not Proof enough to make him a Quaker, which if they had, he should have been Whipp'd: Nay, they may not go about their Occasions in other Towns in our Colony, but Warrants lie in Ambush to Apprehend and bring them before a Magistrate, to give an Account of their Business. Some of the Quakers in Rhode Island came to bring Goods, to Trade with them, and that for far Reasonabler Terms, than the Professing and Oppressing Merchants of the Country; but that will not be suffered: So that unless the Lord step in, to their Help and Assistance, in some way beyond Man's Conceiving, their Case is sad, and to be pitied; and truly it moves Bowels of Compassion in all sorts, except those in place, who carry it with a high Hand towards them. Through Mercy we have yet among us worthy Mr. Dunster, whom the Lord hath made boldly to bear Testimony against the Spirit of Persecution.

Our Bench now is, Tho. Prence, Governour; Mr. Collier, Capt. Willet, Capt. Winslow, Mr. Alden, Lieut. Southworth, W. Bradford, Tho. Hinckley. Mr. Collier left June would not sit on the Bench, if I sate there; and now will not sit the next Year, unless he may have Thirty Pounds sit by him. Our Court and Deputies last June made Capt. Winslow a Major. Surely we are Mercenary Soldiers, that must have a Major imposed upon us.

Doubtless next Court they may choose us a Governour, and Assistants also. A Freeman shall need to do nothing but bear such Burdens as are laid upon him. Mr. Alden has deceived the Expectations of many, and indeed lost the Affection of such, as I judge were his Cordial Christian Friends; who is very active in such Ways, as I pray God may not be charged on him, to be Oppression of a High Nature.

JAMES CUDWORTH.

A tabular statement of the amount of the fines, &c., of the Sandwich Quakers in the years 1658, 1659 and 1660 :

	Cattle taken.	Remarks.	£	Shs.
Ralph Allen, Sen'r,	8	3 horses, &c.	68	
Ralph " Jr.,	4		18	
Joseph "		2 pr. Wheels and a Cloak	5	12
George "	8		25	15
William "	18	1 horse, 2 colts, 15 bush. corn, &c.	86	17
Matthew, "	16	8 bush. corn,	48	16
John "			5	
Thomas Greenfield,	1	all his corn,	4	
Robert Harper,	9	house & land,	44	
William Gifford,	15	1-2 house, 1-2 pig,	57	19
Peter Grant,	10	1 horse, corn, and wheat,	43	14
Ralph Jones,	4		1	
Thomas Johnson,		house & land,	10	
John Jenkins,	3	money £8,	19	10
Thomas Ewer,		money, chest, clothing, axe,	25	08
Rich, Kerby, Sr., & Jr.,	15	3 bush. corn,	57	12
Wm. Newland,	2	2 horses,	36	
John Newland,		1 horse,	2	06
Edward Perry,	17	tar, feathers, &c.,	89	18
Michael Turner,		9 sheep,	13	10
Daniel Wing,			12	

Cattle taken, 129, 3 horses, 9 sheep, £679.02.

To the above lists may be added the names of Stephen Wing, Henry Saunders, Samuel Kerley and others. Ralf Jones' house was in Barnstable, but close to the Sandwich bound. He belonged to the Sandwich Meeting. He does not appear to have been fined only £1 for not attending meetings. Keith's wonderful story about his cows, wants confirmation.

From 1660 to 1673, Capt. Cudworth resided at Scituate. During this period he was often employed in settling differences between his neighbors, &c., but sustained no office. In 1666 he was nominated by the military company of Scituate to the office of Captain, against the advice of the Court, and his appointment was not confirmed. This vote shows that he was held in high estimation by his townsmen. June 3, 1773, Major Josiah Winslow succeeded Mr. Thomas Prence as Governor, and made honorable amends for the abuse and neglect which Capt. Cudworth had received from his predecessor. He was, at the July Court re-established into the right and privilege of a citizen, and authorized to solemnize marriages, grant subpoenas for witness, and to administer oaths. Dec. 17, 1673, he was unanimously appointed Captain of the Plymouth forces in the proposed expedition against

the Dutch at New York. The following quotations from his letter to Gov. Winslow, declining the appointment, I find in Deane's History of Scituate :

"Sir, I do unfeignedly and most ingenuously receive the Court's valuation and estimation of me, in preferring me to such a place. It is not below me or beneath me, (as some deem theirs to be), but is above me, and far beyond any desert of mine ; and had the Court been well acquainted with my insufficiency for such an undertaking, doubtless I should not have been in nomination ; neither would it have been their wisdom to hazard the cause and the lives of their men upon an instrument so unaccomplished for the well management of so great a concern. So being persuaded to myself of my own insufficiency it appears clearly and undoubtedly unto me, that I have no call of God thereunto : for *vox populi*, is not always *vox Dei*. Beside, it is evident unto me, upon other considerations, I am not called of God unto this work at this time. The estate and condition of my family is such as will not admit of such a thing, being such as can hardly be paralleled ; which was well known unto some : but it was not well or friendly done as to me, nor faithfully as to the country, if they did not lay my condition before the Court. My wife, as so well known unto the whole town, is not only a weak woman, but has so been all along ; and now by reason of age, being sixty-seven years and upwards, and nature decaying, so her illness grows strongly upon her.

"Sir, I can truly say that I do not in the least waive the business out of any discontent in my spirit arising from any former difference : for the thought of all which is and shall be forever buried, so as not to come in remembrance : neither out of any effeminate or dastardly spirit ; but I am as freely willing to serve my King and my Country as any man, in what I am capable and fitted for : but I do not understand that a man is called to serve his country with the inevitable ruin and destruction of his own family.

"These things being premised, I know your Honor's wisdom and prudence to be such, that you will, upon serious consideration thereof, conclude that I am not called of God to embrace the call of the General Court. Sir, when I consider the Court's act in pitching their thoughts upon me, I have many musings what should be the reason moving them thereunto ; I conceive it cannot be, that I should be thought to have more experience and better abilities than others, for you, with many others, do well know, that when I entered upon military employ, I was very raw in the theoretic part of war, and less acquainted with the practical part : and it was not long that I sustained my place in which I had occasion to bend my mind and thoughts that way ; but was discharged thereof, and of other publick concerns : and therein I

took *vox populi* to be *vox Dei*, and that God did thereby call and design me to sit still and be sequestered from all publick transactions, which condition suits me so well that I have received more satisfaction and contentment therein, than ever I did in sustaining any publick place."

Capt. Cudworth was chosen, in 1674, an assistant, and annually thereafter till 1680. In 1674, though over 70 years of age, was re-established Captain of the Military Company in Scituate. Oct. 4, 1675, "Major James Cudworth was unanimously chosen and re-established in the office of a General or Commander-in-chief, to take the charge of our forces that are or may be sent forth in the behalf of the Colony against the enemy, as occasion may require."

In 1678 he was on the committee to revise the laws, and again appointed in 1681. June 7, 1681, he was chosen a Commissioner of the United Colonies, and Deputy Governor. In Sept. 1681, he went over to England as the Agent of the Colony, and died of the small pox in London in the spring of the following year.

Thus ended the life of one who, take him all in all, had no superior in the Old Colony. As a christian, he was meek, humble, and tolerant; as a neighbor, he was mild, humane, and useful; as a man, he was magnanimous in all his acts, and as a commander he was brave and able, and had the entire confidence of his soldiers. When disfranchised and thrust out of office, he did not murmur, he regretted that some of his ancient friends, particularly John Alden, should be led astray, and though he condemned their acts, yet he never allowed a difference of opinion to break the ties of friendship. He retired to his farm, and for thirteen years was constantly engaged in rural occupations. Referring to this period he says, they were the happiest years of his life.

It is no credit to the memory of Gov. Thomas Prentice that he had not the magnanimity to do justice to the merits of Gen. Cudworth. He had many excellent qualities, but toleration in matters of faith was not one of them, and therefore his hostility. Gov. Hinckley was a zealous Puritan; but he was more tolerant and more liberal in his views. He never joined in the crusade against the Anna Baptists, and in respect to the Quakers, many things have been laid to his charge of which he was not guilty. Whatever may have been his opinion in 1658 and 1674, he and all the assistants and deputies unanimously co-operated with Gov. Winslow in awarding justice to Gen. Cudworth. Such conduct disarms criticism. Gen. Cudworth lived down all opposition, and in his old age the highest honors in the gift of the people were freely bestowed on him.

Of the family of Gen. Cudworth, no record has been preserved. His wife was living in 1674, but had deceased at the

date of his will, Sept. 15, 1681. He names therein his sons James, Israel, and Jonathan and daughter Mary's four children, and Hannah Jones.

His children were: James, baptized in Scituate 3d May, 1635; Mary, baptized in Scituate 23d July, 1637; Jonathan, baptized in Scituate 16th Sept. 1638, died here; Israel, baptized in Barnstable 18th April, 1641; Jonna, baptized in Barnstable 24th March, 1643.

Besides these he had a son buried in Barnstable 24th June, 1644, who died young—a daughter Hannah, and another son named Jonathan.

James and Jonathan resided in Scituate and had families. Israel removed to Freetown.

DAVIS.

ROBERT DAVIS

Some of the descendents of Robert Davis* have supposed that he was the first who settled in that part of Barnstable known from early times as Oldtown. But this is a mistake. He was not the first nor the second. Rev. Stephen Bachiller and his company, settled there in the winter of 1637-8. William Chase owned a farm there very early, probably in 1639, certainly June 8, 1642, when he mortgaged a part of it to Stephen Hopkins. He sold out before 1648. In the division of the fences that year, it appears that the fence on the south boundary of his land extended seventy rods. In 1648, the Oldtown lands were owned by the following persons, in the following order, beginning on the east at Stony Cove, as the mill-pond was then called: 1st, Mr. Thomas Allyn 25 acres, Mr. Andrew Hallett 8, Goodman Isaac Wells 9, Goodman James Hamblin 9, Mr. John Mayo 7, Thomas Huckins 1, Goodman Rogers Goodspeed 2, Mr. Henry Coggin 4, Samuel House (or Howes) 4, the Sachem Nepoyetam 30, and the Sachem Cacomicus 10. The quantities here given included only the cleared lands fit for planting. Forest, swamps, and meadows, were not probably included in the measurement.

In January, 1648-9, the grist mill now known as Hallett's water-mill, had been built and the division of the fences commenced at the mill. Mr. Allyn had purchased largely, and Samuel Hinckley seven acres. Mr. Hallett, Mr. Coggin, and Cacomicus, had sold out. After this date, the records furnish no means of tracing the ownership of these lands.

Robert Davis' name appears on the list of those who were able to bear arms in Yarmouth in August, 1643. He married, in 1646, and his daughters Deborah and Mary were born in Yarmouth the latter April 28, 1648. The birth of his son Andrew

*Two of the name of Robert Davis came over. Robert of Sudbury, born in 1609, came (with Margaret Davis, perhaps his sister, aged 26) in 1638, in the confidence of Southampton as servant of Peter Noyes, and died 19th July, 1755, aged 47. He had a wife Bridget who survived him, and daughters Rebecca and Sarah: the latter born 10th April, 1646.

in May, 1650, is on the Barnstable, and not on the Yarmouth return, which fixes the date of his removal with sufficient exactness.

Excepting of the births of his children, the earliest entry I find of his name on the records, is 12th May, 1657, when a grant of "a parcel of common land" in the New Common Field was made to him, lying between the lands of Goodman Cobb and Goodman Gorham. He was admitted a freeman of the Colony in 1659.

Robert Davis was not a man of wealth, was not distinguished in political life, nor was he ever entitled to the then honorable appellation of "Mister;" he was

———"An honest good man,
And got his living by his labor,
And Goodman Shelly* was his neighbor."

His character for honesty and industry he transmitted to his posterity.†

His lands were not recorded in 1654. His farm in 1639, was included within the bounds of Yarmouth, and with the exception of a small lot owned by Robert Shelly, was bounded on the west by Indian Lane—the original boundary between the towns—on the east, his farm was bounded by the lands of Joseph Hallett, and on the south by Dead Swamp, including the narrow strip between the present road and that swamp. The easterly part of his farm was a part of the William Chase farm. The westerly part he bought of the town, of the Indians, and of James Gorham, and the south was a part of the great lot of Thomas Lumbert.§ His house, in 1686, was not on the present County road, but on the higher ground north of the swamp where the first road probably passed. In 1686, the house of Robert Shelly was the next west of that of Robert Davis, and both appear to have been on the north of the swamp. In that year the town granted Good-

* Goodman Shelly was a very worthy, unambitious man, "a rolling stone that gathers no moss"—in other words, he was often removed from place to place, and was always poor. His wife, Goody Shelly, was a Bay lady, and a cobbler would say of her, was "high in the instep." If Mrs. Lothrop or Mrs. Dimnock had a party, if she was not an invited guest, she took great offence, and her seat at church on the following Sabbath would be vacant. Rev. Mr. Lothrop complains bitterly of this trait in her character.

† All the descendants of Robert Davis for eight successive generations, have been noted for their honest dealings and industrious habits. Of the whole number, I find only one whose character for integrity was doubted by his neighbors. Cornelius Davis, I presume, was a descendant of Robert, though the evidence is not satisfactory. He was not reported honest. Perhaps his habit of carrying an Indian basket on his back was no credit to him. It, however, is said that other peoples' goods got into that basket. Whether or not these reports were slanderous I cannot say; but this much is certain, he did not enjoy an unspotted reputation for honesty and integrity in his dealings. There is something in race; for even now, the character of the ancestor can be traced in the child of the ninth generation.

§ Thomas Lumbert's great lot was all finally owned by the descendants of Robert Davis. In 1664, the western part was owned by Samuel Hinckley, and the eastern part by the widow of Nicholas Davis. Robert Davis appears to have owned the north-easterly part of the Lumbert lot.

man Shelly a part of the swamp, and Robert Davis sold him "a small gore of land," so that Shelly's lands was afterwards bounded south by the present highway. This addition was made where the late Capt. John Easterbrooks' old house now stands. Fifty years ago John, Abner, and Elisha T. Davis, sons of Joseph, owned all Robert Davis' lands on the north of the highway.

Robert Davis died in 1693. His will is dated April 14, 1688, and proved June 29, 1693. He names his wife Ann. To his son Joseph he devises the land in the New Common Field, which he bought of the Indians;|| and to Josiah he devises the two acres of land in the Common Field, which the town granted to him in 1657. He also names Josiah's house lot, now owned by Lot Easterbrooks. He also names his son Andrew, to whom he gave five shillings, and his son Robert; also his daughters Deborah Geere, Sarah, Mercy, Mary Dexter, and Hannah Dexter. His estate was appraised at £75,13, a small sum; but it must be remembered that money had not then been depreciated, and that land at that time was not valuable.

His widow, Ann Davis, died in 1701. Her will is dated May 5, 1699, and was proved April 1, 1701. She named Robert Davis, my son Joseph's son, daughter Hannah Dexter, grandchild Sarah Dexter, son Josiah's wife, and daughters Sarah Young and Mercy Young. The fact that she names only the younger children, indicates that she was the second wife of Robert Davis.

1. Robert Davis of Yarmouth, in 1643, of Barnstable in 1650 where he died in 1693, probably married twice. His last wife, whom he probably married in 1657, was named Ann.

Children born in Yarmouth.

2. I. Deborah, Jan. 1645.
3. II. Mary, April 28, 1648.

Born in Barnstable.

4. III. Andrew, May, 1650.
5. IV. John, March 1, 1652.
6. V. Robert, Aug. 1654.
7. VI. Josiah, Sept. 1656.
8. VII. Hannah, Sept. 1658.
9. VIII. Sarah, Oct. 1660.
10. IX. Joseph.
11. X. Mercy.

1. Deborah Davis married Thos. Geere of Enfield, Conn., had Shubael who has descendants, and Elizabeth born May 4, 1685, who died under three years of age. Thomas, the father,

|| This fact is probably the foundation of the family tradition, that Robert Davis bought his farm of the Indians for a brass kettle. The recent discovery of the grave of Iyanough has revived the old story, which has no foundation in truth.

died 14th Jan. 1722, aged 99 years, and his wife Deborah in 1736, aged 91.

2. Mary, married a Dexter, whose Christian name I cannot find.

3. Andrew, to whom his father gave five shillings in his will, removed from Barnstable, perhaps to New London, Conn.

4. John Davis is not named in his father's will and probably died young.

5. Robert Davis, 2d, removed from Barnstable. Mr. Deane, in his history of Scituate, says that "Tristram Davis, son of Robert of Yarmouth, born in 1654, was in Scituate in 1695. He married Sarah Archer of Braintree 1694." Mr. Savage copies the mistake of Deane. Robert Davis, Senior, had no son Tristram. It was probably Robert that Deane intended to name.

6. Josiah Davis' house is named in the laying out of the County road, in 1686, as next east of Samuel Cobb's, on the north side of the way. It stood a few feet east of the present dwelling house of Lot Easterbrooks, and was taken down not many years ago. In his will, dated 21st April, 1709, and proved the 5th of October following, he names his nine children, all of whom were then living. To his sons John, Josiah, and Seth, he gave his dwelling house, the land he bought of James Gorham, the Common Field land, given him by his father, and one-half of the orchard lying before his door, on the south side of the road. To his sons Jonathan and Stephen, the other half of the orchard, &c. He names his daughters Hannah Cobb, and Ruth, Sarah and Anna unmarried. The legacies to his daughters he ordered to be paid out of the £53 he ventured in trading at sea, £30 in the hands of his son John, and £23 in the hands of Gersham Cobb. His estate was appraised at over £500, corn being then worth 10 shillings a bushel, showing that there had been some depreciation in the currency since the death of his father. In the division of the common he was entitled to 43 1-2 shares, a number above the average. He was a soldier in Capt. John Gorham's company in King Phillip's war in 1675, and one of the proprietors of Gorham-town.

7. Hannah Davis married a Dexter whose Christian name does not appear on the record. She had a daughter Sarah.

8. Sarah Davis married, 28th Oct. 1679, Joseph Young of Eastham, son of the first John and had a family.

9. Joseph Davis resided in Barnstable. His family was one of the most respectable in town. He died, say the Church Records, Aug. 10, 1735, aged about 70 years, and his widow Hannah May 2, 1739, aged 68.

10. Mercy Davis married first Nathaniel Young, brother of

Joseph above named, and 10th June, 1708, Nathaniel Mayo, of Eastham.

(7-6) Josiah Davis, son of Robert, born Sept. 1656, married Ann, daughter of Richard Taylor, (tailor) of Yarmouth, June 25, 1679, and had

12. I. John, 2d Sept. 1681, married M. Dimmock Aug. 13, 1705.

13. II. Hannah, April, 1683, married Gersham Cobb Feb. 24, 1702-3.

14. III. Josiah, Aug. 1687, married M. Taylor July 10, 1712.

15. IV. Seth, Oct. 1692, married Lydia Davis Aug. 6, 1727.

16. V. Ruth, Feb. 1694, married John Scudder, 19th May, 1715.

17. VI. Sarah, Feb. 1696, married Elisha Taylor 24th Oct. 1718.

18. VII. Jonathan, 1698, married Susan Allyn April 24, 1735.

19. VIII. Stephen, 12th Dec. 1700, married Rebecca —.

20. IX. Anna, 5th April 1702, married Theophilus Witherell, 1724.

(10-9) Joseph Davis, son of Robert, married, by Mr. Thatcher, March 1695, to Hannah, daughter of James Cobb.

Children born in Barnstable.

21. I. Robert, 7th March 1696-7 married Jane Annable, Oct. 8, 1719.

22. II. Joseph, 23d March, 1698-9.

23. III. James, 30th July, 1700, married Thankful Hinckley Jan. 4, 1727-8.

24. IV. Gersham, 5th Sept. 1702, married three wives.

25. V. Hannah, 5th March, 1705, married Samuel Dimmock 1724.

26. VI. Mary, 5th June 1707, married Matthias Gorham March 1, 1730.

27. VII. Lydia, 12th Feb. 1709, died unmarried Dec. 30, 1763.

28. VIII. Daniel, 28th Sept. 1713, married twice.

(12-1) John Davis, Esq., son of Josiah, born in Barnstable 2d Sept. 1681, married, Aug. 13, 1705, Mehitabel, daughter of Shubael Dimmock. Her father resided for a time in Yarmouth, and she was a member of the Yarmouth Church, and was dismissed to the East Church in Barnstable Feb. 12, 1725-6. She died May 1775, aged 89. She was blind several years previous to her death. John Davis, Esq., was a captain, a justice of the peace, &c., and was a man of note in his day. He died 29 —, 1736, aged 58, leaving a good estate. He bought a part of the great lot of Mr. Thomas Lumbar, and the house which he built thereon is now standing, and is now owned by the successors of

the late Eleazer Cobb, Sen'r, and George L. Gorham.

His Children born in Barnstable, were:

29. I. Thomas, Oct. 1, 1706, married Susan Sturgess Nov. 17, 1726.
30. II. John, Sept. 8, 1708, married twice.
31. III. Solomon, April 5, 1711, died July 18, 1712.
32. IV. William, April 10, 1713, died July 4, 1713.
33. V. Solomon, June 24, 1715, married twice.
34. VI. Mehitabel, Aug. 10, 1717, married four times.
35. VII. William, Aug. 24, 1719, married Martha Crocker Feb. 2, 1745.
36. VIII. Josiah, Feb. 17, 1722.
37. IX. Isaac, } died Oct. 28, 1724.
38. X. Jesse, } twins, Aug. 3, 1724.
39. XI. Isaac, } died Aug. 13, 1724.
39. XII. Josiah, March 1, 1727, died Nov. 2, 1727.

(14-3) Josiah Davis, son of Josiah, married, July 10, 1712, Mehitabel, daughter of Edward Taylor of West Barnstable.

Children born in Barnstable.

40. I. Edward, 19th June, 1713.
41. II. Mary, 8th Aug. 1714.
42. III. Josiah, 2d Aug. 1718.

A Josiah Davis resided in the high single house next west of Capt. Jonathan Davis' afterwards bought by James Davis, and now owned by his descendants.

(15-4) Seth Davis, son of Josiah, was of Barnstable in 1728. Aug. 6, 1727, Lydia Davis was admitted to the East Church. Aug. 4, 1728, Lucy, daughter of Seth and Lydia Davis, was baptized. The name then disappears on the Church records. Sept. 29, 1755, a Seth Davis married Sarah Sturgis. I think Cornelius Davis was his son. He owned Josiah Davis' house, who was probably his grandfather.

(18-7) Capt. Jonathan Davis, son of Josiah, resided in Barnstable. He was a sea captain. His first wife was Elizabeth ———. She died Sept. 14, 1733, aged 32. He married, April 24, 1735, Susannah Allyn. She died Aug. 14, 1751, aged 36. According to the Church records he died Dec. 2, 1782, aged 83. His grave stones in the burying ground near the Unitarian Meeting House, say Jan. 4, 1784, in the 82d year of his age. His will was proved Jan. 1788. He names Wm. Belford and daughter Ann, to whom he gives all his estate, and his daughter Elizabeth. Neither correspond with the record of his birth. His house stood on the north side of the road, between the houses of Samuel Cobb and Josiah Davis. His daughters Ann and Elizabeth were his only children living at the time of his death. Ann taught a school several years. She married John Belford, one of

the Scotch Irish, (see Delap) and had Susy Davis baptized Oct. 11, 1772; Edward, baptized Jan. 1, 1770, died young; Edward again, baptized Oct. 1778; and Davis, June 18, 1781. The descendants write their name Ford.

His children born in Barnstable, and baptized at the East Church, were:

- 43. I. Elizabeth, baptized Nov. 9, 1729, died young.
- 44. II. Elizabeth, baptized Oct. 24, 1736, died young.
- 45. III. Susannah, born July 29, 1738.
- 46. IV. Elizabeth, baptized Oct. 4, 1741, married ———— Hamlin.
- 47. V. Anna, baptized May 1, 1743, married Wm. Belford.
- 48. VI. Jonathan, baptized June 14, 1747, died young.

(19-8) Stephen Davis, called Stephen Jr., to distinguish him from Stephen, son of Dolar, who was ten years his senior, was son of Josiah, born in Barnstable Dec. 12, 1700. He bought the ancient John Scudder house of his brother-in-law, John Scudder, Jr., and six acres of land, a part of Rev. Mr. Lothrop's great lot. The old house was taken down in 1803, by his son Jonathan, and the dwelling house of the late George Davis stands on the same spot. He married, in 1723, Rebecca ————, and had a large family, the record of which on the town books is imperfect, and the deficiencies are supplied from the Church records. He joined the East Church, and was baptized March 21, 1773, at the age of 72. He died Jan. 4, 1782, aged 81, and his wife Rebecca Nov. 28, 1769, aged 60. Both have monuments in the grave yard near the Unitarian Meeting House.

Children born in Barnstable.

- 49. I. Prince, Nov. 17, 1724, married Sarah Coleman, Feb. 15, 1750.
- 50. II. Ann, Dec. 13, 1726, married Benjamin Cobb, May 17, 1749.
- 51. III. Isaac, Sept. 14, 1729, married Hannah Davis, Jan. 16, 1752.
- 52. IV. Rebecca, Feb. 26, 1731, married Benjamin Childs, Jr., Nov. 6, 1751.
- 53. V. Susannah, May 14, 1734, married Solomon Otis, Jr.
- 54. VI. Sarah, Jan. 20, 1737, married Jonathan Bacon, Jr., May 13, 1755.
- 55. VII. Stephen, baptized Aug. 17, 1740.
- 56. VIII. Abigail, baptized May 15, 1743.
- 57. IX. Thankful, baptized Oct. 26, 1746, married Samuel Smith.*
- 58. X. Jonathan, baptized Oct. 1, 1749, married Susannah Lewis.

(21-1) Dea. Robert Davis, son of Joseph, resided in Barnstable, and lived where the late Nath'l Holmes's house now

stands. He had a Cooper's Shop, and was a part of his life captain of the Barnstable and Boston packet. He was much employed in town affairs and was often one of the selectmen. He was a man of sound judgment, and held in esteem by all who knew him. He married, Oct. 8, 1719, Jane Annable. He has no children recorded on the town or church records. He died June 1, 1765, aged 69, and his wife Jane Nov. 27, 1766, aged 66. In his will he devises his estate to James, son of his brother Gersham Davis.

(22-2) Joseph Davis, son of Josiah, I presume, died young—I find no notice of him on the records.

(23-3) James Davis, son of Joseph, married, Jan. 4, 1727-8, Thankful, daughter of Joseph Hinckley of West Barnstable. She died Aug. 20, 1745, aged 38, and her husband about the same time, leaving a family of seven children, who were brought up by their grandfather Hinckley.

Children born in Barnstable.

59. I. Hannah, baptized July 4, 1729, died young.
60. II. Hannah, May 31, 1731, married twice.
61. III. Joseph, Aug. 15, 1733, married twice.
62. IV. Benjamin, June 27, 1635, married Patience Bacon, May 19, 1757.
63. V. Eunice, Aug. 8, 1737, married ——— Jones of Hingham.
64. VI. Thankful, Nov. 7, 1739, married Joseph Palmer of Falmouth, Dec. 6, 1765.
65. VII. James, March 6, 1741, married Reliance Cobb.
66. VIII. David, Jan. 4, 1743.
67. IX. Barnabas, died young.

(24-4) Dea. Gersham Davis, son of Joseph, born in Barnstable 5th Sept. 1702, was a farmer, and was a man of good standing. His house stood where Capt. Pierce's house now stands, at the north-west corner of the great lot laid out to Thomas Lombard. He married thrice. First, Feb. 24, 1725-6, Elizabeth Sturgis, daughter of Samuel, she died June 6, 1727, aged 21. He married 2d Mary, daughter of Joseph Hinckley of West Barnstable, Sept. 23, 1731. He married for his third wife, in 1757, Thankful Skiff of Sandwich. He died May 6, 1790, in the 88th year of his age.

Children born in Barnstable.

68. I. James, June 2, 1727, married Jean Bacon, Oct. 3, 1745.
69. II. Robert, July 12, 1732, and died soon.
70. III. Samuel, Sept. 13, 1734, married Mary Gorham, Jr., Dec. 22, 1757.

- 71. IV. Elizabeth, Aug. 12, 1736, married Joseph Crocker, Jr., Jan. 12, 1758.
- 72. V. Mary, Dec. 5, 1740.
- 73. VI. Abigail, July 12, 1744, died young.
- 74. VII. Abigail, July 12, 1746.
- 75. VIII. Mercy, Feb. 4, 1748, died young.

(28-8) Hon Daniel Davis, son of Joseph, born in Barnstable 28th Sept. 1713, was Judge of Probate, and held other offices of trust and responsibility. He resided in the house afterwards occupied by his son Dr. John Davis and now owned by Daniel Cobb, a descendant in the female line. He was an active man, and an ardent patriot during the Revolution. He often represented the town in the General Court, was on committees, and performed much labor. As I have had occasion to remark in a former article, at the commencement of the Revolutionary struggle, he was inclined to take sides with the radical portion of the whigs; but was afterwards more conservative in his views. Barnstable had not a more devoted patriot than Daniel Davis. He married Mehitable, daughter of Thomas Lothrop. The land on which Daniel Davis built his house, was a part of the original allotment to Joseph Lothrop, the father of Thomas. He married for his second wife, July 7, Mehitable Sturgis, noticed below. Hon. Daniel Davis died 22d April, 1799, aged 85 years, 6 months, and 13 days.

Children born in Barnstable.

- 76. I. Mary, April 29, 1740.
- 77. II. Daniel, Oct. 10, 1741.
- 78. III. Robert, March 27, 1743.
- 79. IV. John, Oct. 7, 1744.
- 80. V. Deborah, Aug. 13, 1746, married, Oct. 6, 1765, Josiah Crocker.
- 81. VI. Thomas, Aug. 24, 1748.
- 82. VII. Desire, March 27, 1750, married Freeman Parker.
- 83. VIII. Ansel, March 13, 1752.
- 84. IX. Experience, July 11, 1754, married Joseph Annable.
- 85. X. Mehitable, July 11, 1756.
- 86. XI. Lothrop, lost at sea, no issue.
- 87. XII. Daniel, May 8, 1762.

(29-1) Thomas Davis, son of Capt. John, born Oct. 1, 1706, married Nov. 17, 1726, Susannah Sturgis, daughter of Edward. He had a daughter Susy baptized in the East Church April 17, 1737. He died April 9, 1738, and his widow married, Aug. 12, 1739, Mr. Elisha Gray of Harwich.

(30-2) John Davis, son of Capt. John, born Sept. 8, 1708, married, Feb. 5, 1720-30, Abigail Otis, and second Anna Allen, March 23, 1736. He had sons Josiah and John, and daughter Martha, baptized in the East Church April 25, 1742.

(33-5) Solomon, son of Capt. John, born June 24, 1715, was a merchant and resided in Boston. During the siege he removed his family to Barnstable. He was an intimate friend of Gov. Hancock. In 1791 he was dining with his Excellency in company with some of the rare wits of the day, John Rowe, Joseph Balch, and others, Mr. Davis made some witty remark, which induced Mr. Balch to say to him, "Well, Davis, you had better go home now and die, for you will never say as good a thing as that again." On his way home he was taken suddenly ill, and sat down on the steps of King's Chapel, from whence he was removed to his house in the vicinity, where he shortly after died.

Solomon Davis married Jan. 29, 1750, Elizabeth Wendell of Portsmouth, N. H. She died at Plymouth Feb. 20, 1777, aged about 47. She was the mother of all his children. He married, Nov. 18, 1777, her sister Catharine Wendell, who died April 7, 1808, aged 66. He died June 6, 1791, aged 76.

His children were: 1, John, born May 19, 1753; 2, Solomon, Sept. 25, 1754, died at sea Sept. 1789; 3, Edward, Dec. 18, 1765, died at sea Nov. 11, 1708; 4, Thomas, July 26, 1757, died at Falmouth, Eng., Oct. 10, 1775; 5, Elizabeth, Oct. 14, 1758, died Aug. 14, 1833. (She married Dr. David Townsend May 24, 1785, and was the mother of Dr. Solomon Davis Townsend of Boston.) 6, Mehitable, July 14, 1760, died Oct. 28, 1761; 7, Henry, Oct. 8, 1761, died March 15, 1762; 8, Josiah, Sept. 24, 1763, died June 29, 1777, buried at Barnstable; 9, Isaac, April 2, 1765, married Elizabeth Fellows, died Dec. 5, 1800, at Hartford, Conn.; 10, William, April 26, 1768, married Martha Harris, he died Sept. 14, 1804, at Dorchester. Solomon Davis has descendants living in Boston, and other places, Gustavus F. Davis president of the City Bank, Hartford, Conn., is a descendant of Isaac Davis of Boston and many others of note.

Dr Solomon Davis Townsend of Boston, son of Elizabeth Davis, born March 1, 1793, married his cousin, a daughter of Edward Davis, and is now three score years and ten. He was consulting surgeon to the Massachusetts General Hospital from 1835 to 1839, and Acting Surgeon from 1839 to 1863, when he tendered his resignation of the place he had so long and honorably filled. In the resolutions adopted by the Trustees of the Hospital, they expressed their high appreciation of his long, faithful and valuable services, of his generous devotion to the interest of that institution, of his professional skill, of his ability, sound judgment, assiduity and kindness, and his consistent and gentlemanly conduct.

(34-6) Mehitable Davis, daughter of Capt. John, born in Barnstable Aug. 10, 1717, was a remarkable woman, and deserving of especial note. She married four husbands, all men of character, influence and respectability, namely:

At 23 she married, April 9, 1741, Dr. James Hersey, a native of Hingham, a man of learning and skillful in his profession. By him she had a son Ezekiel, born Jan. 14, 1741-2. He died July 22, 1741, aged 26. His first wife was Lydia Gorham, whom he married July 27, 1737. She had a son James, born Nov. 9, 1738, and she died Nov. 9, 1740. Dr. James Hersey owned that portion of the Dimmock farm on which the fortification house stood, and whether he resided in that, or in a house that formerly stood a little west of the present residence of Asa Young, Esq., I cannot say. Dr. James was succeeded in his practice by his brother, Dr. Abner Hersey, a curious compound of good sense and eccentricity.

2d, at 26, she married, Oct. 21, 1744, John Russell, son of Dr. John of Barnstable. By him she had one son John, whose birth is not recorded. The father died Aug. 1, 1748, aged 24. The son was baptized Sept. 4, 1748, on the day his widowed mother was admitted to the East Church. He was captain of the marines on board the ill fated private armed ship Gen. Arnold, Capt. James Magee, lost in Plymouth Harbor Dec. 26, 1778, when nearly all on board perished. Though a strong, robust man, he was one of the first who perished. On his monument in Plymouth church yard it is stated that he was then 31, if so, he was born in 1747.

3d, at 37, on the 9th of May, 1754, she became the second wife of John Sturgis, Esq., of Barnstable. By him she had Sarah, whose birth is recorded with sufficient particularity, namely: at "3 1-2 o'clock A. M., Thursday, April 17, 1755, and baptized on the Sunday following;" and John baptized March 19, 1758. John Sturgis, Esq., died Aug. 10, 1759, aged 56.

4th, at 44, she married, July 7, 1761, her relative, Hon. Daniel Davis, and again assumed her maiden name. By him she had one son, Daniel, born May 8, 1762.

Her daughter Sarah married the late Mr. Isaiah Parker of West Barnstable, had a family and lived to be aged. John was a graduate of Harvard College, and died early. Her son Daniel was Solicitor General, and a distinguished man. She survived all her husbands, but at last "the woman died also," namely: on the ——— aged 87 years.

Her son, Hon. Daniel Davis, married Lois Freeman, daughter of Constant Freeman, and sister of the Rev. James Freeman of the Stone Chapel, Boston, and had a large family. Louisa, the eldest daughter, married William Minot, Esq., of Boston. Rear Admiral Charles Henry Davis, of the U. S. Navy, is his youngest son.

(35-7) Capt. William Davis owned the house and estate which was his father's. He was a sea captain, and died in 1759, aged forty years.

He married Feb. 2, 1745, Martha, daughter of Timothy Crocker, Esq., of Barnstable. She died Dec. 2, 1772, aged 67.

Children born in Barnstable.

1, Mehitable, March 4, 1746, married Benjamin Gorham, Jr., (called Young Fiddler) a man of more wit than sound judgment; 2, William, born Jan. 18, 1748, was clerk in the store of his uncle Solomon in Boston, and died unmarried at the age of 24, of yellow fever; 3, Catharine, born April 29, 1751, married Stephen Hall of Sandwich; 4, Elizabeth, born April 13, 1755, married Eleazer Cobb, Sen'r, and inherited half of her father's house where she resided; 5, Martha, born Aug. 19, 1758, (she was always called Patty) married John Cobb, who bought the Nathaniel Bacon, Jr., house, and had a family. Mrs. Hetty Davis Hallett, widow of Andrews, is her daughter; 6, Ruth, born Jan. 24, 1763, married Capt. Thomas Gray of Yarmouth; 7, Jesse, who died aged 2 years.

(36-8) Josiah Davis, son of Capt. John, born Feb. 19, 1722. Of this Josiah Davis I have no certain information.

(40-1) Ebenezer, son of the 2d Josiah, born 19th June, 1713. Of Ebenezer I have no certain intelligence. I think he removed to Maine.

(42-3) Josiah Davis, son of 2d Josiah, born Aug. 2, 1718, married, in 1745, Thankful Matthews; and May 3, 1760, Thankful Gorham. He resided in the house which was his father's, and sold the same, on his removal to Gorham, to the late Mr. James Davis. He had Josiah and Thankful baptized June 6, 1756; Mary, Sept. 3, 1759; Josiah, Oct. 11, 1761, and three children born in Gorham, in 1773, 1776 and 1780.

(49-1) Prince Davis, son of Stephen, Jr., born Nov. 17, 1724, was a house carpenter. He resided in Barnstable till 1760, when he removed to Gorham, Maine, of which town he was a proprietor in the right of his grandfather Josiah, who was a soldier in the Company of Capt. John Gorham in King Phillip's war in 1675. Mr. Prince Davis early joined the East Church in Barnstable, and continued to be a church member after his removal east. At Gorham his name appears as one of the selectmen, and in church affairs he was a prominent man. He was married by Rev. Mr. Green, Feb. 17, 1749-50, to Sarah Coleman, daughter of James, of Barnstable. The births of his children are not on the town records. He died in Gorham in 1809, aged 85 years, and his wife in 1804. He had five children born in Barnstable, four baptized Oct. 9, 1757, namely, Elijah, Edward, Prudence and Alice, and Temperance baptized Nov. 18, 1759; and five born in Gorham, namely, Isaac, March 27, 1762; David, Oct. 20, 1764; Rebecca, July 15, 1766; Thomas, May 14, 1768; and Jonathan - July 10, 1770.

Elijah married Phebe Hopkins April 8, 1780; Prudence married Josiah Jenkins June 15, 1776, and died 1836; Alice married Enoch Frost April 22, 1779, and died 1802; Temperance married David Harding June 23, 1781, and died 1810; Isaac did not marry, died in 1738; David married Martha Watson March 17, 1788; Rebecca married Geo. Knight March 14, 1789, died June 18, 1836; Thomas did not marry; Jonathan married Mary April 10, 1796.*

(51-3) Isaac Davis, son of Stephen, Jr., born Sept. 14, 1729, married Hannah Davis, daughter of James. His house was on the north-easterly part of Thomas Lumbert's great lot, on the south side of the road, opposite his grand-father's house. He had a son, and a daughter Rebecca baptized Aug. 3, 1755, and another daughter of the same name baptized Jan. 15, 1768, and a son Isaac born Dec. 3, 1764. The latter married Abigail Gorham, and had Stephen G., Cashier of the Shawmut Bank, Boston, Frederick of Falmouth, and others. The widow Hannah, of the first Isaac, married, June 17, 1783, Col. David Gorham, she died Oct. 3, 1810, aged 79 yrs. and 3 mos.

(58-10) Jonathan Davis, son of Stephen, Jr., born in Barnstable, baptized Oct. 1, 1749, married Susannah Lewis, born the same day, Sept. 27, 1749, or rather within a few hours of each other. He went to sea in early life, and was in after life a farmer. He had sons Stephen, Solomon, and George, and a daughter Susannah yet living. Stephen was a carpenter, removed to Falmouth, and lived to be aged, and has descendants there. Solomon was a carpenter, died a young man, and has descendants in Dennis. George was a shoemaker, and resided on the paternal estate, and died Nov. 6, 1847, aged 68, leaving one son, the present Mr. Isaac Davis. He being now the sole representative on the voting list of Barnstable, of the many Davis families of that town. Mr. Jonathan Davis died Sept. 22, 1840, aged 90. She died Sept. 25, 1841, aged 91 years.

(61-3) Joseph Davis, son of James, born Aug. 15, 1733, was a tanner and currier and resided in a house that stood near where the first Robert's stood. He married first Lucretia Thatcher Nov. 17, 1763, and had Phebe, Rebecca, who married Job Gorham, Elisha Thatcher, Mary, Lucretia, Joseph and Benjamin. By his second wife, Mary Bacon, John, Lucretia and Abner.

John, (father of Joseph and Barnabas of Boston) built a house near where the first Josiah Davis house stood. Abner (father of Adolphus and James W., of Boston,) inherited the paternal mansion. He was a lawyer, and Clerk of the Courts. Elisha Thacher was a tanner and shoe maker, died a young man,

* Manuscript letter of Josiah Pierce, Esq., author of her history, of Gorham, Maine. The climate of Maine seems to agree with the Davis family. Prince has more descendants than his nine brothers and sisters.

leaving a large family of young children. His widow lived to great age.

(62-4) Benjamin Davis, son of James, married, May 19, 1754, Patience Bacon.

(65-7) James Davis, son of James, married Reliance Cobb. He had James, David, and others. James removed to Boston, was a brass founder, acquired a large estate, and died very suddenly in 1862, aged 84.

(68-1) James Davis, son of Dea. Gersham, married, Oct. 3, 1745, Jean Bacon. His uncle, Dea. Robert Davis, made him his heir. His children were: 1, Elizabeth, July 2, 1746; 2, Elizabeth again, March 25, 1748; 3, Jean, April 24, 1750; 4, Patience, June 13, 1752; 5, Desire, Oct. 22, 1754; 6, Joseph, Sept. 19, 1757; 7, Robert, June 30, 1760; 8, Hannah, Dec. 19, 1762; 9, James, Jan. 19, 1767; baptized May 5, 1765; and Desire baptized Sept. 20, 1772.

(70-3) Samuel Davis, son of Dea. Gersham, married, Dec. 23, 1759, Mary Gorham, Jr., and had Ebenezer baptized July 6, 1760; Samuel, July 4, 1762; Mary, Sept. 25, 1763; Ebenezer, Feb. 17, 1765; Prince, May 17, 1767; William, June 9, 1771. This family removed to Gorham, where they had Elizabeth April 14, 1777.

(79-4) Hon. John Davis, son of Daniel, born Oct. 7, 1744. He practiced medicine many years, was Judge of Probate, and held many responsible offices. He was a mild, pleasant man, not inheriting the energy of character for which his father was distinguished. He resided in the early part of his life in the house now standing that was Col. Davis Gorham's. After the decease of his father he removed to the paternal mansion, where he continued to reside till his death. He was afflicted with cancer on the nose which nearly destroyed that organ. He had a large family. The late Hon. Job C. Davis was his son, who married Desire Loring daughter of Otis Loring—had 12 children.

In 1643, five of the name of Davis were "able to bear arms" in Barnstable, viz: Dolar or Dollard and his sons John, Nicholas, Simon, and Samuel; and in Yarmouth, Robert Davis, afterwards of Barnstable. Dr. Palfrey informed Mr. Savage that the graves of the ancestors of Dolar Davis were at Bennefield, Northamptonshire, and that was probably his native town. He married as early as 1618, Margery, daughter of Richard Willard, of Horsmonden, in the County of Kent, where all his sons were born, and perhaps his daughter Mary. He came over in 1634, in company with his brother-in-law, Major Simon Willard, a man of note in the history of the Massachusetts Colony. He stopped first at Cambridge, and in 1635 was one of the first settlers, and had a house lot on Water street. He sold his lands in Cambridge in 1636, and removed. He

was also one of the proprietors of the lands in Concord. In 1638 he was of Duxbury. April 6, 1640, lands and meadows were granted to him and others, at North Hill, in that town, and on the 31st of August following, he had granted to him fifty acres of upland, and a proportion of meadows on the Namassacuset river. May, 1641, he was bondsman for George Willard of Scituate, and is called of that town.

August, 1643, he and his sons were included among those able to bear arms in Barnstable. He probably came to Barnstable in 1639 with the first settlers, though he did not make it the place of his permanent residence until 1642 or 3. He was a carpenter, and a master builder; his son John was also a carpenter, and his sons Nicholas, Simon, and Samuel, probably assisted their father. This fact furnishes an explanation of his frequent removals from place to place. In the new settlements he found more employment than in the older. It did not, however, require much time to construct the rude dwellings of our ancestors. In 1643 William Chase built the house of Andrew Hallett, Jr., finding all the materials, and delivered it "latched, thatched and daubed" for the sum of £5. Some of the first settlers put up substantial frame houses, like that of Nathaniel Bacon, which has been described; but generally they were as rudely and as cheaply constructed as Andrew Hallett, Jr.'s. The chimneys were of rough stone, and above the mantel piece, which was always of wood, they were often only *cob-walls*, that is built with small sticks and clay. The roofs were thatched, and oiled paper was often a substitute for glass. They were not plastered—the cracks were "daubed," that is filled up with clay or mortar. The hardware and nails required, were furnished by the blacksmith. Saw mills had been built at Scituate, and the lumber for the best houses came from that town; but at first the boards required were sawed by hand, or hewn from split logs.

Houses of this description, having only one large room on the lower floor, whether one or one-half stories high, were quickly and cheaply built.

Neither Dolar Davis or his sons were ambitious of political distinction. In 1642 he was on the jury of trials, in 1645 a grand juror; but was excused from serving on account of sickness, in 1652 surveyor of highways, and in 1654 constable.

In 1655 he removed to Concord, Massachusetts. He was one of the original proprietors of Groton, and he and Mr. Thomas Hinckley of Barnstable, were of the first Board of Selectmen appointed by the Legislature May 23, 1655, and to hold office two years. The Selectmen managed the prudential affairs of the town, laid out the lands into lots, and disposed of them to the first settlers.

In 1656, Dolar Davis was a resident at Concord, and in receipt dated April 9, of that year, calls himself of that town. In a deed

executed in that town July 17, 1658, describes himself as a house carpenter late of Barnstable. Feb. 16, 1667-8, he had returned to Barnstable, where he died June 1673, aged about 80 years.

Dolar Davis' house lot was the most northerly on the east side of the ancient Mill Way, discontinued in 1669. In his deed to Abraham Blush, dated July 17, 1658, he says, "all my house lott of lands lying by a place commonly called *Old Mill Creek*," containing two acres, and was bounded northerly by his own meadow in the Mill Pond, easterly partly upon Mr. Dimmock marsh, and partly upon his own land; southerly, partly on the common, and partly by Goodman Huckins, and westerly, partly on Goodman Huckins and partly by Nicholas Davis. His house stood not far from the water mill built by the first settlers on the spot where the present mill stands.

He also owned three lots of land at Stony Cove, containing twelve acres, ten acres of meadow on the north of his house lot, and on the opposite side of Mill Creek, twelve acres in the old common-field, and a lot of four acres adjoining his house lot on the south-east, bounded westerly partly upon the common, and partly by his own land, easterly by Nicholas Davis, northerly by Mr. Dimmock's marsh, and southerly by Goodman Foxwell's land.

The above described lands and meadow he sold to Abraham Blush, by deed dated 17th July, 1658. The common land named in the above description, consisted of two acres of swamp, a little distance north-west of the Agricultural Hall, afterwards granted to John Davis, and by him sold to Abraham Blush.

Dolar Davis' great lot of sixty acres, "butted easterly upon the Indian Pond, westerly into the commons, bounded southerly by John Crocker, northerly by Henry Brown." This he sold to Mr. Thomas Allen, who re-sold the same 22d Feb. 1665, to Roger Goodspeed.

The causeway across Mill Creek to the Common Field, which was then, and now is, the mill dam. Mill Creek is frequently named in the description of the lands and meadows in the vicinity; but the owners of the Mill are not named in the earliest records now extant. Nicholas Davis owned the land adjoining the spot on which the Mill stood. No description of his lands except the grant made to him by the Indian Sachem at Hyannis, is found on the town records. After his death his lands were set off to his creditors, and no particular description is given. John Bacon, Esq., was an early owner in the mill, and was part owner of the landing or dock on the west side of the mill formerly owned by Nicholas Davis, and yet the property of the Bacons. Dolar Davis sold his farm, including his dwelling-house and meadows, for £75. Nicholas Davis' real estate, not including the twelve acres sold to John Bacon, or the Caleb Lumbert farm which was set off to his widow as her portion, was appraised at £180. He did not own so many acres as his father, and it is evident that the superior value of his property consisted in

the buildings and improvements thereon. He had a warehouse at Hyannis, the first building erected by the English at South Sea, and a warehouse on his lot at Mill Creek. The latter contained not more than two acres, and on this there was, sixty years ago, a large and valuable frame dwelling-house, built in the style of the first comers. In absence of all evidence to the contrary, the presumption is that this ancient house and the Mill, were originally the property of Nicholas Davis.

Perhaps among all the families which came to New England, not one can be selected more deserving of our esteem and unqualified approbation than that of Dolar Davis. As a man, he was honest, industrious, and prudent; as a Christian, tolerant and exact in the performance of his religious duties; as a neighbor, kind, obliging, and ever ready to help those who needed his assistance, and as a father and the head of his family, he was constantly sollicitous for the welfare of all its members, cultivating those kindly feelings and amenities of life, which render home delightful. His sons and his grand-sons followed in his footsteps. They were men whose characters stand unblemished. It is pleasant to read their wills on record, and note the affection with which they speak of the members of their families, and their desire to provide not only for their immediate wants, but for the future prospective misfortunes or necessities of any of their kindred. The latter remark, however, will apply more particularly to Samuel, of whom a more particular account will be given.

The family of Dolar Davis is for convenience of reference arranged in a regular genealogical series, in order to distinguish between members of this family, and that of Robert of the same Christian name. I call Nicholas a son of Dolar. If I am asked to point to the record of the fact I cannot. Many circumstances show that they were near relatives. The fact that Nicholas was a favorite name among the descendants of Dolar who joined the Quakers, that the house lots of Dolar and Nicholas were parts of the same original lot, and other circumstances, have induced me to call Nicholas the son of Dolar.

1. I. Dolar Davis, carpenter, married first Margery Willard, daughter of Richard Willard of Horsmonden, County of Kent, in England. He came over in 1634. His first wife probably died in Concord. He married for his second wife Joanna, widow of John Bursley, and daughter of Rev. Joseph Hall. He died in 1673, and names in his will dated Sept. 12, 1672, his children, then living. Nicholas was then dead, and left no children.
2. I. John, born in England, married Hannah Linnell 15th March, 1648.
3. II. Nicholas, born in England, married Mary or Sarah.
4. III. Simon, born in England, married Mary Blood, 12th

Dec. 1660.

5. IV. Samuel, born in England, married Mary Meads 11th Jan. 1665.
6. V. Mary, born in England, married Thomas Lewis, June 15, 1653.
7. VI. Ruth, born in Barnstable, baptized 24th March, 1644, married, Dec. 3, 1663, Stepen Hall, son of widow Mary of Concord. He afterwards removed to Stowe, was representative in 1689.

John Davis was a house carpenter and was one of the three last survivors of the first settlers. His houselot, containing eight acres, was the first on the west of Baker's Lane, now called Hyannis road. The lot was originally laid out to Edward Fitzrandolph, who sold the same in 1649 to John Chipman; but the deed was not executed till Aug. 13, 1669, and was never recorded.* John Davis' deed of the same lot recorded in the Barnstable town records is dated Oct. 15, 1649, and signed by John Scudder.

Jan. 14, 1658, he sold six acres of his houselot to Samuel Normon, bounded northerly by his little fenced field, easterly by the Hyannis road, southerly by the woods, and westerly by the land of Mr. Wm. Sergeant. On the 26th of February, 1665, Norman re-conveyed this land, with his dwelling house thereon, to John Davis; but the land yet retains the name of Norman's Hill. He also owned thirteen acres on the east side of the Hyannis road, bounded northerly "upon Mrs. Hallet's set of," easterly by Mrs. Hallett, westerly by the Hyannis road; and an addition of five acres on the south, extending on both sides of the Hyannis road. He also owned three acres in the old, and two acres in the new common-field, half an acre on the north side of the County road, opposite his house, improved as an orchard and garden, and a quarter of an acre bought of Henry Cobb near where David Bursley's house now stands, four acres of meadow at Sandy Neck, and two acres within the present dyke, bounded westerly by Rendevous Creek.

In his will, dated May 10, 1701, proved April 9, 1703, he bequeaths to his "eldest son John all that parcel of upland and swamp that he now possesses and dwells on contained within his fence on the eastward side of the highway that leads up into the woods, estimated to be about fourteen acres, upon condition that he shall pay £30 in money to my executors as shall be hereafter ordered. And what he hath already paid to be deducted out of ye said £30.

*I refer here to an original deed which I have in my possession. Another deed of the same property dated June 1, 1649, to John Chipman was recorded that year. Why two were given of the same property is not easily explained. They are not exact copies. Perhaps the one I have, was given to correct some error in the first.

Itt—I give and bequeath to my daughter Mercy for her tender care and labor past done for me and her mother, £20 in money, and £5 a year so long as she continues to attend me and her mother, or the longest liver—her diet, washing, and lodging, in the family with her brother Benjamin; 1 cow and heifer, 2 sheep, 2 swine, and at her mother's decease, 1-2 the household stuff and bedding forever, and the southward end of the house so long as she shall live a single life.

Names son Samuel, to whom he gives 1 yoke of Oxen and a great chain. Son Benjamin, to whom he gives nearly all his estate in consideration of his taking care of him and his mother during life.

Names sons Dollar, Timothy, Jabez, daughters Ruth Linnell, Hannah Jones' 5 children, son John's four eldest sons, granddaughter Mary Goodspeed, grand-son Joseph Davis, Daughter Mary Hinckley.

BENJAMIN DAVIS, Executor.

Signed with his mark, J. D.

Witness—Joseph Lothrop, James Cobb, Samuel S. Sergeant, (his mark).

Appraisers—James Lewis, Jeremiah Bacon, Edward Lewis.

Am't of Inventory 268,12,4.

Nicholas Davis came to Barnstable with his father, and was able to bear arms in 1643. Judge Sewall says he favored the Quakers at their first coming, though he did not embrace their principles till after 1657, when he took the oath of fidelity. He was a trader, built a warehouse at South Sea, the first building erected by the English in that part of the town. His accounts show that he dealt more with the Indians than was for his profit, and that the gift of land to him by the Sachem Hianna, was not in the end a good bargain.

June 1656, he was in the court at Plymouth when the Sandwich men were convicted and fined for refusing to take the oath of fidelity, and was a witness of the unjust usages to which they had been subjected by the cruelty of the under Marshal Barlow. He was indignant and attempted to speak, saying "That he was a witness for the Lord against their oppression," and was about to say wherein, when he was put down, and committed to prison; but was soon released.

In the same month he went to Boston to settle with those with whom he had traded, and pay some debts. He was there arrested, sent to prison to remain till the sitting of the court of Assistants. His fellow prisoners were William Robinson, a merchant of London, and Marmaduke Stevenson of Yorkshire, Quaker preachers, and Patience Scott of Providence, a little girl eleven years old. He was kept in prison till Sept. 12, 1659, when he was liberated on the consideration if found within the colony of Massachusetts after the 14th of that month he should

suffer death. The two Quaker preachers who were confined did not leave the Colony within the time prescribed, were again arrested, and afterwards hung on Boston Common.

On the 6th of October following the Plymouth Colony Court ordered the notorious Marshal Barlow "to repair to the house of William Newland and Ralph Allen of Sandwich, and Nicholas Davis of Barnstable, to make search in any part of their houses, or in any of the chests or trunks of the above said, or elsewhere, for papers or writings that were false, scandalous, and pernicious to the government, and return such as they may find to the court." As no return appears to have been made, it is presumed no such papers were found.

Nicholas Davis continued his business in Barnstable till 1670. In the spring of 1672 he was a resident of Newport, where he traded, but it does not appear that he had permanently removed from Barnstable. He was drowned before 9th Aug. 1672. His wife Sarah administered on his estate at Newport. Maj. John Walley administered on his estate in Massachusetts.

It does not appear that Nicholas Davis was a member of the Society of Friends. His name does not appear on the records of the Sandwich Monthly Meeting, yet he probably was a member at the time of his removal to Rhode Island, otherwise Roger Williams in his big book against the Quakers, would not have boasted, that in his public conference, with the friends of George Fox, that he made good use of the event that Nicholas Davis, one of their leading men, was drowned.

Nicholas Davis owned a large real estate in Barnstable. Hianna, the Sachem, gave him a tract of land on the inlet now called Lewis' Bay. The boundaries are indefinite; it included the land where Timothy Baker's store now stands, and on which he erected a warehouse.† He traded at New York, Connecticut, and Rhode Island, and his goods were landed at Hyannis and

† To all persons to whom these presents shall come, know yee that I, Yanno Sachem of a certaine tract of lands lying and being att the South See, in the presincts of Barnstable, in the Government of New Plymouth, in New England, in America, have for divers good reasons mee moving freely and absolutely given, granted, enfeofed, and confirmed, and by these presents do give, graunt, enfeof, and confirm unto Nicholas Davis, of Barnstable, aforesaid merchant a certaine p sell of the said lands lying att the South Sea aforesaid, commonly called by the name of Sam's Neck, bounded northerly by the lands of Barnstable bought of mee, the said Yanno, at the head of the river where the said Nicholas Davis hath now erected a warehouse, and from thence extending to the head of the river, westerly where the Indians were wont to dwell in winter, extending southerly over the mouth of the said river to the sea, and bounded westerly partly by the said river and partly by the lands of Barnstable, and bounded easterly by the harbor, commonly called Yanno's harbor.

The mark (✕) of Yanno.

And a [seale].

Yanno Sachem above said, personally appeared before mee and acknowledged this to be his acte and deed.

Attest, THOMAS HINCKLEY, Assistant.

Wattanwassan, the eldest son of the said Yanno, appeared before mee and acknowledged his free consent to this above said deed of gift.

THOMAS HINCKLEY, Assistant.

The above deed is dated October 28th, 1666, and recorded in Plymouth Colony Records Book of Deeds Vol. 3, Page 61.

WM. S. RUSSELL, keeper of said record.

transported across the Cape. Oysters were at that time very abundant and Davis bought them, put up in barrels, of the Indians and others, and shipped them from Hyannis. In early times the "making of Oysters," as the packing of them is called in the will of Benjamin Bearse, was a considerable business. Many of the Oysters packed were probably brought from the vicinity of Oyster Island.

He also owned two acres of land on the west of his father's land, where the late Dea. Joseph Chipman lived, including the landing and the land around the water mill, which was then probably his property. On his land he had a dwelling house which stood where Mr. Maraspin's now does, corresponding in size and appearance to that built by Nathaniel Bacon which has been described. He also had a warehouse on this lot. He had twelve acres of land on the south-east of his father's, sold to John Bacon, Esq., and already described. He also bought of Caleb Lumbard the easterly part of the great lot of Thomas Lumbard, with the house thereon. This was set off to his widow as her dower, and was afterwards owned by the descendants of Robert Davis.

(2-1) John Davis, son of Dolar Davis, married by Mr. Prince, at Eastham, March 15, 1648, to Hannah, daughter of Mr. Robert Linnell of Barnstable. He died 1703.

Children born in Barnstable.

8. I. John, born 15th Jan. 1649-50, married three wives.
9. II. Samuel, born 15th Dec. 1651, died unmarried 1711.
10. III. Hannah, married Jedediah Jones.
11. IV. Mary, born 3d Jan. 1753-4, married 1st, B. Goodspeed, 1676, 2d, John Hinckley, Nov. 24, 1697.
12. V. Joseph, born June 1656, married Mary Claghorn, March 28, 1682.
13. VI. Benjamin, born June, 1656, died unmarried 1718.
14. VII. Simon, born 15th July, 1658, died young, no issue probably.
15. VIII. Dolar, born 1st Oct. 1660, married 3d Aug. 1681, Hannah Linnell.
16. IX. Jabez, married Experience Linnell, 20th Aug. 1689.
17. X. Mercy, unmarried 1718.
18. XI. Timothy, married Sarah Perry 1690.
19. XII. Ruth, born 1674, married John Linnell 1695.

(3-2) Nicholas Davis of Barnstable, probably son of Dolar Davis, married, June 1661, Mary or Sarah. There is no record of his family on the Barnstable town records. He was drowned at Newport before Aug. 9, 1672.

Children born in Barnstable.

20. I. A child Feb. 1651-2.
21. II. Simon, 1656, drowned Feb. 13, 1657-8.

(4-3) Simon Davis of Concord, son of Dolar Davis, married 12th Dec. 1660, Mary, daughter of James Blood.

22. I. Simon, born 12th Oct. 1661.
23. II. Mary, born 3d Oct. 1663.
24. III. Sarah, born 15th March, 1666.
25. IV. James, born 19th June, 1668.
26. V. Ellen, born 22d Oct. 1672.
27. VI. Ebenezer, 1676.
28. VII. Hannah, born 1st April 1679.

(5-4) Samuel Davis of Concord, son of Dolar Davis, married, 11th Jan. 1665, Mary Meads (or Meddows.)

29. I. Mary, born Sept. 27, 1666.
30. II. Samuel, born 21st June 1669.
31. III. Daniel, born 16th March 1673.
32. IV. Eliza.
33. V. Stephen.
34. VI. Simon, born 9th Aug. 1683.

(6-5) Thomas Lewis, son of George, married Mary Davis 15th June 1653, and had James March 1654; Thomas, 15th July 1656; Mary, 2d Nov. 1659; Samuel, 14th May 1662. Thomas Lewis was probably the first town clerk of Falmouth, but I am not certain.

(3-1) John Davis, Jr., son of John, and grandson of Dolar, married Ruth Goodspeed 2d Feb. 1674. She died —. 2d, married Mary Hamlin 22d Feb. 1692, she died Nov. 1698. 3d, married Widow Hannah Bacon 1699, widow of Nathaniel.

35. I. John, last of Nov. 1675, died middle August 1681.
36. II. Benjamin, 8th Sept. 1679.
37. III. John, 17th March 1684.
38. IV. Nathaniel, 17th July 1686.
39. V. Jabez, baptized 10th May 1691, married Patience Crocker, 1727.
40. VI. Shobal, born 10th July 1694.
41. VII. James, 24th March 1696.
42. VIII. Ebenezer, 13th May 1697.
43. IX. Nicholas, 12th March 1699.
44. X. Jedediah, 5th June 1700.
45. XI. Desire, born May 1705.
46. XII. Noah, 7th Sept. 1707.

John Davis, Jr., was a house carpenter. Feb. 21, 1677-8, the town granted to him "liberty to set up a shop on a knowl of ground over against his house adjoining to his father's fence on the other side of the highway." In August, 1683, the neighbors wanted a watering place in the swamp on the south side of his house, and the town agreed to give him five acres of land at the head of Samuel Sergeant and Isaac Chapman's lots. That now within fence, was afterwards re-sold by the town to Ebenezer Lewis.

His father gave him the fourteen acres of land he owned on the east of the Hyannis road on which he built a house. He removed to Falmouth about the year 1710, and died in 1729, aged 80, leaving an estate appraised at £1,810. He names his ten sons and two daughters, and his wife's daughter, Elizabeth Bacon, in his will, which is similar to that of his brother Samuel's. He orders a fund of £500 to pay legacies, &c.

(9-2) Samuel Davis, son of John Davis, resided in Barnstable. He did not marry. He died in 1711, leaving a large estate for those times. He owned all the land on the south side of the road, between the lot which was his father's, and the lane next west of the Barnstable R. R. Depot. Dec. 21, 1696, he sold lands in Rochester, to Samuel Chipman, for £35. His will on record is dated 25th June, 1711, and was proved on the 4th of January following. It is one of those wills that please genealogists. He says: "I freely give unto my brother Benjamin Davis, during his natural life, the use and improvement of all the uplands and meadows I bought of Isaac Chapman and Samuel Sargeant here lying together—butting against the land of Ebenezer Lewis on Potter's Neck, and so up into the woods to the head thereof and also, in like manner, to have my woodlot lying above the head thereof, and at the decease of my brother Benjamin, then my will is that Samuel Davis, son of my brother Jabez Davis, deceased, shall have all the forementioned lands, meadows, and woodlot, to him, his heirs and assigns, forever, he or they paying three hundred pounds for the same, (excepting five pounds of said sum to himself) and to have seven years time to pay out the same, after said lands come into his hands."

He further provides, that if Samuel should die or refuse to take the same, then Simon, son of his brother Joseph, to take the same, on the same conditions, and if he refuse, then the next in kin of the "Davises" to have the same offer, and the £295 to be divided as follows :

To my sister Mary Davis,	£40
“ Solomon, son of Jabez Davis,	5
“ Brother Jabez Davis' 3 daughters,	3
“ Sister Ruth Linnell,	5
“ “ “ “ children,	7
“ Br. Joseph Davis' 3 sons 5 each,	15
“ “ “ “ daughter Mary,	5
“ “ Dolar Davis' son Shubael,	5
“ “ “ “ daughter Hannah,	5
“ “ “ “ Thankful and Mary,	2
“ Sister Mary Hinckley,	10
“ “ “ “ daughter Mary,	1
“ “ Hannah Jones' children £1 each,	7
“ Br. John Davis' 10 sons £4 each,	40

To Br. John Davis' 2 daughters, £1,	£ 2
“ “ Timothy Davis,	20
“ “ “ “ son Nicholas,	5
“ “ “ “ daughter,	5

£182

To his brother Benjamin Davis he gave ten acres of land in the common field bought of Samuel Sargent, and other property, and to his sister Mercy Davis nearly all his moveable estate.

He also ordered a part of the income of his estate to be kept in bank, and to be distributed to such of his relations of the Davis' as may fall under decay, and be in want either by sickness or lameness or other accident—proportioned according to their several necessities—until all is distributed.

He appointed Benjamin Davis his executor. He died in 1718 and Samuel assumed the trust, and though the estate was appraised at £481,17,10, it proved insufficient to pay the legacies in full. Samuel, before making a final settlement, removed to Connecticut. Some of the receipts call him of Groton, others of New London, and others of Coventry.

(10-3) Hannah, daughter of John Davis, married Jedediah Jones 18th March, 1681, and resided at Scorton, just within the bounds of Barnstable. In the town records only Shubael, Simon, Isaac, Timothy and Hannah, are named born previous to 1695.

(11-4) Mary, daughter of John Davis, married in 1677, Benjamin Goodspeed, and had Mary Jan 10, 1677-8, who married Ichabod Hinckley, and receipted for his wife's legacy. Nov. 24, 1697, she married Ensign John Hinckley of West Barnstable. By her last husband she had no children.

(12-5) Joseph, son of John Davis, married, March 28, 1682, Mary Claghorn, daughter of James. He resided at Chequaquet, and died about 1690. She died 1706.

Children born in Barnstable.

47. I. Simeon 19th Jan. 1683.
48. II. Mary, 19th June 1685.
49. III. Joseph, April, 1687.
50. IV. Robert, 13th June 1689.

James Cahoon, illegitimate son born Oct. 25, 1696.

(13-6) Benjamin, son of John Davis, died unmarried in 1718, and his estate was divided among his brothers and sisters and their representatives then living: 1, to John Davis, (Samuel died in 1711); 2, to heirs of Hannah Jones, deceased; 3, to heirs of Mary Hinckley, deceased; 4, to heirs of Joseph Davis, deceased, (Benjamin and Simon deceased); 5, to heirs of Dolar Davis; 6, to heirs of Jabez Davis; 7, to Mary Davis; 8, to Timothy Davis; and 9, to Ruth Linnell. Of the family of John Davis four were living in 1718, three had died leaving no issue, and five

who had families. He had lands at Catacheset, Oyster Island, Cotuit, Cooper's Pond, and at the Common Field. He owned the dwelling-house which was his father's.

(14-7) Dolar, son of John Davis, removed early to South Sea. His farm was at Skonconet. He married, 3d Aug. 1681, Hannah, daughter of David Linnell. He was a house carpenter and joiner. He died in 1710, and names in his will, sons Shubael, Stephen, Daniel, Job, and Noah, and daughters Hannah, Thankful, Remember Mercy. He gave one half of his joiners tools to Stephen, and the other half and all his carpenters tools, to Job. He had two swords, which indicates that he had seen service as a soldier. The best he gave to Job, and the other to Noah. His wife is not named, and was probably dead.

Children born in Barnstable.

51. I. Shubael, 23d April, 1685, married twice.
52. II. Thomas, Aug. 1686 died young.
53. III. Hannah, Dec. 1689.
54. IV. Stephen, Sept. 1690.
55. V. Thankful, March 1696.
56. VI. Daniel, July 1698.
57. VII. Job, July 1700.
58. VIII. Noah, Sept. 1702.
59. IX. Remember Mercy, 15th Oct. 1704.

(16-9) Jabez, son of John Davis, was a carpenter, and resided in Barnstable. In his will dated 29th Sept. 1710, he named all his children excepting Reuben and Ebenezer, who probably died young. He orders his sons Isaac and Jacob to be put to some trades as soon as they are capable. Inventory £538, 16, 08.

Jabez Davis married, 20th Aug. 1689, Experience, daughter of David Linnell, of Barnstable. He died 1710, and his widow married, Feb. 13, 1711-12, Benjamin Hatch, of Falmouth. She died a widow Dec 1736.

Children born in Barnstable.

60. I. Nathan, 2d March 1690, (town and church records.)
61. II. Reuben, (church records.)
62. III. Samuel, 25th Sept. 1692. Removed to Connecticut.
63. IV. Bathsheba, 16th Jan. 1694.
64. V. Isaac, 23d April, 1696, died in 1718.
65. VI. Abigail, 26th April, 1698, married Sept. 1718, Joseph Hamblin.
66. VII. Jacob, Oct. 1699.
67. VIII. Mercy, 6th Feb. 1701.
68. IX. Ebenezer, bap 23d June, 1706.
69. X. Solomon, 4th Sept. 1706.

(17-10) Mercy, daughter of John Davis, was an old maid, gentle, kind, affectionate, nurse and physician to her father and mother, her brothers and sisters, and the host who called her aunt. She died in 1733, aged about 70, and bequeathed her whole estate to her sister Ruth Linnell, to children of her brother John, and to her nephew Simon Davis.

(18-11) Timothy, son of John Davis, joined the society of Friends and removed to Rochester, and is the ancestor of the Davis's in New Bedford and Rochester. Until the discovery of Samuel Davis' Will they were unable to trace their descent from Dolar. They knew they were distantly related to the Davis's in Falmouth, descendants of John Jr., and that Nicholas, the early Quaker, was a connection, but the degree of consanguinity was unknown.

Timothy Davis married 7th of 1st month, 1690, Sarah, daughter of Edward Perry, of Sandwich. His oldest son was born in Sandwich, his other children probably in Rochester.

70. I. Nicholas, Oct. 28, 1690.
71. II. Hannah, Sept. 17, 1692.
72. III. Sarah, March 18, 1693-6.
73. IV. Rest, Sept. 17, 1700.
74. V. Peace, April 14, 1702.
75. VI. Dorcas, Sept. 10, 1704.

These dates are from the records of the Sandwich monthly meeting, and first month was then March.

(19-12) Ruth, daughter of John Davis, married, in 1695, John Linnell, one of the first who removed to South Sea. His house was at Hyannis Port, and was taken down a few years ago. She had seven children; making the whole number of the grand children of John Davis, Senior, 56. She died May 8, 1748, in the 75th year of her age, and is buried in the ancient grave yard at Barnstable.

[The Concord and Falmouth branches are here dropt.]

(47-1) Capt. Simon Davis, son of Joseph, born 19th Jan. 1683-4, was an officer in the militia, and a man of some note. At 41 he married, May 12, 1725, Elizabeth Lumbert, who died leaving no issue. At 56 he married Priscilla Hamblin, (June 5, 1740.) By her he had Mary, Feb. 28, 1741-2; Content, March 23, 1743-4; Priscilla, Feb. 17, 1745-6, and Joseph baptized July 17, 1748. She died April 1751, aged 41.

(50-4) Robert, son of Joseph Davis, probably removed to Rochester, where he had by Mary, Joseph, April 8, 1727; Benjamin, Feb. 22, 1728-9; Benajah, June 27, 1734.

(51-1) Shubael Davis, son of Dolar, married, Sept. 15, 1720, Hopestill Lumbert, and 2nd, Patience Crocker 1727.

(54-4) Stephen Davis, son of Dolar, married Desire Lewis March 12, 1730. He died very suddenly Dec. 7, 1756. He had Mary and Martha, twins, born April 23, 1732; Jonathan baptized

June 8, 1740; and Stephen born July 6, 1746. Mary married Benjamin Lumbert, Jr., May 23, 1751; Martha, Joseph Lewis, Esq.

(56-6) Daniel Davis, son of Dolar, married Mary Lothrop. Children born in Barnstable: Daniel, April 1, 1724; Samuel, May 8, 1727; Joseph, May 28, 1729, died June 30, same year; Jonathan, Sept. 21, 1733. Mrs. Mary Davis was dismissed Sept. 26, 1742, from the Barnstable church to the church in Lebanon, Conn.

(57-7) Job Davis, son of Dolar, married, Dec. 22, 1724, Mary Phinney. He inherited the estate of his ancestor John. He died April 4, 1751, aged 50, and his widow died at the great age of 98 years. Their children were: 1, Mary, June 21, 1725, died young; 2, Thomas, Oct. 16, 1726, deaf and dumb, was a weaver, died unmarried; 3, Shubael, March 19, 1729, married Thankful Lewis, Jr., April 30, 1852; 4, Mary, July 18, 1731, married Thomas Young Feb. 1759-60; 5, Mehitabel, March 9, 1733-4, married 1st Gershom Cobb Feb. 6, 1761-2, and 2d, Nathaniel Lothrop, 1776; 6, Seth, Dec. 27, 1736; 7, Hannah, Sept. 6, 1739, married David Childs April 4, 1758, and through her the ancient Davis estate passed into the Child family; 8, Ebenezer, Dec. 17, 1742, deaf and dumb, a shoe maker. He removed to Maine.

(58-8) Noah Davis, son of Dolar, married, May 7, 1724, Hannah Fuller, and had Lewis, Aug. 26, 1724; Thankful, March 9, 1728; Eunice, April 20, 1734; John, baptized July 4, 1742; Joseph, Oct. 21, 1746. Eunice married Jabez Claghorn Nov. 21, 1759.

(60-1) Nathan Davis, son of Jabez, was a wheelwright, he married, 24th Nov. 1714, Elizabeth Phinney, and had Jabez 7th Oct. 1715; Sarah, 12th Aug. 1717; Elizabeth, 15th Sept. 1718; Isaac, 9th June 1720. He administered on his brother Isaac's estate in 1710.

Solomon, son of Jabez Davis, married Mehitabel Stertevat of Sandwich, and removed to that town.

(70-1) Nicholas Davis, son of Timothy, belonged to the Society of Friends and resided at Rochester. He was a Quaker preacher, and spent most of his time in Rochester and Dartmouth. He however travelled extensively, visiting North Carolina, Virginia, New Jersey, Maryland, Pennsylvania and New York. On his return from a journey from New York he was taken sick of a fever and died at the house of William Russell in Oblong, 10th month, 7th Oct. 1775, (after 1752 January was the first month) in the 65th year of his age. He married thrice. 1st, Mary, 2d, Hannah, and 3d Ruth. By his first wife he had Nathan born 11th month, (Jan.) 28, 1715-16; Elizabeth, 11 month, 20, 1718-19. By his second wife he had no children. By his third wife, Timothy, born 2d month (April) 9, 1730; Nicholas,

3 month, (May) 10, 1732; Abram, 12th month (Feb.) 20, 1735-6; (Rochester records Feb. 1, 1736) Mary, 5th month (July) 3, 1742; James, 3d month (May) 1743. The latter was grandfather to Wm. P. Davis of Yarmouth. Timothy of this family was a Quaker preacher. During the Revolution he was an ardent whig, and wrote a pamphlet in favor of prosecuting the war. For this, he was disowned by his brethren. [It is said, on what authority I am unable to say, that Jefferson Davis is a descendant of Timothy.]

In early times the descendants of Dolar Davis were very numerous in Barnstable; now not one remains who is a legal voter. Many families of the name removed; but not so many as of some other names. Many of the families have dwindled and died out.

The Davis families in Truro are descendants of Benjamin Davis, born about the year 1730. He married Betsey Webb. He had Benjamin who removed first to Chatham and thence to Reedfield, Maine; James W.; Ebenezer L.; and Betsey who married Solomon Mirick, of Brewster. His son Ebenezer L. married Azubah Hinckley, and had, Dianah, Solomon, Ebenezer, Betsey, Benjamin, Azubah, and Joshua H., most of whom are now living. James W. has also descendants now living.

DELAP.

JAMES DELAP.

In 1688, when William and Mary ascended the throne of England, manufacturing industry had given wealth and prosperity to Ireland. In the first year of their reign the royal assent was given to laws passed by both Houses of Parliament, to discourage the manufactures of Ireland which competed with those of England. Lord Fitzwilliam says that by this invidious policy 100,000 operatives were driven out of Ireland. Many of the Protestants to Germany, some of the Catholics to Spain, and multitudes of all classes to America. Dobbe, on Irish trade, printed in Dublin in 1729, estimated that 3000 males left Ulster yearly for the colonies.

The tolerant policy of William Penn, induced many to settle in Pennsylvania. The arrivals at the port of Philadelphia, of Irish emigrants, for the year ending December 1729, was 5,655. The satirical Dean Swift reproached the aristocracy for their suicidal impolicy "in cultivating cattle and banishing men."

The Irish emigrants who came over at the close of the 17th and the beginning of the 18th centuries, were a very different class from those who now throng to our shores. Very few could claim a purely Celtic ancestry. Those from the north of Ireland were descendants of Scots who had settled there and were known as Scotch Irish. Many were descendants of English parents, and of the Huguenots who found an asylum in Ireland after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantz. A large proportion of them were tradesmen, artisans, and manufacturers. Many settled in the Southern States. Londonderry, in New Hampshire, was settled by the Scotch Irish, and several towns in Maine. Many settled in various towns in New England, and not a few of the most noted men in our country trace their descent from these Irish refugees. Among these are some families of the name of Allison, Butler, Cathern, Carroll, Clinton, Fulton, Jackson, Knox, McDonouah, Ramesy, Read, Sullivan, Walsh, Wayne, and many others distinguished in the annals of our country. Of the fifty-

six who signed the Declaration of Independence, nine were Irish, or of Irish origin.

The influence of this class of immigrants has not been sufficiently appreciated. The acts of the British Parliament which brought ruin to Ireland, gave prosperity to America. Wherever the Irish refugees settled, there mechanical and manufacturing industry was developed, giving a diversity of employment to the people, adding to their wealth, and making them prosperous and less dependent on the mother country. The introduction of steam power, the construction of canals and many great public enterprises, originated with, or were promoted, and brought to a successful issue, by the descendants of these settlers. In the Revolutionary army many of the most efficient officers were Irish, or sons of Irishmen. In civil life many were eminent. Gov. James Sullivan of Mass., was the son of a Limerick school master, who with other Irish families settled in Belfast, Maine, in 1723. Gen. Andrew Jackson, President of the United States, was the son of an Irish refugee.

Among them were men distinguished in literature, George Berkluys, Dean of Derry, came in 1729. His "Theory of Vision" has made his name familiar in Europe. His object was to establish a college for the conversion of the red race. He settled at Newport where he had a farm of ninety acres. Failing in his purposes in 1732, he gave his farm and the finest collection of books which had then come over at one time, to Yale College. In Newport his "Minute Phylosopher" was composed, and the following beautiful lines so poetical in conception, and known to every school boy to this day:

"Westward the Star of Empire takes its way,
The three first acts already past;
The fourth shall close it with the closing day,
Earth's noblest Empire is the last."

Among the first settlers in this County several Irish names occur. Higgins is a Longford name. The Kelley's descended from the O'Kelley's, a noted clan resident near Dublin. In latter times, several of the Scotch-Irish settled in Barnstable, namely: William Belford, James Delap, John Cullio, John Easterbrooks, and Matthew Wood.

Charles Clinton, the ancestor of the Clintons in New York, was born in Longford, Ireland, in the year 1690. His grandfather William was an adherent of Charles I, and took refuge in the north of Ireland. His father James married Elizabeth Smith, a daughter of one of the Captains in Cromwell's army. He was a man of wealth and influence, and induced many of his friends and neighbors to emigrate with him to America. He chartered the ship George and Ann, Capt. Rymer, to transport them and their effects from Dublin to Philadelphia. The whole number of passengers, including men, women, and children, was one hundred

and fourteen. Among the papers of Mr. Charles Clinton is a document showing that he paid the passage money for ninety-four.

Mr. Clinton was unfortunate in his selection of a ship; but more unfortunate in his selection of a captain. Rymer was a cold blooded tyrant, of whom his officers and sailors were in constant fear, and as base a villain as ever trod the deck of a slave-ship. The George and Ann sailed on the 20th of May, 1729, from the port of Dublin for Philadelphia, poorly supplied with stores for a voyage of the ordinary length, but protracted by the infamy of the master to one hundred and thirty-five days. The passengers were not isolated individuals who had casually met on ship-board, they consisted of families who had converted their estates, excepting such portion as they could conveniently take with them, into gold, to purchase lands in Pennsylvania, and build a town where they could enjoy the civil and religious privileges denied to them in their native land. They had selected the mild season of the year for their passage, and expected to arrive in Philadelphia in July, in season to select their place of residence, and put up dwellings before winter. Such were their anticipations. They did not dream that half of their number would find watery graves before reaching the shores of America.

Among the passengers in this ill-fated ship were the father and mother of James Delap, and his sisters Rose, Jean, and Sarah. Tradition says there was another child whose name is not preserved. The Delap family were from Cavan, a county adjoining Longford, the former home of nearly all the other passengers. There were two on board whom Capt. Delap in his narrative, calls "Methodists."*

Several besides Mr. Clinton had considerable sums in gold and silver coins. This was known to the captain, and excited his cupidity, and he resolved to prolong the voyage, and to keep his ship at sea until his provisions were exhausted, and his passengers had died of famine and disease, and then seize and appropriate their goods to his own use. Such was the diabolical plan of Capt. Rymer.

The ship had not long been at sea before the passengers began to mistrust that the captain had evil designs. He was tyrannical in the exercise of his authority, and his officers and men were in constant fear of him. The ship was making slow progress towards her port of destination, the passengers had been put on short allowance, and some had already died of disease engendered by the small quantity and bad quality of the provisions

*No Methodist preachers came over as early as 1729. "Methodist" was a nick-name then applied to men who were very-exact in the performance of their religious duties, whether Catholic or Protestant. The converts of the Wesley's were called "Methodist," and they adopted the name, as the converts of Fox did that of Quaker.

served out. Starvation and death seemed inevitable if no change could be effected, and the passengers, after consultation, resolved to assume the command if a change could not otherwise be made. The two called "Methodists," having some knowledge of the theory and practice of invigilation, were appointed to watch night and day all the movements of Capt. Rymer. One night soon afterwards, they discovered that though the wind was fair, the ship was sailing in an opposite direction from her true course. They inquired of the helmsman why he so steered; his reply was, "that is the captain's order."

This fact was communicated to the other passengers. Several had then died of starvation, and many had become so weak and emaciated by want of food and nourishment that they could scarcely stand. Though weak and feeble they resolved to make an effort to compel the captain to keep his ship on her true course, both by night as well as by day. One of the passengers had a brace of pistols. These were loaded and put into the hands of the "Methodists," and all the passengers who had sufficient strength remaining followed them to the quarter deck.† With the loaded pistols in their hands they charged the captain with treachery, with protracting the voyage, with the design of keeping the ship at sea till all the passengers had perished of disease or famine, and then seize on their goods. He said in reply that the voyage had been prolonged by head winds, and not by any fault or connivance of himself or his officers. They then charged him with having kept his ship off her course in the night, thus deceiving the passengers, who were mostly landsmen, and unable in dark weather to judge whether or not the ship was on her true course; with issuing fuller rations to his crew than to the passengers that he might be able to navigate his ship. Seeing the resolute and determined manner of the passengers, he made fair promises; but he made them only that he might break them.‡

The Capes of Virginia was the first land made, but no date is given, from whence, according to the pretence of the captain, he was driven by stress of weather to Cape Cod, making the land on the 4th of October 1729.

This was only pretence, and though his surviving passengers earnestly persuaded him to land them, according to contract, at Philadelphia, or at New York, or at any port he could make, he refused to accede to their requests, and obstinately kept his vessel at sea, though his passengers were daily perishing for want of

† Another account says this occurred in the cabin of the ship. Prudence required that it should not occur in presence of the crew, and I am inclined to the opinion that the tradition in our family is at fault in this particular.

‡ Whether this uprising among the passengers was before or after land had been discovered is not named in the narrative of Capt. Delap. It probably occurred before. It is referred to in several notices of the voyage that I have seen; but the date of its occurrence is not given, nor the date of the first sight of land.

food. Every sailor knows that the gale which would drive a vessel from the Capes of Virginia to Cape Cod, would enable a captain of very moderate attainments to have made a harbor either in the Chesapeake or in Delaware Bay, or to have reached the port of New York. Like many other villains, he did not see the goal to which his base conduct inevitably led. When off the Capes of Virginia he had wit enough to perceive the difficulty in which he was involved. If he listened to his passengers, and made for the port of Philadelphia, he would have been immediately arrested on his arrival, and his only alternative was to keep his ship at sea, avoid speaking any vessel, and persist in his diabolical purpose.

The New England Weekly Journal, printed at Boston Nov. 10, 1729, contains the following notice of the arrival of the George and Ann :

"We hear from Martha's Vineyard that some time last month Capt. Lothrop, in his passage from this place (Boston) to that island, off of Monomoy espied a vessel which put out a signal of distress to them. He making up to her went aboard ; found her to be a vessel from Ireland, bound for Philadelphia, (as they said) who had been from thence 20 weeks and brought out 190 passengers, 30 of whom were children, being destitute of provision, (having then but 15 biscuit on board). 100 of them were starved to death, among which were all the children except one, and the remainder of the passengers looked very ghastfully. They craved hard for water, of which one drank to that degree that he soon after died ; and two more died while Capt. Lothrop was aboard. Only three of the sailors were alive (besides the master and mate) and they sick. They entreated him to pilot them into the first harbor they could get into, but the master was for bringing them to Boston. They told him if he would not let the pilot carry them into what place he should think fit, they would throw him overboard ; upon which Capt. Lothrop having brought the vessel off of Sandy Point, told them there was but one house near, and spoke of going somewhere else, but they were all urgent to put them ashore anywhere, if it were but land. Accordingly he carried them in and left them there, with provisions ; 'tis thought many are since dead. Notwithstanding their extremity, and the sad spectacles of death before their eyes, and a near prospect of their own, 'twas astonishing to behold their impenitence, and to hear their profane speeches."

The renowned Capt. John Smith, and other early navigators, speak of Isle Nauset, which in ancient times extended from the entrance to Nauset harbor, south about four miles. Deep navigable waters now occupy its location. The loose sands of which it was composed have been carried southward by the currents, or blown inward, covering up the meadows, which for many years have been seen cropping out on the eastern side of the beach, which

has passed entirely over them, and united with Pochet islands. The harbor between the latter and Nauset Isle is now entirely filled up. Since 1729 Monomoy Point, in Chatham, has extended south several miles. The point which Capt. Lothrop calls Sandy, was then about four miles north of Monomoy Point. A vessel then entering Chatham harbor could sail eight miles in a northerly direction within the islands up to the present town of Eastham. It is certain that Capt. Rymer landed his passengers at Nauset, and in that part of the territory, now called Orleans.

When Captain Lothrop boarded the *George and Ann*, Monomoy Point was the nearest land; a barren, desolate region, where neither shelter nor provisions could be procured. The point which he called Sandy point was on the north of the entrance to Chatham, probably then separated by a channel from Isle Nauset. This was also a barren, desolate region, with only one house. The settlement at Chatham was the nearest, but at that time there were only a few inhabitants scattered over a large territory. Capt. Lothrop judged it better to proceed further up the harbor to Nauset, or Eastham, an older settlement, where an abundance of supplies could be procured. The passengers were probably landed near the head of Potamomacut harbor, in the easterly part of the present town of Orleans. Tradition says they were landed on Nauset Beach; but it was equally as convenient to set them ashore on the main land, and not on a desert island.†

Capt. Lothrop belonged to Barnstable, and was a very reliable and accurate man. He states that the number of passengers was 190, instead of 114. I give both statements, not knowing which is the most accurate.

Of the one hundred and fourteen (or 190 as stated by Lothrop) who embarked at Dublin, less than one-half were then living—all the rest had been committed to the watery deep. Of the Delap family the father, Rose, Jane, Sarah, and another, had been buried in the ocean. The mother was living when Capt. Lothrop came on board—emaciated and very weak, in consequence of long abstinence. When food was distributed she took a biscuit, and in attempting to swallow it a piece lodged in her throat, and before relief could be obtained, expired. Her body was taken on shore, and buried at Nauset. James, when taken from the boat, was so weak that he could not stand, and crawled from the boat to the beach. After landing the surviving passengers and some of their goods, Capt. Rymer proceeded on his voyage to Phila-

† June 25, 1863. Not being able to clearly understand the statement of Capt. Lothrop, which I received this week, I went yesterday to Nauset beach, and examined the localities, and I feel certain that the comments made thereon are reliable and accurate. Monomoy is now called also Sandy Point, which creates confusion. By Sandy Point Capt. Lothrop meant the point at the north entrance of Chatham harbor, possibly he may have meant the point at the entrance of Potamomacut harbor; but be that as it may it does not affect the result. Now if a vessel should arrive off Chatham in such condition the news would be transmitted to Boston in an hour, then it was thirty-five days before the intelligence reached Boston.

delphia. After his arrival the sailors, relieved from the terror in which they had been held, entered a complaint against their Captain. He was arrested, a preliminary examination was had, and he was sent in irons to England for trial. The charges of cruelty to his passengers and crew, of extortion, and of an attempt to embezzle the goods of the passengers, were proved, and he was condemned to be hung and quartered, and this just sentence was duly executed in Dublin.*

Such is the short and sad narrative of the passage of James Delap to this country. No details of individual suffering are given. The fact that more than one-half of all on board perished of starvation, is a suggestive one. He was then fourteen years of age; young, but the incidents of such a passage would make a deep impression, not soon to be forgotten. So far as known, he was the sole survivor of the family—an orphan boy, weak and emaciated—a stranger in a strange land, without money, without any friend or protector but “the father of the fatherless.”

Little is known of his orphanage. From Eastham he came to Barnstable, and Nov. 5, 1729, he chose John Bacon, Jr., saddler, for his guardian, with whom he resided during his minority, as an apprentice to learn the trade of a blacksmith.†

He had a guardian appointed early that he might, as stated in the record, have an agent who had legal authority to secure the small “estate of his Honored father, deceased.” A small portion was recovered, and on the 26th of the following January appraised at £16,4s by Geo. Lewis, James Cobb, and John Scudder, Jr. The “Goods and Chattles” saved consisted of articles of men and women’s apparel, bedding, table linen, woolen yarns, and a gun.

Capt. Delap always spoke kindly of his “Master Bacon.” He was treated as a member of the family. The children regarded him as a brother, and for three successive generations the relation between the families was most intimate.

* Respecting the voyage and its termination, there are some discrepancies. Hoosack, in his life of Clinton, says the ship sailed from Dublin in May, 1729, and after a voyage of 21 weeks and 3 days arrived at Cape Cod, in the fall, where Mr. Clinton and his surviving friends remained till the following spring, when they took passage for New Winsor, Orange Co., New York. As the ship had been insured in Dublin the captain contrived to let her slip her moorings on a stormy night, in which she was lost. The account in Hoosack says that the captain kept his passengers at sea until he extorted a sum of money from them to land them; that Clinton wanted the officers of the ship to seize the Captain and ship but they refused.

Eager, in his history of Orange County, N. Y., says the Captain was seized, put in irons by the passengers, and the command given to the mate, who brought the vessel in, in a few days.

Among the passengers were three of the name of Armstrong, all of whom died on the passage, Charles Clinton and wife, Alexander Dennison, and John Young, who survived. [For the information in this note, I am indebted to E. B. O’Callagan, Esq., of Albany. I am also indebted to Hon. John G. Palfrey, and Rev. Henry M. Dexter, of Boston, and J. R. Bordhead, Esq., author of the history of New York, for assistance in compiling this article.]

† John Bacon, Jr., was the father of the late Capt. Isaac Bacon, Sen’r, and owned the house in which the latter lived, a large two story gambrel roofed house, that stood next east of the ancient Bacon mansion. John Bacon, Jr., is called a saddler, he was also a blacksmith and a sailor. His blacksmith’s shop stood on the west of his house, near the row of ancient cherry trees, and there James learned his trade.

After completing the term of his apprenticeship, he bought the estate of Jeremiah Bacon, Jr., bounded south by the county road, the present lane to the Common Field is on the west of his land, north by Mill Creek, and east by a small run of water, containing three and one-half acres, with the two story single house thereon. His shop stood on the road, east of the run of water. The hill on the east of his shop is yet known as Delap's Hill.

In the summer season he sailed in the Barnstable and Boston packet, at first, with Capt. Solomon Otis, and afterwards as master. In the winter he was employed in his blacksmith's shop.

June 22, 1738, he was married by Rev. Mr. Green, to Mary, daughter of Benjamin O'Kelley, of Yarmouth. She was born April 8, 1720, O. S., and at the time of her marriage had been residing in the family of Deacon Isaac Hamblin of Yarmouth. Though only 18, she was a member of the Church in Yarmouth, and was all her life a woman of exemplary piety. Her mother, Mary, was a daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Walker) Lumbert, born in Barnstable 17th June, 1688. She was a widow many years, and resided with her daughter, was a mid-wife, a vocation which a century ago was a very common and very useful employment for females. She was experienced, and stood high in her profession. When more than four score years, when on her way to visit a patient, her horse stumbled, and she fell and broke her leg; but after being confined to her room some months she recovered, and resumed her useful labors for a short time. She died, according to the church records, May 1, 1772, aged 82 years—nearly 84 years of age, if her birth is accurately recorded.

Capt. James Delap removed from Barnstable to Granville, Nova Scotia, in the spring of the year 1775, and resided on a farm which he inherited from his son Thomas, who died young. All his family removed with him excepting his daughters Rose and Catherine. His health began to fail before he removed from Barnstable, and he died in Granville in 1789, of apoplexy, aged about 74.

He is spoken of as a "very friendly, civil man, hospitable to strangers, kind to all, and very liberal in his efforts to educate his children." His letters to his children indicate that he was a very affectionate parent, and took a lively interest in their welfare. "In person he was short, thick set, stout built, with a short neck, a form which physiologists say predisposes to apoplexy of which he had three shocks, two before he removed from Barnstable. In politics, he was a staunch loyalist, a fact that seems inconsistent with the history of his family. Though his widow was sixty-nine years of age at his death, she married John Hall, Esq., of Granville, whom she survived. She died June 4, 1804, aged 84 years. She was an exemplary and consistent Christian; an active energetic woman; and an excellent wife and mother.

Capt. James Delap had ten children all born in Barnstable, all lived to mature age, and all excepting Thomas married and had families. The eight daughters of James Delap were all robust and healthy; women of good sense, sound judgement, and good business capacity, most of them lived more than seventy years and had numerous descendants.

Children of James and Mary Delap born in Barnstable.

- I. Rose, born Feb. 25, 1739, O. S., married Ebenezer Scudder, of Barnstable, Jan. 11, 1759, and had ten children: 1, Ebenezer, Aug. 13, 1761; 2, James, March 14, 1764, died young; 3, Thomas, Sept. 10, 1766, died young; 4, Isaiah, Jan. 8, 1768; 5, Asa, July 25, 1771; 6, Elizabeth, Oct. 12, 1773, married Morton Crocker; 7, Josiah, Nov. 30, 1775; 8, James D., Oct. 27, 1779; 9, Thomas D., Jan. 25, 1782; 10, Rose, April 24, 1784, died young. Mrs. Rose Scudder died April 17, 1812, aged 72 years. Mr. Ebenezer Scudder died June 8, 1818, aged 85 years. He was a man of mild, pleasant disposition, a quiet, good neighbor. Mrs. Rose Scudder was a woman of great firmness and decision of character, and of untiring industry. She resided at Chequaquet, near Phinney's Mill, seven miles from the meeting house in the east parish, yet she often, on the Sabbath, walked to meeting, attended the morning and afternoon service, dined and took tea with her sister Catherine, and walked home in the evening, the whole distance by unfrequented roads, and more than one-half the distance through forests. She often traveled four miles to spend an evening, and at 9 o'clock walked home alone, nearly the whole distance through a dense forest. She spun much street yarn; but she spun it for some purpose. She carried her knitting work with her, and knit as she walked on. She said her work was good company on a dark night. Her sons Ebenezer, Isaiah, Asa, Josiah and James, inherited the character of their mother, and were active business men, and successful in life. Thomas and Elizabeth, like their father, were mild and pleasant; but wanting in energy of character.
- II. Abigail, born Nov. 6, 1741, O. S., married, Feb. 9, 1764, John Coleman, of Granville, Nova Scotia. He was a son of James Coleman of Barnstable. She had several children. Her sons James and Thomas were lost at sea. She died in 1825, aged 84.
- III. Catherine, born Sept. 3, 1743, married Amos Otis, (my grandfather) and always resided in Barnstable. She had two children, Amos and Solomon. She died Feb. 28, 1819, aged 75, having lived a widow 47 years.

- IV. Thomas, born April 14, 1745, did not marry. He was master of a vessel, in the King's service, Dec. 6, 1771, while on a voyage from Philadelphia to Halifax, during a violent gale and snow storm was cast ashore on Great Point, Nantucket. All on board succeeded in getting to the shore. It was a thick snow storm and very cold. Capt. Delap perished in one of the hollows or gorges on that point. Mr. Amos Otis in another. Two of the sailors went on to Cortue Point, heading towards the town, and both froze to death on that point. Two other sailors and a boy, John Weiderhold, succeeded in getting off Great Point, and reached a barn at Squam. They covered themselves up in the hay, placing the lad between them, so that the warmth of their bodies kept him from freezing.

The next day the vessel was discovered by people from the town, high and dry on the beach, and if the captain and crew had remained on board none would have been lost. Capt. Delap, Mr. Otis, and most of the crew, had been exposed to the storm about twelve hours when the vessel was cast on shore, and were wet, benumbed with cold, and almost exhausted, when they got to the land. The boy was the only one who had not been exposed, and who had dry clothing. Capt. Delap is buried at Nantucket, and the manner of his death is recorded on a monument to his memory. His age was 26 years, 7 months, and 11 days.

The boy, Weiderhold, from that time made Nantucket his home. He died about thirty years ago. He was a member of the Masonic Fraternity, and a very worthy man. He often related the sad story of the shipwreck, and pointed out the spots where each perished.

- V. Mary, born Nov. 3, 1747, O. S., married Seth Backus of Barnstable, had a family of six children, Walley, Betsey, Mary, Seth, James, Thomas, and removed to Lee, Mass., where she died at an advanced age. Her son Walley was an influential man.
- VI. Sarah, born April 11, 1750, O. S., married Capt. James Farnsworth, of Groton, and removed to Machias, where she died in 1785, aged 35 years. She had a son who died in childhood, and three daughters. One married Simeon Foster, and resided at Cooper, Maine. Her grandson, Benjamin F. Foster, was a popular writing master, and author of a system of penmanship. Another daughter, Sarah, married George S. Smith, Esq., of Machias.
- VII. Jane or Jean, born Aug. 13, 1752, O. S., married, in 1772, Jonas Farnsworth, (a cousin of the Capt. Jonas who married Sarah.) Their oldest daughter, Nancy, (my mother) was born at Machias, in 1773. Having obtained of the

British authorities a permit to remove, and a protection against capture, the family embarked for Boston. On their passage the vessel was taken by the British ship of war *Viper*, and sent to Halifax. They afterwards took passage in another vessel, were again captured, and were finally landed at Newburyport, from whence they proceeded to his native town, Groton, Mass. When captured, several shots were fired, and at the suggestion of the Captain, Mrs. F. and her infant daughter laid on the cabin floor, which was below the water line and comparatively safe.* Mr. Jonas Farnsworth died suddenly of apoplexy, July 16, 1805, aged 57 years. She died May 1826, aged 73. They had ten children, and have numerous descendants. Their youngest son, Rev. James Delap, was a graduate of Harvard College, and collected materials for genealogies of the Farnsworth and Delap families, which remain unpublished.

- VIII. Hannah, born July 14, 1755, N. S., married Samuel Street, Esq., a Captain in the British Navy, and died soon after, leaving no children.
- IX. Temperance, born in 1757, baptized at the East Church Jan. 15, 1758, married Dea. Thaddeus Harris,† of Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, and died Nov. 9, 1782, aged 75, leaving a numerous family of children and grand-children. One of her sons was for many years a member of the Queen's Council. A grandson for several years was a minister at Hyannis.
- X. James, born March, baptized Nov. 18, 1759, married at 20, Sarah Walker, of Granville, and had twelve children. He married for his second wife Mrs. Pengree, of Cornwallis, N. S., and removed to that town. He was for many years a deacon of the Baptist Church in Granville. He lived to be an old man.

It is surprising that no contemporaneous account of the voyage of the *George* and *Ann* to this country can be quoted—a voyage unparelled in atrocity in the annals of immigration. Most that is known is traditionary. Records must somewhere exist. The newspapers of the day probably contain some information. The records of the court in Dublin, where Rymer had his trial, if copies could be obtained, would furnish authentic information.

*In a letter of my great grandfather, James Delap, to his daughter Jane, dated Granville, July 15, 1780, but not forwarded till Oct. 1, he says: "We want to see you very much; but as the times are, cannot. Pray write at every opportunity, for we long to hear from you and little Nancy. We heard you had a tedious time home, and were taken again. We hope all these things will work together for your good. We are old, and the times are such, we never expect to see you again. Let us endeavor to become the true children of God, so as to meet in the Heavenly Kingdom, and never more be separated."

† Dea. Harris was living in 1834, aged 86.

DEXTER.

MR. THOMAS DEXTER, SENIOR.

Of the early life of Mr. Dexter, little is known. He came over, either with Mr. Endicott in 1629, or, in the fleet, with Gov. Winthrop, the following year, bringing with him his wife, and children, and several servants. He had received a good education, and wrote a beautiful court-hand; was a man of great energy of character, public spirited, and ever ready to contribute of his means, and use his influence in promoting any enterprise which he judged to be for the interest of the infant colony. He did his own thinking, and was independent and fearless in the expression of his opinions. Such were the leading traits in the character of Mr. Dexter; but it must be admitted that his energy of character bordered on stubbornness, and his independence of thought, on indiscretion and self-will.

In the year 1630, in the prime of life, and with ample means, he settled on a farm of eight hundred acres, in the town of Lynn. In the cultivation of his lands he employed many servants, and was called, by way of eminence, Farmer Dexter. His house was on the west side of Saugus river, above where the iron works were afterward built. In 1633, he built a weir across the Saugus river, for the purpose of taking bass and alewives, of which many were dried and smoked for shipment. He also built a mill, and bridge across the Saugus. In these enterprises he was the manager, and principal owner.

Mr. Dexter was admitted to be a freeman of the Massachusetts Colony May 18, 1631; but disfranchised March 4, 1633, therefore his name does not appear on the printed list. He had many quarrels, and many vexatious law-suits. If the controversies respecting the iron works, in which he was a large owner,

* One of Mr. Dexter's descendants writes that the absence of all reference to any wife in numerous deeds, dating back to 1639, seems to make it certain that he was a widower when he came over, or lost his wife early in his residence here. The fact that his youngest daughter was marriagable in 1639, would seem also necessarily to throw back his birth date to 1590-1595; which would make him 81 to 86 when he died.

are included in the records and documents, which have been preserved, in which he had an interest, they would fill a moderate sized volumn. The reader of these records should remember that they were made by the personal enemies of Mr. Dexter, and though the facts may be accurately stated, yet some allowance is to be made for the hostile feeling which existed in the minds of the writers.

In March, 1631, he had a quarrel with Gov. Endicott, in which the Salem Magistrate struck Mr. Dexter, who complained to the Court at Boston. Mr. Endicott in his defence, says, "I hear I am much complained of by goodman Dexter for striking him; understanding since it is not lawful for a justice of the peace to strike. But if you had seen the manner of his carriage, with such daring of me, with his arms akimbo, it would have provoked a very patient man. He has given out, if I had a purse he would make me empty it, and if he cannot have justice here, he will do wonders in England; and if he cannot prevail there, he will try it out with me here at blows. If it were lawful for me to try it at blows, and he a fit man for me to deal with, you would not hear me complain." The jury to whom the case was referred, gave on the 3d of May, 1631, a verdict for Mr. Dexter, assessing the damage at £10 sterling (\$44.44.)

In March, 1633, the court ordered that Mr. Dexter "be set in the bilbows, disfranchised, and fined £10 sterling, for speaking reproachful and seditious words against the government here established." The bilbows were a kind of stocks set up near the meeting-house in Lynn, in which the hands and feet of the culprit were confined

"A Bastile, made to imprison hands,
By strange enchantment made to fetter,
The lesser parts, and free the greater."

Mr. Dexter, having been insulted by Samuel Hutchinson, he met him one day on the road, "and jumping from his horse, he bestowed about twenty blows on his head and shoulders, to the no small danger and deray of his senses, as well as sensibilities."

These facts show that Mr. Dexter was not a meek man. He had many difficulties with his neighbors, and one of the vexatious lawsuits in which he was engaged, he left as a heritage to his children and to his grand-children. Whether justice was or was not on his side in all these cases, the troubles that environed him at Lynn, induced him to seek a quieter home. In 1637, he and nine of his neighbors obtained from the Plymouth Colony Court a grant of the township of Sandwich. He went there that year, and with the commendable public spirit for which he had ever been distinguished built the first grist mill erected in that town. He did not remain long, for in 1638, the next year, he had 350 acres of land assigned him as one of the inhabitants of Lynn, and he

remained there certainly till 1646, when he was indicted by the Court of Quarter Sessions as a common sleeper at meetings. It is probable that he left his son Thomas, not then of age, at Sandwich, to take the care of his property in that town, and that he returned to Lynn. At Sandwich he had lands assigned to him in the first division. At the division of the meadows April 16, 1640, he had six acres assigned to him for his mill, and "twenty-six acres if he come here to live." This record is conclusive evidence that he was not of Sandwich in 1640. Mr. Freeman, in his annals of that town, is mistaken in his statement that "he was one of those able to bear arms in Sandwich in 1643." His name is not on the list; neither is that of his son Thomas who does not appear to have been of Sandwich that year. From the year 1640 to March 1646, neither the father or the son are named in the Colony Records as residents in Sandwich, though the father continued to own the mill, and was one of the proprietors of the lands.

March 3, 1645-6, Thomas Dexter, of Sandwich, was presented by the grand jury, for conveying away a horse that had been pressed for the country use. Whether this was the father or son, does not appear, nor is it material, for both were residents in Sandwich that year. The father did not remain long in Sandwich. Mr. Freeman says he left in 1648, he was certainly of Barnstable in 1651, and was an inhabitant of that town till 1670, probably till 1675.

About the year 1646 he purchased two farms in Barnstable. One to which reference has been frequently had in these articles, situate on the south-east of the Blossom farm, and adjoining to the mill stream,* and afterwards owned and occupied by William Dexter, probably his son, and the other on the north-eastern declivity of Scorton Hill. His dwelling house was situate on the north side of the old county road, and commanded an extensive prospect of the country for miles around.

He led a quiet life in Barnstable, his name occasionally appears as a jurymen, and as a surety for the persecuted Quakers, showing that he did not sympathize with the Barlow party. He could not, however, entirely refrain from engaging in law suits. At the March term of the Court in 1648-9, he had eight cases, principally for the collection of debts, and he recovered in seven. In 1653, he had a controversy with his neighbors respecting the

*In my investigations, I have been unable to ascertain who built the first mill on the stream now known as Jones's mill stream at West Barnstable. Mr. Dexter's lands were partly bounded by that stream, and I should not be surprised if some future investigator should ascertain that he built the first mill at West Barnstable, also the Old Stone Fort, to which frequent reference is made in the Crocker article.

On Wednesday last I was at Sandwich, and for the first time examined the records of that town for information respecting the Dexter family. I found much that I regret that I had not known before writing this article. The records, in almost every instance, and I am not certain but in every instance, refer to the second Thomas Dexter. A deed of his to the town of Sandwich, is an exceedingly interesting document.

boundaries of his lands, and at his request two men were appointed by the Colony Court, "to set at rights the lines or ranges," provided the parties cannot agree among themselves. It was afterwards referred to Barnard Lumbard.

He had, soon after his settlement in Barnstable, a controversey with the inhabitants, which remained unsettled for many years. As the case has a historical interest and illustrates the leading trait in his character, I shall give some details. Some years prior to 1652, he built a causeway across his own meadow, and a bridge across Scorton Creek, and extended the causeway to the upland on Scorton Neck, at the place where the new County road now passes over. A bridge and causeway to Scorton Neck had previously been built by Sandwich men, about half a mile farther west, which had been used in common by them and the inhabitants of Barnstable. Mr. Dexter's bridge shortened the distance which the latter had to travel to their meadows on Scorton Neck, and they claimed a right to pass over the new bridge without having assisted in the building, and without paying toll; because in the year 1652, according to the Barnstable town records, "It was agreed upon by the Jury for the highways, Anthony Annable being the foreman thereof, that a Highway two rod broad go from the point of upland of Samuel Fuller's through the marsh of Thomas Dexter's to the main creek, and so cross the marshes as far as the marsh of Samuel Hinckley's. Also, it is agreed by the said Jury that a foot way go from Lieutenant Fuller's house across the creek, where Mr. Dexter's bridge was, and so straight along to Mr. Bursley's bridge, leaving Mr. Dexter's orchard on the right hand, and Goodman Fitzrandles house on the left hand."

The highway laid out passed on the west side of Dexter's farm, southerly to the old County road. The foot way corresponds in locations with the new County road, till it joins the old, and thence by the latter to Bursley's bridge.

The matter was a cause of difficulty, and remained unsettled till October 5, 1656, when the Plymouth Colony Court appointed and requested M. Prence, and Capt. Cudworth, to view the place in controversy, and if they they can, put an end to it, and if they cannot, to make report unto the Court of the state of the matter.

On the 10th of the same month the parties interested, namely, Thomas Dexter, Senior, of the one part, and of the other, Samuel Hinckley, William Crocker, Samuel Fuller, Peter Blossom, Thomas Hinckley, Robert Parker, John Chipman, and Robert Linnell, appeared on the premises before Mr. Thomas Prence and Capt. James Cudworth, and the case that had caused so much trouble, was "issued" to the satisfaction of all the parties. 1, It was agreed, "that all that are interested in any marsh above

the aforesaid marsh, that needs the privilege of the said way, shall pay unto the said Thomas Dexter six pence per acre, in lieu and full recompense for the said marsh wayed, forever, himself and such others as make use thereof, to make and repair the said way, proportionable to the use made of it—the gates or bars to be shut after any one's use thereof by them, to prevent damage."

Right in this case, is apparent. If Thomas Dexter built, as he did, a causeway and bridge on his own meadow, no one had a legal right to use the same without his consent. The owners of the meadows on Scorton Neck had a right of way to the same, and the town had a legal right to lay out such way; and if they laid it out over Thomas Dexter's private way, he had a legal right to claim compensation. This he claimed, and the parties interested refused to pay. The referees decided the case in his favor, giving him six pence an acre, or about six dollars in all, not enough to pay the law expenses he probably incurred. He had legal right on his side; but there were other considerations which should have deterred him from exacting "the pound of flesh." It was the only convenient place to build a bridge, it was the natural outlet of the meadows above, and before the bridge was built the owners had sometimes crossed over at that place. It was not an act of good neighborhood on the part of Mr. Dexter to maintain a quarrel more than five years, that he might have his own way.

In the following year, 1657, he commenced his lawsuit against the inhabitants of the town of Lynn for the possession of Nahant, which he claimed as his private property by virtue of purchase made about the year 1637, of the Indian Sachem, Poquannum, or Black Will, for a suit of clothes. This was a mercantile speculation, and the law suits which it produced were very expensive. In February 1657, the inhabitants of Lynn voted to divide Nahant among the householders, to each an equal share, and Mr. Dexter thereupon brought an action against the town for taking possession and occupying his property. He had, up to that time, manufactured tar from the pine trees; and the town had also exercised some rights of ownership. This unusual mode of division made every householder an interested party against Mr. Dexter, who was then a non-resident. The court decided in favor of the defendants, and Mr. Dexter appealed to the Assistants, who confirmed the judgment of the lower court. Whatever might have been the justice of his claim, it would have been difficult for him to have obtained a verdict where nearly all the witnesses in the case had an adverse interest.*

After his death his administrators, Capt. James Oliver, his son-in-law, an eminent merchant of Boston, and his grandson,

* The law forbidding purchases of land from the Indians except by public permission, had not been passed when Mr. Dexter bought Nahant; so that it would seem that he had a legal right to make the purchase. S.

Thomas, of Sandwich, were not satisfied with the decisions of the courts, and in 1678, brought another action, and in 1695, after the death of Thomas Dexter, 3d, another was brought all with like results. These suits continued at intervals through a series of thirty-eight years, were very expensive, and the Dexters being the losing party, their costs must have amounted to a large sum. It was the settled policy of the first settlers, that all purchases of lands from the Indians, should be by virtue of public authority. Mr. Dexter was not so authorized, and therefore had no legal right to make the purchase.

In 1657, Mr. Dexter took the oath of fidelity, and was admitted a freeman of the Plymouth Colony June 1, 1658. For the succeeding eighteen years he appears to have lived a quiet, retired life, on his farm at Scorton Hill. He had passed that period in life when men usually take an active and leading part in business or in politics. Notwithstanding his expensive law suits, he had ample means remaining. During his life, he appears to have conveyed his mill and his large real estate in Sandwich to his son Thomas, and his West Barnstable farm to William, retaining his Scorton Hill farm and his personal estate for his own use. The latter farm he sold about the year 1675 to William Troop and removed to Boston that he might spend his last days in the family of a married daughter, where he died in 1677 at an advanced age. No attempt has been made to veil his faults—he did not bury his talent in a napkin—and in estimating his character, we must inquire what he did, not what he might have done. Who did more than Thomas Dexter to promote the interests of the infant settlement at Lynn? who more at Sandwich? Others, perhaps, did as much, none more. He knew this, and his self esteem and love of approbation, prompted him to resist those who sought to appropriate to themselves without compensation, the benefits of the improvements which he had been the principal party to introduce. When at Lynn, he built a weir across the Saugus river, for the benefit of the fisheries, a grist mill, a bridge across the Saugus, and was foremost in establishing the iron works in 1643; and at Sandwich he built a grist mill, and at Barnstable a causeway and bridge across Scorton Creek and marshes; all improvements in which the public took a deep interest. For these acts, he is deserving of credit and they will forever embalm his memory. His harsh and censorious spirit created enemies, where a more conciliatory course would have made friends. Vinegar was an element of his character, and no alchymist could have transmuted it into oil. He was a member of the Puritan Church; yet tolerant and liberal in his views. No immorality was ever laid to his charge, and judging him by the rule laid down by the Great Teacher in the parable of the ten talents, we must decide that he was a useful man in his day and therefore entitled to the respect of posterity.

Of the family of Mr. Thomas Dexter, Senior, very little is certainly known. Mr. Lewis, the historian of Lynn, was unable to furnish anything that was certain and reliable, and the undefatigable Mr. Savage gives but a meagre account of his family. Mr. Freeman repeats the statements of his predecessors, adding very little to the information furnished by them. It is surprising that so little should be known of the family of so noted a man as Mr. Dexter.

It is certain that he had

- I. Thomas, born in England, settled in Sandwich.
- II. Mary, who married Oct. 1639, Mr. John Frend, who died young. Before Aug. 1655, as is shown by a deed in Suffolk Registry, she had married Capt. James Oliver. They left no children.

And he probably had

- III. William, who settled in Barnstable.
- IV. Francis, who married Richard Wooddy. They had eight children. They lived some years in Roxbury. In 1695, Mary and Frances, who were then widows, brought the fourth suit in behalf of their father's claim upon Nahant, against the town of Lynn, once more in vain.

In regard to the two last named, I say probably, yet I have no reason to doubt the statement that William was the son of Thomas. Messrs. Lewis, Savage, and Freeman, say he was his son; but, after the most careful research, I cannot find positive evidence that such was the fact.

Mr. Drake, the able historian of Boston, has forwarded to me the following abstracts, from the records in the Probate Office of the County of Suffolk, which furnish additional information to what was before known:

"Feb. 9, 1676-7. Power of administration to the estate of Thomas Dexter, Senior, late of Boston, deceased, is granted to Capt. James Oliver, his son-in-law, and Thomas Dexter, Jr., his grandson."

"Nov. 1678, Ensign Richard Woodde was joined with Capt. Oliver in this administration in room of Thomas Dexter, Jr., deceased."

The Rev. Henry M. Dexter of Boston, a descendant, furnishes the following abstract of the inventory of the estate dated April 25, 1677. It includes merely "so much as is due by bill from William Troop of Barnstable, as follows:

Payable before or in Nov. 1677,	£20
" " " " " 1678,	20
" " " " " 1679,	20
" " " " " 1680,	10
	<hr/>
	£70

It is added, "this is inventory and all of the estate that is known belonging to the deceased party aforesaid, only a claim of some lands which ly within the bounds of Lynn; the value whereof we cannot determine at present until further insight into and known."

The "claim of some lands" was for Nahant, which was worthless and to which reference has already been had.

These two extracts prove that Thomas Dexter, Senior, was a resident in Boston at the time of his death, that he died the latter part of 1676 or early in 1677, that he had a son Thomas and a grand-son Thomas, and a daughter who married Capt. James Oliver, an eminent merchant of Boston.

These facts enable us to trace one branch of his family with certainty—that of his son Thomas—who was an early settler in Sandwich, and died there Dec. 30, 1686. He died intestate, and his estate was appraised on the 12th of the following January by John Chipman, Stephen Skiff, and William Bassett at £491,5, a very large estate in those times. He owned 240 acres of land at the Plains, valued in the inventory at only £12, or one shilling an acre. He owned four valuable tracts of meadow, one on the north of Town Neck, valued at £30; one at the Islands near James Allen's, £90; one below Mr. John Chipman's new house, £4; and one at Pine islands, £40. He owned two dwelling-houses. That in which he resided (situated about half a mile southerly from the Glass Factory village) was a large two story building, appraised at £40; his barn, corn-house, &c., £10; his home lot 10 acres, £30; and a tract of 20 acres adjoining, at £30. His other dwelling was occupied by his son John, and the farm on which it was situated is described as consisting of about 28 acres of "meane land," and "two parcels of meadow that belongs to that Seate," estimated at 8 acres, all appraised at £80. The mill, now known as the town mill, with "all her appertenances," at £50. As this apprisment was carefully made, and was the basis of the division of the estate, it shows the relative value of different article at that time. A pair of oxen was valued at £5, and a negro slave at four times that sum, £20, 7 cows and one steer, £12; 28 sheep, £5; 1 mare, £2; 1 colt, 10 shillings; his silver ware at £5, 5 shs.; and his household furniture, clothing, tools, &c., £25 10 shs.

The estate was settled by an agreement of the heirs in writing, dated Feb. 16, 1686-7, and is signed by the widow Elizabeth Dexter, Senior, John Dexter, son of Thomas Dexter, late of Sandwich, gentleman deceased in his own rights, Elizabeth Dexter, Jr., in her right, Daniel Allen of Swansea, in the right of Mary, his wife, and by Jonathan Hallett, in the right of Abigail, his wife. This agreement shows that Thomas Dexter, the third of the name, was then dead, and had no lineal heir surviving.

June 1647, Thomas Dexter, Jr., or the second of the name, was chosen Constable of the town of Sandwich, a fact which shows that he was not then less than twenty-four years of age, and that he was born before his father came to this country. The exact date when he became a permanent resident, and an inhabitant of the town of Sandwich, I am unable to fix with certainty. He was not of Sandwich in 1643, but probably was as early as March 1645. The Thomas Dexter named as one of the inhabitants of Sandwich March 3, 1645-6, was probably the young man, because his father was about that date an inhabitant of Lynn. In 1648, he kept the mill built by his father before the year 1640. In 1647, he was constable of the town of Sandwich. In 1655, he was commissioned by the Court, at the request of the inhabitants of Sandwich, Ensign of the company of militia. He held the office many years, and was known as Ensign Dexter, and by this title was distinguished from his father, and his son of the same name. He was often on the grand and petty juries, was surveyor of highways, and held other municipal offices. In 1680, he was licenced to keep an ordinary or public house for the entertainment of strangers.

He did not inherit the litigious spirit of his father, though he did inherit some of his quarrels respecting lands where "no fences, parted fields, nor marks, nor bounds, distinguished acres of litigious grounds." These, however, were amicably adjusted by referees, not by expensive law suits. After 1655, he was, according to the usages of the time, entitled to the honor of being styled Mister, and in the latter part of his life, being a large land-holder, was styled gentleman. From what is left on record respecting him, he appears to have been a worthy man; enterprising, useful, a good neighbor, and a good citizen.

Ensign Thomas Dexter married, Nov. 8, 1648, Mary or Elizabeth Vincent. The record of the marriage is mutilated, but this seems to be its true reading. (In early times Mary and Elizabeth were considered synonymous or interchangeable. I have found several similar cases; but am unable to give reason.)

The children of Ensign Thomas Dexter, born in Sandwich, were:

- I. Mary, born Aug. 11, 1649. She married Daniel Allen of Sandwich and removed to Swansea, where she had Elizabeth 28th Sept. 1673, and Christian 26th Jan. 1674-5, and probably others. After the close of the Indian war she returned to Swansea. Mr. Savage and Mr. Freeman both err in saying that Mary was a daughter of Thomas Dexter, Senior, and that she was born in Barnstable. The record is perfectly clear and distinct.
- II. Elizabeth, born Sept. 21, 1651, and died young. (Mr. Freeman says, "said to have been a maiden in 1767.")

- III. Thomas. His birth does not appear on the record, probably in 1653. He died, without issue, in 1679. He was appointed, Feb. 9, 1676-7, joint administrator with Capt. James Oliver of Boston, on his grandfather's estate.
- IV. John, born about the year 1656, resided in Sandwich. He married, Nov. 1682, Mehitabel, daughter of the second Andrew Hallett of Yarmouth, and had Elizabeth Nov. 2, 1683; Thomas, Aug. 26, 1686; Abigail, May 26, 1689; John, Sept. 11, 1692. From Sandwich he removed to Portsmouth, R. I., and was there living 24th June 1717 (Savage.) Mr. Freeman makes a singular mistake in regard to Thomas of this family. He says, page 79, "Thomas, born Aug. 26, 1686, who is afterwards called Jr., whilst his uncle Thomas is called Senior." When this Thomas was born, his uncle Thomas had been dead seven years, and his grandfather Thomas died before the child was six months old, and the necessity for the use of the terms is not seen.
- V. Elizabeth, born 7th April 1660. She does not appear to have married. She was single at the time of the settlement of her father's estate, Feb. 16, 1686-7. Her mother, who died March 19, 1713-14, bequeaths to Elizabeth in her will dated Aug. 29, 1689, her whole estate. This will was proved April 8, 1714, and the daughter seems to have then been living, and unmarried.
- VI. Abigail, June 12, 1663, married, Jan. 30, 1684-5, Jonathan Hallett of Yarmouth, had eight children, and died Sept. 2, 1715, aged 52, and is buried in the old grave yard in Yarmouth.

William Dexter was in Barnstable in 1657. He probably was a son of Thomas Dexter, Senior, and came with his father to Barnstable about the year 1650. His farm was originally owned by his father. He removed to Rochester about the year 1690, where he died in 1694 intestate, and his estate was settled by mutual agreement between the widow Sarah and her children, Stephen, Phillip, James, Thomas, John, and Benjamin Dexter, and her daughter Mary, wife of Moses Barlow. James, Thomas and John, had the Rochester lands, and Stephen, Phillip and Benjamin, the Barnstable estate. In the division of the meadows in 1694 William had 3 acres assigned him by the committee of the town, which was reduced to two by the arbitrators in 1697. Stephen and Phillip, the only children of William of sufficient age, were assigned 2 acres each. In 1703 Phillip had removed to Falmouth, and Stephen was the only one of the name who remained in town. He had 48 shares allotted to him in the division of the common lands, considerably more than the average, showing him to be a man of good estate. He married Sarah Vincent July 1653,

and his children born in Barnstable were :

- I. Mary, Jan. 1654, married Moses Barlow and removed to Rochester.
- II. Stephen, May 1657, married Ann Saunders.
- III. Phillip, Sept. 1659, removed to Falmouth.
- IV. James, May 1662, married Elizabeth Tobey, died 1697.
- V. Thomas, July 1665, married Sarah C., March 1702-3. Died July 31, 1744. Left no issue.
- VI. John, Aug. 1668.
- VII. Benjamin, Feb. 1670, removed to Rochester, married Mary Miller of Rochester July 17, 1695. His son, Dea. Seth, was the great grandfather of Rev. Henry M. Dexter of Boston.

Stephen Dexter, son of William, born in Barnstable May 1657, married, 27th April, 1696, Anna Saunders. He resided on the farm of his grandfather Thomas at Dexter's Lane, West Barnstable, and had,

- I. Mary, 24th Aug. 1696, married March 5, 1717-18, Samuel Chard.
- II. A son, 22d Dec. 1698, died January following.
- III. Abigail, 13th May, 1699.
- IV. Content, 5th Feb. 1701, married Eben Landers of Rochester, 1725.
- V. Anna, 9th March 1702-3, married John Williams 1725.
- VI. Sarah, 1st June, 1705.
- VII. Stephen, 26th July 1707, married Abigail Collier 1736.
- VIII. Mercy, 5th July 1709. June 1737, she was living with Jonathan Crocker, Senior, who gave her £5 in his will.
- IX. Miriam, 8th March, 1712.
- X. Cornelius, 21st March, 1713-14. He did not marry. With his sister Molly, he lived in a two-story single house on the east side of Dexter's Lane, opposite the Mill Pond.

Stephen Dexter, in his will dated March 17, 1729-30, names his wife Ann, his son Stephen, to whom he gave his homestead, son Cornelius, and daughters Abigail, Content, Sarah, Mercy and Miriam. Also grand-daughter Ann Williams and grand-children David and Elizabeth Cheard.

Philip Dexter removed to Falmouth, and in his will, proved June 10, 1741, names his wife Alice, sons Joseph and Phillip, and son Jabez of Rochester, and five other children. Also a son John who died 1723. He owned a mill.

James Dexter married Elizabeth Tobey and removed to Rochester. He died in 1697, leaving a daughter Elizabeth and a posthumous child. His widow married Nathan Hamond.

Mr. John Dexter was the last of the name in Barnstable. (See Childs.)

A John Dexter of Rochester, a blacksmith, settled in Yarmouth. He owned the brick house near the Congregational meeting house. He married 1st, Bethia Vincent in 1748, and 2d, Phillippe Vincent in 1758. He had Hannah Sept. 7, 1749; Isaac Oct. 7, 1751; and John June 4, 1759. He has descendants in Nova Scotia.

DEAN.

Rev. Mr. Dean in his history of Scituate, states that Jonas Deane was in that town in 1690, that he was called Taunton Dean, and that he came from Taunton, in England. He died in 1697, leaving a widow Eunice, who married in 1701, Dea. James Torrey, Town Clerk. His children were Thomas, born Oct. 29, 1691, and Ephraim, born May 22, 1695. Ephraim married Ann and settled in Provincetown, and had Eunice Nov. 10, 1725; Thankful Feb. 8, 1727-8; Ann March 4, 1730-31, and perhaps others.

Thomas settled in Barnstable, and was admitted, May 23, 1731, a member of the East Church. He probably resided at South Sea. He married Lydia, and his children born in Barnstable were:

- I. Lydia, born July 7, 1728, married Joseph Bearse Oct. 12, 1749.
- II. Thomas, April 19, 1730, married Abigail Horton.
- III. Jonas, Oct. 27, 1732.
- IV. Ephraim, Oct. 17, 1734.
- V. William, May 27, 1736.
- VI. Eunice, Nov. 4, 1737.

All baptized at the East Church.

Thomas Dean, son of Thomas, married Abigail Horton, (published Feb. 29, 1752,) and had

- I. Hannah, born Jan. 20, 1753.
- II. Archelaus, June 26, 1755

After the latter date the name disappears on the Barnstable records. There are numerous descendants of Thomas Dean of Barnstable; but they are widely scattered. Archelaus Dean Atwood, Esq., of Orrington, Maine, is a descendant.

DIMMOCK.

ELDER THOMAS DIMMOCK.

Elder Thomas Dimmock and Rev. Joseph Hull, are the parties named in the grant made in 1639, of the lands in the town of Barnstable. A previous grant has been made to Mr. Richard Collicut of Dorchester, by the Plymouth Colony Court, and subsequent events make it probable, if not certain, that Messrs. Dimmock and Hull were his associates. The date of the first grant is not given ; but it was made either in the latter part of 1637, or the beginning of 1638. Soon after the first grant was made Mr. Collicut and some of his associates came to Mattakeese, surveyed certain lands, and appropriated some of them to his own particular use ; but he never became an inhabitant of the town, and failing to perform his part of the contract, the grant to him was rescinded and made void ; but individual rights acquired by virtue of the grant to him, were not revoked.

In the winter of 1637-8 the Rev. Stephen Batchiler of Lynn, and a small company, consisting mostly of his sons, and his sons-in-law, and their families, attempted to make a settlement in the north-easterly part of the town, at a place yet known as Oldtown ; but they remained only a few months. (See Batchiler.)

Some of those who came with Mr. Collicut in 1638, remained and became permanent residents, for in March 1639, Mr. Dimmock was appointed by the Colony Court to exercise the Barnstable men in their arms, proving that there were English residents in the town at that time.

April 1, 1639, the Court ordered that only such persons as were then at Mattakeset should remain, and make use of some land, but shall not divide any either to themselves or others, nor receive into the plantation any other persons, excepting those to whom the original grant was made, without the special license and approval of the government.

This order implies, that the English who were in Barnstable April 1, 1639, were associates of Mr. Collicut and restricts them from receiving any who were not of that company.

May 6, 1639. "It is ordered by the Court, that if Mr. Collicut do come in his own person to inhabit at Mattakeeset before the General Court in June next ensuing; that then the grant shall remain firm unto them; but, if he fail to come within the time prefixed, that then their grant be made void, and the lands be otherwise disposed of."

The language of this order cannot be misunderstood. The Court had granted the lands at Mattakeeset to Mr. Collicut and his associates on the usual conditions, namely, that they should "see to the receiving in of such persons as may be fit to live together there in the fear of God, and obedience to our sovereign lord the King, in peace and love, as becometh Christian people;" that they should "faithfully dispose of such equal and fit portions of lands unto them and every of them, as the several estates, ranks and qualities of such persons as the Almighty in his providence shall send in amongst them, shall require; to reserve, for the disposal of the Court, at least—acres of good land, with meadow competent, in place convenient, and to make returns to the Court of their doings." These conditions had not been complied with—a month's notice was given—Mr. Collicut did not come in person—and the Court on the 4th of June, 1639, made void the grant to him; but not to his associates who had then settled in Barnstable.*

As Mr. Dimmock was of Dorchester he was probably one of the original associates of Mr. Collicut. Mr. Hull and Mr. Bursley of Weymouth, and the other inhabitants of Barnstable, prior to Oct. 21, 1639, with a few exceptions hereinafter named, belonged to the same company.

Mattakeeset was incorporated and became a town called Barnstable, on the 4th of June 1639, old stile, or June 14th new stile. I am aware that the Rev. John Mellen, Jr., in his Topographical description of Barnstable, published in 1794 in the third volume of the Massachusetts Historical Society's collections, says: "There is no account to be found of the first settlement made in this town. Probably there was none made much before its incorporation which was Sept. 3, 1639, O. S. As Mr. Mellen says, there was no record of the act of incorporation made. As early as 1685 when many of the first settlers were living, Gov. Hinckley was appointed a committee of the town, to examine the records and

*Mr. Collicut was admitted a freeman of the Massachusetts Colony March 4, 1632-3. He was a deputy to the General Court from Dorchester in 1636, '37 and '55. Selectman in 1636. His business arrangements probably prevented him from coming to Barnstable, as he had intended. May 17, 1637, about the time he and his associates intended to remove, he was appointed Commissary, to make provisions for the troops employed in the expedition against the Pequot Indians. In 1638 he was appointed by the Court to rectify the bounds between Dedham and Dorchester, and in 1641 to run the south line of the State adjoining Connecticut. He was one of the company authorized to trade with the Indians, and was much employed in public business. He removed to Boston before 1656. In 1669 he was of Falmouth, now Portland, and in 1672 of Saco, from both of which places he was a representative to the General Court in the years named. He finally returned to Boston, where he died July 7, 1685, aged 83, and was buried on Copp's Hill.

ascertain the conditions on which the grant to Messrs. Hull and Dimmock was made. The result of his investigation he placed on record. He found no record of the grant or of the act of incorporation, but he ascertained that both were made in the year 1639.

Notwithstanding there is no record of the day on which Barnstable was incorporated as one of the towns of Plymouth Colony, the date can be fixed with certainty by other evidence. It clearly appears by the records that Barnstable was not an incorporated town June 3, 1639, O. S. As has been already stated, a certain conditional grant of the lands had been made to Mr. Collicut and his associates, preliminary to the organization of a town government; and under the authority of that grant, about fifteen families had settled within the limits of the township. Mr. Dimmock was authorized, March 1639, to exercise the men in the use of arms, because, in a remote settlement, surrounded by bands of Indians, in whose friendship reliance could not be placed, a military organization was of prime importance.

The terms of the Court order of May 6, imply that some of Mr. Collicut's associates had then settled at Mattakeeset, but he himself, it is emphatically stated, had not, and he was allowed till the 3d of June, 1639, to remove, and if on that day he had not removed, the grant made to him was to be null and void. He did not remove, and on the 4th day of June the grant to Mr. Collicut was declared null and void, and the grant transferred to Rev. Joseph Hull and Elder Thomas Dimmock. Perhaps the reason for not making a record was this; the grant was a simple transfer from Mr. Collicut as principal to Messrs. Dimmock and Hull two of his associates. As no change had been made in the conditions, no record was deemed necessary.

Beside the above, others had settled within the present territory of the town of Barnstable prior to Jan. 1644, but had removed at that date. Rev. Mr. Bachiler and his company, as above stated, on lands, that prior to 1642, were included within the bounds of Yarmouth. William Chase afterwards owned a portion of those lands occupied by Mr. Bachiler, and as he had a garden and an orchard thereon, it is probable that he resided some little time in Barnstable prior to 1644.

President Ezra Stiles presumes that George Kendrick, Thomas Lapham, John Stockbridge, and Simeon Hoit or Hoyte, removed with Mr. Lothrop. There is some evidence that George Kendrick was one of the first who came to Barnstable. Mr. Deane says he left Scituate in 1638. He is named as of Barnstable in 1640, but there are reasons for doubting the accuracy of the date. If of Barnstable he removed to Boston in 1640 or soon after. Mr. Deane's notice of Thomas Lapham is imperfect. He was one of the first settlers in Scituate, certainly there April 24, 1636, and

died in that town in 1648. I find no evidence that he was ever of Barnstable. Hoit joined Mr. Lothrop's church in Scituate April 19, 1635, sold his house there in 1636 or soon after. About the year 1639 he removed to Winsor, Conn. If of Barnstable he was here very early. John Stockbridge was a wheel and millwright, and may have resided in Barnstable as a workman. I find no trace of evidence that he was ever an inhabitant. He afterwards was of Boston.

In addition to the foregoing, a few other names may be added, servants of the first settlers, who did not remain long and were never legal inhabitants.

Of the forty-five heads of families who were inhabitants of Barnstable in Jan. 1643-4, there came from

Scituate,	26	23
Duxbury,	2	
Hingham,	2	2
Yarmouth,	1	
Boston,	3	3
Weymouth,	1	1
Charlestown,	1	
England,	9	9
	<hr/> 45	<hr/> 38

Those noted as from England had probably resided in Boston or Dorchester a short time previously to coming to Barnstable.

In the second column is placed the number of the families who were inhabitants Oct. 21, 1639.

Thus far the proof respecting the date of the incorporation of Barnstable has consisted of négations. June 4, 1639, O. S., the General Court met and entered on its records that Barnstable was one of the towns within the Colony of New Plymouth, and appointed William Casely the first constable, and he was then sworn into office.

These quotations from the records show conclusively that the Rev. Mellen was mistaken in his date, and equally as conclusively that the town of Barnstable was incorporated, according to the usages of the times, on the fourteenth day of June 1639, new style.*

That Mr. Dimmock was appointed in March, 1639, "to exercise Barnstable men in their arms," does not prove that the town had then been incorporated for, at the same court, a similar appoint-

*The conclusion of Mr. Otis that the incorporation of Barnstable should date from June 4, O. S., (June 14, N. S.,) seems untenable from his own reasoning. The fact that a constable was appointed, at the session of the court of June 4, is not sufficient; this officer was often appointed for places that were not at the time recognized as towns. A place not entitled to be represented in the court called not be considered as fully incorporated, and Barnstable was not so represented until the ensuing December term. The record of the "Committees or Deputies for each town" in the colony, has the following: "For Barnstable, Mr. Joseph Hull, Mr. Thomas Dimmock, made in December Court, 1639." This would seem to be conclusive that the incorporation of the town should date from Dec. 3, 1639, when the court met. S.

ment was made for Marshfield, but that town was not incorporated till September 1640, and then as Rexam.

No formal acts of incorporation were passed in regard to any of the towns, so that Barnstable is not an exception. A general law was passed from which I have made some extracts. The Secretary usually noted the time when acts of incorporation were passed, but the instrument itself was not recorded.

The history of Mr. Dimmock is identified with the early history of the town and cannot be separated. He was the leading man and was in some way connected with all the acts of the first settlers. On the 5th of January, 1643-4, Thomas Hinckley, Henry Cobb, Isaac Robinson, and Thomas Lothrop, drew up a list of those who were then inhabitants of Barnstable, and I infer from the order annexed to the same, that the forty-five named were also householders. In making this list, they commenced at the west end of the plantation, at Anthony Annable's, now Nathan Jenkins', and proceeded eastward, recording the names of the inhabitants in the order in which they resided to Mr. Thomas Dimmock, whose house stood a little distance east of where Isaac Davis' now stands.

Townsmen of Barnstable Jan. 1643-4.

1. Anthony Annable, from Scituate, 1640.
2. Abraham Blush, Duxbury, 1640.
3. Thomas Shaw, Hingham, 1639.
4. John Crocker, Scituate, 1639.
5. Dollar Davis, Duxbury, 1641-2.
6. Henry Ewell,* Scituate, 1639.
7. William Betts, Scituate, 1639.
William Pearse of Yarmouth, 1643.
8. Robert Shelley, Scituate, 1639.
9. Thomas Hatch, Yarmouth, 1642.
10. John Cooper, Scituate, 1639.
11. Austin Bearse, came over 1638, of B. 1639.
12. William Crocker, Scituate, 1639.
13. Henry Bourne, Scituate, 1639.
14. Henry Coggin, Boston, Spring 1639.
15. Lawrence Litchfield of B., Spring 1639.
16. James Hamblin, London, of B., Spring of 1639.
17. James Cudworth, Scituate, 1640.
18. Thomas Hinckley, Scituate, 1639.
19. Samuel Hinckley,† Scituate, 8th July, 1640.
William Tilly, Spring 1639, removed to Boston 1643.
20. Isaac Robinson, Scituate, 1639.

*The town record is Henry Coxwell, an error of the clerk who transcribed the list. It should be Henry Ewell.

†Samuel Hinckley's name is the 45th on the record. It should be the 18th. His houselot adjoined his son Thomas Hinckley's houselot. In 1640 he built a house on the east side of Coggin's Pond, in which he resided until his removal to West Barnstable.

21. Samuel Jackson, Scituate, 1639.
22. Thomas Allyn, ——— Spring of 1639.
Mr. Joseph Hull, Weymouth, May 1639.
23. Mr. John Bursley, Weymouth, May 1639.
24. Mr. John Mayo, came over 1638, of Barnstable 1639.
25. John Casley, Scituate, Spring of 1639.
26. William Caseley, Scituate, of B. Spring of 1639.
27. Robert Linnett, Scituate, 1639.
28. Thomas Lothrop, Scituate, 1639.
29. Thomas Lombard, Scituate, 1639.
30. Mr. John Lothrop, Scituate, Oct. 20, 1639.
31. John Hall, Charlestown, 1641.
32. Henry Rowley, Scituate, 1639.
33. Isaac Wells, Scituate, 1639.
34. John Smith, of Barnstable, 1639.
35. George Lewis, Scituate, 1639.
36. Edward Fitzrandolphe, Scituate, 1639.
37. Bernard Lombard, Scituate, 1639.
38. Roger Goodspeed, of Barnstable, 1639.
39. Henry Cobb, Scituate, Oct. 21, 1639.
40. Thomas Huckins, Boston, 1639.
41. John Scudder, Boston, 1639.
42. Samuel Mayo, of Barnstable, 1639.
43. Nathaniel Bacon, of Barnstable, 1639.
44. Richard Foxwell, from Scituate, 1639.
45. Thomas Dimmock, Hingham, Spring 1639.

The following were or had been residents, but were not townsmen in Jan. 1643-4.

Samuel House returned to Scituate. He was of Barnstable in 1641 and 1644.

John Oates, buried May 8, 1641.

Samuel Fuller, from Scituate, had resided temporarily in Barnstable; but he did not become a townsman till after Jan. 1643-4. His cousin, Capt. Matthew Fuller, did not settle in Barnstable till 1652.

Capt. Nicholas Simpkins was returned as able to bear arms in Aug. 1643. He was one of the first settlers in Yarmouth. He did not remain long in Barnstable. John Bryant and Daniel Pryor are named as residents in 1641. Neither were then of legal age. In 1643, Bryant had removed to Scituate, and Pryer to Duxbury. John Blower and Francis Crocker were residents in 1643. Perhaps not of legal age. A John Russell was also of Barnstable in that year.

The following also returned in Aug. 1643, as able to bear arms, were not of legal age in January 1643-4: Thomas Bourman, John Foxwell, son of Richard, Thomas Blossom, Nicholas and

John Davis, sons of Dolar, Samuel, Joseph, and Benjamin Lothrop, sons of John, David Linnett, son of Robert, Nathaniel Mayo, son of John, and Richard Berry.

Of the 26 from Scituate, two, at least, were of Barnstable in the Spring of 1639, and three delayed removing till 1640. Mr. Lothrop and a majority of his church did not resolve to remove till June, and on the 26th of that month a fast was held "For the presence of God in mercy to goe with us to Mattakeese." There is no record of the names of those who came in June. Those who came, probably left their families at Scituate, and came by land, bringing with them their horses, cattle, farming and other utensils, in order to provide hay for their cattle, and shelter for their families before winter.

A majority of the earlier settlers did not come from Scituate. The fourteen last named on the list were in Barnstable very early, and settled near the Unitarian Meeting-House, in the easterly part of the plantation. These lands are those named in the record as run out by authority of Mr. Collicot. Mr. Dimmock's Lot was the most easterly, and in 1654 is thus described on the town record: "Imp. a grant of a great lot to Mr. Dimmock, with meadow adjoining, at a Little Running Brook at ye East End of the plantation, toward Yarmouth, which Lands is in the present possession of George Lewis, Sen'r, let and farmed out to him for some certain years by the said Mr. Dimmock."*

This description is indefinite, yet important facts are stated. It was triangular in form and contained, including upland and meadows, about seventy-five acres. The east corner bound stood a little distance east of the present dwelling-house of William W. Sturgis, and was bounded southerly by the county road, 115 rods to the range of fence between the houses of Solomon Hinckley and Charles Sturgis, thence northerly across mill creek to the old common field, and thence south-easterly to the first mentioned bound, and included a narrow strip of upland on the north side of the mill creek meadows. The soil of the upland was fertile, and the meadows easy of access, and productive. It was the best grazing farm in the East Parish, and although lands and meadows then bore only a nominal price, it is not surprising that Mr. Dimmock was enabled to rent his.

*This is called Mr. Dimmock's "great lot" yet. I think it was not what was generally understood by the term "great lot" among the first settlers. In subsequent records the tracts of land situate between Mr. Lothrop's great lot on the west, and Barnard Lumbert's on the east, (now Dimmock's Lane) and bounded north by the County road, is called "Mr. Dimmock's Great Lot," and is now owned by Joshua Thayer, Capt. Pierce, Wm. W. Sturgis, Mr. Whittemore, Capt. Swinerton, and the Heirs of Capt. Franklin Percival. This land, in 1689, was owned by his son Ensign Shubael, and the record may refer to him, though he would not have been entitled to a "great lot" only as the representative of his father, not in his own right. Besides the above, Elder Thomas, as one of the proprietors, was entitled to commonage, to which his son Shubael succeeded. (Commonage. This word is used by Dr. Bond and others, to express in one word all the right which the first settlers of towns had in the common lands and meadows, whether by virtue of their rights as proprietors, or as townsmen.)

In the sketch of the Bacon Family, the laying out of lots on the west of the Dimmock farm is described. The lots first laid out generally extended in length from east to west, while those afterwards laid out were longer on their north and south lines.

The Rev. John Lothrop's first house stood near the Eldridge hotel. On the east of this lot seven Scituate men settled, namely, Henry Rowley, on the same lot, Isaac Wells near the Court House, George Lewis, Sen'r near the Ainsworth house, Edward Fitzrandolph on the corner lot adjoining the Hyannis road, Henry Cobb a little north from the Unitarian Meeting House, Richard Foxwell near the Agricultural Hall, and Bernard Lumbard near the mill where Dolar Davis afterwards resided.† The three last named came early, probably all of the seven.

The other Scituate men who came with Mr. Lothrop numbered from 12 to 32, settled between the Court House and the present westerly bounds of the East Parish. Those who came later, farther west. This is a general statement; there are exceptions, which will be noted hereafter.

A settlement was also made very early on the borders of Coggin's Pond. Here we find the same peculiarity in the shape of the original lots, their longer lines extended from east to west; while in all other parts of the town except in these two particular localities the longer lines are north and south. The early settlers in that neighborhood were Henry Bourne and Thomas Hinckley, from Scituate, and Henry Coggin, Lawrence Litchfield, James Hamblin, and William Tilly, probably associates of Mr. Collicut.

In an inquiry of this kind, entire accuracy is not to be expected, but these three points in regard to the settlement of Barnstable are clearly established.

1st. In the winter of 1637-8, Rev. Stephen Bachiler, with a company consisting of himself, his sons, his sons-in-law, and his grand-sons, in all making five or six families, settled at the north-east part of the town. They remained till the Spring of 1638, when they abandoned the attempt to form a permanent settlement, and all removed.

2d. In 1638, or on the year previous, the lands at Mattakeese were granted to Mr. Richard Collicut of Dorchester, and his associates. Under the authority of this grant, two settlements were made, the larger near the Unitarian Meeting House, and the other near Coggin's Pond. In March, 1639, there were about fifteen families in the two neighborhoods. June 14, 1639, new style, when the grant to Mr. Collicut was revoked, about twenty.

† I do not state this with perfect confidence of its accuracy. Respecting the Collicut lots; there are two, one laid to Barnard Lumbert, and one to Samuel Mayo. The one near the mill, afterwards Dolar Davis', I suppose to be Lumbard's, the other including Major Phinney's house lot, and the house lot of Timothy Reed, deceased, I judge was Samuel Mayo's. Both were sold early, the latter was owned in 1654 by the Widow Mary Hallett, probably widow of Mr. Andrew Hallett, the schoolmaster.

3d. June 14, 1639, N. S., Barnstable was incorporated as a town, and the lands therein granted to Rev. Joseph Hull and Mr. Thomas Dimmock, as a committee of the townsmen, and of such as should thereafter be regularly admitted. In that month Rev. Mr. Lothrop and a majority of his church resolved to remove to Barnstable, and some then came; but a great majority came by water Oct. 21, 1639, N. S., making the whole number of families then in Barnstable forty-one, the full number required.

If the names already given, John Chipman, John Phinney, John Otis, John Howland, Thomas Ewer, William Sergeant, and Edward Coleman, who came to Barnstable a few years later, are added, the list will include the emigrant ancestors of nineteen twentieths of the present inhabitants of the town of Barnstable. Capt. John Dickenson and Jas. Nabor were also early inhabitants. Nearly all the offices were conferred upon Messrs. Hull and Dimmock. They were the land committee, an office involving arduous and responsible duties, and the exercise of a sound judgment and discretion. That they performed their duties well, the fact that no appeal from their decisions was ever made to the Colony Court, affords sufficient evidence. They were the deputies to the Colony Court, and seemed to possess the entire confidence of the people.†

Mr. Dimmock was also a deputy to the Plymouth Colony Court in 1640, '41, '42, '48, '49, and '50. He was admitted a freeman of the Colony Dec. 3, 1639. June 2, 1640, Mr. Thomas Dimmock of Barnstable, Mr. John Crow of Yarmouth, were appointed to "join with Mr. Edmond Freeman of Sandwich, to hear and determine all causes and controversies within the three townships not exceeding twenty shillings, according to the former order of the Court." This was the first Court established in the County of Barnstable. Mr. Freeman had been elected an assistant in the preceeding March, and by virtue of that office was a magistrate or judge; but he was not qualified till June 2, 1640, but Mr. Dimmock and Mr. Crow were qualified. Cases involving larger sums were tried before the Governor and assistants. The first court of assistants, or Supreme Court, convened in this County, was held in Yarmouth June 17, 1641. June 5, 1644, Mr. Dimmock and Mr. Crow were re-appointed magistrates

†Mr. Hull's popularity in Barnstable soon waned. In 1640 he does not appear to have held any office. May 1, 1641, he was excommunicated from the Barnstable Church, for joining a company in Yarmouth as their pastor. He was however received again into fellowship Aug. 10, 1643. From Barnstable he removed to Oyster River, Maine, and from thence in 1662 to the Isle of Shoals where he died 19th Nov. 1665. Simple justice has never been done to the memory of Rev. Joseph Hull. He came over in 1635, probably from Barnstable in Devonshire. He welcomed Mr. Lothrop and his church to Barnstable,—he then opened the doors of his house, one of the largest and best in the plantation, for their meetings,—he feasted them on thanksgiving days, and was untiring in his efforts for their temporal prosperity. He is not charged with any immorality, or with holding any heretical opinions; yet he was driven from the town, that probably received its name, as a mark of respect to him. His history is worthy to be preserved, and at the proper time I shall endeavor to do justice to his memory.

or assistants of Mr. Freeman, who was the chief justice of the inferior court, and assistant, or associate justice of the higher court.

Sept. 22, 1642, Mr. Dimmock was appointed by the Colony Court to be one of the council of war. On the 10th of Oct. 1642, he was elected lieutenant§ of the company of militia in Barnstable, and the Court approved of the choice March 3, 1645-6, the grand jury presented him "for neglecting to exercise Barnstable men in arms;" but the Court, after hearing the evidence, discharged the complaint. In July, 1646, Mr. Dimmock was again re-elected lieutenant, and the choice was approved.

In 1650, he was one of the commissioners of the Plymouth Colony, to confer with a similar commission of the Massachusetts Colony, and decide respecting the title of the lands at Shawwamet and Patuxet.

On the 7th of August, 1650, he was ordained Elder of the Church of Barnstable, of which he had been a member from its organization.

These extracts require no comment. They prove that Mr. Dimmock was held by the colony, the town, and the church, to be a man of integrity and ability. He lived at a time when the faults of every man holding a prominent position in society were recorded. One complaint only was ever made against him, and that was "discharged" as unfounded and frivolous.

After 1650 he does not appear to have held any public offices, and in 1654 he had leased his farm, though he continued to reside in Barnstable. He died in 1658 or 1659, and in his nuncupative will, attested to by Anthony Annable and John Smith, they state that "when he was sick last summer, [1658] he said, what little he had he would give to his wife, for the children were hers as well as his."

Few of the first settlers lived a purer life than Elder Thomas Dimmock. He came over, not to amass wealth, or acquire honor; but that he might worship his God according to the dictates of his own conscience; and that he and his posterity might here enjoy the blessings of civil and religious liberty. His duties to his God, to his country, and to his neighbor, he never forgot, never knowingly violated. In the tolerant views of his beloved pastor, the Rev. John Lothrop, he entirely coincided. If his neighbor was an Ana-Baptist or a Quaker, he did not judge him, because he held, that to be a prerogative of Deity, which man had no right to assume.

A man who holds to such principles, whose first and only inquiry is what does duty demand, and performs it, will rarely stray far from the Christian fold. His posterity will never ask to

§Lieutenant was then the highest rank in the local militia.

what sect he belonged, they will call him blessed, and only regret that their lives are not like his.

In the latter part of his life Mr. Dimmock appears to have been of feeble health, and unable to perform any act that required labor or care. It appears also, that he was obliged to sell a portion of his ample real estate, to provide means for the support of himself and family, and at his death he gave the remainder to his wife, in a "will" full of meaning and characteristic of the man.

Dimmock is an old name in England, and there are many families who bear it. It has various spellings, and probably was originally the same as that of Dymocke, the hereditary champion of England, an office now abolished, who at coronations owed the service of Challenge to all competitors for the crown. In this country I find the name written Dymocke, Dimmock, Dimack, Dimuck, Dimicku. In the commission of Edward Dimmock engrossed on parchment, three different spellings of the name occur. The family usually write the name Dimmock, but many Dimick, which is more nearly in accordance with the pronunciation than any other spelling. It is probably a Welch or a West of England name, and some facts stated by Burke in his genealogy of the family favor the family tradition, that Elder Thomas Dimmock's father was Edward, and that he came from Barnstable or that vicinity.

I. Elder Thomas Dimmock married Ann [Hammond?]* before his removal to Barnstable. His children were :

2. I. Timothy, baptized by Mr. Lothrop Jan. 12, 1639-40, and was the first of the English who died in Barnstable, and was buried June 17, 1640, "in the lower syde of the Calves Pasture."
3. II. Mehitable, baptized April 18, 1642. She married Richard Child of Watertown, March 30, 1662, where she appears to have been a resident at the time. She died Aug. 18, 1676, aged 34. She had 1, Richard, March 30, 1663; 2, Ephraim, Oct. 9, 1664; 3, Shubael, Dec. 19, 1665, he married, was afterwards insane, and froze to death in the County prison; 4, Mehitable; 5, Experience, born Feb. 26, 1669-70; 6, Abigail, born June 16, 1672, married Joseph Lothrop, Esq., of Barnstable; 7, Ebenezer, born Nov. 10, 1674; 8, Hannah, twin, born Nov. 10, 1674, married Joseph Blush of Barnstable.
4. III. Shubael, baptized Sept. 15, 1644, married Joanna, daughter of John Bursley, April 1663.

*To attempt to glean in a field which has been surveyed by so thorough a genealogist as Dr. Bond, may seem presumptuous. Samuel House, Robert Linnett, and Thomas Dimmock it appears by the records of Mr. Lothrop, were his brothers-in-law. Rev. Mr. Lothrop married for his second wife, Anne, daughter of William Hammond of Watertown; Samuel House married her sister Elizabeth; Mr. Lothrop's son Thomas married Sarah, daughter of Robert Linnell; William Hammond had two daughters of the name Anne, and this would not be a case without a parallel, if both were living at the same time, and that one married Mr. Lothrop and the other Mr. Dimmock.

The children of Elder Dimmock are not recorded on the Barnstable town, or on the Plymouth Colony records. The above are from the church records, which are more reliable than either of the others. He may have had children before he came to Barnstable; but it is not probable. The widow Ann Dimmock was living in Oct. 1683. The date of her decease is not on the town or church records. She probably died before 1686.

4. Ensign Shubael Dimmock, only son of Elder Thomas, who lived to mature age, sustained the character and reputation of his father. In 1669 he was a resident in Yarmouth; but did not remain long. In Barnstable he was much employed in town business. He was one of the selectmen in 1685 and 6, a deputy to the Colony Court in the same years, and again in 1689 after the expulsion of Sir Edmond Andros. He was Ensign of the militia company, and was called in the records Ensign Shubael Dimmock. About the year 1693 he removed to Mansfield, Conn., where he was known as Dea. Dimmock. He died in that town Sunday, Oct. 29, 1732, at 9 o'clock, in the 91st year of his age, and his wife Joanna May 8, 1727, aged 83 years.

He inherited the real estate of his father, to which he made large additions. Of his place of residence and business in Yarmouth, I find no trace in the records. In 1686 he resided in the fortification house which was his father's. The house which his son Capt. Thomas afterwards resided in, was built and owned by him. It was built 176 years ago, and as it has always been kept in good repair, few would mistrust from its appearance that it was so ancient. It remained in the family till about 1812, when it was sold to the father of Mr. Selleck Hedge, the present owner. This house, and the houses built by Ensign Dimmock's sons, all belong to the class of buildings known as high single houses. They were of wood, and somewhat larger, but the style was the same as that of Elder Thomas'. They contained the same number of rooms, fronted either due north or due south, and on clear days the shadows of the house were a sun dial to the inmates, the only time piece which they could consult.

Ensign Dimmock, at the time of his marriage, April 1663, was only eighteen years and seven months old, and his wife Joanna seventeen years and one month. At her death, they had lived in the marriage state 64 years. His children born in Barnstable were:

5. I. Thomas, born April 1664.
6. II. John, Jan. 1666.
7. III. Timothy, March 1668.
8. IV. Shubael, Feb. 1673.
9. V. Joseph, Sept. 1675.
10. VI. Mehitabel, 1677.
11. VII. Benjamin, March 1680.

12. VIII. Joanna, March 1682.

13. IX. Thankful, Nov. 1684.

5. Capt. Thomas Dimmock, or Dimmack, as he wrote his name, son of Ensign Shubael, was in the military service in the eastern country, and was killed in battle at Canso, on the 9th of Sept. 1697. He was a gallant officer, and in the battle in which he lost his life he would not conceal himself in the thicket or shelter himself behind a tree, as the other officers and soldiers under his command did, but stood out in the open field, a conspicuous mark for the deadly aim of the French, and of the Indian warriors.†

Capt. Dimmock resided in the East Parish, and about the year 1690 bought the dwelling-house of Henry Taylor, which stood on the east of the common field road, where Mr. Nathaniel Gorham now resides. This he sold to Nathaniel Orris in 1694. He afterwards owned and occupied his father's house, above described. Though only thirty-three at his death, he had acquired a large estate. The real estate which was his father's was appraised at £110; the farm at West Barnstable bought of Jonathan Hatch, at £72; land bought of Thomas Lambert, Sen'r, Henry Taylor, and Sergeant Cobb, £20; meadow in partnership with John Bacon and Samuel Cobb, £16; and meadow at Rowley's Spring, formerly his father's, £12. He had a large personal estate, including one-sixth of a sloop, shares in whale boats, &c.

Capt. Thomas Dimmock married Desire Sturgis. He died Sept. 9, 1697, and she married 2d, Col. John Thacher, 2d of that name, Nov. 10, 1698, by whom she had six children. She died 29th March, 1749, in the 84th year of her age. Her husband wrote some highly eulogistic poetry on her death.‡

His children born in Barnstable were:

14. I. Mehitabel, born Oct. 1686. She married Capt. John Davis Aug. 13, 1705, and died May 1775, aged 88. (For a notice of her see Davis.)

15. II. Temperance, June 1689, married June 2, 1709, Benjamin Freeman of Harwich, and has numerous descendants.

16. III. Edward, born 5th July 1692. (See account of his family below.)

17. IV. Thomas, born 25th Dec. 1694. Of this son I have no information.

18. V. Desire, born Feb. 1696, married Job Gorham Dec. 4, 1719, died Jan. 28, 1732-3.

†This is the tradition which has been preserved in the neighborhood; but I find no mention of his death in the histories of the times which I have consulted. It was the last year of King Williams' war, and great alarm prevailed throughout New England that the country would be invaded by the French. Capt. Dimmock was engaged in the whale fishery, and he may have been on a whaling voyage at the time; but the statement in the text is probably accurate.

‡I have the original in the hand-writing of Col. Thatcher. I preserve it not for the poetry; but because it is written on the back of a valuable historical document.

6. John Dimmock, or Dimuck, as he wrote his name, son of Ensign Shubael, was a farmer and resided in Barnstable till October 1709, when he exchanged his farm in Barnstable containing forty acres of upland and thirty of meadow, his houselot and commonage, with Samuel Sturgis of Barnstable, for a farm on Monosmenekecon Neck, in Falmouth, containing 150 acres and other lands in the vicinity of said Neck, and removed to that town, where he has descendants. His house in Barnstable is now owned by Mr. Wm. W. Sturgis. He married, Nov. 1689, Elizabeth Lumbert, and had nine children born in Barnstable, viz :

19. I. Sarah, born Dec. 1690.
20. II. Anna, or Hannah, last of July 1692.
21. III. Mary, June 1695.
22. IV. Theophilus, Sept. 1696, married Sarah, daughter of Benjamin Hinckley, Oct. 1, 1722.
23. V. Timothy, July 1698.
24. VI. Ebenezer, Feb. 1700.
25. VII. Thankful, 5th April, 1702.
26. VIII. Elizabeth, 20th April, 1704, married John Lovell 1750.
27. IX. David, baptized 19th May, 1706.

7. Timothy Dimmock, son of Ensign Shubael, removed to Mansfield, Conn., and from thence to Ashford where he died about the year 1733. His wife was named Abigail. She had six children born in Mansfield. Timothy, born June 5, 1703, is the first named on the record. He had also Israel and Ebenezer, the latter born 22d Nov. 1715, and was the grandfather of Col. J. Dimick of Fort Warren, Boston harbor. He has many descendants in Connecticut.

8. Shubael Dimock, son of Ensign Shubael, resided in Barnstable. He married Tabitha Lothrop May 4, 1699. She died July 24, 1727, aged 56 years; he died Dec. 16, 1728, aged 55 years. Both are buried in the ancient grave yard on the Old Meeting House Hill. His father, on his removal to Mansfield, gave him a share of his estate. His children, born in Barnstable, were—

28. I. Samuel, born 7th May, 1702, married Hannah Davis 1724. June 1, 1740, she was dismissed to the church in Tolland, Conn. She died in Barnstable, a widow, Oct. 13, 1755; but the family probably remained in Connecticut. They had seven children born in Barnstable: 1, Mehitabel, April 25, 1722, Sabbath; 2, Samuel, Oct. 17, 1726, Monday; 3, Hannah, Nov. 26, 1728, Tuesday; 4, Shubael, 31st January, 1731, Sabbath; 5, Joseph, Feb. 19, 1733, Monday; 6, Mehitabel, 29th Sept. 1735, Monday; 7, Daniel, May 28, 1738, Sabbath; 8, David, 1745. (Born in Connecticut.) Samuel Dimmock has numerous descendants. He resided

several years in Saybrook, Conn. His widow, as above stated, died in Barnstable, and it is said that he also died in his native town. His son Samuel died at Albany in 1755; Shubael went to Mansfield, and it is said removed to Nova Scotia, before the Revolution; Joseph lived many years in Wethersfield, Conn., and died in 1825 at one of his daughter's in Greenville, N. Y., aged 92. Several of his descendants were sea captains and lost at sea. Joseph J. Dimock, late Assistant Secretary of State, Hartford, is a great grandson of Joseph. Daniel, son of Samuel, lived in the eastern part of Connecticut. David Dimock, a son of Samuel, born after his removal from Barnstable, removed from Wethersfield to Montrose, Penn., and died there in 1832, aged 87. Davis, a son of David, was a Baptist preacher of some note—a man all work—baptized 2,000 persons—preached 8,000 sermons—a practicing physician—acting county judge, &c. The descendants of David at Montrose are among the most worthy and influential in that region. Milo M., a son, was a member of Congress in 1852, Associate Judge, &c.

29. II. David, baptized 11th June, 1704 Married Thankful Cobb, October 14, 1746. (Doubtful.)

30. III. Joanna, born 24th Dec. 1708; died January, 1709.

31. IV. Mehitable, born 26th June, 1711.

32. V. Shubael, baptized April, 1706.

9. Joseph Dimmock, son of Ensign Shubael, married, 12th May, 1699, Lydia, daughter of Doct. John Fuller. She learned the trade of tailoress, and after the death of her father, Stephen Skiff, Esq., of Sandwich, was her guardian. Her mother-in-law administered on the estate, and May 9, 1700 she acknowledges the receipt of £75. from her said mother, then wife of Capt. John Lothrop, in full for her right in her father's estate. Several members of this family removed to Connecticut. She died there November 6, 1755, aged 80. Children born in Barnstable:

33. I. Thomas, born 26th January, 1699-1700.

34. II. Bethiah, 3d February, 1702. Married, 1726, Samuel Annable. Oct. 22, 1751, dismissed from the Barnstable Church to the church in Scotland, Conn.

35. III. Mehitable, 22d Nov., 1707, married Thomas Crocker, 1727, died 1729.

36. IV. Ensign, (?) born 8th Nov., 1709, married Abigail Tobey, of Sandwich, Oct. 19, 1731, and had—1, Thomas, 29th Oct. 1732; 2, Mehitable, 12th April 1735; 3, Joseph, 12th July, 1740.

Joseph Dimmock resided in the east parish. His house stood on the spot where Asa Young, Esq., now resides. It was a two story single house like his brother's, father's and grandfather's. On his removal to Connecticut it was sold to the Sturgis's, and passed from them into the possession of Bangs Young and his son

Asa. It was taken down about 30 years ago. "Shuball Dimmack" of Mansfield, on the 6th of March, 1705-6, "for the natural affection he bears to his son Joseph Dimmock," conveyed to him eight acres of land on the west side of his great lot (now Joshua Thayer's home lot) with one acre more on the north side of the road (now the house lot of Asa Young, Esq.) This land, at the time, was under lease to Shubael Dimmock, Jr. The conditions of the deed were as follows: "That the said Joseph Dimmock shall not make sale, or give conveyance of the said given and granted nine acres of land from his heirs to any stranger or person whatever, except it bee to some or one of his brothers John or Shubael Dimmock, or their heirs of the race of the Dimmocks, unless they or either of them, or theirs, shall refuse upon tender of sale of the premises to give the true and just value thereof for the time being, that any other will give in reality, *bone fide*, without deceit, or what it may be valued at by two indifferent or uninterested persons." Similar provisions I presume were incorporated in the deeds to his other sons. Excepting one small house lot, all the lands of Ensign Dimmock passed out of the possession of the Dimmocks fifty years ago, and all the lands of the elder a century ago. As numerous as this family was at the beginning of the eighteenth century, there is now only one, a maiden lady, who bears the name in the town of Barnstable.

37. V. Ishabod, born 8th March, 1711.

38. VI. Abigail, born 31st June, 1714, married Thomas Annable April 1, 1768, his third wife and was the mother of Abigail and Joseph, the latter yet remembered by the aged.

39. VII. Pharoh, 2d Sept. 1717.

40. VIII. David, 22d Dec., 1721. (I think this David married Thankful Cobb.) David, the son of Shubael, is named in the church, but not in the town records, indicating that he died early.

11. Benjamin Dimmock, son of Ensign Shubael, removed with his father to Mansfield, Conn. Also his sisters Joanna and Thankful; but my correspondent, Wm. L. Weaver, Esq., to whom I am largely indebted for information respecting this and other Connecticut families, gives me no particulars respecting them.

16. Edward Dimmock, son of Capt. Thomas, resided on the paternal estate. He was a lieutenant in the militia and his commission, engrossed on parchment, is preserved by his descendants. He was captain of the 1st Company, 7th Mass. Regiment, in the expedition against Louisburg, his commission bearing date Feb. 15, 1744, O. S. He married in 1720 Hannah ———, and had—

41. I. Anna, 23d Nov. 1721. Married Thomas Agrey or Egred March 7, 1749. He is said to have been the first in Barnstable who made ship-building a business. Many who afterwards built vessels in Barnstable served their appren-

ticeship with him. He had a son John born in Barnstable Jan. 2, 1752. He removed to Maine where he has descendants.

42. II. Thomas, baptized July 25, 1725, died young.
43. III. Edward, baptized March 17, 1726, died young.
44. IV. Thomas, born 16th March, 1727, married Elizabeth Bacon Oct. 7, 1755, and had Charles 10th Dec. 1756, a master ship carpenter, the father of the late John L. Dimmock of Boston, and Col. Charles Dimmock of Richmond, Va., and others; 2, Hannah, 21st July, 1758. In her old age she became the fourth wife of Capt. Job Chase of Harwich; 3, John, 16th June, 1764.

Children of Timothy Dimmock and his wife Abigail, born in Mansfield, Conn. :

- I. Timothy, June 2, 1703.
- II. John, Jan. 3, 1704-5, settled in Ashford.
- III. Shubael, May 27, 1707.
- IV. Daniel, Jan. 28, 1709-10.
- V. Israel, Dec. 22, 1710.
- VI. Ebenezer, Nov. 22, 1715.
11. VII. Benj. Dimmock, son of Ensign Shubael, by his wife Mary, had the following children born in Mansfield, Conn. :
 - I. Perez, June 14, 1704, married Mary Bayley Nov. 5, 1725, and had a family.
 - II. Mehitabel, June 8, 1706, died Dec. 1713.
 - III. Peter, June 5, 1708, died Aug. 1714.
 - IV. Mary, Sept. 14, 1710.
 - V. Joanna, June 22, 1713.
 - VI. Shubael, June 22, 1715.
 - VII. Mehitabel, Aug. 6, 1719.

12. VIII. Joannah Dimmock, daughter of Ensign Shubael, married, Oct. 6, 1709, at Windham, Josiah Conant, son of Excise, and grandson of Roger, a man of note in early times. She had only one child, Shubael, born July 15, 1711. Shubael Conant was a very prominent man in Mansfield. He was a judge of the court, held various town, county, and state offices, and was one of the Governor's Council of safety at the commencement of the Revolutionary War.

13. IX. Thankful Dimmock, youngest daughter of Ensign Shubael, married, June 28, 1706, Dec. Edward Waldo, of Windham. She had ten children, and died Dec. 13, 1757, aged 71 years. Among her living descendants are Rev. Daniel Waldo, a grandson, of Syracuse, N. Y., aged *one hundred years* Sept. 10, 1862; and Judge Loren P. Waldo, late Judge of the Superior Court of Connecticut.

17. IV. Thomas Dimmock, son of Capt. Thomas, removed to Mansfield, Conn. He was an Ensign in the King's service, and

died at Cuba in 1741. He married, Nov. 9, 1720, Anna, daughter of Hezekiah Mason, a grandson of Major John Mason, of Norwich, Conn. His children born in Mansfield were :

- I. Silas, born ———, died Dec. 31, 1721.
- II. A Son, Oct. 3, 1722, died 6th of said month.
- III. Thomas, Oct. 25, 1723, died Nov. 25, 1726.
- IV. Jesse, Feb. 6, 1725-6, married Rachel Kidder, of Dudley, and had a family.
- V. Anna, Feb. 22, 1727-8.
- VI. Desire, Jan. 23, 1732-3, married Timothy Dimmock, of Coventry, and had a family.
- VII. Lott, Feb. 14, 1733-4, married Hannah Gusley and had issue.
- VIII. Seth, June 5, 1736, died July 14, 1736.
- IX. Hezekiah, Dec. 3, 1739, married Alice Ripley and had issue.

23. V. Timothy Dimmock, a son of John, of Falmouth, removed to Mansfield, and married Ann, daughter of Mr. Joseph Bradford, Aug. 15, 1723, and had a family at Mansfield.

These additions make the Dimmock genealogy almost perfect down to the fifth generation. Very few of the descendants of Elder Dimmock remain in Massachusetts. John, a grandson, has a few descendants in Falmouth. None in the male line remain in Barnstable. In Boston there are a few. Nearly all are in Connecticut, or trace their descent from Connecticut families.

The Great Lot of Elder Dimmock—Thomas Lothrop, aged 80 years on the 4th of April, 1701, testified and said that he and Barnard Lumbard were appointed land measurers of the town of Barnstable—that “we did lay out the Great Lots twelve score pole long from the foot to the head; the lots that were so laid out were Mr. Dimmock’s and my father Lothrop’s.”

DIER, OR DYER.

Of this family I can furnish little information. The family removed from Barnstable early. William, the only one of the name on the town records, married Mary, daughter of Henry Taylor, Dec. 1686, and had eight children born in Barnstable :

- I. Lydia, 30th March, 1688.
- II. William, 30th Oct. 1690.
- III. Jonathan, Feb. 1692.
- IV. Henry, 11th April, 1693.
- V. Isabel, July 1695.
- VI. Ebenezer, 3d April, 1697.
- VII. Samuel, 30th Oct. 1698.
- VIII. Judah, April, 1701.

DUNHAM.

John Dunham of Barnstable, born in 1648, probably eldest son of John, Jr., of Plymouth, resided at the Indian Ponds, or Hamblin's Plain, as the neighborhood is now generally called. He died January 2, 1696-7, and in his noncupative will devises his estate, apprizd at £223,13, to his wife Mary to pay his debts and bring up their children. He married, 1, March, 1679-80, Mary, daughter of Rev. John Smith, and had,

- I. Thomas, born 25th Dec. 1680.
- II. John, 18th May 1682.
- III. Ebenezer, 17th April, 1684.
- IV. Desire, 10th Dec. 1685; married, March 11, 1712-13, Samuel Stetson, of Scituate.
- V. Elisha, 1st Sept. 1687; married Temperance Stewart, and was of Mansfield, Conn., 1729.
- VI. Mercy, 10th June, 1689; married Samuel Stetson, Dec. 17, 1724.
- VII. Benjamin, 20th June, 1691.

John Dunham was a member of the Plymouth Church, and afterwards of the Barnstable. He was not an original proprietor. He bought of Thomas Bowman, Jr., who removed to Falmouth, Feb. 18, 1685, three acres of land at the Herring Brook was laid out to him, bounded east by Goodspeed's old cart way that goeth from Ebenezer Goodspeed's house to the place where the old house of the said Goodspeed was by the salt marsh; south and west by the cove and river, and north by the commons. On the 10th of April, 1689, 30 acres which had been granted to him several years previous was laid out to him at Oysterhead river, 65 rods square, bounded westerly by Herring River, southerly by John Leede, Senr's, marsh, easterly by John Goodspeed's cart way, and north by the commons.

DICKENSON.

Capt. John Dickenson married, 10th July, 1651, Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. John Howland of Plymouth, and widow of Ephraim Hicks. She married Hicks 13th Sept. 1649, and he died three months after. He bought the lot which I presume was originally Rev. John Smith's, containing 8 acres, bounded west by the lot of Isaac Wells, and easterly by George Lewis. The new Court House stands near the western boundary of his lot. In 1654, he had sold this lot to Isaac Wells, and had removed from Barnstable.

In 1653, he was master of the Desire, of Barnstable, owned

by Capt. Samuel Mayo, Capt. Wm. Paddy, and John Barnes, and was employed to transport the goods of Rev. Wm. Leverich, of Sandwich, to Oyster Bay, Long Island. In Hempsted harbor his vessel was seized by Capt. Thomas Baxter, who had received a commission from the Assembly of Providence plantation. The matter was immediately investigated by the commissioners of the United Colonies. The Assembly of Providence disapproved of the act of Baxter, stating that he had no authority to seize the Desire, and that his commission authorized him to seize Dutch, and not vessels belonging to citizens of the United Colonies.

DUN, OR DUNN.

John Dun came to Barnstable about the year 1720. His house stood on the hill at head, or south end of Straight Way, and his farm is yet known as Dun's field. He died July 21, 1755, aged 70, and his wife Experience Aug. 17, 1746, aged 50. He was a member of the East Church, and his children, Dorothy, Mary, and Elizabeth, were baptized April 17, 1726; John and Martha, April 24, 1726; Thomas, Oct. 15, 1727, and another Thomas Sept. 29, 1734.

Dorothy married in 1743, Josiah Smith, then a resident in Plymouth; Elizabeth was published in 1745, to Thomas Thomas, of Cambridge; but July 26, 1748, married Benjamin Casely.

He has no male descendants in Barnstable, and I have no information relative to his early history.

DOWNNS.

Respecting this family I have little information. In 1725 there were three of the name in Yarmouth, William, Edward and Samuel, and they married a trio of sisters named Baxter, daughters of Temperance, the wife of Hon. Shubael Baxter. Of the paternity of Mrs. Baxter, and how it happened that she had three daughters of the name of Baxter, before her last marriage, I am unable to explain.

William Downs, of Yarmouth, married, June, 1726, Elizabeth Baxter, and had Elizabeth Aug. 1, 1727; Desire, Dec. 10, 1728; Barnabas, Aug. 8, 1730; Thankful, Sept. 22, 1732; Mary, April 12, 1734; Jabez, March 23, 1735-6; A daughter, Oct. 29, 1737, died 7 days after; Sarah, Dec. 15, 1738; William, Dec. 5, 1740; Isaac, April 5, 1742; Lydia, Jan. 20, 1743-4; and Benjamin, Nov. 20, 1749.

Edward Downs, of Yarmouth, married in 1728, Mary Baxter, and had Jerusha, 4th Aug. 1729; Bethia, 8th June, 1734; Thomas, 27th Oct. 1735; Robert, 6th March, 1736-7; Betty, 3d Nov. 1739.

Samuel Downs married, Feb. 25, 1730-1, Temperance Baxter. He removed to Barnstable owned and kept the public house known in subsequent times as Lydia Sturgis' tavern.* He died in 1748, and his wife Temperance administered on his estate July 6, 1748,

* In the notice of Cornelius Crocker, Senr, I state that the Sturgis Tavern was built by Samuel Downs in 1686. [This statement was omitted by the Editor in this reprint, it being obviously incorrect.] This information I obtained from the late Cornelius Crocker, who said he had deeds and papers to substantiate his statement. These papers cannot now be found. He was mistaken. If the house was built in 1686, it was not built by Samuel Downs, because he had not then seen his first birthday. If built by him, it was probably built in 1731. Its architecture does not indicate that it was built so early as 1684. The tradition is, that it was built the same year that the Court House was. The first County Court in Barnstable was held on the third Tuesday of June, 1686. It was a meeting to organize—no actions were tried. Neither the Court House nor the Sturgis tavern had been constructed April 1686. The Court House was probably built in the latter part of the year 1686.

In the same article I give a wrong location of Otis Loring's blacksmith's shop. It stood on the south side of the road, about half way from the Sturgis to the Loring tavern, on the spot where the shop recently occupied by Isaac Chipman now stands. The blacksmith's shop opposite the Loring tavern, was built by Isaac Lothrop about the year 1788.

which was appraised at £650. The description of the house at that time shows that the only alteration since made is the "L" on the east end. Soon after this date, she married Nathaniel Howes, of Harwich, who resided near the Herring River, and was an "inn holder."

The children of Samuel Downs were Nathaniel, Shubael, Baxter, Jonathan, Hannah, who married a Gage, Temperance, who married a Kelley, and Jane who married a Hall; all living Feb. 24, 1773.

Barnabas Downs, son of William, born in Yarmouth, Aug. 8, 1730, resided in Barnstable. His farm was on the east side of Dimmock's lane. It was on the south of the great lot of Barnabas Lumbert. His house, a small one story building, stood near the woodland. His farm contained about thirty acres of cleared land and would not now sell for more than \$100, yet he kept thereon a large stock of cattle, one or more horses, and a large flock of sheep, and raised an abundance of grain and vegetables for the supply of his large family. His sheep and young cattle ran at large in the summer, and his hay he procured from the salt meadows at Sandy Neck. He was one of that class of small farmers which at that time comprised more than half of the rural population of Barnstable—hard working, industrious men, who lived comfortable, and brought up their families respectably, on means which would now be considered totally inadequate. Barnabas Downs lived on the produce of his own lands. His clothing was manufactured in his own house. With the blacksmith, the shoemaker, and the carpenter, he exchanged labor for labor. The few groceries he wanted, he obtained by exchanging his surplus produce with the trader, or by the sale of onions in Boston. He had very little money, and he needed but little. He was the most independent of men. Six days he labored and did all his work, and the seventh was a day of rest.

He became a member of the East Church in Barnstable, July 4, 1779, and regularly attended all its meetings and ordinances. As certain as the Sabbath came, Mr. Downs would be seen riding on horseback to meeting, with his wife seated on a pillion behind him. Everybody then attended meeting on the Sabbath, and if they were no better men and women in consequence, they certainly were no worse.

He married four wives; 1st, Mercy Lumbert, Sept. 20, 1753, by whom he had three children; 2d, Mary Cobb, Sept. 23, 1759, by whom he had eight children, she died April 1780; 3d, Elizabeth Sturgis, who died Feb. 1772; 4th, widow Sarah Spencer, Oct. 7, 1792. She was a daughter of Ebenezer Case, and taught a small school while a widow at her home. Whitney had not then invented the cotton gin, and cotton was then sold with the seeds, which had to be picked out by hand. Mrs. Spencer, to keep her

pupils quiet, gave each a small bunch of cotton to pick during school hours. He died April 18, 1620, in the 90th year of his age.†

His children born in Barnstable were :

- I. James, born May 12, 1754, married Joanna Bacon, resided in Barnstable and had a family. He was more distinguished for his wit than sound judgment. Many anecdotes of him are related. One day when at work for Col. James Otis, the men sent him at eleven o'clock for their usual mug of beer. James was sent to the cellar ; but a barrel of rum standing near, he filled the tankard with the stronger liquor. On his return, he saw Col. Otis with the workmen, and to avoid detection, he contrived to stumble down and spill the liquor. Col. Otis, who had watched his motions, called to him and said, "Jim, bring me that tankard." He obeyed. Col. Otis, smelling the vessel, discovered the trick. Instead of reproving him, he ordered him to go and fill the tankard again from the same barrel, and be more careful in returning. James did not stumble on his return.

Shubael Gorham and his wife Desire, were his neighbors, and he delighted in cracking his jokes at their expense.

- II. Barnabas, born Oct. 2, 1756. He served three campaigns in the Revolutionary War. Afterwards he shipped on board the private armed schooner Bunker Hill, Capt. Isaac Cobb. Six days after leaving port, the schooner was taken by the English brig Hope, Capt. Brown, and carried to Halifax. After his return he shipped in Boston, on board the private armed brig Gen. Arnold, Capt. James Magee, wrecked in Plymouth harbor, Dec. 27, 1778. He published an auto-biography—a pamphlet of about a dozen pages—printed by John B. Downs, a son of Prince. Many copies were sold ; it is now extremely rare—only one copy was found after much inquiry. If none had been found, little information would have been lost. He furnishes few facts, and his narrative of the shipwreck is meagre and unsatisfactory.

I have often heard Mr. Downs relate the particulars of the shipwreck in plain and simple words ; but with a pathos and feeling that would draw tears from the eyes of the most obdurate. Nearly half a century has passed since he told his simple story of the horrid sufferings endured by that ill-fated crew, yet few of the circumstances have faded from memory. It is from my recollection of his conversations, from the published statements of Capt. Magee, and the narrative of Cornelius Merchant, Esq., that I

† He was carried as was the uniform custom at that time, on a bier from his house to the grave, a distance of nearly two miles. I was one of the six carriers. He weighed over 200 pounds when he died, and I shall never forget his funeral, for my bones ache, even now, when I think of that long tramp with at least 75 pounds on one shoulder. In those days, it would have been deemed a sacrilege to have carried a corpse to the grave in a hearse.

have compiled the following account of the shipwreck ; not from "The Life of Barnabas Downs, Jr." :

The Gen. Arnold was a new vessel, mounted 20 guns, with a crew of 105 men and boys. Of these twelve were from Barnstable, namely, Mr. John Russell, captain of the marines, Barnabas Lothrop, Jr., Daniel Hall, Thomas Casely, Ebenezer Bacon, Jesse Garrett, John Berry, Barnabas Howes, Stephen Bacon, Jonathan Lothrop, Barnabas Downs, Jr., and Boston Crocker, a negro servant of Joseph Crocker. In the Boston Gazette of Jan. 4, 1779, Barnabas Lothrop, Jr., is included in the list of survivors. It appears that he was alive when taken from the wreck, but died on his way or soon after reaching the shore. Barnabas Downs, Jr., was the sole survivor of the twelve from the East Parish in Barnstable.

The Gen. Arnold, Capt. James Magee, sailed from Nantasket Roads, Boston, on Thursday, Dec. 24, 1778, in company with the privateer sloop *Revenge*, Capt. Barrow, mounting ten guns. In the Bay they encountered a violent north-east storm. Its severity is perhaps unparalleled in the annals of New England. This is the unanimous verdict of those who lived at that time, and even to this day the aged remark respecting a very violent storm, "it is almost as severe as the Magee storm." The *Revenge* being in good sailing trim weathered Cape Cod, and afterwards arrived at the West Indies.

Capt. Magee was unable to weather the Race. On Friday, Dec. 25, the gale having subsided, at 5 o'clock in the afternoon, he anchored off Plymouth. Having no pilot, he did not judge it prudent to run into the harbor.

In the course of the night the gale increased in violence, and on the morning of Saturday, Dec. 26, Capt. Magee says, it was "the severest of all storms,"—a strong expression, yet the testimony of many witnesses justifies its use.

Capt. Magee was a good sailor. In the hour of difficulty and danger he was calm, hopeful, self-reliant. Without these qualities, the most experience and energetic often fail. The sixteen main deck guns were lowered into the hold, the topmasts were struck, the sails snugly furled, long scopes given to the cables, and all those other little precautions which will suggest themselves to the mind of a sailor, were taken to prevent the brig from dragging her anchors. All these precautions did not prevent her from dragging. She drove towards the shore and struck on White Flat, a shoal in Plymouth harbor.

While preparing to cut away the masts to prevent rolling and bilging, a disturbance occurred among some of the sailors who had become intoxicated. By the prudent management of the officers, order was again re-established.

The brig rolled and thumped violently on the flat, and in the

course of Saturday afternoon bilged and filled with water. Up to this time the officers and crew had found shelter in the cabin and fore-castle, and none had then perished. The water was nearly on a level with the main deck, the tide was rising, and no shelter could be obtained below. The high quarter deck was the only place that afforded the least prospect of safety. A sail was extended from the topsail boom on the larboard side, to the starboard quarter rail, and a partial protection from the storm was obtained. More crowded under the sail than could stand without jostling against each other, and many were thrown on the deck.

It was now Saturday afternoon. The storm raged with fearful intensity, the snow fell thick and fast, smothering the men, darkening the air, and rendering objects at a little distance invisible. The waves dashed furiously against the vessel and fell in frozen spray on the ill-fated mariners. The brig rolled and thumped so violently that none could stand without support.

The authority of the officers had ceased—each one sought, as best he could, his own safety. Some of the sailors had not only drank to excess, but to keep their feet from freezing, had filled their boots with rum, and they were among the first to yield to despair.

Capt. John Russell, of Barnstable, was the first who perished. He was large, stout, courageous, and capable of much physical endurance. He was thirty-one years of age, in the prime of life, and while exhorting the men not to despair, telling them the vessel was new and strong, and would hold together, he slipped, fell heavily to the deck, sinking to rise no more.

"Thinking o'er all the bitterness of death,
Mix'd with the tender anguish nature shoots
Through the wrung bosom of the dying man,
His wife, his children, and his friends unseen."

Mr. William Russell, the first lieutenant, had carefully watched the flow of the tide, about sunset announced the welcome intelligence that the tide was on the ebb. This gave courage to the survivors, for their only hope of relief depended on the fall of the tide. The water was then ankle deep on the main deck, and if it had continued to rise the vessel would have broken up, and all would have been lost.

At nine o'clock on Saturday evening the tide had receded, the wreck lay motionless on the flat, and no frozen spray fell on the deck.

Towards Sunday morning, Dec. 27, the wind veered to the northwest, and the cold increased. The morning sun rose in a clear sky, the wind had abated; but the cold was intense. At this time thirty had perished; some had been smothered by the snow, others were frozen, and a few had been washed off the deck and drowned.

Early on Sunday forenoon three men, Abel Willis, of Rock Island, David Dunham, of Falmouth, and John Robinson, an

Irish sailor, neither much frozen, volunteered to attempt to obtain assistance. They took the yawl, which had caught under the larbord gang-board, and proceeded to the ice, which commenced about ten rods from the brig, and thence travelled to a small schooner, laying in the ice about half a mile to the southward, belonging to Duxbury, and then recently from Boston, with three or four men and a lady on board. When these men reached the schooner, the living on board the wreck were elated with the prospect of immediate relief. The men did not return.

Before leaving the wreck these men had made a solemn promise that if they reached the schooner they would procure assistance and return. They did neither. The survivors watched with eager eyes—they saw no movement on board the schooner—their boat was gone, and no one could now reach the ice.

Every effort was now made to convince the inhabitants on shore that some were yet alive on the wreck. Capt. Magee tied a handkerchief to a staff, which he waived, and at the same time all the survivors simultaneously made a loud wail, hoping that the sound might reach the shore.

The people of Plymouth for some hours previously, had been aware of their situation, and made every exertion in their power, but in vain, to reach the wreck, and afford relief. The harbor was filled with loose cakes of ice, over and through which they found it impossible to force a boat.

With the setting sun on Sunday night, the last ray of hope of relief faded away and perished—some yielding to despair, and laid down to rise no more—stout youths who had been playmates in their native village, embraced and clasped in each other's arms, quietly yielded up their spirits to God—middle aged men carried in their arms boys placed in their care, till death relieved them of the burden. To the few yet remaining who did not yield to despair, another long and dreadful night was approaching, with no hope of relief till after the rising of Monday morning's sun. Wet, faint with hunger, benumbed with cold, and frost bitten—the thermometer at zero—a tattered sail, and the bleached, stiffened corpses of half their late companions piled around, was their only protection from the piercing wind and cutting frost.

Under such circumstances, the stoutest heart might quail. Capt. Magee was heard to lip only one word of complaint—he never despaired—he cheered and encouraged his men to persevere. Sunday night was clear, and he knew that with the thermometer at zero none could survive if they sat still on the deck.

A piercing northwest wind rendered their sufferings intense, and to pass away that long and dreadful night, various expedients were resorted to. Unable to stand and keep in motion all the time, they sat down in circles, and with their legs crossed over one another, by constant friction, strove to keep their feet from

freezing. None would have survived if our master spirit had not been there to cheer them by his words, and encourage them by his example.

Monday morning at last dawned on the sufferers—it was serene and beautiful—but its light revealed to the survivors the sad havoc which death had made on that dreary night. The quarter-deck was covered with the dead and the dying—blanched and frozen bodies were lying in every position—some as they had expired—others piled in heaps to give more room for the living, or a breast-work to protect them from the piercing wind that was seizing on their vitals.

Late on Monday forenoon, Dec. 28, relief came. Early in the morning the shore was thronged with people—some were collecting materials, and others were building a causeway, from one cake of ice to another, and thus a pathway was made to the wreck.

To relieve the living was their first care, and to distinguish between some of them and the dead, was not easy. Barnabas Downs, Jr., lay on the deck motionless and apparently dead—yet living and perfectly conscious. He heard the conversation—they had passed by him as dead. He exerted all his remaining strength to move, and exhibit some sign of vitality. He moved his eyelids, which fortunately was noticed, and he was carried to the shore—revived and soon after was able to speak.

Of the 105 who sailed from Boston on the Thursday preceeding, only 33 were then living. Of these, nine died before the end of nine days; eight were invalids ever after, and sixteen entirely recovered. Capt. Magee and Mr. William Russell lived twenty years, Barnabas Downs, Jr., thirty-nine years, and Cornelius Marchant, Esq., the last survivor, died Oct. 1, 1838, aged 75 years. He was only 15 when he shipped, and during the storm of Saturday and Saturday night he stood at the *tafel rail*, with nothing to protect him from its violence.

The people of Plymouth, remarks Capt. Magee, with “that tenderness and social sympathy which does honor to human nature,” then opened their houses, received the survivors as they would a brother or a father, watched over them, and administered to their wants everything which necessity demanded or kindness could suggest.

The seventy-two dead, frozen in every variety of form, were laid in Mill river to thaw before the rights of sepulchre were performed. The bodies were afterwards put into coffins, and removed to the Court House where funeral services were performed.

So solemn and affecting a spectacle is rarely witnessed. Around that ancient hall seventy-two dead were arranged. Their friends were far away; yet real mourners were there, the people of old Plymouth attended in mass. The profound solemnity of the scene choked the utterance of the officiating clergyman—the

congregation sympathized with him in feeling—the deep silence which pervaded the hall was only broken by the half suppressed sobs of the audience. Silence is more eloquent than words—it drew tears from every eye, and its teachings were not soon forgotten.

Capt. John Russell and Mr. Daniel Hall, of Barnstable, and perhaps one or two others were interred in separate graves. About seventy were committed to one common grave, and no stone marked the place of their sepulchre till 1862, when a generous son of old Plymouth erected at his own expense, a beautiful granite monument to their memory.

The deep snow had blocked the roads rendering them impassable, and it was several days before the intelligence of the disaster reached Barnstable. Mr. Barnabas Downs, Mr. Oris Bacon and others, who had friends on board the *Gen. Arnold*, immediately proceeded to Plymouth. Of the twelve who went from Barnstable they found only Barnabas Downs, Jr., living. Barnabas Lothrop was living when the Plymotheans reached the wreck; but he soon died.

Mr. John Thacher brought Mr. Downs from Plymouth. No carriage* set on springs was then owned in Barnstable, and if there had been one, the deep snow with which the roads between Sandwich and Plymouth were blocked, would have prevented its use. Mr. Thacher constructed an ambulance which at this day would excite much curiosity. He took two long slender poles; at one end a horse was harnessed as into the shafts of a carriage, and at the other, another horse was harnessed, only in the reverse of the usual position, both heading the same way, with a space of about ten feet between them. That space was covered with a netting, which hung down like a hammock between the poles. On this a feather-bed and bedding were laid, and in which Mr. Downs was placed. Mr. Thacher rode on the head horse, and thus brought the patient to his father's house.

On the sea coast, in all parts of the world, there are "moon cursers," that is men who hold that it is no sin to steal from a shipwrecked mariner. To the everlasting honor of the Plymotheans, they had not forgotten the rigid morality taught by their Pilgrim fathers—there were no "moon cursers" there. Capt. Magee, the friends of the deceased who went from Barnstable, and the Vineyard, bear one testimony—every article recovered from the wreck was carefully preserved, and returned to its rightful owner or to his heirs.

The history of Plymouth will be studied as long as man exists, and the two facts we have named will ever be bright jewels

*Dr. Bourne had a chaise at that time, the only one then owned in Barnstable, and said to have been the first in town. Doct. Hersey had a chair, or sulkey, whether as early as this date, I am unable to say.

in her diadem, namely, the noble, generous hospitality which her sons and daughters extended to the shipwrecked mariners of the Gen. Arnold, and second, the scrupulous honesty they displayed in restoring every article found, however small in value, to its rightful owner.

Soon after Mr. Downs was taken on shore sensation and speech were restored. While lying on the deck he could see and hear—was perfectly conscious of his situation—suffered no pain—but could not move a limb—and if left, would have died without a struggle. With the return of feeling, his pains became most excruciating. He always said that he suffered far more during the time in which he partook of the hospitality of Plymouth friends, than he did while on the wreck.

Mr. Downs lost his feet. The toes and heel of each were frozen, and the flesh sloughed off leaving stumps which did not heal over till a few months before his death. He used crutches, and ever after walked on his knees.

He married, Nov. 23, 1784, Sarah Hamblin, and had a family, several of whom yet survive. He died in the summer of 1817. That year a young physician had opened an office in Barnstable, and desirous of performing some cure that would give him a name and reputation, said to Mr. Downs, "I can cure your feet." He did so. Mr. Downs immediately after became very fleshy, and at sunset on the day of his death remarked to a neighbor that he never felt so well in his life, and exhibited his arms and legs to show how fleshy and strong he was. Two hours after he died. Dissolution commenced immediately, and he had to be buried the next forenoon.

Barnabas Downs, Jr., resided in the ancient Lumbert house, on the high ground south of Lumbert's pond. He was honest and industrious, and though he went about on his knees, he worked in his garden in pleasant weather, cut up his wood, and did many jobs about his house. In the winter, and during unpleasant weather he coopered for his neighbors. He also cast spoons, ink stands, and other small articles, in pewter or lead, a business in which he exhibited some skill.

He rode to meeting on the Sabbath on horseback, and few can now be found who can mount or dismount quicker than he did. He and his wife were admitted to the East Church Oct. 10, 1804, and his children, James Magee, Timothy, Catherine, Temperance, and Ruth Hamblin, were then baptized.

He was a pious man, and being considered a worthy object of charity, a collection was annually taken up for his benefit by the church. The benevolent often remembered him, and though he had but few of this world's goods, he lived comfortably and respectably. His wife was a pattern of neatness. Neither a paint-brush nor a carpet was ever seen in her house, yet frequent

washings had polished the walls, and the floors were as white as sand scouring could make them.

The other children of Barnabas Downs, Sen'r, were: 3, Prince, born Dec. 5, 1758, married ——— Bacon; 4, Mercy, born Oct. 8, 1765, lived to old age unmarried; 5, Rachell, Sept. 7, 1766, married Shubael Hamblin, Jr., 25th Nov. 1787; 6, Mary, born April 11, 1767, married Henry Cobb; 7, Elizabeth, July 25, 1768, married Stephen Bearse Nov. 29, 1790; 8, David, born Dec. 20, 1769, married Rebecca Hallett, died at sea; 9, Samuel, June 7, 1771, married Lucy Childs May 2, 1797; 10, Edward, Sept. 13, 1773; 11, Abigail, Oct. 7, 1778, married Lewis Cobb, Aug. 30, 1804. He is living—she died recently.

NOTE.—The date of the death of Barnabas Downs, printed near the top of page 351, as the reader has doubtless concluded, should read 1820 instead of 1820.

EASTERBROOKS.

The Easterbrooks families of Barnstable are descendants of Capt. John Easterbrooks, a native of Ireland, probably one of the Scotch Irish. The progenitors of the families of this name at Concord and Swansey, came from Enfield, in Middlesex County, England, about the year 1660.

Capt. Easterbrooks married Aug. 23, 1749, Abigail Gorham. He was a sea-captain—a man of good sense, and sound judgment. He resided on the estate which was the homestead of his father-in-law, bounded on the west by the eastern lane to the Indian lands. His wife died in 1794, aged 65, and he July 2, 1802, aged 75. His children born in Barnstable were:

- I. Rachell, Aug. 10, 1750.
- II. Gorham, July 7, 1756.
- III. Elizabeth, July 2, 1759.
- IV. Samuel, Jan. 28, 1765.
- V. John. (His birth is not on the town, nor is his baptism on the church records.

VI. Joseph, baptized March 27, 1768.

Capt. John Easterbrooks, Jr., was for many years captain of the Liberty, a packet from Barnstable to Boston.

EWELL.

Henry Ewell was from Sandwich, in the County of Kent. He was a shoemaker, came over in the ship Hercules, Capt. John Witherley, in March 1634-5. He settled in Scituate, and was a member of Mr. Lothrop's church. In 1637 he volunteered and was a soldier in the Pequod war. He was a freeman in 1638, and in 1639 removed to Barnstable, and about 1646 returned to Scituate, where he died in 1681. He married, Nov. 23, 1638, Sarah Annable, daughter of Anthony Annable. His children were: John, born in Barnstable 1639-40; Ebenezer, 1643, and Sarah 1645; and Hannah, born in Scituate 1649; Gersham, 1650; Bethia, 1653; Ichabod, 1659; Deborah, 1663, and Eunice. Sarah Ewell, widow of Henry, died 1687.

Henry Ewell's house and barn, in Scituate, valued at £10, was burnt by the Indians in 1676. His eldest son John, lived in Boston, and died at Newbury 1686. Ichabod lived on the paternal estate, and Gershom at "Cold Spring," Scituate. None of the name of Ewell now reside in Barnstable.

He resided at West Barnstable, near Mr. Annable's. On the town records his name is recorded as Henry Coxswell—a blunder of the town clerk.

EWER.

This name on the early Barnstable records is written Eure, on the Colony records it is written Ure, Eue, Ewe, and Ewer. A Henry Eue was one of the first settlers in Sandwich. Dec. 4, 1638, a warrant was directed to James Skiff, ordering him to recarry Henry Eue and his wife and their goods, to the place where he brought them. This warrant does not appear to have been executed, for in 1640 he was an inhabitant of Sandwich and had a share assigned to him in the division of the common meadows. Mr. Freeman's statement that he was the ancestor of the Ewer family of Sandwich, requires confirmation; because after 1640 his name disappears on the records.

In 1643, there was a John Eue at Hartford; but it does not appear that he was connected with the Ewers of Massachusetts and Plymouth.

"Thomas Ewer, aged 40, a tailor, embarked aboard the ship James, Jo. May, at London, June 19, 1635, for New England, with his wife Sarah, aged 28, and two children, Elizabeth, aged 4 years, and Thomas, aged 1 1-2 years. He had at least two older children, not named in the Custom House records, who came over subsequently, perhaps with their grandfather in 1638.

1. Thomas Ewer married Sarah, daughter of Mr. Robert Linnell,* probably in London where he resided. It does not appear that he had any children born in this country. His children were:

2. I. Sarah, born April 1627, married, June 18, 1645, Thomas Blossom, of Barnstable.
3. II. Henry, born April 1629, married Mary —, he died in 1652, and it is not known that he left issue. His widow became the second wife of John Jenkins 2d Feb. 1652-3.
4. III. Elizabeth, born 1631, died in Barnstable, and was buried 9th April 1641.
5. IV. Thomas, born 1633, married Hannah, —, and died in Barnstable in 1667, aged 34.

Thomas Ewer settled in Charlestown, where he acquired some notoriety as a politician. In 1637 Lord Ley brought a

*Mr. Savage and others say William Larned, Linnett or Linnell, I find written Larnett; easily transformed into Larned. William and Robert are unlike, yet I feel confident that I am right.

charge against him for using language disrespectful to the King, and afterwards he was prosecuted as one of the friends and supporters of Wheelwright; but he recanted his opinions, proving himself not to be so firm a man as his son Thomas.

He died in Charleston in 1638, and his widow Sarah married, Dec. 11, 1639, Thomas Lothrop. Her family removed with her to Barnstable.

5. Respecting the family of Thomas Ewer, 2d, little is known. He removed to Sandwich early. In 1659 he had a family and resided near Spring Hill. He was a Quaker, and for refusing to take the oath of fidelity, and for attending Quaker meetings, was fined £20,10, which with expenses amounted to £25,8. In payment the Marshall seized a debt due him from Richard Chadwell for labor,

£7,13

In money taken out of his house, 6,17

Clothing, new cloth, with other goods particularly
named, 10,18

£25,8

From the new cloth taken (four yards of Kersey) George Barlow, the Marshall, had a coat made, and which he wore at Court. Ewer, seeing him have it on, asked the Magistrates, "*Whether they owned George Barlow in wearing his cloth.*" To this question Gov. Prence replied: "That if he could prove that George Barlow had wronged him, he might seek his satisfaction." For this question he was sentenced "to be laid neck and heels together." Which, says Bishop, was the injustice he received at their hands.

The Court records give a different reason of the matter. He was sentenced to lye neck and heels together during the pleasure of the Court, "for his tumultuous and seditious carriages and speeches in Court." The Magistrates being informed that he was an infirm man, and was troubled with a rupture, the sentence was not executed.

Bishop is usually accurate, but in this case he omits a material fact and leaves a wrong impression on the mind of his reader. He adds that Ewer's axe, with which he wrought, worth three shillings, was taken for a tax of ten pence to the country, and that at another time, half a bushel of grain, out of his bag at the mill, for a similar tax, for the same amount.

These were assessments legally made to pay the current expenses of the Colony. Ewer was abundantly able to pay, he resisted the execution of a law, to which no constitutional objection was made, and if his axe or his grain was taken to pay, neither he nor his apologist, Mr. Bishop, had a right to complain.

The Quakers had right and justice on their side, when they refused to pay fines imposed for not taking the oath of fidelity, or

for attending meetings of their own society; but when they refused to pay their proportion of the public expenses, they were clearly in the wrong, and those of their number who resisted, were not only guilty of doing wrong to their country, but to their religious associates; because by thus resisting they prejudiced their claim for sympathy as sufferers for conscience sake.

In 1658 Thomas Ewer and most of the leading members of the Society of Friends in Sandwich were disfranchised and ordered to leave the town. Ewer continued to reside there till 1660. In 1661 he is spoken of as of Barnstable. In that year he bought a part of the farm and meadows on the west of the Crocker land, then owned by Mr. Dimmock, originally laid out, I think, to Thomas Hatch. This small farm his descendants have continued to own till recently.

The goods seized by the Marshall were such as a tailor usually keeps, and I infer from this that he learned the trade of his father. He died in 1667, aged 34, leaving a widow Hannah and a family of children. I find no record of their names. Thomas Lothrop, the father-in-law of the deceased, and Shubael Linnell, his uncle, were appointed guardians of the children.

Thomas Ewer, 3d, afterwards owned the Ewer farm, and the facts and circumstances above stated make it probable, if not certain, that he was the son of Thomas Ewer, 2d, and his wife Hannah.

6. Thomas Ewer, 3d, probably son of Thomas, 2d, married three wives. He married his first wife about the year 1682; she died in a few years, and he married, in 1689, Elizabeth, daughter of the first John Lovell, and for his third wife he married, Sept. 18, 1712, Wid. Sarah Warren.

Children born in Barnstable.

7. I. Thomas, Dec. 1683, (?) died young.
8. II. Thomas, Jan. 1686.
9. III. Shubael, 1690.
10. IV. John, Feb. 1692.
- V. Mehitabel, Oct. 1694, (?) died same year.
11. VI. Nathaniel, Nov. 1695, (?) baptized Dec. 9, 1694.
12. VII. Jonathan, July 1696.
13. VIII. Hezekiah, Sept. 1697.
14. IX. Mehetabel, baptized Dec. 11, 1698.
15. X. Thankful, Nov. 1701.
16. XI. Abigail, baptized April 7, 1706.

Thomas Ewer, 3d, died June 1722, leaving a widow Sarah, and three sons, Thomas, John, and Nathaniel, whom he exhorts in his will, "to live in the fear of God, and love one another, and carry dutifully to their Honored Mother." Only three of his eleven children appear to have been then living. His real estate was appraised at £74, and his personal estate at £83. In 1684 his

dwelling house was on the north side of the road. In the apprizal of his estate his home lot is described as four acres of upland on the south of the road. He owned the meadow which his father bought in 1661.

8. Thomas Ewer, 4th, born Jan. 1686. He is called a "cordwainer" or shoemaker, and died insolvent in 1761. He married, June 10, 1718, Reliance Tobey, of Sandwich, and had,

17. I. John, born April 28, 1719, "a cordwainer" or shoemaker. He died 1782. He had 1, Ebenezer, 20th Dec. 1741, died young; 2, John, 25th Dec. 1744, died young; 3, David, 15th April, 1747; 4, Jonathan, 7th June, 1754; 5, Reliance, 16th June, 1756; 6, Ebenezer, 31st Dec. 1758; and 7, John, 31st Oct. 1763.

18. II. Mary, born Oct. 7, 1721, married Lazarous Lovell May 29, 1760, died April 5, 1813, aged 91.

19. III. Sarah, March 1, 1723-4, died young.

20. IV. Thomas, Oct. 3, 1726, married, in 1749, Lydia Harlow of Plymouth, where he removed and had, 1, Thomas, Feb. 22, 1750; 2, Eleazer, Aug. 26, 1752; (he married Abigail Lothrop and had Isaac, Barnabas, Ansel, and Abigail. He bought the estate of schoolmaster Joseph Lewis, in the East Parish—he was a tanner and shoemaker, and died young.) After his return to Barnstable Thomas had 3, Ansel, Sept. 9, 1753, died young, 4, Seth, July 5, 1755; 5, Lydia, Sept. 16, 1758; and 6, Ansel again, Sept. 21, 1760.

21. V. Seth, born March 14, 1729, married, 1782, Elizabeth Rich, of Truro.

22. VI. Sarah, born Feb. 23, 1732, married Elisha Holmes of Plymouth, 1749.

23. VII. Sylvanus, born March 18, 1741-2.

9. Shubael Ewer, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Ewer, baptized Sept. 21, 1690, resided at West Barnstable. He married June 14, 1714 Rebecca Conant of Bridgewater. He died Aug. 6, 1715, leaving an estate apprized at £152, a widow Rebecca, and one daughter.

24. I. Rebecca, born 27th April, 1755. She married, June 27, 1734, Thomas Winslow of Rochester.

10. John Ewer, son of Thomas, 3d, married July 5, 1716, Elizabeth Lumbard. He died in 1723, leaving sons Shubael, Joseph, (*non compos mentis*, whose estate in 1744 was apprized at £262, 15,) Benjamin, and daughter Elizabeth, all minors. He inherited the old homestead, and built a house on the land on the south of the road. He gave to his widow all the eight acres of land on the south of the road. His children born in Barnstable were:

25. I. Shubael, (father of Lazarus, and grandfather of

Joseph Ewer, of East Sandwich.)

26. II. Joseph, (*non compos mentis*.)

27. III. Benjamin, born 1721, married Hannah Lawrence of Hog Pond village, in Sandwich, and removed to that town. His children were Mary, who married — Jenny; Peleg, (father of Benjamin, East Sandwich,) ; Nancy, who married Peter Smith, of Newbern, recently deceased; Hannah married — Jones; and Elizabeth married — Lawrence.

28. IV. Elizabeth.

11. Nathaniel Ewer, son of Thomas, 3d, born, the record says, 1695; but having been baptized Dec. 9, 1694, he was probably born that year. He married, Nov. 8, 1723, Mary Stewart of Sandwich.

Children born in Barnstable.

29. I. Silas, 27th Nov. 1724, married Lydia Garrett of Sandwich, 1746, and had Mehitabel May 1, 1747; Abigail, March 2, 1748; Susannah, Dec. 5, 1750; Silas, Aug. 10, 1752; Elizabeth, Dec. 14, 1754; and Prince Feb. 5, 1757.

30. II. Nathaniel, 17th April, 1726, married Drusilla Cobbell of Chatham, and resided, as I am informed, at Nantucket some part of his life. Isaac Ewer, who recently died at Osterville, nearly a hundred years of age, was his son.

31. III. Desire, born 26th Nov. 1727.

32. IV. Gamaliel, 19th June, 1733, married Martha Fuller 1753.

33. V. Mary, 7th Aug. 1737, married, Oct. 26, 1757, Thomas Churchill of Plymouth.

FOXWELL.

RICHARD FOXWELL.

Two men of the name of Richard Foxwell, of about the same age, came to New England about the year 1630. Mr. Deane was perhaps not aware there were two of the name, and it is not surprising that he has confounded them, because he supposed both Richards were the same person.

Richard, who settled in that part of Maine then known as Georgiance, was born in 1604 and was probably the younger man. He came over as early as 1631, went *home*, as our ancestors called England for many years, in 1632, and returned in 1633. He was of Scarborough in 1636, where he married, in 1636, Sarah, daughter of Capt. Richard Bonython, one of the patentees of Georgiance. His sons were Richard, John and Philip, and he had five daughters. He died in 1677, aged 73. [Folsom.]

The other Richard Foxwell probably came over in the fleet with Gov. Winthrop. He was admitted a freeman of the Massachusetts Colony Oct. 19, 1630, and was sworn on the 8th of May following. On his removal to the Plymouth Colony his name was entered on the list of those who had taken the oath of fidelity; but in 1657 he was required to take that oath, though he had previously taken the freeman's oath in Massachusetts.

Mr. Deane says he came from the County of Kent, in England. There is some evidence that he was a resident in the city of London at the time he embarked for New England. His son John was born as early as 1627, a fact which proves that he married in England. Whether his wife died before he left, or came over with him, is not known.

From 1631 to 1634 he is not named in the records. Mr. Savage intimates that during this period he may have gone home and returned; if so, it affords another curious parallism in the history of the two Richard Foxwells. He probably removed from

Boston, in 1631, to Scituate, where there was a small settlement of men whom he had known in his native land. In 1634 he was of Scituate. His house, in the spring of 1635, is described as being on Kent street, the fourth on the south of Meeting House lane, and as the eleventh built in that town. This house he sold to Henry Bourne, and in 1637 built on his houselot, numbered 50 on Mr. Lothrop's list.

In the spring of 1639 he removed to Barnstable, and built a house on his lot near where the Hall of the Agricultural Society now stands. No record was made of his lands till 1662, when he owned only eight acres, four on each side of the road. His lot was one of those laid by the authority of Mr. Collicut, and originally probably included the twelve acres owned by Nicholas Davis. This would make his lot correspond in shape with the other lots laid out at the same time. If I am right in this, his homelot contained sixteen acres, and was bounded west by the homelot of Nathaniel Bacon, north partly by the swamp (then town's commons) and the lands of Dolar Davis, east by the Dimmock farm, and south by the highway. His lot on the south side of the road contained four acres, and was bounded north by the highway, east by Elder Cobb's great lot, south by the commons, and west by Nathaniel Bacon's land.

He set out an orchard, as all the first settlers did. A seedling raised by him, and known as the Foxwell apple, is yet cultivated.

I have seen it stated that he was a trader. Whatever may have been his employment, it is certain that he was very poor at his death in 1668, for his sons-in-law refused to act as executors to his will.

He is not named as the holder of any office; but as private citizen he was a good neighbor, an honest man, and an exemplary member of the christian church.

He was one of the original members of Mr. Lothrop's Church having joined at its organization at Scituate on the 8th of January, 1634-5. The expression used in regard to the first members, "so many of us as had been in covenant before," evidently implies that they had been members of his church in London. After his removal to Barnstable he continued to be a member in good standing till his death.

He married, as already stated, his first wife in England, and his son John probably came over with him. In 1634 he married Ann Shelly, who came over that year. His children so far as known were:

- I. John, born in England as early as 1627. He is named in 1640 in connection with John Makefield, and as having two lambs in his possession. In Aug. 1643, his name is on the list of those able to bear arms, and in Oct. 1645, was one of

the soldiers from Barnstable in the Narraganset expedition. In subsequent records, the land where James Otis now resides is called John Foxwell's house lot, from which it may be inferred that he owned a house. It does not appear that he married and had a family. He died in Barnstable, and was buried Sept. 21, 1646.

. . II. Mary, born in Scituate 17th Aug. 1635, married, Jan. 8, 1654, Hugh Cole, Sen'r, of Plymouth, and was afterwards of Swansea. His children were James, born 3 or (8) Nov. 1655; Hugh, 8 or (15) March 1658; John, 15 or (16) May 1660; Martha, 14 or (16) April 1662; Anna, 14th Oct. 1664; Ruth, 8 or (17) Jan. 1666; and Joseph, 15th May 1668.

III. Martha, born in Scituate 24th March, 1638, married Samuel Bacon 9th May 1669, and had Samuel 9th March 1659-60, and Martha Jan. 6, 1661.

IV. Ruth, born in Barnstable 25th March 1641.

If the Barnstable and Colony Records are reliable, Mary and Martha Foxwell were born in Barnstable, showing that the town was settled in 1635. Both records are erroneous. I have followed the church records. In the Barnstable records there is an error of ten years in the marriage and births of the children of Samuel Bacon.

FITZRANDOLPHE.

EDWARD FITZRANDOLPHE.

Mr. Lothrop says, "the young Master Fitzrandolphe" built in 1636, the 38th house constructed in Scituate. Having provided himself with a home he married, May 10, 1637, Elizabeth,* daughter of Dea. Thomas Blossom of the Leyden and Plymouth churches. He joined Mr. Lothrop's church in Scituate May 14, 1637, and his wife joined at Barnstable Aug. 27, 1643.

He sold his house in that town to Dea. Richard Sealis, and removed in the spring of 1639 to Barnstable, and built a house on his lot containing eight acres, bounded east by the road to Hyanis, which separated it from the homelot of Roger Goodspeed, and land probably then afterwards town commons, and on the west by the homelot of George Lewis. This land is now owned by the heirs of Anna Childs, Dea. John Munroe and others. He also owned a garden spot and two acres of meadow on the north of the County road, now owned by Capt. Foster, Ebenezer Bacon, Esq., and others, two lots in the Old Common Field, one of two, and the other of three acres, and ninety-two rods in the Calves Pasture. This property he sold June 2, 1649, to Elder John Chipman, by a deed witnessed by William Casely, Henry Cobb and Richard Church.† This deed is recorded in the Colony records, and is printed in the 12th volume of the records, pages 180 and 181. I have in my possession another deed of the same

*In my notice of the Blossom family I inadvertently omitted to name this daughter of Dea. Thomas Blossom.

†Richard Church, born in 1608, was a carpenter, and only a temporary resident in Barnstable. He probably came to Massachusetts in the fleet with Gov. Winthrop in 1630. He removed from Weymouth to Plymouth, and was admitted a freeman 4th Oct. 1632. He sold his estate in Plymouth in 1649, stopped in Barnstable some little time, was at Charlestown in 1643, and finally set down at Hingham, and died at Dedham in 1648. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Warren, and had Joseph; Benjamin 1639, (the renowned soldier) Richard, Caleb, Nathaniel, Humah 1646, Abigail, Charles, Deborah 1657, and perhaps Mary. The dwelling house of Gen. Benjamin Church was at Fall River, and was taken down not many years since. It stood near the present dwelling house of Col. Richard Borden.

property, in the hand writing of Gov. Hinckley, acknowledged before him Aug. 13, 1669, and witnessed by his wife Mary Hinckley and Peter Blossom. In this deed it is stated that the property was sold to John Chipman in 1649. Why two deeds of the same property were given, I am unable to explain.

Soon after 1649, John Chipman sold this lot to John Davis, and Jan. 14, 1658, the latter sold six acres thereof to Samuel Norman, reserving two acres at the north end on which his house then stood. Feb. 26, 1665, Norman reconveyed this land to Davis, with his house thereon. The portion owned by Norman, is now known as Norman's Hill.

In 1649, Edward Fitzrandolphe removed to his farm in West Barnstable, "a double great lot," containing 120 acres of upland, bounded north by the meadows, east by the Bursley farm, south by the commons, and west by the lands of Mr. Thomas Dexter. On the north he had twenty-three acres of salt meadow, bound west by the lands of Mr. Thomas Dexter, on the north bounded partly by the marsh of William Dexter, partly by the common meadows, and partly by the "Committees Creek, so called," east by the upland of Mr. John Bursley, and south by his own land. This tract is now known as the Bodfish and Smith farms. In 1669 he and several families from the Cape removed to New Jersey. In Oct. 1683 his widow was living at New Piscataqua, New Jersey.

He is called in deeds a yeoman, or farmer, and does not appear to have been employed in any official station. He had received a good education for those times, and as Mr. Lothrop styles him "Master" he probably belonged to a good family. He came probably from the west of England.

His farm at West Barnstable he sold partly to John Crocker, Sen'r, partly to Abraham Blush, who afterwards sold to Crocker, and the eastern portion to Rev. John Smith, whose descendants still enjoy it.

His children born in Barnstable were:

- I. Nathaniel, baptized Aug. 9, 1640, buried at Barnstable Dec. 10, 1640.
- II. Nathaniel, baptized May 15, 1642, married Nov. 1662, Mary, daughter of Joseph Holway, or Holloway, of Sandwich, and had 1, John, 1st Feb. 1662-3; and 2, Isaac, 7th Dec. 1664. No other children recorded. He probably removed with his father in 1669.
- III. Mary, baptized Oct. 6, 1644, died young.
- IV. Hannah, baptized April 23, 1648. The town record says, "born April 1949," an error. She married 6th Nov. 1668, Jasper Taylor.
- V. Mary, baptized June 2, 1650, (town record, "last of May

1651," an error,) married, 15th Jan. 1668-9, Samuel Hinckley.

VI. John, Jan. 2, 1652. (If not the same as the following he died young.)

VII. John, born 7th Oct. 1653, (town records.)

VIII. Joseph, born 1st March 1656, (town records.)

IX. Thomas, born 16th Aug. 1654, (town records.)

X. Hope, born 2d April, 1661, (town records.)

FULLER.

41

Samuel Fuller, son of Edward and Ann Fuller, came over in the Mayflower, in 1620. His parents died soon after they came on shore,* and he resided at Plymouth with his uncle Samuel, the first physician who came to settle in our country. He had three shares at the division of lands in 1624, Mr. Savage presumes out of respect to his father and mother. He was executor of his uncle's will in 1633, and was a freeman of the Colony in 1634. From Plymouth he removed to Scituate, where he married, April 8, 1635, Jane, daughter of Rev. John Lothrop. Nov. 7, 1636, he joined the church at Scituate, having a letter of dismission from the Plymouth church, of which he had been a member. He built, in 1636, the fifteenth house in Scituate, on Greenfield, the first lot abutting on Kent street. He had twenty acres of land on the east of Bellhouse Neck, in that town. Mr. Deane calls him "a man of Kent," from which country many of the first settlers in Barnstable came.

Samuel Fuller, as appears by the church records, was in Barnstable as early as 1641, but it does not appear that he was inhabitant of the town till after the 1st of January 1644. His brother, Capt. Matthew, the earliest regular physician in Barnstable, came a few years later. They bought of Secunke, Indian, Scorton or Sandy Neck, that is, so much of it as lies within the boundaries of the town of Barnstable. The arable land in the purchase was set off to the Fullers, the remainder, including the meadows, was reserved as town's commons and afterwards divided.

Samuel Fuller also bought meadow of his brother Matthew that was Major John Freeman's, and meadow of Samuel House, and owned land on Scorton Hill. He had a good estate for those

*This is the expression used by Gov. Bradford, who knew the parties. Mr. Z. Eddy says the Wid. Ann Fuller died in Barnstable in 1663, aged 79 years. I find no corroboration of the latter statement.

days. His personal estate is appraised in his inventory at £116,5,09.

He lived in the north-west angle of the town, in a secluded spot, where travellers or others had seldom occasion to pass. He was very little engaged in public business. He was constable at Scituate in 1641, and his name occasionally appears as a jurymen, and on committees to settle difficulties that arose with the Indians, and was one of the 58 purchasers, as that company was called.

Samuel and Matthew Fuller, though brothers, and living near each other in a retired spot, and owning property together, were as unlike as two men can well be. Samuel was eminently pious, and retired in his habits; Matthew, though nominally a Puritan, was not a religious man; but was ambitious, and courted official distinction. In one instance he recanted an opinion deliberately expressed, in order to secure the patronage of the majority. Samuel committed no acts that he had to recant—he was an honest man, a good neighbor, and a christian, and his posterity will ever honor him.

He died in Barnstable Oct. 31, 1683. He was the only one of the passengers in the Mayflower who settled permanently in Barnstable. Of the 102 who arrived in that ship at Provincetown in 1620, 51 died, or just one half, in a few months. Of the remaining 51, or Old Stock, as Gov. Bradford calls the first company, 31 were living in 1650; 12 in 1679, of whom Samuel Fuller was one; three in 1690, namely, Resolved White, Mary Cushman, daughter of Mr. Allerton, and John Cook, son of Francis Cook, and in 1698, seventy-eight years after the arrival of the Mayflower, two passengers who came over in her were living, namely, Mary Cushman and John Cook.†

1. Samuel Fuller, son of Edward, married at Mr. Cudworth's, in Scituate, by Capt. Miles Standish, April 8, 1635, Jane, daughter of Rev. John Lothrop.

Children born in Scituate.

2. I. Hannah, married Nicholas Bonham Jan. 1, 1658-9, (see Bonham.)
3. II. Samuel, baptized Feb. 11, 1637-8, married Anna, daughter of Capt. Matthew Fuller, (see account below.)
4. III. Elizabeth, married ——— Taylor.
5. IV. Sarah, baptized in Barnstable Aug. 1, 1641, died young.

Children born in Barnstable.

6. V. Mary, baptized June 16, 1644, married Nov. 18, 1674,

†Before writing the genealogies of the Fullers, I intended to have examined the Sandwich records and the Probate records with more care than I have. I delayed writing till the printer's boy was at my elbow, asking for copy, and the result is I have very little beside that which I furnished Mr. Savage for his Genealogical Dictionary. Some facts that I have, I omit, not knowing the right places in the series.

Joseph Williams, son of John of Haverhill. He was born April 18, 1647, had Sarah 17th Nov. 1675; Mary, 29th Nov. 1677; John, 17th Feb. 1680; Hannah, 30th Sept. 1683.

7. VI. Thomas born, says the town record, May 18, 1650, probably on the day of his baptism, May 18, 1651. He is not named in his father's will, and perhaps died young.
8. VII. Sarah, born Dec. 14, 1654, married ——— Crow.
9. VIII. John, called Little John, or John, Jr., to distinguish him from John, son of Capt. Matthew.
10. IX. A child, Feb. 8, 1658, died 15 days after.

Gov. Bradford in his history states that in 1650 Samuel Fuller had four or more children. He had Hannah, Samuel, Elizabeth, and Mary, four; if Thomas was born in 1660, five. In his will dated 29th Oct. 1683, he names oldest son Samuel, son John, daughters Elizabeth Taylor, Hannah Bonham, Mary Williams, and Sarah Crow, two sons and four daughters then living. He died Oct. 31, 1683, and was one of the last survivors of those who came over in the Mayflower. His wife not being named in his will had probably died previously.

3. Samuel Fuller, son of Samuel, born Feb. 1637-8, married Anna, daughter of Capt. Matthew Fuller. There is no record of his family on the Barnstable records. An inventory of his estate was taken at his house in Barnstable Dec. 29, 1691. It appears that he had then been dead some little time, and that his widow had then recently deceased, and her estate was settled by mutual agreement on the 30th of the same month. All the heirs sign with their mark, showing that they had received no benefit from the schools established in the distant parts of the town. It is presumed that they were then all of legal age. The names occur in the following order on the agreement.

11. I. Matthew, married Patience Young 25th Feb. 1692-3.
12. II. Barnabas, married Elizabeth Young 25th Feb. 1680-1.
13. III. Joseph, married Thankful Blossom.
14. IV. Benjamin.
15. V. Desire.
16. VI. Sarah.

9. John Fuller, born about the year 1655, was the youngest son of Samuel, Sen'r. He resided on the paternal estate at Scorton till 1689, when he removed, with several other families from that vicinity, to East Haddam, Conn. On the 30th of October, 1688, "Mehitabel, the wife of Little John Fuller," was admitted to the Barnstable Church, and her sons Samuel, Thomas and Shubael, were baptized, and on the 19th of May, 1689, her daughter Thankful was baptized. Here occurs a gap in the fam-

ERRATA. In Ewer family. The late Isaac Ewer, of Osterville, was son of Seth. Richard Church at Charlestown 1653, died 1668.

ily register, for her next son John is recorded as born Nov. 10. 1697, at East Haddam. During the interval he probably had Deborah and others.

Children of Little John Fuller and his wife born in Barnstable :

- 17. I. Samuel, baptized Oct. 1688.
- 18. II. Thomas.
- 19. III. Shubael.
- 20. IV. Thankful, baptized May 19, 1689.

At East Hadam, Conn.

- 21. V. John, Nov. 10, 1697.
- 22. VI. Joseph, March 1, 1699-1700.
- 25. VII. Benjamin, Oct. 20, 1701.
- 26. VIII. Mehitabel, April 16, 1706.

Thomas Fuller of this family had by his wife Elizabeth, born at East Haddam. Ebenezer, 1715; Thomas, 1717; Nathan, 1719; Hannah, 1720; Jabez, 1722; Jonathan, 1725. John Fuller, Jr., married May 10, 1721, Mary Rowley alias Mary Cornwell, and had at East Haddam, Mary, 1722; Esther, 1724; John, 1727; William, 1730; Mehitabel, 1732; Andrew, 1734; Sarah, 1737. Shubael Fuller married 10th 7th mo. 1708, Hannah Crocker, of Barnstable, and had at East Haddam, Lydia, 1709; Ephraim, 1711; Thankful, 1713; Zerviah, 1716; Hannah, 1718; Shubael, 1721; Jonathan, 1724; and Rachell, 1727.

11. Matthew Fuller, son of Samuel, and grandson of Samuel, Sen'r, married 25th Feb. 1692-3, Patience Young, probably daughter of George of Scituate, and had children born in Barnstable, namely :

- 23. I. Anna, Nov. 1693, married Reuben Blush, Oct. 1717.
- 24. II. Jonathan, Oct. 1696, married Rebecca Perry, of Sandwich, March 3, 1718.
- 25. III. Content, 19th Feb. 1698-9.
- 26. IV. Jean, 1704, died 1708.
- 27. V. David, Feb. 1706-7.
- 28. VI. Young, 1708.
- 29. VII. Cornelius, 1710.

This family probably removed soon after 1710.

12. Barnabas Fuller, brother of the preceding, married 25th Feb. 1680-1, Elizabeth Young.

Children born in Barnstable.

- 30. I. Samuel, Nov. 1681, married twice.
- 31. II. Isaac, Aug. 1684, married Jerusha Lovell.
- 32. III. Hannah, Sept. 1688.
- 33. IV. Ebenezer, April 1699, married Martha Jones.
- 34. V. Josiah, Feb. 1709 married Ann Rowley, of Falmouth.

13. Joseph Fuller, brother of the preceding, married Thankful Blossom, and had,

35. I. Remember, 26th May, 1701, married Jabez Crocker, May 27, 1755.

36. II. Seth, 5th Sept. 1705, died Jan. 7, 1732-3.

37. III. Thankful, 4th Aug. 1708, died July 3, 1728.

14. Benjamin Fuller, brother of the preceding, married and had,

38. I. Temperance, 7th March, 1702.

39. II. Hannah, 20th May, 1704. I think she married Rev. Joseph Bourne July 25, 1743.

40. III. John, 25th Dec. 1706, married Mariah Nye, March 7, 1728-9.

41. IV. James, 1st May, 1711, married Temperance Phinney.

30. Samuel Fuller, son of Barnabas, married first Ruth Crocker, and Dec. 20th 1727, Lydia Lovell, probably widow of Andrew.

Children born in Barnstable.

42. I. Sarah, April 16, 1719.

43. II. Barnabas, April 1, 1721.

44. III. Eleazer, Feb. 9, 1722-3, married Elizabeth Hatch 1756.

By his second wife.

45. IV. Joshua, Oct. 3, 1727.

46. V. Elizabeth, Jan. 24, 1728-9, married Nathaniel Goodspeed and removed to Vassellboro', Maine.

47. VI. Rebekah, April 3, 1731.

48. VII. Lot, Sept. 18, 1733.

This family removed to Rochester.

31. Isaac Fuller, brother of the preceding, married July 9, 1719, Jerusha Lovell.

Children born in Barnstable.

49. I. Eli, April 11, 1720, married 1746, Mercy Rogers, of Harwich, and had, 1, Martha, Nov. 17, 1747; 2, Jedediah, March 28, 1749; 3, David, June 21, 1751; 4, William, Sept. 28, 1753; and 5, Jerusha, May 2, 1756.

50. II. Mehitabel, March 10, 1722-3, married Thomas Ames Oct. 30, 1740.

51. III. Jerusha, Jan. 19, 1725-6, married John Green, of Falmouth.

52. IV. Zaccheus, Oct. 16, 1727, married Sarah Jones, Feb. 22, 1752.

53. V. Charity, Dec. 11, 1729, married Silas Lovell Aug. 7, 1760.

54. VI. Isaac, Sept. 9, 1731, married Susan Wardsworth, of Pembroke.

- 55. VII. Seth, May 29, 1734.
- 56. VIII. Hannah, April 9, 1736.
- 38. Ebenezer Fuller, brother of the preceding, married Martha Jones, and had,
 - 57. I. David, born Feb. 6, 1725.
 - 58. II. Jonathan, April 9, 1729.
 - 59. III. Daniel, Sept. 16, 1731, married Martha Phinney Nov. 1, 1753.
 - 60. IV. John, June 3, 1734.
 - 61. V. William, Sept. 27, 1737.
 - 62. VI. Jean, Jan. 12, 1739.

Matthew Fuller was one of the prominent men of the Old Colony—and his name is inseparably connected with her annals. I have neither the time nor the ability to write his biography—to recount in detail the various services which he rendered to the country. He was an able man; but he had his faults, which I shall not, in this sketch, attempt to palliate or conceal.

He was the son of Edward and Anne, and brother of Samuel, who came over in 1620, in the Mayflower. His parents died soon after their arrival at Plymouth. Samuel went to reside with his uncle, and Matthew remained with his friends in England till about the year 1640, when he came over. Though he was then nearly thirty years of age, probably a married man and a parent, yet he was accounted to be “one of the first born of the Colony,” and had lands assigned in virtue of his right of primo-geniture. Edward and Anne Fuller had no child born in this country to claim the lands granted to “the first born;” and in all such cases the right was transferred to the eldest child of the same parents, though born in the mother country.

Little is known of his early history. This is to be regretted; because we delight to trace the successive steps by which an orphan boy became eminent. It is not known whether he studied medicine before or after he came over, or whether he was then a married man and a parent. The best authorities give the year 1640, as the date of his coming to Plymouth. The earliest date I find is April 5, 1642; but it is evident that he had been in the country some little time, probably two years. If he did not come before 1640, he was certainly a married man and a parent, because his daughter Mary was born as early as 1635.

In 1642 he had ten acres of land assigned to him near Thurston Clark's, in Plymouth, and as this is the first grant made to him the presumption is that he had not then been long in the country. The same year he was a jurymen, and propounded to be a freeman of the Colony; but was not sworn and admitted till June 7, 1653.

In 1643 a “military discipline” was established by the Colony Court, embracing the towns of Plymouth, Duxbury and Marsh-

field. Miles Standish was chosen Captain; Nathaniel Thomas, Lieutenant; Nathaniel Souther, Clerk; and Matthew Fuller and Samuel Nash, Sergeants.

To be a sergeant in a militia was then an office of honor, and conferred distinction on the holder.

When the company met, the exercises were always begun and ended with prayer, and at the annual election of officers, on the first of September, an occasional sermon was preached. None but freeman of honest and good report, approved by the officers, and by a majority of the company, were admitted. Servants were not admitted, neither were freeman who were not of honest and good report. No conversation was allowed while the company was on parade and the most exact discipline was exacted. For absence, without a sufficient excuse, a fine of two shillings was imposed, and if not paid in a month, the delinquent party was summoned to appear before the company, the fine was exacted, and his name was stricken from the roll of the company.

For each defect in arms or equipments a fine of six pence was imposed, and if any one was defective for six consecutive months, his name was also stricken from the roll of the company.

The arms and equipments required of each was a musket or piece approved; a sword; a rest; and a bandilier. Only 16 pikes were required, namely, 8 for Plymouth, 6 for Duxbury, and 2 for Marshfield.

All the officers of the company were forever after to be known by their titles; each member paid six pence a quarter for the use of the company; and at the decease of a member, the company assembled with their arms, and he was buried as a soldier.

No person propounded for a member could be received on the day he was nominated; and before admission, he was required to take the oath of fidelity. The fifteenth rule of the company required "That all postures of pike and muskett, motions, ranks, and files, &c., messengers, skirmishes, seiges, batteries, watches, sentinels, &c., be always performed to true military discipline."

This company was established on the same principle as the ancient and honorable artillery company of Boston, which has maintained its organization to the present time.

The freemen of Sandwich, Barnstable, and Yarmouth, "provided they be men of honest and good report," were granted by the Court liberty to form a similar company; but I do not learn that they accepted the privilege. In each town there was a military company, which included all between the ages of 16 and 60, "able to bear arms." The "military discipline" was not intended to supercede the ordinary trainings. It was intended as an honorable association of the freemen, for instruction in the art of war.

The date of his removal to Barnstable is uncertain. Sept. 3, 1652, the Court approved his election as Lieutenant of the militia company in Barnstable. In 1653 he was deputy from Barnstable to the Colony Court, and it is probable that he had been a resident for three or four years.

June 20, 1654, he was appointed Lieutenant under Capt. Miles Standish of the company of fifty men, the quota of the Plymouth Colony, in the proposed expedition against the Dutch Colony at Manhattoes, now New York. The men were ordered to rendezvous at Sandwich June 29, and to embark from Manomett in the bark *Adventer*, belonging to Capt. Samuel Mayo, of Barnstable, and join the force of the other colonies at the place appointed. On the 23d of June, the news of the conclusion of peace between England and Holland was received, and the preparations for the expedition ceased. Peace had long been desired by the colonies; they were opposed to the war, but were most loyal subjects. The order to raise the men, furnish ammunition, stores and transportation was received June 6, and all the preparations had to be made before the 30th. When the news of peace was received, all the preparations had been made, and if the war had continued, the Plymouth Colony troops would have embarked from Manomett on the day appointed.

Oct. 2, 1658, he was elected one of the council of war, and in 1671 its chairman, and one of the magistrates of the Colony, and the same year, Lieutenant of the forces to be sent against the Saconet Indians. Dec. 17, 1673, he was appointed Surgeon General of the colony troops, and also of the Massachusetts, if that Colony approved. In 1675, he was allowed 4 shillings a day for his services as Surgeon General, and for "other good services performed in behalf of the country." In addition to his duties as Surgeon General, he served as a captain of the Plymouth forces during King Phillip's war. To trace his history during this interesting period belongs to the writers of general history.

In the Quaker controversy, Capt. Fuller took a noble stand in favor of religious toleration; but he was independent, and said many things that he had better have left unsaid. Acting under strong feelings of excitement, and indignant at the course pursued by a majority of the Court, he made statements that a discreet man would not have made, thus doing injury to the cause he would aid.

At the October Court, in 1658, he was presented by the grand inquest of the Colony for saying, "The law enacted about minister's maintenance, was a wicked and devilish law, and that the devil sat at the stone when it was enacted." That he had uttered these words he admitted, and he submitted himself, without trial, to the judgment of the magistrates, who fined him 50 shillings. He charged Gov. Hinckley with having officially certified that a

matter was true which he knew to be false. Gov. Hinckley commenced an action against him for defamation. Capt. Fuller made a public acknowledgment of his fault and Gov. Hinckley discontinued the action.

Though Capt. Fuller was undoubtedly right, in regard to the abstract questions, underlying the Quaker controversy, yet the bitter language in which he expressed his opinions was wholly unjustifiable, more especially when the circumstances under which they were uttered are taken into consideration. Capt. Fuller held a high social position in the Colony. So did the members of the Court, whose motives he so bitterly impugned. To the honor of the latter, it will ever be remembered, that at the same term where the grand jury indicted Capt. Fuller for speaking reproachfully of the members of the Court, those slandered members, disregarding their private grievances, and looking only to the interests of the country, did, at the very same term of the Court, elect Capt. Fuller one of the Council of War; and, notwithstanding he continued to utter vituperative language against individual members of the government, the Court continued to confer on him offices of honor and trust—returning good for evil. Men do not always thus heap coals of fire on their enemy's heads. The members of the Court knew Capt. Fuller to be a honorable man, and that however indiscreet he might be in words, he would perform his whole duty to his country.

In private life, and in his business relations, he exhibited a litigious spirit which is not commendable. He was often involved in law-suits with his neighbors which a more discreet man would have settled without an appeal to the courts.

These details, however, enable us to form a just estimate of his character. That he was a man of sound judgement, of good understanding, and faithful in the performance of all his duties, there is no reason to doubt. In politics he was liberal, and in his religious opinions tolerant; but unfortunately for his reputation, he was very indiscreet. This weakness in his character seems to have been so manifest, so well known to all, that his injudicious speeches were disregarded, and he was duly honored for the many good services which he rendered to his country.

Capt. Fuller was the first regular physician who settled in Barnstable.* That he was a man of some skill and ability in his profession is evident from the fact that he was appointed Surgeon General of the forces of Plymouth and of Massachusetts in 1673. His official duties required that he should be often absent from home, therefore his practice in Barnstable and Sandwich was necessarily interrupted, and not of that continuous character

*The early ministers were usually practicing physicians, and Rev. Mr. Lothrop, Mr. John Smith, and Mr. William Seargent, of Barnstable, were not, I presume, exceptions to the general rule.

necessary for the success of a local physician. His son John and one or more of his grand-sons were physicians.

The farms of Capt. Fuller and his brother Samuel were on Scorton Neck, at the north-west angle of the town. Soon after the settlement, the town bought of Secunke Indian, Scorton Neck. The arable land at the west end thereof was assigned to the Fullers. The town of Sandwich bought the west end of the neck, so that the western boundary of the Fullers' land was the line between the two towns. Some difficulty arose respecting this boundary which was not finally settled till 1680, after the death of Capt. Fuller. The difficulty originated in an order of the Colony Court, dated Oct. 30, 1672, fixing the boundary line farther west than the Committee of Sandwich was willing to concede, thus giving a considerable tract of good land to the Fullers. Suits were brought by each party, which were finally withdrawn, and on the 30th of June, 1680, the matter was settled by agreement, the Fullers relinquished the lands they had obtained by authority of the Court Order of Oct. 30, 1672, and the town of Sandwich conceded to the Fullers certain rights of way and the privilege of cutting fencing stuff within the bounds of Sandwich.

Capt. Fuller, by virtue of his right as one "of the first born of the Colony," and for the eminent services which he had rendered the country, had lands granted him at Suckinesset, now Falmouth, and in "the Major's purchase" at Middleboro.

Capt. Fuller died in Barnstable in 1678. His will is dated July 20, 1678, and was proved Oct. 30th following. He names his wife Frances; his grand-son Shubael, son of Ralph Jones; his son John, to whom he bequeathed one-half of his real estate; his grand-children Thomas, Jabez, Timothy, Matthias and Samuel, children of his eldest son Samuel Fuller, deceased, to whom he bequeathed the other half of his estate; and Bethia wife of John Fuller. To daughter Mary, wife of Ralph Jones, he gave £10; to daughter Anne Fuller, "now wife of Samuel Fuller," £10; to daughter Elizabeth, wife of Moses Rowley, £10; he also names Sarah Rowley, daughter of Elizabeth Rowley; Jedediah Jones, son of Ralph; Mary Fuller, late wife of his son Samuel; also Robert Marshall, the Scotchman; and Jasper Taylor. He appointed his wife Francis executrix. Witnesses of his will: Lieut. Joseph Lothrop and John Hawes. His estate was appraised at £667,04,06, a very large estate in those times. Among the items in the inventory is the following: "Pearls, precious stones, and Diamonds, at a guess, £200." †

†In connection with this box of jewels a marvellous story is told. Soon after Capt. Fuller's death it was missing. Robert, the Scotch servant, was charged with having stolen it. There was no proof against him—he was simply suspected. This charge so affected him, that he took no food, and finally died of grief and starvation. He was buried in a grove of wood, on the north-eastern declivity of Scorton Hill. He died in the winter when a deep snow laid on the ground. The neighbors carried his body to this place—the deep

All that is known respecting the relationship of the two Fuller families is this: in the settlement of the disputed boundary line, with the town of Sandwich, Dr. John Fuller, son of Matthew, calls Samuel Fuller, Sen'r, his uncle, consequently Matthew and Samuel, Sen'r, were brothers, and sons of Edward, and nephews of Dr. Samuel, of Plymouth. Matthew must have been born in England as early as 1610, and his older children were probably born there. No record exists of their births or baptisms in this country. This fact, though not conclusive, indicates that they were born in England. All that is known of his family is obtained from his will, of which an abstract has been given. His wife, at the time of his death, was Frances, whether first or second is not known, and whether he had other children than those named in his will is also not known. He calls Samuel his eldest son, and the order of the births of his children evidently is not that given in his will.

Children of Capt. Matthew Fuller.

2. I. Mary, married Ralph Jones April 17, 1655, and has many descendants.
3. II. Elizabeth, married Moses Rowley, April 22, 1652, and has many descendants.
4. III. Samuel, (see account of his family below.)
5. IV. John, (see account of his family below.)
6. V. Anne, married Samuel, son of Samuel Fuller, Sen'r.
4. Samuel Fuller, son of Capt. Matthew, was a lieutenant in the Plymouth Colony forces in King Phillip's war, and was killed at Rehobeth, March 25, 1676. In 1670 he was a member of the Colony Committee appointed to view the injury done to the Indians, by the cattle of the English, and assess damages. His name also occurs as a town officer. His wife was Mary. I find no record of the births or baptisms of his children. In his will he names all his children excepting Samuel, who was born after the death of the father.

Children of Samuel Fuller, son of Matthew.

7. I. Thomas, (see account below.)
8. II. Jabez, (see account below.)
9. III. Timothy. Removed to East Haddam.
10. IV. Matthew, died unmarried 1697. In his will dated Boston, Aug. 7, 1696, proved May 22, 1697, he gives to his brother Timothy, of Haddam, his half of the land and

snow preventing them from proceeding farther, and there he was buried. Capt. Oliver Chase has recently placed two stones, one at the head and the other at the foot of poor Richard's grave. For nearly two centuries the plow has not desecrated his grave, and we hope no sacrilegious hands will hereafter remove the simple monuments now erected to his memory. To this day his grave is pointed out, and some timorous people dare not pass it after nightfall. Many fearful stories are told of the appearance of the Scotchman's ghost; and for years many a wayward child was frightened into obedience by threatening to call the Scotchman's ghost, to aid the authority of the weak mother.

meadow in Middleborough, given him by his grandfather Matthew Fuller. All the rest of his estate, both real and personal, he bequeathed to his honored mother, to be disposed of for her comfortable subsistence during her natural life, and whatsoever she shall die possessed of, without any alienation shall be disposed equally amongst the rest of my brothers and sisters.

11. V. Anne, born 1679, married Joseph Smith 29th April, 1689.

12. VI. Abigail.

13. VII. Samuel, born 1676 (post humeus.)

5. Dr. John Fuller, son of Matthew, resided on the paternal estate at Scorton Neck. He was a physician of some note in his day. He died in 1691. He married two wives: 1st, Bethia ———, and second, Hannah ———, of Boston, who survived him and married, Dec. 9, 1695, Capt. John Lothrop, of Barnstable.

Children born in Barnstable.

14. I. Lydia, born 1675, married 12th May 1699, Joseph Dimmock. She died in Connecticut Nov. 6, 1755, aged 80.

15. II. Bethia, Dec. 1687, married Feb. 20, 1706, Barnabas Lothrop.

16. III. John, Oct. 1689, (see account below.)

17. IV. Reliance, 8th Sept. 1691, married John Prince (?).

7. Capt. Thomas Fuller, son of Samuel, married 29th Dec. 1680, Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. Joseph Lothrop.

Children born in Barnstable.

18. I. Hannah, 17th Nov. 1681.

19. II. Joseph, 12th July 1683, married Feb. 9, 1708-9, Joanna Crocker, (see account below.)

20. III. Mary, born Aug. 1685, married Wm. Green Sept. 1, 1731.

21. IV. Benjamin, born Aug. 1690. He was Lieutenant, and called junior. He married 25th March 1714, Rebecca Bodfish. She died 10th March 1727-8, and he married Feb. 20, 1729-30, Mary Fuller. His children born in Barnstable were: 1, Mary, July 15, 1714; 2, Lydia, March 23, 1716, married Dec. 2, 1742, John Percival; 3, Thomas, June 18, 1718, (see account below); 4, Elizabeth, Sept. 30, 1720; 5, Benjamin, Oct. 28, 1723; 6, Abigail, Nov. 29, 1725, died 1726; 7, Joseph, Oct. 18, 1730, died 1732; 8, Thankful, April 26, 1733, married April 23, 1757, Samuel Gilbert, of Conn.; 9, Rebecca, June 1, 1735, Timothy Jones paid attention to her twenty years, but did not marry. She removed with her brother Seth to Kennebec; 10, Seth,

- March 14, 1736-7, married Deliverance Jones Oct. 15, 1757.
22. V. Elizabeth, 3d Sept. 1692, married Oct. 31, 1726, Isaac Crocker, of East Haddam.
23. VI. Samuel, 12th April 1694, married Malatiah Bodfish June 20, 1725-6, and had: 1, Abijah, Dec. 29, 1726, married Hester Anold Aug. 7, 1746, and had a family; 2, still born child Dec. 7, 1728; 3 and 4, a son who died aged 4 weeks, and Abigail June 26, 1730.
24. VII. Abigail, 9th Jan. 1695-6, married Oct. 25, 1721, Jacob Chipman.
25. VIII. John, baptized April 19, 1696.
8. Jabez Fuller, son of Samuel, and grandson of Matthew, resided in Barnstable. Children:
26. I. Samuel, 23d Feb. 1687.
27. II. Jonathan, 10th March 1692.
28. III. Mercy, 1st April, 1696, married March 17, 1719-20, James Bearse (?).
29. IV. Lois, 23d Sept. 1704, married Thomas Foster Nov. 25, 1725.
30. V. Ebenezer, 20 Feb. 1708.
31. VI. Mary.
9. Timothy Fuller, son of Samuel, removed to East Haddam and by wife Sarah had:
32. I. Timothy, Aug. 29, 1695.
33. II. Mary, Dec. 19, 1697.
34. III. Matthias, March 24, 1700.
35. IV. Sarah, Aug. 7, 1702.
36. V. Abigail, July 5, 1704.
16. Lieut. John Fuller married 16th June 1710, Thankful Gorham. He died July 20, 1732, aged 42. He is buried at West Barnstable, and on his grave-stone it is recorded, "He was son of Doct. John Fuller."

Children born in Barnstable.

37. I. Hannah, 1st April 1711, married Mr. Matthias Smith Sept. 3, 1730.
38. II. John, 3d Aug. 1714, married Temperance Gorham Oct. 29, 1741, and had: 1, Desire, Aug. 1, 1742; 2, John, June 23, 1744; 3, Edward, Dec. 28, 1746; 4, Francis, March 10, 1749; 5, Job, Nov. 25, 1751.
39. III. Mary, 1st Sept. 1715, married Seth Lothrop Aug. 11, 1733.
40. IV. Bethia, 1st Sept. 1715, married Joseph Bursley Dec. 20, 1739.
41. V. Nathaniel, 10th Dec. 1716, married Abigail Hinckley Feb. 22, 1739. Capt. Nathaniel Fuller, first of Sandwich, afterwards of Barnstable, was in the French war. He

brought home the Small Pox, and his wife and daughters Thankful and Abigail died of that disease, and are buried on Scorton Neck. He had a daughter Hannah who recovered, and afterwards married Matthias Smith; and Lydia, who married Lazarus Ewer. He also had a son Lieut. Joseph, born 1758, died Aug. 16, 1805, who married Tabitha, daughter of Josiah Jones; he was an officer in the Revolutionary war; and Nathaniel, who married Ruhama, daughter of Samuel Jones. Capt. Nathaniel married a second wife. I find no record of his family. Capt. Nathaniel Fuller owned the west part of the farm now owned by Mr. B. Blossom on Scorton Neck, containing about 35 acres. His house stood on the south side of the old way leading to Sandy Neck, and nearly opposite Ben Blossom's house. In 1783 he sold his farm on Scorton Neck to Edward Wing, and removed to a house just within the boundaries of Barnstable, on the east of the causeway leading to the Neck. It was taken down about 53 years ago. The new road passes over the spot on which it stood. After the death of his second wife he resided with his daughter Hannah Smith, and died at her house. "Capt. Nat," as he was familiarly called, was stern in his manner, and very decided in the expression of his opinions. He was not an industrious man, and therefore not prosperous in business.

42. VI. Thankful, 19 Sept. 1718, called junior, married Oct. 25, 1739, Nathan Russel, Jr., of Middleboro'.

19. Joseph Fuller, Jr., son of Thomas, married 9th Feb. 1708-9, Joanna Crocker. She died April 13, 1766, aged 76.

Children born in Barnstable.

42. I. Rebekah, 29th Dec. 1709, died July 30 1732.
 43. II. Bethia, 2d March 1712, died July 1, 1737.
 44. III. Temperance, 24th April 1717, married Joseph Blossom, Jr. March 30, 1737.
 45. IV. Timothy, 3d April 1719.
 46. V. Matthias, 6th Sept. 1723. He married in 1755 Lydia Blossom, and resided in a very ancient house situated on the east side of Scorton Hill.
 47. VI. Batheheba, 10th Aug. 1726.
 48. VII. Lemuel, 10th Feb. 1732, married Abigail Jones, and resided at Marston's Mills, and had, 1, Joseph, Jan. 30, 1761; 2, Benjamin, Sept. 18, 1763; 3, Samuel, Nov. 27, 1765, also Timothy and Hannah.

Thomas Fuller, son of Benjamin, Jr., and grandson of Capt. Thomas, married Elizabeth ———. Children: 1, Elizabeth, Jan. 21, 1743; 2, Thomas, Aug. 14, 1745; 3, Jacob, March 6, 1746; and 4, Hannah, April 2, 1749.

FREEMAN.

This is not a Barnstable name. It is a common name in the County, and several families of the name were early of Barnstable. Two of the name came to this County. Edmund of Lynn, who was one of the first settlers in Sandwich, and Samuel of Watertown, who settled in Eastham.

Edmund was a prominent man of good business habits, liberal in politics, and tolerant in his religious opinions. He was a member of the Sandwich church—the most bigoted and intolerant in the Colony—yet he did not imbibe the persecuting spirit which has condemned to everlasting infamy many of his brethen.

In his intercourse with his neighbors and associates, he was affable and obliging, and to his kindred and intimate friends, he was ever kind and affectionate. He rested from his labors at Sandwich in 1682, at the ripe old age of 92 years. His wife died Feb. 14, 1676, aged 76. She was buried on a rising ground on his own farm. He was then 86, and had lived 59 years in the married state. Some little time after her decease he summoned together his sons and his grandsons, they placed a large flat rock resembling a pillion, over the grave of the wife. He then placed another, resembling in shape a saddle, beside it; and addressing his sons, he said: “when I die, place my body under that stone, your mother and I have travelled many long years together in this world, and I desire that our bodies rest here till the resurrection, and I charge you to keep this spot sacred, and that you enjoin it upon your children and your children’s children, that they never desecrate this spot.”

A substantial wall was built around these simple but suggestive monuments, and his descendants to this day with pious hands protect them from desecration. Many of them regard this spot as their Mecca, which it is their duty to visit at least once in their lives.

Children of Edmund and Elizabeth Freeman.

For the reason stated in a note, I have not carefully examined

the records of this family. The entries at the London Custom are not entirely reliable. In one place it is stated that he was 34 in 1635, and in another 45 years of age. I have assumed the latter to be accurate, because it is not probable that he married at 16. His son John was born in 1622. The Custom House records say in 1626, also in 1627. The family came over in 1635 in the ship Abigail, Capt. Hackwell.

Born in England.

- I. Alice, 1618, married 24th Nov. 1639, Dea. Wm. Paddy.
- II. Edmund, 1620, married and had a family.
- III. John, 1622.
- IV. Elizabeth, 1623, married John Ellis.
- V. Cycellia, 1631, probably his daughter, died young.
- VI. Mary, probably born in this County, married Edward Perry.

Major John Freeman, a son of Edmund, born in England in 1622, was a more distinguished man than his father. He removed to Eastham, and married 13th Feb. 1650, Mercy, daughter of Gov. Thomas Prence. He lived to a venerable old age, and in the ancient graveyard in that town are monuments wrought in the mother country to his, and his wife's memory. His wife died first, and on her curiously wrought gravestone a heart is depicted within which her epitaph is engraved in small capital letters.

HERE LYES
BURIED YE BODY
O F M A R C Y F R E E M A N
W I F E T O M A J O R
F R E E M A N A G E D
80 YEARS DEC'D
SEPT. 28TH
1711.

HERE LYES THE
BODY OF MAJOR
JOHN FREEMAN
DEC'D OCTOBER YE
28TH 1719
IN YE 98TH YEAR
O F H I S A G E

Samuel Freeman, of Watertown, settled in Eastham, and has many descendants. His mother married Gov. Prence, and there is no known connection between the families of Edmund and Samuel.

The earliest family in Barnstable was that of Nathaniel, who married Oct. 1723, Mercy, daughter of Mr. James Paine, and a grand-daughter of Col. John Thacher, of Yarmouth. He died Dec. 2, 1727. His children born in Barnstable were: 1, Bethia, July 4, 1725; 2, James, Oct. 11, 1726; and 3, Nathaniel, March

30th, 1728, died 17th April, 1728.

Stephen Freeman married, Oct. 22, 1736, Hannah Jenkins, and had a daughter Zerviah born Sept. 24, 1737.

David Freeman, from Connecticut, married in 1756, Abigail Davis, and had a son Thomas Davis born March 25, 1757. He died soon after his marriage, and his wife was the Widow Freeman who figured so conspicuously in the "Crocker Quarrels." *

Dr. Nathaniel Freeman, better known as Col. Freeman, was some time a resident in Barnstable. During the Revolutionary period, he was one of the most active among the patriots of his time. In character he was the counterpart of his ancestor, a man of talent, very decided in his opinions, and impetuous in action. Like all men of such a temperament, he made many enemies. The tories denounced him, in the bitterest of bitter terms. These denunciations never affected his reputation as a man or a patriot, but other causes did. He was not a meek man—he would not tolerate the least opposition, consequently made many personal enemies—and among the aged who knew him, few speak in his praise.

He held many offices—he was a busy man—some of his duties he had not time to perform † well—this his personal enemies noted; but with all his faults, he was a useful man and the services he did his country are appreciated.

*As a full genealogy of the family is in print, it will be unnecessary for me to repeat it.

†See Probate Records. The poorest writing and worse spelling therein, occurs during the time he was Register.

FOSTER.

For many of the facts contained in this article, I am indebted to Lucius R. Paige, Esq., of Cambridge. Foster is not a Barnstable name, though there were a few here early.

1. Thomas Foster, of Weymouth, had three sons :

1. Thomas, born 18th Aug. 1640, whom I suppose to have been the Dr. Thomas Foster who died in Cambridge 28th Oct. 1679, aged 39 years.
2. John, born 7th Oct. 1642, whom I suppose to have been the Dea. John Foster named below ; but of this I have no absolute proof.
3. Increase.

2. Dea. John Foster settled early in Marshfield, and married Mary, daughter of Thomas and Joanna Chillingsworth, by whom he had ten children. His wife Mary died 25th Sept. 1702. He then married Sarah Thomas, who died 26th May, 1731, aged 85. Dea. Foster died 13th June 1732, aged 90, according to the record made by his son Thomas, (who was Town Clerk,) or 91, according to the inscription on his head stone, standing in the Winslow burying-ground. But if he was son of Thomas of Weymouth, he lacked a few months of 90 years.

The children of Dea. John and Mary Foster were :

1. Elizabeth, born 24th Sept. 1664, married William Carver (the centenarian) 18th Jan. 1682-3, and died in June 1715.
2. John, born 12th Oct. 1666, married Hannah Stetson of Scituate, resided in Plymouth, was deacon, and died 24th Dec. 1741.
3. Josiah, born 7th June 1669, resided in Pembroke.
4. Mary, born 13th Sept. 1671, married John Hatch, died in Marshfield 3d April 1750.
5. Joseph, born about 1674, resided in Barnstable and Sandwich, (see below.)
6. Sarah, born about 1677, died unmarried 7th April 1702.

7. Chillingsworth, born 11th June 1680, resided in Harwich, (see below.)
8. James, born 22d May, 1683, died 21st July, 1683.
9. Thomas, born 1686, resided in Marshfield, Deacon, Town Clerk, &c., died 6th Feb. 1758, aged 72, married Lois Fuller Nov. 25, 1725, had Gersham at B. Sept. 23, 1733.
10. Deborah, born 1691, died unmarried 4th Nov. 1732, aged 41.

Chillingsworth Foster, son of Dea. John and Mary, resided in Harwich, of which town he was many years Representative in the General Court. His first wife was Mercy, (I have not been able to ascertain her family name) by whom he had seven children. She died 7th July 1720, and he married 2d, Widow Susanna Sears Aug. 10, 1721, who died Dec. 7, 1730, by whom he had four children. He died about 1764, but the precise date I have not learned.

The children of Chillingsworth Foster were :

1. James, born Monday, Jan. 21, 1704-5, resided in Rochester, married Lydia, daughter of Edward Winslow, Esq., 10th July 1729. He was deacon &c. In very advanced age (over 70) he went to reside with a son at Athol, where he died.
2. Chillingsworth, born Thursday, 25th Dec. 1707, resided at Harwich, many years Representative. He married Mercy, daughter of Edward Winslow, Esq., of Rochester, 10th Oct. 1730. She died, and he married 2d Ruth Sears of Harwich, 7th Dec. 1731. His children were 1, Thankful, born in Harwich June 14, 1733; 2, Mercy, born in Barnstable May 2, 1735; 3, Chillingsworth, born in Barnstable July 17, 1737; 4, Mehitabel, born in Harwich April 18, 1746; 5, Sarah, born in H. Nov. 25, 1747.
3. Mary, born Thursday, 5th Jan. 1709-10, married David Paddock of Yarmouth, 12th Oct. 1727.
4. Thomas, born Saturday, 15th March, 1711-12, married Mary Hopkins, of Harwich, 11th July 1734, and had 1, Joseph, March 27, 1735; 2, Thomas, June 22, 1736; 3, James, Feb. 18, 1737-8; 4, Mary, July 18, 1740.
5. Nathan, born Friday, 10th June, 1715, married Sarah Lincoln, of Harwich, 14th June 1739.
6. Isaac, born Tuesday, 17th June, 1718, married Hannah Sears, of Harwich, 2d Nov. 1738, and had, 1, Isaac, May 29, 1739; 2, Samuel, May, 31, 1741; 3, David, March 24, 1742-3; 4, Lemuel, Feb. 24, 1724; 5, Seth, March 1747; 6, Hannah, March 4, 1749; 7, Nathaniel, April 8, 1751.
7. Mercy, born Wednesday, 30th March 1720, and died 28th Aug. 1720.
8. Mercy, born Sunday, 29th July 1722.

9. Nathaniel, born Saturday, 17th April 1725.
10. Jerusha, born Saturday, 9th Dec. 1727.
11. A son, still born, March 1729-30.

Joseph Foster, son of John, married Rachell Bassett, of Sandwich. Children born in Barnstable and Sandwich.

1. Mary, 1st Sept. 1697, at S., married Moses Swift, of S., Dec. 24, 1719.
2. Joseph, 19th Sept. 1698, at B.
3. Benjamin, 16th Nov. 1699, at B., married Dec. 31, 1724, Maria Tobey, at Sandwich.
4. William, 31st March 1702.
5. Thankful, 3d Nov. 1703, married Sept. 25, 1725, Nathan Tobey.
6. John, 12th April 1705.
7. Nathan, 3d Jan. 1707-8.
8. Abigail, 27th Feb. 1708-9, married May 15, 1735, Zaccheus Swift.
9. Deborah, 18th Jan. 1710-11, married May 10, 1733, Isaac Freeman.
10. Ebenezer, 10th May, 1713.
11. Solomon, 4th Sept. 1714.
12. Rachell, 30th Oct. 1716, married Dec. 10, 1743, Jonathan Churchill.
13. Sarah, 23d Sept. 1721, married Nov. 11, 1742, Nathan Nye.
14. Solomon.

Nathan Foster resided in the Timothy Crocker house at West Barnstable. He was a hair dresser and wig maker by trade, and died aged. He married, 1st, Mary Lothrop May 21, 1753; 2d, Mercy Smith 1766. Children born in Barnstable:

1. Abigail, Sept. 24, 1756.
2. John Bursley, June 11, 1758.
3. Mary, Oct. 4, 1765. (?)
4. James, Feb. 8, 1767.
5. Mary, March 7, 1768.
6. Thomas, March 4, 1771.
7. Nathan, March 19, 1773.
8. Abigail, Jan. 4, 1775.
9. Joseph, July 16, 1776.
10. John, July 15, 1778.
11. Abigail, May 6, 1780.
12. Elizabeth, Feb. 16, 1783.

GOODSPEED.

Roger Goodspeed, the ancestor of all of the name in this County, came to Barnstable in the spring of 1639. His house lot has been a fruitful theme for controversy, from the first settlement to the present day, and I shall, therefore, state with some particularity, the facts that I have collected in regard to it.

Mr. Collicut's records, as stated in a previous article, were accidentally lost at a fire in Plymouth. All that is known respecting the lands laid out under his authority, is obtained from a few ancient deeds, and the boundaries of a portion of the original lots, placed on record by the owners thereof in 1654. Goodspeed, at that date, had sold and relinquished his title, it therefore does not appear on the town records. From the boundaries of the adjoining lots, it appears that it was bounded north by Elder Henry Cobb's lot, east partly by Nathaniel Bacon's lot, and partly by John Scudder's, south by the land of John Davis', originally Samuel Lothrop's lot; west by the lot of Edward Fitzrandolphe, from which it was separated by the Hyannis road, and a line nearly corresponding with the new Mill Way laid out in 1665, and contained about eight acres, not including the swamp. It was divided into nearly two equal portions by a deep gully, through which the County road now passes. At that time this gully was narrow, with steep, precipitous banks, and impassible for teams. Within the memory of persons now living it was so narrow in some places that two teams could not pass.*

On the north of this gully, the land was rocky and uneven, and of little value for cultivation, and in 1653, had been surrendered to the town as common lands. On the south of the gully the land was better. On the south and west, that is, on that portion now inclosed by the Hyannis road and Bow Lane, there

*Mrs. Susannah Cobb, who, when young, lived in the neighborhood, stated that on a Sabbath, during the services, she saw a deer leap across this gully, at a point a little west of where the Custom House now stands.

was a dense swamp, (called Lewis' Swamp) † which remained more than a century in its natural state. This swamp, in 1653, had been surrendered as town's commons. On the east, including a strip on the north, by the edge of the gully, there were about two acres of good land, which was the only part cultivated by Goodspeed. On the south of Lewis' swamp there was a strip of land laid out corresponding in location with the southern part of Bow lane, called in the records "Goodspeed's Out-Let," and subsequently "the Widow Hallett's Set-Off." This name seems to indicate that at the time Goodspeed resided on this lot, he had no "Out-Let" on the north. "Goodspeed's Out-Let" extended further east than at the present time, certainly to Josiah Hallett's house, and probably to Taylor's Lane.

Meeting House Hill was called by the first settlers Goodspeed's Hill; from 1660 to 1725 Cobb's Hill, and since by its present name. A stream of water from Lewis' swamp ran across the County or King's road, and down the "New Mill Way" between the hill, and the lot now owned by Ebenezer Bacon, Esq., and emptied into a swamp in front of the dwelling-house of David Bursley, Esq., and which was in 1683, purchased by the town for a common watering place. At the foot of the hill, in front of Odd Fellows' Hall, there was a foot bridge across the stream, constructed of a single log 20 feet long, and two feet in diameter, hewn flat on the upper side.

In 1650, the traveller with a team coming from the west could not turn down either of the roads now leading to the dwelling-house of David Bursley, Esq., because there was a pond and a swamp that extended across both ways to the margin of the hill. He could not drive up the precipitous sides of Goodspeed's Hill, nor through the jagged gully where the road now passes, nor through the north end of Bow Lane, because there was no road-way there. He had to pass up the Hyannis road to the present residence of Mr. James S. Lothrop, thence through Goodspeed's Out-Let to the lot of John Scudder, and up the hill to the spot where the Patriot Office now stands, thence continue easterly across Scudder's and Lewis' lots to Taylor's Lane. *

The inhabitants residing west of the Hill were subject to the

† At a Town meeting held in Barnstable Oct. 26, 1769,

"Voted, That Messrs. John Lewis and Geo. Lewis (sons of Lieut. James) be allowed to fence a piece of swamp that belonged to the town, said swamp being adjoined to their swamp by their malt house, and they and their assigns to improve it forever, provided that they do not encroach upon the King's road, nor the lane leading into the woods, and make a sufficient drain to carry off the water."—[Town Records Book 3, page 34.]

The bushes in this swamp were very thick. Mr. George Lewis lost a fat hog therein, which he had stuck and left for dead. It ran into the swamp and there died, and though careful search was made, it could not be found. When first ploughed, a large deposit of arrow heads were turned up. They were all made of white quartz, and were afterwards sent by Mr. Mullen as a present to some of his friends, connected with Cambridge College.

* This paper, it will be recollected, was written in 1862, and applied to the localities as then occupied.

14. Timothy Reed, deceased, house.
15. Ancient Lewis house.
16. Eben Bacon's house.
17. Goodspeed House Lot.
18. James S. Lothrop's house.
19. Hallett House.
20. Bow Lane.

In 1654 the Widow Mary Hallett owned the Scudder and Goodspeed lots. March 31, 1659, she conveyed by a deed of gift to her son-in-law, John Haddaway, her dwelling house and the north part of the Scudder lot, and that part of the Goodspeed lot on the north of Goodspeed's Out-Let. Dec. 14, 1661, Josiah Hallett, a son of the Widow Mary, sold to John Haddaway for £10 sterling the southerly part of the Scudder lot containing eight acres, bounded westerly by the lands of John Davis, south by John Haddaway, east by James Lewis, and south by the wood lots, with his dwelling-house standing thereon.

These boundaries are definite and clear, but the boundaries in Mrs. Hallett's deed are unintelligible to the modern reader. She conveys the land known as Goodspeed's Hill; but what portion of it does not clearly appear, probably that part where the Custom House now stands.

In the year 1664 the legal title to Meeting House Hill, containing about five acres, and to Lewis' Swamp was held by the town of Barnstable. It is probable that prior to 1654 Roger Goodspeed had surrendered his title, or to use the form of expression adopted by our ancestors, had "laid down to commons" Meeting House Hill and Lewis' Swamp, and had received in exchange other lands—a common mode of doing business in early times. A certificate of the boundaries of the land "taken up," signed by the land committee, was held to be a sufficient title. No circumlocution was used, no good paper and ink wasted.

One acre of this land was granted to Henry Cobb in 1665—the deep bottom on the north of the Meeting House. This grant is in the usual form, short and comprehensive; and it would not be amiss for some modern conveyancers to study it.

"22 May, 1665, Granted that Henry Cobb shall have an acre of ground, adjoining to his land above the gate, between that and the pond, in lieu of some damage that he hath or shall receive by the highway running over or between his land from the gate to Thomas Huckins."

[Records, vol. 1, page 46.]

Aug. 15, 1683, the town purchased of John Davis about half an acre of swampy land on the west side of Cobb's Hill, for a public watering place. In a short time a large quantity of sand, brought down by the rains from the roads and hill sides, filled up the watering place, and it was sold to Ebenezer Lewis, and is now

owned by Ebenezer Bacon. The deed is from the land committee in the usual form, as follows :

“November the 13, 1717. Bargained with and laid out to Lieut. Ebenezer Lewis a small gore of land by the highways, and is bounded by the ways, viz : on the south by the highway, or County Road ; easterly by the way that goeth down by the brook ; on the west by the way that goeth by Benjamin Davis’ land or fence, down to Lieut. Nathaniel Bacon’s, until it meeteth with the other way, last before mention—not to infringe on any former grant, for which he remits two shares and a half—two of them in the right of Jedediah Jones, and half a share in the right of Thomas Blossom.*

DANIEL PARKER,
JOSEPH LOTHROP.

Lieut. Lewis being one of the committee, did not sign the grant made to himself.

In 1717 the new Meeting House was built on Cobb’s Hill, by proprietors who purchased the land. The conditions of the sale are recorded as follows : There is no date. The authority to lay out land for public uses and setting Meeting Houses were vested in the land committee by a vote of the proprietors, dated April 15, 1715. The following was laid out in 1717 :

“Bargained with and set out to Mr. John Bacon, Lieut. John Thacher, Lieut. Ebenezer Lewis, Samuel Cob, Joseph Davis, James Gorham, Thomas Lothrop, George Lewis, Lieut. Nathaniel Bacon, Samuel Lewis, Samuel Sturgis, and Nathaniel Lumbert, Jabez and Sylvanus Gorham, a piece of land lying on Cob’s Hill, bounded northerly by said Nathaniel Bacon’s land and partly by Samuel Bacon’s land, to a stake by the fence ; thence set to a Rock and soe to another Rock at the S. W. corner ; and from thence sets easterly to Samuel Bacon’s land, soe as to include the land on which the pound stands, not to remove said pound unless all parties concerned doe agree to it, for which they remitt fifty shares and a quarter in this division, that is to say,

John Bacon, four and a quarter,	4 1-4
Thomas Lothrop,	5
Joseph Davis,	5
Samuel Cob,	4
George Lewis,	3
James Gorham,	3
Lieut. Jonathan Thacher,	3
Lieut. Ebenezer Lewis,	3
Samuel Sturgis,	5

*In the third or last division, the common lands were divided into 6000 shares—28 shares made a 40 acre lot—but some of the lots were smaller, and some much larger. In the first division, 6000 shares, 43 made a lot, in the second 6000 shares, 42,—and in the Sandy Neck lots 100 shares made a lot. The lots were all apprizd at the same sum, and presumed to be of equal value. If the land was poor, more acres were put into a lot—if valuable, a less number. These shares were an article of traffic, and transferred from one to another.

Nathaniel Lumbert,	3
Samuel Lewis,	3
Lieut. Nathaniel Bacon,	5
Jabez Gorham,	2
Sylvanus Gorham,	2

The boundaries given in this grant are indefinite; but are well known. They included all the land on the north of the carriage way that runs east and west immediately in front of the Meeting House. The East Parish still owns this land, excepting the part east of the pound, where the parsonage house stood, that has been sold. The Parish owns the land where the pound stands; but it cannot be removed without the consent of the town, and of the parties who are bound to maintain it.

The Meeting House was built by twenty-four proprietors in 1717-18, and sold Jan. 25, 1718-19, to the East Precinct in the town of Barnstable, for the sum of £450 in money. In the deed of conveyance, no land is named, but the parish immediately took possession, and have improved the land to this day, which is a sufficient title.

After the above grant was made by the committee of the proprietors of the town, the remainder of the land on Cobb's Hill was reserved for public use, and recorded as follows:

"A piece of land of about three acres lying on Cobb's Hill, laid out for public uses pursuant to the vote of the proprietors; bounded as followeth: southerly by the highway; westerly by the brook and way round to Lieut. Nathaniel Bacon's, thence by his land to the piece laid out to John Bacon and others, to Samuel Bacon's, and easterly by it to the highway."

These boundaries are not clearly stated but are well known. The three acres includes all the land bounded southerly by the present County road; westerly by the branch of Mill Way that passes on the east of the store of Ebenezer Bacon, till it joins the western branch of that way, thence by that branch till it joins the eastern branch, thence south-easterly by that way to the top of Meeting House Hill, and thence east by the carriage way in front of the Meeting House, to the County road, at a point in front of Major Phinney's barn. To a small portion of this land the town has partially alienated its title. About the year 1800 the town granted to Fraternal Lodge a small lot of land on the east of the school house in the third district, for the purpose of erecting a hall thereon.*

*I have been perhaps unnecessarily particular and tedious in my description and history of Roger Goodspeed's original house lots. I have done so, in order that I might be instrumental in settling the questions that have arisen relative to the maintenance of the pound, and the improvement of the pound meadows. They can be settled equitably without an appeal to the Courts. These points I think are clearly established.

The East Parish though the owner of the soil on which the pound stands, has no right to remove it without the consent of the town, and of the present holders of the pound meadows.

Before the year 1653, Roger Goodspeed removed from Goodspeed's Hill to the Indian village of Mistick or Misteake, now known by the more modern and perhaps more euphaneous name of Marston's Mills. I think he was the first of the whites who settled in that part of the town.

His six acre houselot then was bounded southerly by the land of the Indian Sachem Paup-mun-nucks,[†] and westerly by Oyster River. On the north of this lot he owned a neck of land containing sixteen acres. In 1665 he bought forty acres of land adjoining the Oyster River and the Indian pond of Thomas Allyn. In 1667 the town granted him sixteen acres adjoining his houselot. He also owned meadows in that vicinity. In 1659 he purchased a tract of land of Dea. John Cooper at the east of Cooper's Pond.

April 6, 1678, he conveyed all his lands and meadows at South Sea to his sons John and Ebenezer, excepting six acres, on the condition that they support him and his wife Alice during their natural lives. This instrument is on record, and is very carefully drawn. It is signed with his mark.

He joined the church in Barnstable July 28, 1644, his wife Alice having joined on 31 of the preceding December. He was admitted a freeman of the Colony June 5, 1651, and was on the grand jury that year. He was a farmer or planter, and had enjoyed no advantages for obtaining an education. He appears to have been an exemplary member of the Christian church, and to have lived, except on one occasion, a quiet and inoffensive life. In 1672, at the Meeting House in Barnstable, he charged John Jenkins with having stolen his kid and lying; but like an honest

The town of Barnstable has no right to remove the pound, without the assent of the holders of said meadow. If the town should order its removal without such assent the latter would be relieved from all obligation to maintain a pound in another place, and could not be dispossessed of said meadows.

June 1, 1688. The grass that grows on the Pound Meadows was granted to James Lewis and Nathaniel Bacon, for so long a time as they shall maintain a pound for the town's use and no longer. The meadows were not granted, only the right to cut the "common thatch, goose grass or sedge that grows upon them." This is a nice distinction but the language used shows the intention of the parties. Lewis and Bacon admitted four others as partners and the meadows were divided into six lots, and the maintenance of certain portions of the pound fence was assigned to each lot. In 1778 some of the partners neglected to put up their particular portion of the fence and the town was indicted. That matter was settled, the partners found that they were obliged to put up the fence, and did so. Recently they have again neglected to keep the fence in repair and the town has taken possession of the meadows. This the town had an undoubted right to do; but a question arises whether or not those partners who have maintained their particular portions of the fence can be deprived of the use of the meadows. On the other hand, it is said that the grant was made as a whole, that the division was a subsequent arrangement not binding on the town.

The latter is the common sense view of the question. A quadrangular piece of land fenced on three sides is not a "pound for the town's use." Either of the partners had the same right that the town had. He could have put up the fence and claimed the delinquent's share of the meadow.

[†] Paup-mun-nucks was the Sachem of Masapec, now called Marshpee, the easterly part of Sandwich and the westerly and central parts of Barnstable. He ever lived on friendly terms with the whites. For several years this ancient and once powerful sagamore resided in the immediate vicinity of Roger Goodspeed.

man, after due consideration, he acknowledged that he "had no just cause, soe to say, and was sorry for soe saying, and desired Mr. Jenkins to pass it by."

He died in 1685, and his wife Alice in 1689. In her will dated Jan. 10, 1688, and proved Sept. 4, 1689, she names her son John whom she cuts off with a shilling; her daughter Ruth Davis, to whom she gives 40 shillings, a brass kettle, and half her wearing apparel; to her daughter Elizabeth, then unmarried, £20, and the other half of her wearing apparel; to her daughter-in-law Lydia, wife of her son Ebenezer, one colt and one gown; to her grandson Benjamin, son of Ebenezer, 1 colt; and to her son Ebenezer, her dwelling-house, and all her other estate. Roger Goodspeed left no will. He divided his large landed estate to his children by deeds, and the agreement above referred to executed during his lifetime. He married Alice Layton Dec. 1, 1641. Children born in Barnstable:

2. I. Nathaniel, 6th October, 1642, (see below.)
3. II. John, June 1645, (see below.)
4. III. Mary, July 1647, married, 14th Dec. 1664, Samuel Hinckley.
5. IV. Benjamin, 6th May, 1649, (see below.)
6. V. Ruth, 10th April, 1652, married, 2d Feb. 1674-5, John Davis, Jr.
7. VI. Ebenezer, Dec. 1655, (see below.)
8. VII. Elizabeth, 1st May, 1658, (unmarried 1688.)

1. Nathaniel Goodspeed, son of Roger, married Nov. 1666, Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. John Bursley. He died June, 1670, and his widow married Oct. 1675, Increase Clap. He had two children born in Barnstable, namely:

9. I. Mary, born 18th Feb. 1667-8.
10. II. Nathaniel, probably. Another child beside Mary is mentioned in the settlement of the father's estate. Nathaniel Goodspeed is also named several times on the town records. After 1703 his name disappears, and a Nathaniel Goodspeed, who married Sarah, appears at Rochester, and had a family born from 1706 to 1713.

2. John Goodspeed, son of Roger, resided at Mistick. He died in 1719, aged 74, and names in his will his wife Experience, sons John and Benjamin; daughters Mary, Rose and Bathsheba, grand-daughter Ruth, daughter of his son Samuel, deceased. He left a large estate. He married 9th Jan. 1668, Experience Holway, and had:

11. I. Mary or Mercy, 18 Feb. 1669.
12. II. Samuel, 23d June, 1670, died before his father. He married, and had a daughter Ruth living in 1719.
13. III. John, 1st June, 1673, (see below.)
14. IV. Experience, 14th Sept. 1676, not living in 1718.

15. V. Benjamin, 31st March, 1679, (see below.)
16. VI. Rose, 20th Feb. 1680-1, married, July 10, 1700, Isaac Jennings, of Sandwich. Died Dec. 21, 1721.
17. VII. Bathsheba, 17th Feb. 1683.

5. Benjamin Goodspeed, son of Roger, married Mary, daughter of John Davis, and had,

18. I. Mary, 10th Jan. 1677, married 7th Jan. 1702, Ichabod Hinckley. She died Oct. 1, 1719. Benjamin Goodspeed died early and his widow married Ensign John Hinckley Nov. 24, 1697.

7. Ebenezer Goodspeed, son of Roger, lived to a great age. He resided at Mistick, and owned a large real estate. Jan. 23, 1740, he conveyed one-half of his real estate to his son Roger. Dec. 30, 1746, being then 91 years of age, he conveyed to his son Moses the other half of his real estate, in consideration of an obligation from his son to maintain him ten years, or till 101 years of age. His signature to this deed is a very good one, written thus, "Eben—Good—speed." In a deed dated Feb. 22, 1725-6, he names his sons Moses, Benjamin and Roger.

He was the youngest son, and appears to have been, contrary to the usages of those days, the favorite son. He was better educated than any of the family. Though his father, in 1678, conveyed the bulk of his estate in equal proportions to John and Ebenezer, something appears to have occurred that alienated the affections of the parents from John. The latter accumulated a large estate, and was probably an avaricious man—and having his father's estate legally secured to him he forgot, as is too often the case in such circumstances, the duties he owed in love, in honor and in common justice, to his confiding parents. Such instances are not rare, and they teach a lesson that parents should never forget.

Ebenezer left no will. Not profiting by the example of his brother John, he conveyed all his estate to his children in his lifetime, including the ancient homestead of his father at Mistick, bequeathed to him in his mother's will.

Ebenezer Goodspeed married Feb. 15, 1677, Lydia Crowell of Yarmouth. According to the records she was his only wife. May, 1694, Lydia, wife of Ebenezer Goodspeed, was a member of the Barnstable Church, and her daughter Patience was baptized, and subsequently in regular course her other children. When she was admitted to the church does not appear, and the fact that there is no record of the baptisms of the older children indicates that Lydia, the mother of Patience, and the subsequent children was not the first wife. His children born in Barnstable, were:

19. I. Benjamin, 31st Oct. 1678, (see below.)
20. II. Son, 21st Jan. 1679-80, died Dec. 20, 1689.

21. III. Mehitabel, 4th Sept. 1681, married Samuel Howes 18th Dec. 1705.
22. IV. Alice, 30th June, 1683, married Benjamin Shelly 8th Aug. 1705.
23. V. Ebenezer, 10th Sept. 1685, (see below.)
24. VI. Mary, 2d Aug. 1687.
25. VII. Susannah, 7th Nov. 1689, married Samuel White May 14, 1719.
26. VIII. Patience, 1st June, 1692, married Joseph Hatch or Hallett of Dighton, May 12, 1718.
27. IX. Ruth, 12th July, 1694.
28. X. Lydia, 14th Oct. 1696, married Benjamin Marston April 26, 1716.
29. XI. Roger, 14th Oct. 1698, (see below.)
30. XII. Reliance, 18th Sept. 1701, married Thomas Phinney, Jr., March 18, 1726.
31. XIII. Moses, 24th Nov. 1704, (see below.)
12. Samuel Goodspeed, son of John, married ———, died before the year 1718, leaving one child.
32. I. Ruth.

13. John Goodspeed, son of John, born in Barnstable June 1, 1673, died in 1721. He inherited the homestead of his father, whom he survived only two years. He bought of John Green, of Boston, attorney of his brother Samuel Green, the dwelling-house and lands of the latter. They were sons of James Green, of Barnstable, and the estate was probably that of his father's. The real estate of John Goodspeed was appraised at £709, and his personal estate at £640,79, a large estate in those times. In his inventory his carpenter's tools are appraised, and I infer from that entry that he was a mechanic. He also owned a "whale-boat and tacklin," indicating that he was interested in the shore whale fishery, a business in which many of the people of Barnstable at that time were engaged. He had also four hives of bees, which were kept by many of our ancestors.

His house was well furnished, and among other articles of elegance and luxury, a looking-glass is named, a very rare article of household furniture at that date.

His will was drawn up by Dr. John Russell and is without a date, and the names of his children are not mentioned. To his sons, (*Samuel, Cornelius and John*) he bequeathed all his landed estate and houses, to be equally divided among them. To each of his daughters (probably *Elizabeth, Temperance and Experience*) he devised £60 in money, "a good feather-bed and furniture." By "furniture" is meant the bedstead, bolsters, pillows, quilts, &c., not what is now understood by the term. To his wife's daughter Ann he gave £5, and to her daughter Content £5, and a good feather-bed and furniture. If his personal estate was

insufficient to pay the legacies, he ordered the Green estate to be sold to make up the deficiency. He gave the improvement of all his estate, during her widowhood, to his wife Remember, who, with his brother Benjamin, were appointed joint executors.

"John Goodspeed, ye son of John Goodspeed, and Remember Buck, were married the 16th of Feb. 1697-8." She was of Sandwich, a widow of a grandson of Cornet John Buck, of Hingham and Scituate, who in his will dated that year gives legacies "to all my grand-children living at Yarmouth and Sandwich." She had two daughters, Ann and Content, by her first husband.

Children born in Barnstable.

33. I. Elizabeth, 10th Dec. 1698, married Edward Dillingham, Jr., of Sandwich, Oct. 10, 1723.
34. II. Temperance, 17th Feb. 1699-1700, married John Trowbridge July 27, 1717.
35. III. Samuel, 17th March, 1701, married Rebecca ———, and had nine children born in Barnstable, namely : 1, Temperance, May 20, 1725 ; 2, John, Aug. 31, 1728 ; 3, Eunice, April 6, 1731 ; 4, Ann, 24th April, 1734 ; 5, Abigail, July 11, 1736 ; 6, Remember, May 18, 1739 ; 7, Samuel, March 1, 1741 ; 8, Abner, June 17, 1743 ; 9, Anthony, April 18, 1746.
36. IV. Cornelius, 2d Feb. 1703-4, married Mary Lovell, Jr., Feb. 19, 1745, and had Cornelius 1747.
37. V. John,* 16th Nov. 1708, married June 15, 1732, Rebecca Goodspeed ; children : 1, Susannah, April 22, 1736, married Nathan Thomas 1757 ; 2, Lydia, Jan. 21, 1738 ; 3, Philemon, April 25, 1742 ; 4, John, Nov. 15, 1745.
38. VI. Experience, 24th June, 1710, married Cornelius Annable 1729.
39. VII. A daughter, 4th April 1712.

15. Benjamin Goodspeed, son of John, born 31st March, 1679, was one year younger than Benjamin, son of Ebenezer, and is called junior on the records. He died in 1733, and in his will gives all his estate to his wife Susannah during her widowhood ; to his son Joseph, after the termination of said widowhood, his homestead, woodlot, &c. To his son John his landing place and marsh north of Tracy's brook ; and to his son Timothy a lot of land called Barley Hill, meadow east of Tracy's brook, &c. ; all his right to Sandy Neck to his three sons equally ; to daughter Mary £60 and a good feather bed and furniture ; and to

*He resided near Shubael's Pond, Hamblin's Plains, and was called "Pewter John" to distinguish him from another John Goodspeed, called "Silver John." His father and grandfather were men of wealth. The children and the grandchildren of the avaricious are generally wanting in energy of character and therefore thriftless. If the children are born before the parent accumulates his wealth, they usually acquire habits of industry and frugality in early life, which they retain, and therefore do not waste the wealth which they inherit. It is very rare that grandchildren are benefited by the wealth of the grandparent, without it is secured to them by deeds of trust.

his daughter Mercy a like amount. The amount of his inventory was £1,170, and the provisions of his will are similar to those of his brother John's. He signed his name to his will with a mark, not certain evidence that he could not write when younger. He married Susannah Allen, March 1710.

His children born in Barnstable were :

40. I. Joseph, Jan. 1, 1711, married June 28, 1739, Abigail Smith, and had: 1, Benjamin, Feb. 8, 1739, married Susannah Smith 1766; 2, William, July 17, 1741, married Mary Meigs of Sandwich, March 25, 1762; 3, Josiah, April 24, 1744, married Jemima Blossom, April 20, 1762; 4, Abigail, Dec. 16, 1746; 5, Timothy, April 22, 1749; 6, Ann, 1752; and 7, Joseph, Feb. 26, 1756.
41. II. Mary, Oct. 12, 1713, married Benjamin Bursley, Feb. 2, 1744.
42. III. Marcy, Sept. 26, 1715, married Isaac Jones Jr., 1751.
43. IV. Timothy, married Ann Smith 1747.
44. V. John. His birth is not recorded on the town records. He resided at Mystic during his minority, where he learned the trade of a carpenter. He sought in marriage the hand of Miss Mercy Bursley of West Barnstable, who, in addition to her personal charms, had, like "Mistress Mary Ford, large expectancies." In 1754 she consented to marry, and the bans were published according to the customs of the times. A difficulty arose. John insisted that their residence should be at Mystic, Mercy that it should be on her farm at Great Marshes. After four years spent in diplomacy, the difficulty was happily terminated, by an agreement that their home should be at Great Marshes, and they were accordingly married on the 29th of May, 1757. He resided in the large mansion house since known as the residence of Dr. Whitman. In the French war next preceeding the Revolution, he shipped as carpenter on board of a privateer. A Spanish vessel was taken and brought into port, having a large amount in silver dollars and silver bullion in bars on board. The Captain and owners of the privateer succeeded in having the vessel and cargo condemned as French property, and it has always been currently reported that the Captain offered to each sailor, for his share of the prize money, as much silver as he could carry from the end of Long Wharf to the head of King, now State street, Boston, on the condition, that if he stopped to rest by the way he forfeited the whole. Goodspeed, as carpenter, had two shares. The exact amount which he received is not known, probably not over \$5000. At the sale of the prize, and her effects, he bought a boat. His connections reported that he

found a large sum in silver hid under the ceiling. This story is doubtful. Why should money be concealed in a boat, where the chances for loss were greater than in the vessel.

Five thousand dollars in specie was a large sum for a Barnstable man to hold in those days, and it is not surprising that the amount should be reported to be much larger. Excepting Goodspeed, and one other, all the rest soon spent their shares in riotous living. Goodspeed was frugal in his expenses, and cautious in business. A portion of his silver he loaned at high rates, interest and principal payable in Spanish milled dollars; the remainder he carefully hoarded, and much of it was inherited by his daughter, whose children spent it, having no reverence for antiquity, or love of hoarding.

Of the many stories told of "Silver John Goodspeed" it is difficult to separate the true from the false or highly exaggerated. His biography would be interesting, and teach some useful lessons. His early life of trial, his eccentric courtship, and his adventures as a privateersman or buccaneer, have a romantic interest. In after life, he devoted all his energies to the accumulation of wealth.

He had an only child, Mercy, baptized Aug. 7, 1763. She inherited all her father's and her mother's wealth, and from early childhood was educated in the belief that "man's chief end is to gather up riches." She married Dr. Jonas Whitman, a man not unlike in character to "Silver John." She had two daughters and several sons, among whom Silver John's great wealth was divided; but it soon took to itself wings and flew away,—and is now enjoyed by the children and grand-children of his poor neighbors. "Silver John's" wealth was a curse to his posterity.

19. Benjamin Goodspeed, son of Ebenezer, born 31st Oct. 1678, resided in Barnstable, where he died in 1750, aged 72. In his will, which he signs with his mark, he devises half the improvement of his estate to his wife Hope; to son Jabez, 10 shillings Old Tenor (22 1-2 cents); to son Jonathan, 10 shillings Old Tenor; to his daughter Patience, one-half his indoor moveables; and to his son James, all his real estate, wearing apparel, cattle, &c., &c.

He married in 1707 Hope, daughter of Benjamin Lumbart, and had seven children born in Barnstable, namely:

45. I. Jabez, 26th Jan. 1707-8, married Reliance Tobey, of Sandwich, 1733, and had: 1, Jabez, July 31, 1737, married Margaret Bassett Aug. 6, 1761; 2, Jane, March 21, 1739; 3, Heman, Sept. 4, 1743; 4, Benjamin, May 26, 1745; by his 2d wife, Elizabeth Adams, 5, Elisha, baptized Jan. 31,

1753; 6, Sarah, baptized April 2, 1755; 7, Solomon, baptized April 25, 1762.

46. II. Jane, 7th Sept. 1709, probably died young.

47. III. James, June 1711, married Elizabeth Fuller Nov. 13, 1739, and had 1, Martha, July 31, 1741, married Samuel Winslow of Hardwick, June 12, 1760; 2, Mary, June 14, 1743, married Timothy Hinckley 1766; 3, David, Aug. 20, 1745; 4, Hannah, March 14, 1757; 5, Desire, baptized July 21, 1751; 6, Abner, baptized July 7, 1754; (Church records say daughter of Reuben, probably a mistake) 7, Temperance, Sept. 5, 1756; and 8, Temperance, July 19, 1759.

48. IV. David, 13th Nov. 1713.

49. V. Nathan, 7th Oct. 1715, died April 29, 1723.

50. VI. Patience, 25th March 1718, married Eben. Cannon July 30, 1752.

51. VII. Jonathan, 23d April 1720.

23. Ebenezer Goodspeed, son of Ebenezer, born Sept. 10, 1685, married Nov. 7, 1711, Mary Stacy. He was called junior, and his son Ebenezer third. His children born in Barnstable were:

52. I. Rebecca, Oct. 28, 1714, married John Goodspeed June 18, 1732.

53. II. Ebenezer, Feb. 7, 1715-16, married Sept. 29, 1736, Rebecca Bodfish, and had eight children born in Barnstable: 1, Thankful, March 10, 1736-7, married Oct. 20, 1757, Joseph Nye, Jr., of Sandwich; 2, Martha, Feb. 7, 1738-9; 3, Edward, June 5, 1741; 4, Joseph, Oct. 15, 1743, married Hannah Bodfish 1766; 5, Rufus, Jan. 15, 1749-50; 6, Silas, Jan. 27, 1751-2; 7, Hannah, Aug. 9, 1755; 8, Elizabeth, Feb. 7, 1757; and 9, Mary, May 29, 1759.

54. III. Mary, Aug. 2, 1721, married John Blush, Nov. 17, 1739.

29. Roger Goodspeed, son of Ebenezer, married Hannah Phinney Oct. 6, 1720. His father, Jan. 23, 1740, conveyed to him by deed one-half of his real estate in Barnstable. It afterwards was the property of the heirs of his brother Moses.

Children of Roger Goodspeed born in Barnstable:

55. I. Thomas, Oct. 27, 1721. (A Thomas Goodspeed, whose wife was Puella, resided at Hyannis.)

56. II. Isaac, Sept. 23, 1723, married Ann Jenkins Oct. 17, 1754, and had: 1, Sarah, Oct. 25, 1755; 2, Isaac, April 29, 1758; 3, Hannah, May 17, 1760; 4, Luther, Nov. 1, 1762; 5 and 6, Elijah and Daniel, twins, Jan. 17, 1765; 7, Heman, Feb. 14, 1767; and 8, Charles, July 20, 1769.

57. 111. Ruth, baptised 1725; she probably died young.

58. IV. Sarah, born Dec. 5, 1827, married George Conant,

June 20, 1753, died March 14, 1754, aged 27.

59. V. Abigail, baptized July 26, 1730, probably died young.
60. VI. Elizabeth, born Nov. 14, 1731, married Jedediah Winslow of Rochester, Nov. 7, 1751.
61. VII. Joseph, Sept. 17, 1736, married Sarah Adams, Jr., June 29, 1756.
62. VIII. Hannah, baptized July 25, 1742.

31. Moses Goodspeed, thirteenth child of Ebenezer, and grandson of Roger, inherited the homestead of his ancestor, and by purchases made by him and his son Seth, the latter became the owner of all the lands that were his ancestors, and it is now the property of Henry Goodspeed, a son of Seth, and now a volunteer in the army of the United States. Moses Goodspeed married March 30, 1726, Hannah Allen. His children born in Barnstable are all named in his will dated March 1, 1774, and were :

63. I. Nathaniel, March 18, 1727, married Elizabeth Fuller of Rochester, in 1755. He sold to his brother Seth, his share in his father's estate and removed to Vassalboro', Maine.
64. II. Seth, Feb. 2, 1728-9, married March 15, 1753, Abigail Linnel. He resided on the ancient Goodspeed farm which became his by inheritance or purchase. He devised the farm to his son Allen, and the latter to the present owner, Henry Goodspeed. Seth Goodspeed died March 26, 1810, aged 82, and his wife July 7, 1805, aged 75. His children were : 1, Anna, born Sept. 29, 1753, who died unmarried Feb. 15, 1821 ; 2, Temperance, Nov. 7, 1755, married ——— Davis ; 3, Patience, Oct. 10, 1755, married Benjamin Lumbard ; 4, Abigail, April 4, 1760, married Solomon Bodfish ; 5, Hannah, Sept. 19, 1762, married Peter Blossom ; 6, Eunice, Oct. 5, 1764, married Prince Hinckley ; 7, Olive, Sept. 21, 1766, married John Marston, died Nov. 21, 1814 ; 8, Allen, Jan. 5, 1769, married and had a family, died Jan. 7, 1831 ; 9, Sophia, June 13, 1771, married Lot Scudder ; and 10, Temperance, Jan. 14, 1774, married James Crosby.

GILPIN.

ANTHONY GILPIN.

Anthony Gilpin's name occasionally appears as a land holder in Barnstable. He died in March 1655, at the house of George Lewis, and it does not appear that he left a family. His will was proved June 5, 1655. He gave all his estate in trust to Nathaniel Bacon, for the benefit of his kinsman, William Hodges of Darn-ton, in Yorkshire, England, and his five sisters. There are several papers on the record, filed by Mr. Bacon, respecting the estate; but I have mislaid my abstract of them.

GILBERT.

SAMUEL GILBERT.

Samuel Gilbert from Connecticut, married April 23, 1758, Thankful Fuller and had:

- I. Seth, born Feb. 4, 1759.
- II. Abigail, Jan. 1762.
- III. Benjamin, June 21, 1764.

Respecting this family I have no additional information. In 1778 a Samuel Gilbert, Jr., a physician and surgeon, died in Barnstable. At the time of his death, he had some mercantile business with parties in the West Indies. He left a small estate appraised at £32,16 shs. lawful money. £137,19 in currency.

GORHAM.

Capt. John Gorham is the ancestor of the numerous families of the name of Gorham in New England, in the British Provinces, in Rhode Island, New York, and other states in the Union. His descent is traced from the DeGorran of La Tanniere, near Gorram, in Maine, on the borders of Brittany. Several of the family removed to England in the eleventh century, during the reign of William the Conqueror. In England many of the name were men of learning, wealth and influence. The immediate ancestors of Capt. John were not men of note. His father Ralph and his grandfather James resided at Benefield in Northamptonshire, where John was baptized January 28, 1620-1. James Gorham of Benefield, was born in 1550, married in 1572, Agnes Ber-nington, and died 1576. Ralph, born in 1575, came with his family to New England, and was in Plymouth in 1637. On the 2d of October in that year, "Lands to erect a house upon are granted to Ralph Goarame, of some part of the waste grounds about Edmund Bumpas or Philip Delanoys house."

Of Ralph Gorham or his family little is known. Only the birth of his son John is recorded either at Benefield or at Plymouth. He probably had other children, evidently a son Ralph, born in England, for he is called, March 4, 1638-9, "the elder," showing that there were then two persons of that name in Plymouth.* He is named in the Plymouth Colony Records June 4, 1639, and April 5, 1642, and thereafter his name disappears. At the latter date he was sixty-seven years of age, and, if he was living in 1643, his name would not be enrolled on the list taken in August that year, of all between 16 and 60 that were able to bear arms in the Colony. Ralph, the younger's name, is not on that list.

It is probable that Ralph Gorham died about the year 1643, leaving no widow, and an only child John who inherited his property. This is inferred from the fact that no settlement of his es-

*20th June, 1635, Thomas Gorham, aged 19, and John Gorham, aged 18 years, were passengers in the Phillip, Richard Morgan master, from ————— bound to Virginia. New England was sometimes called North Virginia. A Mrs. Kathrine Gorham presented a petition to the Assembly of Rhode Island 1680.

tate appears on the records—none was required if he had only one heir, and he of legal age. During the seventeenth century, besides John and his descendants, no other person of the name of Gorham is mentioned as a resident in the Colony.

Of the early life of John, little is known. He had a good common school education, was brought up in the Puritan faith, and during life was a consistent and exemplary Christian.† He probably served an apprenticeship with a tanner and currier of leather, working at that business in the winter, and pursuing some other calling in the summer. At the first settlement of the country very few mechanics were employed at their trades during the year. All had lands assigned to them, and in the summer season labored more or less on their farms. Even the governors and their assistants had farms, which they tilled with their own hands.

At an early age he had to rely on himself,—a young man, in a strange land, with no family connections to sustain him, and little wealth to aid him in the pursuit of the business of life. However, he was an honest boy, and he grew up an honest man, and his descendants have inherited, not only his good name, but generally this trait of his character. ‡

In 1643, he being then twenty-two years of age, married Desire Howland, one of the first born at Plymouth, a young woman who had also been educated in the Puritan faith, and who, during her long life was a pattern of good works, a kind hearted woman, and a Christian in name and spirit.§ She was a daughter of John, and a grand-daughter of John Tilley, both of whom came over in the Mayflower.

In 1646 he removed from Plymouth to Marshfield, and in 1648 was chosen constable of that town. In the same year he was propounded to become a freeman of the Colony, and June 4, 1650, was admitted. In 1651 he was a member of the Grand Inquest of the Colony.

In 1652 he removed to Yarmouth, and purchased the house-lot on the north County road, adjoining to the bounds of Barn-

† March 5, 1655, John Gorham was presented for "unseamly carriage toward Blanch Hull at unseasonable time being in the night." She was then the wife of Trustrum Hull of Barnstable, and afterwards the second wife of Capt. Wm. Hedge of Yarmouth. She was a bad woman, being frequently involved in broils and difficulties. Capt. Hedge, in his will, cut her off with "a shilling," and gives as a reason that "she had proved false to him." John Gorham was fined 40 shillings, Blanch 50 shillings—a poor speculation for Mrs. Hull.

‡ In examining the history of hundreds of his descendants, I have not yet found one of the name who was convicted of crime. A few families of the name have run out, the children partaking largely of the character of their mother's families.

§ Sometimes a trifling incident affords an excellent and suggestive illustration of character. A beautiful tribute to the memory of Mrs. Gorham is found in the will of her old servant Totoo. His dying request was, "Bury me as near as you can to the feet of my mistress." There is true poetic feeling in the simple words of the dying servant. They are suggestive of a thousand acts of kindness that had lived in his memory during the eight years that his mistress had been dead,—and he craved no higher felicity in the spirit world than to be allowed to dwell near her whom he served on earth.

stable. About the same time he purchased a part of the Hallett Farm, containing 100 acres of planting land, adjoining his house-lot, and situate mostly within the then boundaries of the town of Barnstable. [Thomas Starr owned the northwest house-lot in Yarmouth. This he sold to Andrew Hallett, Senior, in 1639. This house was afterwards John Gorham's.] This farm was granted to Mr. Andrew Hallett in the spring of 1639, and the boundaries of the same entered on the Plymouth Colony Records Sept. 3, 1639, as follows :

"It is granted by the Court, that Mr. Andrew Hallett shall have his greate lott of two hundred acres at Yarmouth, 80 pole in breadth, at the first beginning at the head of the cove [Stony Cove] from the marked tree, and to bear up that breadth fourty pole in length, and afterwards to be enlarged in breadth in the ranging of yt towards the other end wch was afterwards layed forth in form following, viz : from the sd tree on the east sid upon a southerly lin 40 pole [following the bounds between Yarmouth and Barnstable to the County road] and then enlarged in breadth towards the east 20 pole, and extending in length 60 pole [to the stable on the west of the Yarmouth R. R. Depot] and from thence in breadth 38 pole, [to the new Hyannis Road] and from thence extends still in length 100 pole beyond a great pond [Long Pond] to the end thereof ; [the S. E. corner is a rock marked F, called the Farm Rock in the town records] and on the north and north-west side from the said tre, 80 pole in breadth, [to the Mill Road] and in length, first 40 pole, [to the County road] and then enlarged to the westward 50 pole in breadth [by the County road to Thomas Lumbart's great lot] and thence extending itself 160 pole, and the south side thereof upon a straight line 188 pole."

The distance between the ancient monuments yet remaining is greater than given in the record. It was customary to allow for ponds and swamps and not include them in the admeasurement. He also owned the land on the north of the Hallett Farm, between Stoney Cove and the Mill Road, and the seventeen acres of meadow on the south-west side of the Cove, (more or less) and ten acres at Stony Cove Neck laid out to Mr. Hallett.

His farm contained very little waste land. That on the north side of the County road, excepting a few gravelly hills, near the bounds of Yarmouth, is a strong loam soil and good grass land ; and that on the south is a sandy loam, of easy cultivation and adapted to corn and rye. Taken as a whole, this farm is not so fertile as it was formerly. The light soils on the south have been exhausted by repeated crops, without returning sufficient manure ; but the loam and clay soils on the north, yet retain their ancient fertility. There were few better farms in the Colony than Capt. Gorham's—it was well watered, convenient to the meadows, and contained soils adapted to the cultivation of a great variety of crops.

He also owned the Grist Mill known as Hallett's Mill, and the landing place, or wharf, near the same. The grist mill named in the early town records (1647) was situate farther south than the present mill. The ancient dam, built by the first settlers, only enclosed the southern part of the present mill pond, then appropriately named Stone Cove. The northern portion of the mill pond was then a tract of salt meadow which has gradually worn away, since the erection of the present dam.

The tannery of Capt. Gorham was a short distance southerly from the present mill, on the west of the pond, and northerly from the site of the ancient grist mill.

He was deputy from Yarmouth to the Plymouth Colony Court at the special session April 6, 1653, and the following year he was chosen surveyor of highways in the town of Yarmouth.

At the Court held June 1, 1663, "Liberty was granted unto John Gorham to looke out some land for accomodation, and to make report thereof to the Court, that soe a competency may be granted to him." He selected a tract of one hundred acres at Papasquash Neck, in Swansea, which was granted to him in July, 1669, and in July, 1672, Mr. Constant Southworth, Mr. James Brown, and Mr. John Gorham, were appointed a committee to purchase the same of the Indians. July 13, 1677, in consideration of the good service that Capt. Gorham had performed for the country in the war in which he lost his life, the Court confirmed to his heirs and successors forever the 100 acres of land at Papasquash Neck.

In 1673 and 1674, he was a member of the board of Selectmen of the town of Barnstable, and in the former year received the appointment of lieutenant of the Plymouth forces in the Dutch war.

June 17, 1675, Gen. Benjamin Church arrived at Plymouth, and confirmed former reports of the conduct of King Philip. The next Sunday, June 20, Philip's men made an attack on Swansey, and rifled a few houses. Forthwith a post was sent to Plymouth for aid, who arrived at break of day June 21. Information was sent to Boston, and aid solicited; orders were issued to all the Captains of all the companies in the Colony to march without delay. Thursday, June 24, was a day of fasting and prayer, by appointment, throughout the Colony. The names of the soldiers who went from Barnstable are not recorded. Mr. John Gorham, it appears by the Yarmouth records, was captain of the militia company and a resident in that town. June 24, 1675, Capt. Gorham and twenty-nine from Yarmouth, whose names appear on record, "took their first march" for Mount Hope. These were mounted men. It is not so stated in the records; but such clearly appears: £9 were paid for nine horses lost, £10 for the hire of horses, and £11,15 10 for the loss of saddles and bridles.

Barnstable and the other towns in the County also furnished

their quotas. This appears in the division of the lands, in Gorham, Maine, granted to those soldiers or their heirs, in consideration of their service in King Philip's War. The Plymouth forces were commanded by Major Cudworth, and were at Swanzey June 28, and were joined by the troops of Massachusetts.

In the latter part of August the theatre of the war was transferred to the banks of the Connecticut. Capt. Gorham and his company marched into Massachusetts. He arrived after the total defeat of Capt. Lothrop at Sugar Loaf Hill, in which Capt. L. lost the greater part of his force, consisting of eighty picked men, "the flower of Essex." The following letter written by Capt. Gorham, is copied from the original in the Secretary of State's office in Boston. It has never been published and will be interesting to his descendants :

[From the original in the Secretary's office.]

MENDUM, OCTOBER th 1 : 1675

MUCH HONORED : My service with all due respects humbly presented to yourself and unto the rest of the Council hoping of your healths. I have made bold to trouble you with these few lines to give your honors an account of our progress in your jurisdiction. According unto your honors order and determination I arrived at Mendum with fifty men, and the next day Lieutenant Upham arrived with thirty-eight men, and the day following we joined our forces together and marched in pursuit to find our enemy, but God hath been pleased to deny us any opportunity therein;—though with much labor and travel we had endeavored to find them out, which Lieut. Upham hath given you a more particular account. Our soldiers being much worn but having been in the field this fourteen weeks' and little hopes of finding the enemy, we are this day returning toward our General, but as for my own part, I shall be ready to serve God and the country in this just war, so long as I have life and health, not else to trouble you, I rest yours to serve in what I am able.

JOHN GORRUM.

Oct. 4, 1675, he was appointed by the Court, captain of the second company of the Plymouth forces in King Philip's war. Mr. Jonathan Sparrow, of Eastham, was lieutenant. Capts. Bradford and Gorham were ordered by the council of war, to rendezvous their men at Plymouth Dec. 7, Taunton Dec. 8, Rehobeth Dec. 9, and at Providence Dec. 10.

Capt. Gorham and his company were in the sanguinary battle at the Swamp Fort, in the Narraganset country, fought Dec. 19, 1675. That battle was decisive in its results, it not only crushed the power of the Narragansetts; but it destroyed the hope of King Philip and his allies, of exterminating the white race in New England. The forces of the United Colonies had assembled on the 18th within fifteen miles of the Swamp Fort. The weather was cold and severe, the forces had to remain in an open

field, "with no other covering than a cold and moist fleece of snow." At the dawn of day the next morning they started on their weary march, sinking ankle deep at every step in the snow. At one o'clock they arrived at the Fort. It was built on an island, containing five or six acres, in the swamp, surrounded with a thick hedge and strengthened with palisades. There were two entrances, one "over a long tree upon a place of water; the other at an angle of the fort, over a huge tree, which rested on its branches, just as it had fallen, the trunk being raised five or six feet from the ground. The latter was judged to be the only accessible entrance. Opposite the fallen tree there was an open space within the Fort, defended in front by a log house, and flankers on each side. In these the Indian sharpshooters were posted, and to attempt to cross over on the fallen tree was almost certain death. A part of the Massachusetts troops made the first attempt. Capt. Johnson was killed on the tree, Capt. Davenport, who followed, met with the same fate after entering the Fort, and a large number of soldiers were wounded or slain by the galling shots of the Indians. A soldier named John Raymond, of Middleboro', was the first to enter the Fort.

After three or four hours of hard fighting, the English succeeded in taking the Fort. Hubbard estimates that the Indians "lost seven hundred fighting men, besides three hundred that died of their wounds. The number of old men, women and children, that perished either by fire or were starved with hunger and cold, none of them could tell." There were about eighty of the English slain, and a hundred and fifty wounded that recovered after. Sergeant Nathaniel Hall, of the Yarmouth troops, and John Barker of the Barnstable, were wounded. I believe none from either town were killed. Capt. Gorham never recovered from the cold and fatigue to which he was exposed in this expedition. He was seized with a fever and died at Swansea where he was buried Feb. 5, 1675-6. Mr. Thomas Hinckley was commissary general of the forces, and his daughter Reliance, born Dec. 15, was so named because the mother *relied* that God would protect the father in the perils to which he was exposed.

In the second expedition to Narraganset, Yarmouth furnished fourteen men under Capt. Gorham. The proportion furnished by Barnstable was probably about the same number. No record of their names has been preserved. The third expedition was commanded by Capt. Howes of Yarmouth, and the fourth by Capt. Pierce of Scituate. The latter were in the bloody battle at Rehobeth, March 26, 1776. Of the nine who went from Yarmouth, five were killed: John Matthews, John Gage, William Gage, Henry Gage and Henry Gold. Five from Sandwich were slain: Benjamin Nye, Daniel Bessey, Caleb Blake, Job Gibbs and Stephen Wing. Barnstable six: Lieut. Samuel Fuller, John Lewis, Eleazer Clapp, Samuel Linnell, Samuel Childs and Samuel

Bourman. Eastham four: Joseph Nessfield, John Walker, John M. [torn off] [Newman's Letter.]

Capt. Gorham was fifty-four years of age at his death. On the 7th of March following, letters of administration were granted by the Court to his widow, Mrs. Desire Gorham, and to his sons James and John to settle his estate. At the same Court Mr. Hinckley, Mr. Chipman, and Mr. Huckens, were appointed guardians of the children then not of age.

Mrs. Gorham died Oct. 13, 1683. Capt. Gorham, it appears, was an inhabitant of Yarmouth at the time of his death, and his widow continued to reside there, though she died at her son's house in Barnstable. Her estate was settled on the 5th of March following. All her children were then living except Elizabeth.

[The Gorham Genealogy I wrote several years since in the form recommended in the Genealogical Register. The columns of a newspaper are too narrow to set it economically in that form, and I have therefore been under the necessity of transcribing it. The personal notices are in the form of notes. That peculiarity I retain.]

Capt. John Gorham, the ancestor of the family, was born at Benefield, in Northamptonshire, England, and was baptized January 28, 1620-1. In the Benefield churchyard, no monuments of the Gorham family are found, which indicates that the family had not long resided at Benefield. Monuments to the memory of the ancestors of the Freeman and other families who came to New England are there found. The names of his father Ralph and his grandfather James appear in the parish register, showing that the family for one or two generations had been residents at Benefield. Capt. Gorham married in 1643, Desire, daughter of Mr. John Howland of Plymouth. He died as above stated, in the service of his country, and was buried at Swansey Feb. 5, 1675-6. His widow survived him and died in Barnstable Oct. 13, 1683.

Children of Capt. John Gorham and his wife Desire (Howland) Gorham.

2. I. Desire, born in Plymouth April 2, 1644.
3. II. Temperance, born in Marshfield May 5, 1646.
4. III. Elizabeth, born in Marshfield April 2, 1648.
5. IV. James, born in Marshfield April 28, 1650.
6. V. John, born in Marshfield, Feb. 20, 1651-2.
7. VI. Joseph, born in Yarmouth Feb. 16, 1653-4.
8. VII. Jabez, born in Barnstable Aug. 3, 1656.
9. VIII. Mercey, born in Barnstable Jan. 20, 1658.
10. IX. Lydia, born in Barnstable Nov. 16, 1661.
11. X. Hannah, born in Barnstable Nov. 28, 1663.
12. XI. Shubael, born in Barnstable Oct. 21, 1667.

2. Desire Gorham daughter of Capt. John Gorham,* married Oct. 7, 1661, Capt. John Hawes of Yarmouth. He was a son of Mr. Edmond Hawes, called a cutler, who came from London in 1635. She resided in Yarmouth, and died in that town June 30, 1700, aged 56 years. She has a numerous posterity. All of the name of Hawes in this County are her descendants.

3. Temperance Gorham married for her first husband Edward Sturgis of Yarmouth, by whom she had Joseph, Samuel, James, Desire and Edward. He died Dec. 8, 1678, and she married Jan. 16, 1679-10, Mr. Thomas Baxter, by whom she had John, Thomas and Shubael. Edward Sturgis resided near the first meeting-house in Yarmouth. He left a large estate, which was divided among his children when they became of legal age. Mr. Thomas Baxter is called in the records "a bricklayer." He was a soldier in Capt. Gorham's company in the first expedition, where he lost the use of one of his hands by a wound. He resided after his marriage at South Sea, now West Yarmouth, and then recently settled. Unable to work at his trade, he devoted himself to study, and was much employed in public business. In partnership with his brother-in-law Shubael, and his sons, he built the fulling mill on the western Swan Pond river, and the grist mill known as Baxter's Mill, though some poetical genius of the day, gave the whole credit to his sons.

"The Baxter boys, they built a mill,
Sometimes it went, sometimes stood still;
And when it went, it made no noise,
Because 'twas built by Baxter's boys."

She died March 12, 1714-15, in the 67th year of her age. Her descendants are numerous, and among them are many men of literary and political distinction. All of the name of Baxter in this County are her descendants.

4. Elizabeth Gorham married and had a family. At the settlement of her mother's estate in 1684 she was a widow.

5. James Gorham, eldest son of Capt. John Gorham, was a farmer, and often employed in public business. In the division of his father's homestead, he had the north westerly and central portions, on which he built a large and elegant mansion house. It stood on the spot where Mr. Warren Marston's house now stands and was taken down about twenty years since. It appears by the schedule of the division of the common lands made in 1703, that he was then the richest man in the town of Barnstable. He married Hannah, daughter of Mr. Thomas Huckins, of Barnstable. He died in 1707, aged 57, and his widow 13th Feb. 1727, aged 74 years

*Freeman, page 273, says she married Samuel Hinckley. He is mistaken. The Barnstable and the Yarmouth records give the facts as I have stated them. Samuel Hinckley, the second of the name, married 14 Dec. 1664, Mary Goodspeed, she died 20 Dec. 1666, and he married 15 Jan. 1668-9, Mary Fitzrandolphe. He also says that Mercy Gorham "married 2d, Geo. Dennison." I find no authority for this statement. If Geo. Dennison was her second husband, her first marriage must have been consummated in very early life.

6. Lieut. Col. John Gorham was brought up and worked at the trade of his father. His tannery was a short distance south-westerly from Hallett's Grist Mill, then owned by the Gorhams. He was a man of wealth, ranking next to his brother James in the town of Barnstable. He inherited the northeasterly portion of his father's homestead, with his father's dwelling-house thereon. In 1686 it is represented as being the most easterly in the town of Barnstable. It stood where Miss Abigail T. Gorham's house now stands, and was enlarged over a century ago. He was a man of influence, much respected, and in the latter part of his life almost constantly employed in the public service. He was with his father in King Philip's war. June 5, 1690, he was appointed a captain in the unfortunate Canada expedition, and subsequently Lieut. Col. of the militia. He was a man of sound judgment and of good business capacity. He was much employed as conveyancer, in writing wills and in drawing up public documents. He married Feb. 16, 1674, Mary, daughter of Mr. John Otis. He died Dec. 9, 1716, in the 65th year of his age. His tomb is at the north-east corner of the Unitarian Meeting House in Barnstable. It is covered with a slab of gray sand stone, and the inscription is now hardly legible.

7. Ensign Joseph Gorham, son of Capt. John Gorham, was a shoe maker, and not much engaged in public business. In the division of his father's estate he had the south-west forty acres of the old Hallett Farm. It was bounded easterly by the land of his brother James, southerly by the commons, westerly by the land of Caleb Lumbard, and northerly by the highway. This tract of land, with five acres of meadow at Stony Cove, he exchanged March 18, 1680-1, with Joseph Benjamin, of Yarmouth, for 19 1-2 acres of upland and six acres of meadow and appurtenances at Clark's Neck,* and removed to Yarmouth. In 1683 he was exempted by the Colony Court from serving as a common soldier in the militia, because he had formerly served in the office of ensign at Barnstable. He died July 9, 1726, aged 72, and was buried in the old burying ground in Yarmouth.

8. Jabez Gorham, son of Capt. John Gorham, is the ancestor of the Gorham families in Rhode Island. From an entry in Colony records, I infer that he went to Rhode Island when a lad, and was there in the time of King Philip's war. May 5, 1677, the following record was made by the Plymouth Colony Court: "In reference unto the cure of Jabez Gorham who was wounded in the late wars, the Court doth apprehend, that in case it be not paid by some of Rhode Island concerned in it, that they judge the charge of said cure should be defrayed out of the general estate of Captaine John Gorham, deceased, both lands and moveables."

After his recovery he returned to Yarmouth, and it appears

*Clark's Neck is in the northerly part of Yarmouth, west of the Alms House. It was successively called Gorham's, Matthews' and Hawes' neck.

probable that he resided with his mother, in the house which Capt. Gorham bought when he first came to Yarmouth. His name appears on the list of the townsmen of Yarmouth 1679. In 1680 he was constable, was on the grand inquest of the Colony in 1683, and that year took the freeman's oath. His oldest child, Hannah, was born in Yarmouth 23d Dec. 1677, and probably his sons Samuel and Jabez were also born in that town. He was at Plymouth at the settlement of his mother's estate in March, 1683-4. These disconnected facts show that he resided in Yarmouth till after the decease of his mother, and that soon after that event he removed to Bristol, R. I. Mr. John Gorham, of Providence, a descendant, has carefully collected a genealogy of this branch of the family, which he intends to publish.

9. Lydia Gorham married Col. John Thacher of Yarmouth, Jan. 1, 1683-4. (Freeman says Jan. 2, 1633-4—28 years before her birth.) An amusing story is told respecting his courtship and marriage. The first wife of Col. Thacher was Rebecca, daughter of Josiah Winslow of Marshfield, and niece of Gov. Edward. He was married Nov. 6, 1661, and some little time after his return to Yarmouth he and the bride called at Capt. Gorham's. Lydia was then an infant only a few months old. Col. Thacher taking the babe in his hands, presented it to his wife, and said in a sportive manner, "allow me to introduce you to my second wife." Mrs. Thacher took the babe and kissed it. July 15, 1683, Mrs. Rebecca Thacher, wife of Col. Thacher, died, and "many lamentable verses" he wrote on the occasion. Before the ink was dry with which he penned the elegies, he thought of Miss Lydia who was then twenty-two and unmarried. Common decency required that he should wait three months before proposing to marry her; but passing the house of the widow Gorham one evening, he saw his son Peter's horse hitched at the door. Mistrusting that Miss Lydia was the object of his visit, Col. Thacher on the morrow privately asked his son if he thought of marrying Miss Lydia. The young man blushed, and frankly admitted that to be the object of his visit. "Now," said the Colonel, "if you will agree to discontinue your visits, I will give you my black oxen." Peter accepted the oxen, and the Colonel married Miss Lydia 5 months and 16 days after the death of his first wife, whom he had so deeply lamented, and in most dolorous rhymes. Mrs. Lydia Thacher survived her husband. She died Aug. 2, 1744, aged 82 years.

11. Hannah Gorham was living March 5, 1683-4; but I find no subsequent information respecting her.

12. Shubael Gorham, youngest son of Capt. John Gorham, was intended for one of the learned professions, but he fell short, and instead of spending his minority at College, served an apprenticeship with a carpenter. After the death of his mother his brother James was appointed his guardian. In 1696 he married

Puella Hussey, of Nantucket, and removed to South Sea. His house built that year,† near the landing at Hyannis Port, is a large two story building, kept by him as a tavern, and subsequently by Eleazer Scudder and Benjamin Haddaway. June 8, 1706, he entered into an agreement with his brother-in-law, Mr. Thomas Baxter, and his nephew, John Baxter, "whaler," to build a fulling-mill on the Western Swan Pond River, in Yarmouth, which they afterwards owned in partnership. The stream on which the mill is built is now called Parker's river, and the old dam is about a mile north of the bridge over that stream, on the County road through West Yarmouth. Nov. 7, 1710, John Baxter, "whaler," sold for £31, lawful money, to his "unkell Shubael Gorham of ye town of Barnstable, carpenter," his quarter part of said mill.‡ He had previously, May 22, 1708, sold to his uncle Shubael for £21, in silver money, another quarter of the mill.

April 17, 1749, Shubael Gorham deeded to the town of Barnstable a road through his land from the old landing place, "beginning at the shore against a noted § great rock," thence northerly to the land of Mr. John Bearse, and the road leading to the School Lot. It passed on the west side of a swamp, or pond, and on the east side of land leased to his son-in-law, James Lovell, Jr.

Shubael Gorham did not possess the commanding talents, and energy of character, which distinguished his elder brothers; yet he was a man of good business capacity, honest, industrious, and frugal. He died in 1750, in the 83d year of his age.

5. IV. James Gorham, son of Capt. John Gorham, born in Marshfield April 28, 1650, married Feb. 24, 1673-4, Hannah, daughter of Mr. Thomas Huckins, of Barnstable. He died in 1707, aged 57, and his widow Feb. 13, 1727-8, aged 74 years.

Children born in Barnstable.

13. I. Desire, 9th Feb. 1674-5.
14. II. James, 6th March, 1676-7.
15. III. Experience, 23d July, 1678.
16. IV. John, 2d Aug. 1680.
17. V. Mehetabel, 28th April, 1683.
18. VI. Thomas, 16th Dec. 1684.
19. VII. Mercy, 22d Nov. 1686, died June 12, 1689.
20. VIII. Joseph, 25th March, 1689.
21. IX. Jabez, 6th March, 1690-1.

† In 1696 leave was granted to "Mr. Shubael Gorham to cut and carry out of town's commons pine timber to build his house."—[Yarmouth Records.

‡ The contract for building the fulling-mill is in the handwriting of Col. John Thacher, and the deed from which the extract is made, is in the handwriting of Lient. Col. John Gorham. These papers have an historical interest, showing when, where, and by whom the first fulling mill was built in Yarmouth. They also show the relationship between the Gorhams and the Baxters, which otherwise it would be exceedingly difficult to trace.

§ This "Great Rock" was removed, and used in the construction of the Breakwater, and I would suggest to the town authorities that a monument be put up at the termination of the road on the shore.

22. X. Sylvanus, 13th Oct. 1693.

23. XI. Ebenezer, 14th Feb. 1695-6.

Mr. James Gorham in his will dated Nov. 4, 1707, proved Jan. 7, 1707-8 names his seven sons who were all then living, and his three daughters Desire Sturges, Experience Lothrop, and Mehetabel Gorham.

13. Desire Gorham married one of the Sturgis family. I have not investigated her history.

14. James Gorham resided in Barnstable. He married Mary Joyce of Yarmouth, (See Chipman) and died Sept. 10, 1718, aged 41. A widow Mary Gorham died in Barnstable, June 28, 1778, aged 92, according to the church records. If Mary, widow of James, she was 98,—if Mary, widow of Col. Shubael, 90.

15. Experience Gorham married 23d April, 1697, Thomas Lothrop, son of Capt. Joseph, and grandson of Rev. John. She was the mother of fourteen children, and died in Barnstable Dec. 23, 1733.

16. John Gorham married Ann Brown, 24th Feb. 1705-6. He resided at West Yarmouth, where he died in 1729, aged 49 years.

17. Mehetabel Gorham, "daughter of James Gorham, deceased," was admitted to the Barnstable Church Jan. 15, 1714-5. She married May 12, 1715, John Oldham, and was dismissed to the Church at Scituate.

18. Thomas Gorham was a blacksmith and resided in Barnstable. In early times there was a blacksmith's shop on the west side of Marston's Lane, nearly opposite his father's house. There was also an ancient house on the old road near the present railroad crossing. As both were on the land of his father, the presumption is that these were the house and shop of Thomas Gorham. He died insolvent in 1771, at the advanced age of 87.

20. Joseph Gorham, the records inform us, was "non compos mentis" during a considerable portion of his life. From the facts stated I should infer that he was temporarily insane, not a person of weak mind. His brother Ebenezer was his guardian for 27 years previous to 1760. In 1747 he made a will giving all his property, including his share in his brother Sylvanus' estate, to his brother Ebenezer. He died in 1762, and this will was presented for probate Jan. 4, 1763, and was objected to by Seth Lothrop and the other heirs-at-law. The will was finally established in the Supreme Court to which it was removed by appeal, and Ebenezer inherited his estate.

21. Jabez Gorham, it appears, lived unmarried till 58, and Nov. 15, 1749, married Mary Burbank of Plymouth. I do not find that he had any children.

22. Sylvanus Gorham died before 1747, leaving no issue. His estate was divided among his brothers and sisters.

23. Ebenezer Gorham, the youngest son of James, resided when a young man at Scituate. Nov. 1, 1725, he was dismissed from the south church in that town, to the east church in Barnstable. Sept. 22, 1727, he married Temperance Hawes, daughter of Dea. Joseph of Yarmouth. He was a farmer, and his house stood where Sylvanus Gorham's now stands. It was a large, two story building, very ancient and may have been Joseph Hallett's, who had a house very early on the same land. She died Feb. 21, 1767, in the 62d year of her age. He died Nov. 16, 1776, in the 83d year of his age. Both have monuments in the old graveyard near the Unitarian Meeting House.

James Gorham was the richest man in Barnstable. His children inherited that wealth; but they did not inherit the art of keeping it. Excepting Ebenezer, who appears to have been brought up under different influences, they all died poor, some of them insolvent. The poor boy who saves his little earnings forms a habit of frugality, which he carries with him through life; the child of the wealthy does not feel the necessity of saving, and he spends the little sums which his friends give him in toys, or in vain amusements, and thus forms a habit which in its ultimate, leads to poverty. In a free country, where the institution of slavery is not tolerated, and where the estates of deceased intestate persons are divided equally to all the children, these causes are in constant operation, changing the relative position of families every two or three generations. I have had in these articles, frequent occasion to say that "the wealth of the parent was a curse to his posterity." Physiological reasons afford a sufficient explanation. The boy who is brought up in ease and affluence, whose every want is provided for, when he becomes a man is often lacking in energy of character,—he has not been taught to be self-reliant, the great secret of success in life, in consequence, the son of his poor neighbor, who has been taught to be frugal and industrious, and above all, to believe that he must rely on himself, outstrips the other in the race of life, and in old age, they find that their relative positions in society have been reversed. This is generally, not universally true; for some wealthy parents teach their children to be frugal, industrious and self-reliant, and they thereby escape the perils to which they would otherwise be exposed. Such boys make distinguished men—they start from a higher stand-point—have the advantage of a good education—and of friends who are able to assist them.

Lieut. Col. John Gorham, the brother of James, was his neighbor. As has been stated, he ranked next to his brother in point of wealth, both had large families, and both had the same facilities to educate their children; but no two families in Barnstable were more unlike. John was a mechanic and a military man, he had traveled more and had seen more of the world than James. The old school philosophers tell us the difference is to be

attributed to innate ideas in his mind, and modern phrenologists say the same in a different form, that is, that the character depends entirely on the size and form of the brain. Locke, in his essay on the human understanding, demonstrates that there are no innate ideas in the mind, and his followers usually maintain that,

“’Tis education forms the common mind,
Just as the twig is bent, the tree’s inclined.”

This couplet inculcates a sound philosophy, because in comparing the human mind to the vegetable growth, it admits innate differences, and that education does not eradicate or destroy them, only modifies them. Franklin, in one of his poetical essays, compares the infant mind to white paper, on which you may write any character you may desire, but in this case the paper may be of different qualities, and though the same things be written, the results will be widely different. It is also a common saying, that “he that is born to be drowned, will never be hung.” The doctrine here inculcated, savors too strongly of the fatalism taught by Mahomet, and of the predestination creed of some of the most ultra advocates of election and reprobation, to be generally assented to. It is also said “that the poet is born, not made.” This remark, if applied to Shakespeare and Burns, would require some modification; and would perhaps have to be reversed if applied to Pope or Bryant.

However men may differ on these points, the science of genealogy teaches these truths, that home influences affect the character of the child more than all that is taught by the church or in the schools; and that as a person advances in age, he becomes less and less qualified to have the management of children. It is a notorious fact that the grandmother always spoils her pet child, and that children brought up by maiden aunts, rarely prosper in life.

Mr. Deane, in his history of Scituate, justly remarks, that “nature is wonderfully impartial in the distribution of intellectual talents; and it seems to be the fixed order of Providence, that families, in this respect, should flourish and decline; nay, often, that an individual, should spring forth into eminence, whose origin was as obscure as that of the spark which, by the collision of steel and adamant, is struck out of darkness.”

6. Lient. Col. John Gorham married Feb. 24, 1674-5, Mercy, daughter of Mr. John Otis.

Children born in Barnstable.

24. I. John, 18th Jan. 1675-6, died April 1, 1679.
25. II. Temperance, 2d Aug. 1678.
26. III. Mary, 18th Sept. 1680.
27. IV. Stephen, 23d June, 1683.
28. V. Shubael, 2d Sept. 1686.

29. VI. John, 28th Sept. 1688. Some of these dates are not correct.
30. VII. Thankful, 15th Feb. 1690-1.
31. VIII. Job, 30th Aug. 1692.
32. IX. Mercy, Dec. 1695.

Lieut. Col. Gorham died Dec. 9, 1716, if I rightly decypher the inscription on his tomb. His will is dated Nov. 18, 1716, and was proved on the 7th of January following. To John he gave the farm he bought of James Hamblin; to Shubael, lands at Stony Cove, and land where his house then stood, to Stephen lands adjoining Shubael's, and to Job the home farm. His wife and sons Stephen and Shubael executors. His personal estate was appraised at £322, and his real estate at £2000 lawful money.

His widow died April 1, 1733, and in her will, dated Nov. 7, 1727, proved April 20, 1733, she names her sons Stephen, John Job and Shubael, and her daughters Temperance Clap, Mary Hinckley, Thankful Fuller, and Mercy Bourne, and John, son of her son John.

During the French and Indian wars, from 1689 to 1704, five expeditions were fitted out to operate against the enemy in the eastern country, under the command of the renowned Col. Benjamin Church. Connected with these expeditions, there was a "whale-boat fleet," manned by whalemens, sailors and friendly Indians. In most, if not all these expeditions, the "whale-boat fleet" was under the direction and command of Mr. John Gorham, who, in the fourth and fifth expeditions, was commissioned a Lieut. Col., was second in command, and in case of accident was named as Col. Church's successor. Without this fleet, all the expeditions would have proved abortive. The French and Indians, excepting at a few prominent points, had established their headquarters at places where the transports could not approach sufficiently near to be of service, and to have marched the troops to the attack through the wilderness, would have exposed them to almost certain destruction.

Col. Church in his letter to Governor Dudley, dated Feb. 5, 1703-4, advises the Governor to provide for the expedition, "Four and forty or fifty good whaleboats, well fitted with five good oars and twelve or fifteen good paddles to every boat. And upon the wale of each boat, five pieces of strong leather be fastened on each side to slip five small ash bars through: that so, whenever they land the men may step overboard, and slip in said bars across, and take up said boat that she may not be hurt against the rocks."

In such a fleet four or five hundred men could be transported up the shallow bays and rivers, with their guns and ammunition, and provision, for several days consumption. At night, or in stormy weather, the boats were taken on shore, turned over, and served as tents for the soldiers. In each boat two brass kettles,

and other conveniences for cooking and rendering the men comfortable, were carried.

Lieut. Col. Gorham ranked as a Captain in the Canada Expedition under Major Walley, in 1690. In that expedition he had the command of the "whaleboat fleet" without which it would have proved still more disastrous. In the second and third expeditions of Col. Church he is not named in the authorities I have consulted; yet from an expression in one of his letters I infer that he was. In the fourth and fifth he was second in command, and performed most efficient and valuable services for his country. Col. Gorham's biography would be a work of brilliant interest; but I have not space to devote to the details.

The details of these expeditions are exceedingly interesting. Many men from the Cape were engaged in them. In the winter of 1703-4 Col. Church visited every town in the County, and enlisted a large number for his fifth expedition. Many of the officers were Cape men. In 1689 Col. William Bassett of Sandwich, and Nathaniel Hall, son of John, of Barnstable, served as Captains in the eastern country. In 1690 Major John Walley, son of Mr. Walley of Barnstable, was commander of the Canada expedition. Sept. 9, 1697, the gallant Capt. Thomas Dimmock of Barnstable, was slain at the head of his company, in a severe engagement with the French and Indians; and in the last expedition Caleb Williamson, of Barnstable, was Captain of the Plymouth forces. Other Barnstable men bore less conspicuous; but not less honorable parts in these contests. For years after these old sailors and soldiers, seated in their round-about-chairs, within their capacious chimney-corners, would relate to the young the story of their adventures in the "Old French Wars," and some of their descendants yet preserve them in remembrance.

25. Temperance Gorham married Dec. 24, 1696, Dea. Stephen Clap, of Scituate, a nephew of Eleazer of Barnstable.

Thomas, son of Dea. Stephen and Temperance, born in 1703, graduated at Harvard College 1722, was one of the distinguished men of his time. He was ordained at Windham, Conn., 1726. President of Yale College from 1740 to 1764, when he resigned and died on the following year while on a visit to Scituate. President Stiles, his successor, says, "he studied the higher branches of Mathematics, was one of the first philosophers America has produced, and equalled by no man, excepting the most learned Professor Winthrop." President Clap was also the most powerful opponent that Whitefield found in New England. (See Dean's Scituate, page 235.)

26. Mary Gorham married Sept. 21, 1699, Joseph Hinckley, of West Barnstable, and had ten children. Her youngest son Isaac was a distinguished man and an ardent patriot during the Revolution. He died Dec. 1802, aged 83. Joseph Hinckley inherited the mansion-house of his ancestor Samuel, which is yet

standing, though it is not probable that much of the original structure now remains.

27. Stephen Gorham, born June 23, 1683, was a man of some note; but I am unable to trace his history. He married Dec. 25, 1703, Elizabeth Gardner, of Nantucket. Her mother was Mary Starbuck, the first white child born on Nantucket. He had twelve children, all born in Barnstable, but the record of their children born previous to 1715 I do not find. He removed to Nantucket, and perhaps resided some time in Charlestown. His son Nathaniel's family, of Charlestown, was one of the most distinguished in the State.

28. Col. Shubael Gorham was a man of enterprise—a man who persevered in whatever he undertook, till he failed or succeeded. His name frequently occurs on the parish, town and state records, showing that he was a man that was esteemed by those who knew him. The great act of his life, that for which he will ever be remembered, is the active and efficient part which he took in obtaining the grants made by the legislature of Massachusetts, to the officers and soldiers of the Narraganset or King Phillip's War, or to their lawful representatives.

The earliest grant made to the Narraganset soldiers is dated May 27, 1685, of a township eight miles square in the Nipmay country. This grant was made to persons resident in Lynn, Reading, Beverly and Hingham. This, Mr. Pierce,* the historian of Gorham, thinks was never located.

Dec. 14, 1727, two tracts of land six miles square were granted, and April 26, 1733, this grant was enlarged, giving a township equal to six miles square to each 120 persons whose claims should be established within four months. It was found that the whole number was 840. Seven townships were granted in the province of Maine called Narraganset No. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6 and 7. The latter was assigned to the officers and soldiers who served with Capt. John Gorham, and a few others, and was afterwards incorporated as the town of "Gorham," but was generally known as "Gorhamtown."

By an order "In Council," dated Feb. 2, 1736, Shubael Gorham, Esq., was empowered to assemble the grantees of the township. In this order a curious mistake occurs. It is stated that the grant was made "to the soldiers under the command of Capt. John Gorham, in the Canada expedition in 1690." Capt. John Gorham of the Canada expedition was the father of Col. Shubael; the grant was made to the officers and soldiers who served under his grandfather in the Narraganset war. By an order dated July 5, 1736, this mistake was corrected. Col. Gorham was the chairman of the committee for Narraganset No. 7, and the effi-

*I am much indebted to Josiah Pierce, Esq., for much valuable information respecting the emigrants from Barnstable to Gorham. I regret that I did not send him copies of papers in my possession, that would have been useful to him.

ent man in promoting in its settlement, and Capt. John Phinney, of Barnstable, was the father of the colonists.

Col. Gorham spent much time and money in promoting the settlement of Gorhamtown. He bought the shares of many who did not desire to emigrate, and his speculations in wild lands proved unfortunate. Buying such lands, is like buying lottery tickets, a few get prizes. Col. Gorham was not one of the lucky ones. He died insolvent in 1746, his own children being his principal creditors. *

29. John Gorham, Esq., 3d of the name, was an active, intelligent man. His father bought for him the estate of James Hamblin, on the east of Coggin's Pond, and adjoining to the estate of Gov. Hinckley, on which he built a large and elegant mansion house, which was taken down about forty years since. He was a merchant and was engaged in the cod and whale fisheries, in the coasting trade, and in the West Indian trade. He built the wharf at Calves Pasture point, known as Gorham's wharf, and now owned by N. & D. Scudder. This is one of the most eligible places for business in Barnstable, and for many years was the center of trade. During nearly half a century he was the most active and successful business man in Barnstable, and to give details would be to write the commercial history of the town during that period.

He married Oct. 21, 1712, Prudence, daughter of Joseph Crocker, of West Barnstable, and had fourteen children. He died in 1770, aged 82, and his widow in 1778, aged 86.

30. Thankful Gorham married June 16, 1710, Lieut. John Fuller, a son of Dr. John, and a grandson of Capt. Matthew. She resided on Scorton Neck.

31. Job Gorham inherited the dwelling-house built by his grandfather, and the lands in the immediate vicinity, and the same are yet owned by his descendants. Job Gorham about the year 1745, took down the old mansion and built the one now standing on the same spot. A part of the materials of the old house were used in the construction of the present. He married Dec. 4, 1719, Desire Dimmock, and second, Widow Bethia Freeman, of Fairfield, Conn. He died in 1762.

32. Mercy Gorham, the youngest daughter, was a woman of rare accomplishments. She married Hon. Sylvanus Bourne, and a notice of her has already been published. (See Bourne.)

7-6. Joseph Gorham, only son of Capt. John, recorded as born in Yarmouth, married Sarah ——— in 1678. His children are all recorded as born in Yarmouth; but as he resided in Barnstable till 1681, it is probable that his oldest child was born in

*Shubael Gorham was Col. of the 7th Mass. Regiment in the Louisburg Expedition; commission dated Feb. 2, 1744. He was also Captain of the First company. John Gorham Lieut. Col. and Captain of the Second company; com. dated Feb. 20, 1744. S.

that town.

Children.

33. I. Sarah, 16th Jan. 1678-9.
34. II. Joseph, 15th April, 1681.
35. III. Samuel, Oct. 1682.
36. IV. John, 28th Feb. 1683-4.
37. V. Desire, April 1685.
38. VI. Isaac, Oct. 1687.
39. VII. Hezekiah, Aug. 1689.
40. VIII. Josiah, 7th Sept. 1692.

Joseph Gorham, in his will dated July 27, 1723, proved 20th July, 1726, names his wife Sarah, sons Joseph and Josiah, daughter Desire Baxter, grand-daughter Sarah Sears, daughter of my daughter Sarah Howes, deceased; also grand-children Thomas, Eben, and Elizabeth Howes.

The Widow Sarah Gorham, in her will dated 1st May, 1728, proved 3d Feb. 1738-9, names sons Joseph and Josiah, daughter Desire Baxter, and grand-children Rebecca, (Josiah's daughter by his first wife) Thomas and Eben. Howes, Sarah Sears and Elizabeth Crosby.

His sons Samuel, John, Isaac and Hezekiah, died young, leaving no issue. Isaac and Hezekiah in 1714, and their father administered on their estates.

33. Sarah Gorham married April 24, 1699, Eben. Howes, son of Jeremiah, and grandson of Thomas, by whom she had Thomas and Sarah, twins, Jan. 22, 1699-10, Elizabeth Sept. 28, 1701, a son July 5, 1704, died in infancy, and Ebenezer Sept. 8, 1705, and the mother died the day following.

34. Respecting Joseph Gorham, the younger, I have little information. He married Sarah ———, and had children Mary and George in Yarmouth.

40. Josiah Gorham had three wives: 1st, Sarah ———, whom he probably married in Rhode Island; 2, Priscilla Sears, March 11, 1721-2, and 3, Mary ———. He died April 3, 1775, aged 82 years.

8-7. Jabez Gorham married twice: 1st, Hannah ———, the mother of his ten children. Hannah and Samuel, and perhaps Jabez, were born in Yarmouth, the others in Bristol, R. I. He was 88 years of age when he married his second wife Mary Maxwell, if the date of the marriage which I have is reliable. Its accuracy may well be doubted. Respecting the descendants of Jabez, and they are a host, I do not propose to inquire. His children were:

41. I. Hannah, 23d Dec. 1677, drowned in a tub of water 1682.
42. II. Samuel, 1682, died 1735.
43. III. Jabez, 1684, died 1734.

44. IV. Shubael, 1686, died 1734, no issue.

45. V. Isaac, 1689.

46. VI. John, 1690, died 1717, no issue.

47. VII. Joseph, 1692, died without issue.

48. VIII. Hannah, 1694.

49. IX. Benjamin, 1695.

50. X. Thomas, 1701.

12-11. Shubael Gorham, youngest son of Capt. John Gorham, married in 1696, Puella, daughter of Stephen Hussey, of Nantucket.

Children born in Barnstable.

51. I. George, 29th Jan. 1696-7.

52. II. Abigail, 31st March, 1699.

53. III. Lydia, 14th May, 1701.

54. IV. Hannah, 28th July, 1703.

55. V. Theodale, 18th July, 1705.

56. VI. Daniel, 24th Sept. 1708.

57. VII. Desire, 26th Sept. 1710.

58. VIII. Ruth, 7th May, 1713.

59. IX. Deborah.

Shubael Gorham in his will dated 23d Sept. 1748, proved Aug. 7, 1750, says he is "advanced in years," and gives all his real estate to his son George and allows him to retain whatever he owes him or his wife. He gives his personal estate to his seven daughters, to be equally divided to them. His personal estate was appraised at £99,10 8; his real at £266,13 4.

51. Respecting George Gorham I find nothing on the records.

52. Abigail Gorham married Oct. 25, 1716, James Lovell, Jr. She resided at Hyannis Port, and died June 28, 1778, aged 79 years.

53. Lydia Gorham married Sept. 8, 1720, Joseph Worth, of Nantucket.* The records say they were then both of Nantucket. They had eight sons and four daughters, who lived and married. They have many descendants at Nantucket, in New York, Indiana, and other states. She died March 1, 1763, aged 62 years. Her son Daniel, with six in his family, removed to North Carolina in 1771.

54. Hannah Gorham married Oct. 24, 1726, William Manning, and Dec. 21, 1732, Wm. Stubbs, of Nantucket. She died 16th 8 mo., 1751, at Nantucket.

55. Theodate married 2d Nov. 1729, Francis Coffin, and second, Reuben Gardner. She died 6th April, 1787, aged 81 years, leaving numerous descendants.

56. Daniel Gorham belonged to the society of friends, and

*I am indebted to William C. Folger, Esq., for information respecting the Gorhams who removed to Nantucket.

in 1734 his tax for the support of the ministry in the East Parish was remitted for that reason. He was a mariner and died in 1745 of the small-pox in London. His will is dated Jan. 24, 1740, and was proved Jan. 19, 1746. He appoints his "affianced brother" James Lovell, Jr., executor, and divides his estate into eleven shares, giving his brother George, 1, his sister Abigail, 1, Lydia 2, Hannah 1, Theodate 1, Desire 3, Ruth 1, and Deborah 1. He owned four rights in Gorham-town Amount of estate £2,960,16,1, old tenor.

ERRATUM.—In last No. John Hale should be John Hall.

57. Desire Gorham married Sept. 2, 1728, Zachariah Gardner, (or Bunker) of Nantucket, and had seven sons and two daughters. She died at Nantucket 5th 11 month, 1801, aged 91 years.

58. Ruth Gorham married Jan. 12, 1731-2, by Shubael Baxter, Esq., to Dr. Cornelius Bennet from Middleboro'. Her son Cornelius was born in Barnstable Sept. 30, 1732. Her other children were Theodate who married ——— Miller; Christina, who married Samuel Russell; William; Thomas; and perhaps others.

59. Deborah Gorham married Dec. 11, 1735, Beriah Fitch of Nantucket, and had four sons and five daughters. Their son Jonathan Gorham Fitch, born Sept. 13, 1740, is said to have been the first child on Nantucket having a double, or two christian names. Beriah and Jonathan were worthy men. Some of their descendants reside in Baltimore.

As nearly all the daughters of Shubael Gorham married at Nantucket, it is probable that during some portion of his life he resided there. However, his wife had many relatives at Nantucket and his daughters probably visited there, and as he kept the public house where travellers from that island stopped, he perhaps did not remove from Hyannis Port.

Third Generation.

It would require a volume to give as many particulars, as I have thus far, relative to each member of the succeeding generations of the Gorhams, and I am therefore under the necessity of condensing my materials into the smallest space, and give little beside names and dates.

14-2. James Gorham, Jr., son of James, married Sept. 29, 1707, Mary, daughter of Heosea Joyce, of Yarmouth. He died Sept. 10, 1718, aged 41. His widow survived him. A widow Mary Gorham died in Barnstable June 28, 1778.

Children born in Barnstable.

60. I. Thankful, 25th May, 1711.
61. II. Isaac, baptized April 17, 1715.
62. III. Hezekiah, baptized April 17, 1715.
63. IV. James, baptized May 12, 1717.

64. V. Mary, baptized July 19, 1719.

The will of James Gorham, Jr., is dated Sept. 10, 1717, proved Nov. 5, 1718. He names his wife Mary and sons Isaac, Hezekiah and James, and daughter Thankful. His daughter Mary was born after his death, therefore not named. He describes land in the Common Field, bounded by the land of his uncle Shubael. Executors, his wife Mary, her brother Thomas Joyce, and Joseph Davis. All the land on the north of the road, in the north-easterly part of the town, was then called the "Common Field." His uncle Shubael's house is yet standing, and was owned by the late Job C. Davis. James Gorham, Jr.'s land, I presume, was on the west.

60. Thankful Gorham married May 16, 1701, Thomas Hawes, of Yarmouth. She had four children and died in that town.

61. Capt. Isaac Gorham married Jan. 24, 1738, Hannah Hallett, of Yarmouth. She died Aug. 19, 1741, aged 24, and he married Sept. 2, 1742, Mary Cobb, daughter of Gershom. He died in Scotland Jan. 1753, and his widow married James Churchill Feb. 3, 1756-7. His children by his first wife were Mary, who married Feb. 8, 1759, Elisha Hedge of Yarmouth, and Thankful who married John Hall of Yarmouth. By his second wife he had 1, Edward, baptized Sept. 11, 1743, who probably died young, not being named in his father's will; 2, James, baptized Aug. 4, 1745, married Widow Mary Baker, had no issue; 3, Sarah, baptized June 19, 1748, and 4, Hannah, baptized June 17, 1750. He was also the reputed father of Isaac Gorham, son of Remember Backhouse, born Aug. 19, 1746.

62. Capt. Hezekiah Gorham, twin brother of Isaac, was a sea captain. He married Widow Anna Davis May 12, 1746. In her will dated March 2, 1702, she names her sons James and Jonathan and her son Josiah Davis of Gorham, in the County of Cumberland, daughters Anna, wife of Sylvanus Gorham, and Susan, wife of Gorham Easterbrooks. Also her dwelling-house and her part of the Grist Mill, which as before mentioned originally belonged to the Gorhams. I infer from her will that she was the widow of John Davis, Jr., whom she married March 25, 1736, and had Josiah, John and Martha, baptized in the East Church April 25, 1742. She was a daughter of Mr. James Allen, and was connected by marriage with some of the most influential and respectable families in the Colony. Capt. Hezekiah Gorham died Oct. 2, 1778, aged "about 60 years." His children born in Barnstable, 1, James, baptized Feb. 22, 1746-7; 2, Anna, July 17, 1748; 3, Lemuel, May 5, 1751, died young; 4, Jonathan, Feb. 4, 1753; 5, Susan, April 21, 1754; and Isaac April 13, 1760.

James of this family married Rachel Easterbrooks; Anna married Sylvanus Gorham and had a large family; Susan married

Gorham Easterbrooks July 18, 1782; and Isaac died at sea, leaving no issue. Jonathan married Mary Davis. He resided at first on the Mill Road, in the house now owned by the heirs of Ezekiel Hall, afterwards in a house in the fields, on the south of the County road. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary army, and after his death his family removed to Nantucket. The children of Jonathan Gorham were, 1, Susan, born Sept. 1786; 2, Davis, 12th Sept. 1790; 3 and 4, Polly and Josiah, twins, Jan. 1793; 5, Edward, 24th Aug. 1795; and 6, Isaiah, 1802. The children of this family married at Nantucket, excepting the youngest, who died unmarried. Josiah was a wealthy manufacturer of oil at Edgartown, and now resides at N. Jonathan has many descendants at N. and in California.

63. James Gorham, son of James Gorham, Jr., baptized May 12, 1717, was a mariner, died in 1742, leaving no issue. He was published Nov. 11, 1738, to Mary Hallett, Jr., of Yarmouth; but I find no record of his marriage. In his will dated 19th March, 1738-9, he gives all his estate, appraised at £145, 14 6, to his brother Hezekiah.

64. Mary Gorham was a singular woman. She was known as Mrs. "Slicker," and her children were called "Slickers." She was plausible in her address, and polite in her manners. Nothing seemed to vex her. She had a ready excuse for all her delinquencies, and like some lawyers, had the peculiar faculty of making the worst appear as the better reason. She was no advocate for celibacy, and held that it was no breach of etiquette for ladies to make proposals for marriage. She married Jan. 25, 1738-9, Thomas Hedge of Yarmouth, of just her own age, 19. He was only son of Thomas, a son of Elisha, and grandson of Capt. William Hedge, one of the first settlers in Y. Her children were: 1, Mary, born 1740, died young; 2, Thomas, 1742, died young; 3, Hannah, 1743, married Barnabas Hedge, of Plymouth; 4, Mary, 1743, married Joshua Gray; 5, Sarah, 1748, married Edward Hallett; 6, Thankful, 1751, married William Thacher; 7, Thomas, who has descendants; and 8, James, 1758, drowned aged three years.

Mr. Thomas Hedge died June 9, 1764, aged 45, and his widow married Mr. Thomas Hallett, of Yarmouth. His fourth and her second marriage. He died April 10, 1772, aged 81 years, leaving no issue, and his widow married for her third husband Capt. Benjamin Lothrop, of Kingston. After the death of Capt. Lothrop she returned to Y., where she died June 3, 1795, aged 75 years.

16-4. John Gorham, born Aug. 2, 1680, a son of James, married Feb. 14, 1705-6, Ann Brown. His children born in Yarmouth were:

65. I. Matthew, born 18th Dec. 1706.

66. II. Mercy, 20th Aug. 1708.

- 67. III. Desire, 20th Aug. 1710.
- 68. IV. Rose, 19th March, 1711-12.
- 69. V. Elizabeth, 27th June, 1714.
- 70. VI. Ann, 12th Jan. 1716-17.

His will is dated 20th July, 1729, proved Nov. 3 following, showing that he died that year. He names his wife Ann, son Matthias, and daughters Mercy, wife of Ebenezer Crowell; Desire, who married Thomas Hallett, Aug. 19, 1750; Rose, who married Ephraim Crowell; Elizabeth, and Ann who married William Taylor Sept. 17, 1741. Matthias, his only son, married Nov. 1, 1733, Mary Davis, and had born in Yarmouth, 1, Lydia, Jan. 13, 1734-5; 2, Elizabeth, Dec. 28, 1737; 3, Mehitabel, Jan. 26, 1739-40; 4, Ann, Jan. 1, 1741-2; 5, John, March 26, 1744; 6, Mary, May 16, 1746; and 7, Matthias, Dec. 17, 1743. John and Matthias married and have descendants.

18-6. Thomas Gorham, born 16th Dec. 1684, a son of James, resided in Barnstable. He was a blacksmith. He married in 1707, Rachell Trott of Nantucket, and had:

- 71. I. Benjamin, 8th Sept. 1708.
- 72. II. Reuben, 10th Dec. 1709.
- 73. III. Priscilla, 18th Dec. 1711.
- 74. IV. Samuel, 18th Dec. 1713.
- 75. V. Peter, 19th Dec. 1715.
- 76. VI. Paul, 6th Jan. 1717-18.
- 77. VII. Abraham, 10th July 1720.
- 78. VIII. James, 23d June, 1723.
- 79. IX. Gershom, 22d June, 1725.
- 80. X. Abigail, 13th May, 1729.

In his will dated in 1758, and proved Dec. 3, 1771, he names his daughter Abigail Easterbrooks, to whom he gives half his lands and his dwelling-house, and to his son Benjamin the other half. He also names his daughter Priscilla Folger. His children did not realize anything from his estate for he died insolvent, paying his creditors 15 sh. 6d. in the £.

As he names in 1758 only Benjamin, Priscilla and Abigail, the presumption is that his other children were then dead. Peter is named as a whalerman in 1733.

71. Benjamin Gorham married Sarah Cobb of Yarmouth, Oct. 23, 1739, and had Samuel born Sept. 2, 1740. No other children are named on the Barnstable records. He was drowned in the Mill Pond in 1771. There were five Benjamin Gorham's in Barnstable at the same time, and all residents in the East Parish, and of necessity had to be distinguished by nicknames, namely:

- 1. Benjamin, son of Thomas, born Sept. 8, 1708, died 1771, was called "Moderate Ben."
- 2. Benjamin, son of John, born June 18, 1715, died in 1784, was called "Old Fiddler."
- 3. Benjamin, son of Shubael, born June 4, 1726, was called

Captain. He removed early.

4. Benjamin, son of Benjamin, born March 26, 1746, was called "Young Fiddler."

5. Benjamin, son of David, born Feb. 23, 1747, was called "Turkey Foot."

73. Priscilla Gorham married Eliphar Folger of Nantucket. She died 28th of the 5th mo., 1801, aged 90 years.

80. Abigail Gorham married Aug. 23, 1749, Capt. John Easterbrooks. She died July 2, 1802, aged 73.

23-11. Ebenezer Gorham, born 14th Feb. 1695-6, was the youngest son of James Gorham. He married Temperance Hawes of Yarmouth, Sept. 22, 1727. She died Feb. 21, 1767, in the 62d year of her age; he died Nov. 16, 1776, in the 83d year of his age.

Children born in Barnstable.

81. I. Ebenezer, 7th Aug. 1729, baptized Aug. 24, 1729.

82. II. Prince, 14th March, 1730-1, baptized May 21, 1721.

83. III. Hannah, 16th April, 1733, baptized April 8, 1733.

(?)

84. IV. Mary, 16th June, 1735, baptized June 19, 1735.

85. V. Sarah, baptized May 22, 1737.

86. VI. Thankful, baptized April 22, 1739.

87. VII. Sarah, baptized April 19, 1741.

88. VIII. Temperance, baptized May 20, 1744.

89. IX. Sylvanus, baptized July 17, 1746.

The will of Ebenezer Gorham, of Barnstable, yeoman, is dated 16th May, 1772, and the codicil thereto 26th Dec. 1775, proved 6th Dec. 1776. He says he is "advanced in years," names his grand-daughter Desire, eldest daughter of his daughter Hannah, deceased, his daughters Mary Davis, Thankful Davis, and Temperance Sturgis; his sons Ebenezer, Prince and Sylvanus. He says his "son Ebenezer has been missing some considerable time," speaks of the four sons of Lot Hall, deceased, for whom his son Ebenezer was guardian, and names his grand-daughter Hannah, only daughter of his daughter-in-law Hannah. In the codicil to his will, he says, "at the time of making my will it was uncertain whether my son Ebenezer was then living." He gave half of his house* to Sylvanus, and with the exception of legacies to his other children, all the rest of his estate to his sons Prince and Sylvanus.

81. Ebenezer Gorham, son of Ebenezer, married, and was lost at sea about the year 1772. He built the house in Barnstable

*Ebenezer Gorham's house stood near the location of Joseph Hallett's, and I have supposed they were the same; but on further investigation I have come to the conclusion that it was built by one of the Gorhams about the year 1686, at the time the Gorhams' made strenuous efforts to have the Court House located on their land. The architecture was not ancient. It had four rooms on the lower floor, and four chambers, and was built for a public house. It had two chambers, the more ancient had only one in the center. I am inclined to the opinion that it was built by James Gorham, Sen'r.

now owned by Mr. Ezekiel Thacher. He married Dec. 21, 1752, Mary Thacher; in 1764, Hope Carver of Plymouth, and July 16, 1767, Hannah, widow of Lot Hall, of Yarmouth. He was guardian to Daniel, † Lot, Urian and William Hall, minor children of Lot Hall, deceased. His widow Hannah administered on his estate in 1773, which was rendered insolvent. Dividend 5 sh. 2d. in the £. It does not appear that he had more than one child, Hannah, and that by his third wife.

82. Capt. Prince Gorham was a sea captain, and in the latter part of his life was insane. He built on the Gorham farm the house now owned by the heirs of Ansel Hallett, deceased, standing on the County road near the lane to the mill. He married April 22, 1756, Abigail Gorham, who died Aug. 3, 1765, aged 34; and second, Nov. 15, 1767, Desire Clap of Barnstable. She died Aug. 20, 1813, aged 72 years. His children were: 1, Sarah, born June 27, 1762, married Nov. 15, 1778, Wm. H. Jackson, of Plymouth; 2, Abigail, born May 15, 1669, married May 18, 1790, Isaac Davis, and second, Samuel Holmes of Plymouth. After the death of her second husband she resided in Boston, where she kept a store. 3, Prince, born Sept. 8, 1775, died, leaving no issue, at his sister Abigail's house in Boston; 4, Eunice, born Aug. 25, 1777, married a Capt. Shaw, of Providence, R. I., went on a voyage to Maderia with him, and on her return died at her sister's house in Boston; 5, Stephen, born July 28, 1779, was lost at sea. He left no family.

83. Hannah Gorham married Thomas Gorham May 16, 1764, and had seven children. She died April 5, 1765, aged 32.

84. Mary Gorham married Dec. 22, 1757, Samuel Davis.

85. Sarah Gorham, both daughters of this name died young.

86. Thankful Gorham married May 3, 1759, Josiah Davis, son of John, Jr., and removed to Gorham, Me.

88. Temperance Gorham married Feb. 7, 1765, Jonathan Sturgis, a brother or Eben of Barnstable, and removed to Gorham.

† Daniel Hall married Oct. 31, 1776, Mehitabel, daughter of John Gorham, Esq. He was a lieutenant with Capt. Magee, and was one of those who perished Dec. 27, 1778, and was buried in Plymouth.

Lot removed to West Minister, in Vermont. He married Mary Homer, of Boston, a daughter of Benjamin, Jr., of Yarmouth. He was an associate-justice of the Supreme Court of Vermont. His son Lot was a distinguished lawyer at Troy, N. Y., and his grandson Edward H. graduated at Harvard College in 1851.

Of Urian I have no information. William is deserving of note for his eccentricities. About the year 1798, he established himself in Boston as grocer and ship chandler. He did a large business, lived fast, and about 1806 failed for a large amount. Afterwards he entertained the visionary project of connecting Nobsusset Pond, by a ship canal with the deep water of the Bay. North Dennis was to be a city, and the rival of Boston in trade. He planned the streets of the new city, and selected a site for the Custom House on the northern declivity of Scargo Hill. To obtain an appropriation for the purpose he for several years was a lobby member of the Massachusetts Legislature, and continually harrassed the members to obtain a legislative report in favor of his project, and failing in his efforts, he visited Washington several times, and it is hardly necessary to add that he was unsuccessful. He died in the Alms House, in Boston, in which city he had obtained a legal residence.

89. Sylvanus Gorham, born in 1746, was the youngest son of Ebenezer, who was the youngest son of James, son of John, the emigrant ancestor of this family. The children of Sylvanus are of the fifth generation, and three of them are now (1864) living, namely, Sylvanus, aged nearly 83, John, 75, and Hannah, wife of Nathaniel Gorham, 70. In my researches I have found no parallel case, and doubt whether there is another in New England.

Sylvanus Gorham owned a large real estate, and was a hard working farmer. He resided in the ancient house that was his father's, described in a note. He married in 1764, Anna Gorham. He died in 1805, aged 58, and his widow in 1811, aged 73. His children born in Barnstable, were: 1, Solomon, 29th Sept. 1769, died at sea, leaving a widow in Boston, no children; 2, Allyn, 19th May, 1771, married Nabby Baxter, he was connected with the Navy Yard, New Orleans, several years, died in New York, has a daughter living; 3, Ebenezer, 10th May, 1773; 4, Isaiah, 13th April, 1775; he and Eben. lost at sea—neither married; 5, Clarrisa, 12th May, 1777, married Isaiah Matthews Dec. 1, 1796; 6, Tempe, 29th March, 1779, married July 21, 1805, Samuel Gray; 7, Sylvanus, born 4th April, 1781, now living, married Lydia Hallett; 8, Betsey, 12th March, 1783, died 1800; 9, Sally, 17th March, 1785, married Josiah Lewis; 10, Isaac, 3d April, 1787, married, died away from home, his wife and child died nearly at the same time; 11, John, 28th March, 1789, now living, married Lydia Cobb April 12, 1804; 12, Ezekiel, 16th June, 1791, married during the last war, sailed from Hyannis with Chas. Easterbrooks, and was not afterwards heard from; and 13, Hannah, 26th Nov. 1793, now living.

(27-4). Stephen Gorham, born 23d June, 1683, son of John and grandson of Capt. John, married Dec. 25, 1703, Elizabeth Gardner, of Nantucket. She was a daughter of James Gardner, son of Richard, Sen'r. Her mother was Mary Starbuck, born March 30, 1663, being the first white child born on Nantucket.

Respecting Mr. Stephen Gorham, I have very little information. He owned a part of the old Gorham farm and probably resided thereon in the early part of his life. His twelve children were all born in Barnstable. The record of the births of his children born previous to 1715 I do not find, though the record is referred to in a subsequent volume. His wife died July 22, 1763. From Barnstable I think he removed to Nantucket, and from thence to Charlestown, Mass.; but am not entirely certain. Children:

90. I. Mary.
91. II. Susannah.
92. III. Sarah.
93. IV. Nathaniel, 1709.
94. V. Lydia.

95. VI. Barnabas, 20th March, 1715.

96. VII. Zaccheus, 20th April, 1717.

97. VIII. Elizabeth, 6th July, 1718.

98. IX. Eunice, 20th March, 1720.

99. X. Stephen, 20th Feb. 1722.

100. XI. Josiah, 2d June, 1723.

101. XII. Lois, 5th Nov. 1727.

90. Mary Gorham married Andrew Gardner of Nantucket, and had eleven children, nine of whom lived to be married.

91. Susannah Gorham married 1st, Daniel Paddock, who was lost at sea in 1743; 2d, Jonathan Folger, his third wife. She died July 12, 1777. When very aged she taught, at Nantucket, a school for young children.

92. Sarah Gorham married Daniel Hussey of Nantucket, and had seven children. He died in England 1st 6 mo. 1750. She died at N. 18 7 mo., 1748.

93. Capt. Nathaniel Gorham, born in 1709, resided in Charlestown. He died early, but his widow (Mary Soley) was living in Boston in 1796. His children were: Nathaniel, born 27th May, 1738; John, Harvard College 1759, died early; Stephen, and probably others. Nathaniel, the son, was a distinguished man. He died June 11, 1796. After being fitted for admission to the University, he went an apprentice to Mr. Nathaniel Coffin of New London, Conn. He finally settled in Charlestown, and in 1763 married Rebecca, oldest daughter of Caleb Call, Esq. He was a representative from Charlestown when the Revolutionary troubles began, and he took a decided stand among the Patriots and was forced effectually to seek an asylum in the town of Lunenburg, with his wife and seven small children, and stripped of all his property. In 1778 he was representative from that town, a member of the Board of War, and was constantly employed in the most important trusts. In 1785 he was chosen speaker of the House of Representatives, and a delegate to the Continental Congress, and in 1787 was a member of the Constitutional Convention.

His son, Hon. Benjamin Gorham, member of Congress, &c., &c., died Sept. 27, 1855, aged 80.

Stephen Gorham, son of the first Nathaniel, married Mary White. His son John, born in Boston 24th Feb. 1783, Harvard College 1801, studied medicine with Dr. John Warren. He continued his studies in London, Edinburg and Paris. In 1809 he was appointed to the professorship of Chemistry in Harvard College, and in 1816 was Erving Professor. He published a work on Chemistry in two volumes octavo. He died 27th March, 1829, aged 46. (For additional information respecting this branch of the family, see General Register 1853, 1854, and 1856.)

94. Lydia Gorham was the first wife of William Swain, Jr., of Nantucket. She died May 1765.

97. Elizabeth Gorham married David Bunker of Nantucket, who was lost at sea in 1755.

98. Eunice Gorham died 13th July, 1790, aged 70.

100. Josiah Gorham lived at Nantucket several years, and was a captain in the whaling business. In 1756 he was in a whaling sloop, and with five other vessels, was taken by the French and carried to France. After his release he removed to Eastern, Washington Co., N. Y. He owned a good farm in that town, and died in 1803, aged 90. His wife Deborah was received 29th 7 mo. 1765, a member of the Friends Meeting at Nantucket, and renewed her connection 27th 8 mo. 1773. He obtained the good will of the Indians resident in Washington County, and they did no injury to him or his family during the Revolution. Several battles during that war was fought near his residence.

101. Lois Gorham married Jonathan Macy of Nantucket. She was a very worthy woman, and her descendants are numerous at Nantucket, in New York State, Virginia and California. Josiah Macy of New York, is her grandson and has been a very active and enterprising sea captain and merchant.

(28-6.) Col. Shubael Gorham, son of Lieut. Col. John, born Sept. 1686, married his cousin Mary, daughter of Col. John Thacher of Yarmouth. He died in 1746, and his widow Mary was probably the Widow Mary Gorham who died June 28, 1778, aged 89.

Children born in Barnstable.

- 102. I. John, 12th Dec. 1709.
- 103. II. David, 6th April, 1712.
- 104. III. Mary, 7th Feb. 1714.
- 105. IV. William, 6th May, 1716.
- 106. V. Lydia, 28th June, 1718.
- 107. VI. Hannah, 22d May, 1720, died young.
- 108. VII. Hannah, 1st May, 1721.
- 109. VIII. Shubael, 27th June, 1723.
- 110. IX. Joseph, 29th May, 1725.
- 111. X. Benjamin, 5th June, 1726.

Col. Shubael Gorham had no estate to dispose of by his will. At his death he was hopelessly insolvent. James Lovell, Jr., was appointed Aug. 16, 1746, to administer on his estate. The inventory is dated Dec. 11, 1746, and his personal estate is appraised in Old Tenor at 479,18,6 and his real estate at 2,365

2,844,18,6

He had 55 oz., 17 pwt., 12 grs. of plate, valued at £99,15s. A part of this marked with the arms of the Gorham family, has been preserved by the descendants of his son John. Members of his own family were his principal creditors. He lost his property in his endeavors to secure to the officers and soldiers in King

Phillip's war, or their legal representatives, their just dues. In his strenuous efforts to do justice to others, he was unjust to himself, and involved himself, for the benefit of others, in liabilities which he was unable to meet.

102. Col. John Gorham, son of Shubael, was distinguished as an officer in the colonial forces in the latter French wars. He was at the taking of Louisburg, and rendered similar services to those which his grandfather had rendered in the previous wars. He resided in Barnstable till the year 1742, when he removed to Falmouth, now Portland, and was sometime a resident at Gorham. In 1749 he resided in Boston. He built the first mills in the town of Gorham, was a large land holder; but did not become a permanent resident. After the close of the French war he visited Europe and he and his wife were presented at the Court of St. James, and had an audience with the King, a distinction to which few of the subjects of royalty attain.

He married March 9, 1731-2, Elizabeth, daughter of James Allyn, one of the most accomplished ladies of her time. They had fifteen children; but I have not a complete list of them. Those born in Barnstable were: 1, Susannah, 21st Nov. 1732, died March 1738; 2, Mary, 3d Dec. 1733, died 8th Jan. 1738; 3, Anna, 28th July, 1735, died 18th March, 1738; 4, John, 26th Dec. 1736; 5, Christopher, 10th Jan. 1737-8; 6, Elizabeth, baptized 16th Dec. 1739; 7, Daniel, baptized March 1, 1740-1. The other children were born after the removal of the family in 1742, to Falmouth: 8, Sea Deliverance, a daughter, was baptized at the East Church July 22, 1744, and was christened by that name because she was born at sea. Three of the other children were Mary, Susannah and Solomon.

Elizabeth Gorham of this family married Daniel Rogers of Kittery, Maine, and had four children. Mary married Eben. Parsons, a large ship owner and merchant of Boston, well known to all our aged sea captains. Christopher died at sea unmarried.

103. Col. David Gorham resided on the old homestead in Barnstable. His dwelling-house, yet remaining, was afterwards the dwelling-house of Dr. John Davis and of his son Job C. Davis, Esq. He was with his brother John at Cape Breton and the taking of Louisburg, * and was engaged in other military services. During the Revolution some parties unjustly charged him with being a tory, because he would not advocate the extreme measures of younger men. He was many years Register of Probate, and kept the records very carefully. He was much in public life, was active, energetic, and capable; but was never a popular man. In the latter part of his life he was intemperate, and many of his old friends lost their confidence in him as a man of

* Blind Abner, whom the middle aged remember, was a slave of Col. David Gorham, and was with his master in his eastern campaigns.

integrity and honor. They had reason to, for the civil law was his standard of morality. His intemperate habits was the cause of this change, and while we can honor him in youth and middle age, impartial justice requires that no veil be drawn over his short comings in after life.

Col. David Gorham married three wives, namely: Aug. 2, 1733, Abigail Sturgis, she died Feb. 11, 1775, aged 63; 2, to Elizabeth Stevens, of Truro, in 1775, and 3, to Hannab Davis June 17, 1783. She died at the house of Eben. Sturgis Oct. 3, 1812, aged 79 years, 3 months. Mr. Sturgis and Eben. Bacon, Esq., took care of her property and provided for her support during the latter part of her life. He died in 1789, aged 77. His children born in Barnstable, were: 1, David, Aug. 24, 1735, died young; 2, Elizabeth, Aug. 22, 1737, died young; 3, Edward, April 23, 1739, living in 1756, probably died soon after; 4, Lydia, May 30, 1741, married Jan. 26, 1764, Capt. Edward Bacon, Jr.; 5, William, July 12, 1743 †; 6, Shubael, born Feb. 3, 1745, died 1748; 7, Benjamin, † 23d Feb. 1747; 8, Abigail, March 5, 1749, married Oct. 12, 1775, Dr. Jeremiah Barker, of Falmouth, now Portland, § Maine. He married 2d, Temperance, widow of Hon. Wm. Gorham; 9, Shubael, Feb. 18, 1751-2, died at sea, leaving no issue; 10, Mary, May 21, 1754. The Rev. Dr. James Freeman, of Boston, paid attention to Mary; but she declined his offer, and afterwards married, in 1778, William Prentiss. She died in Barnstable July 8, 1784, aged 25, leaving no issue.

104. Mary Gorham married Oct. 24, 1734, Mr. Stephen Clap, of Scituate.

† Hon. William Gorham, when young, wrote a splendid hand, and assisted his father in the office of Register of Probate. About the year 1770 he removed to Gorham, Maine, and was a prominent man during the Revolution. He was on the committees of safety, correspondence and vigilance, and most of their patriotic and spirited papers were written by him. He held many municipal offices, was president of the convention to consider the matter of the separation of Maine from Massachusetts; Judge of Probate 1782, and of the Court of Common Pleas 1787, and held both offices till his death in 1804. He married twice. 1st, Widow Temperance White of Scituate, in 1769, and 2d, Temperance Garret. He had a son Francis born in 1775, who died young, and his only daughter Fanny Tyler, died in 1698. (See Pierce's History of Gorham.)

‡ Benjamin Gorham, son of Col. David, was called "Turkey Foot," to distinguish him from the other Ben. Gorhams. After his marriage, Oct. 15, 1775, to Desire Thacher, his father built a house for him on Dimmock's Lane, which in a few years was removed to a lot on the Gorham farm. He removed to Gorham, Maine, was there in 1789; but January, 1791, had returned to Barnstable, and died not long after. He is called on the records a "spendthrift." He had no business capacity—a man of weak intellect, and his wife was a yet weaker vessel, though a member of the church, an honest woman and good neighbor. Their children are not on the town records, some were probably born in Maine. 1, Edward, baptized April 28, 1776, was a respectable man, married Widow Joana Polond [Webb] and had Fanny, Rhoda, Eliza, Mary and John, born in Boston; 2, William, baptized Jan. 25, 1778, a worthy man, married Charlotte Beals, resided in Portland, and had William, Charlotte, and Joseph B.; 3, Christopher, never married, died at sea, he and Polly and Shubael stammered, and were only one remove from idiocy; 4, Polly, died unmarried, had David 1809; 5, David, baptized April 1786, a respectable and worthy man, resided in Maine; 6, Shubael, baptized July 11, 1790, died single in 1840.

§ Dr. Barker practiced in Barnstable several years before removing to Portland, and must be included in the list of physicians of that town.

105. William Gorham was a mariner—he was living in 1746.

106. Lydia Gorham married July 27, 1737, Dr. James Hersey, an elder brother of the noted Dr. Abner, and died Nov. 9, 1740, aged 22.

107. Hannah Gorham, first of the name, died in infancy, the second daughter of the same name, married July 24, 1748, Mr. Edward Crosby.

108. Shubael Gorham, Jr., was a mariner, and died in 1748, aged 25 years, leaving no issue.

109. Lieut. Joseph Gorham was of Annapolis in 1750. He married Ann Spry, an English lady, and had children: Joseph William, Amherst, James Wolf, John, Benjamin, Mary, Anna, Lydia, and Abigail.

110. Benjamin Gorham, youngest son of Col. Shubael Gorham, was a ship-master. He married 1st, Nancy, daughter of Eben. Hinckley, and had, 1, James, who was a merchant in Cuba, and married Charlotte Kneeland; 2, Benjamin, a shipmaster, married 1st Nancy Kneeland, 2d, Frances Harrington; 3, Samuel, settled in New York, and his second wife was Ellen Rankin; 4, John, who died young; 5, Nancy, who married 1st, Anthony Glean, of Cuba; 2d, James Macomb, of Matamoras. See Genealogical Register, 1859.

(29-6). John Gorham, Esq., son of Lieut. Col. John, married Oct. 2, 1712, Prudence Crocker, daughter of Joseph, of Barnstable.

Children born in Barnstable.

111. I. Joseph, 26th Aug. 1713.
112. II. Benjamin, 18th June 1715.
113. III. Ann, 13th Jan. 1716-17.
114. IV. Deborah, 13th Nov. 1718.
115. V. John, 10th Nov. 1720, died young.
116. VI. Thankful, 10th Feb. 1721-2.
117. VII. Mary, 1st Jan. 1723-4.
118. VIII. Nathaniel, 30th Sept. 1726.
119. IX. Experience, 23d June, 1728, died young.
120. X. Mercy, 5th July, 1729.
121. XI. Naomi, 16th June, 1731, died young.
122. XII. Abigail, 1st June, 1731.
123. XIII. Prudence, 16th Aug. 1734.
124. XIV. Rachel, [no record.]

John Gorham, Esq., died in 1769, aged 82, and his widow in 1778, aged 86. In his will dated Nov. 4, 1762, proved 19th Oct. 1769, he gave to his wife Prudence, in lieu of dower, one-half of his house, and one-half of his land between the road and Coggin's Pond, one-half his orchard, and also the use of so much of all his other buildings as she shall have occasion for. Also 2 cows, 10 sheep, all his indoor moveables and provisions, his

negro girl Peg, half the services of his negro Cesar, and the use of one-third of all his other real estate. To his son Benjamin his silver hilted sword, and to his son Nathaniel the remainder of his armory, and his house and homestead, reserving to his wife the improvement as above stated. To his sons Benjamin and Nathaniel, to be divided equally, all the rest of his real estate, they paying his just debts and legacies. To Nathaniel his negro man Cesar, reserving as aforesaid, and his husbandry tools. To his four daughters, Thankful, Mary, Abigail, and Rachell, £3 apiece in addition to what he had already given them. To his daughter Prudence £33, 6, 8, and a right in the house so long as she remains single. He names his grand-daughter Thankful Annable, and grandson John Gorham, to whom he gives 3 shs., and all his wearing apparel, to his grandson Daniel 30 shs., and to his grandson Joseph £6 at 21, and to each of the daughters of his son Joseph, deceased, 30 shs. To his son Benjamin he gives all his live stock, my negro girl Peg, and his moneys, debts, &c., to pay his debts, legacies, funeral charges, &c., and if not sufficient, Nathaniel to pay half of the deficiency, and if there should be a surplus, Nathaniel to have half thereof. He appoints his son Benjamin executor. Witnesses, David Phinney, Thomas and James Allyn.

To his will there are three codicils annexed. In the first, dated Oct. 21, 1765, he states that his daughter Abigail having died since the execution of his will, he gives to his grand-daughter Sarah Gorham, daughter of his daughter Abigail, deceased, £3, when 18 or married. Witnesses, David Phinney, James Allen, Sarah Lumbard.

In the second codicil dated Jan. 12, 1767, he states that his daughter Prudence had married since the execution of his will and he therefore revokes the legacies given to her, and devises to her the same as given to his other daughters, £3.

In the third codicil dated 3d Nov. 1768, he states that whereas his daughter Mary Clap had died since executing the second codicil, he gives to his grand-daughter Prudence Clap, the same legacy he gave to her mother, to be paid at 18 or marriage. Witnesses, David Gorham, Edward Bacon, Enoch Hallett.

111. Joseph Gorham married Dec. 8, 1737, Abigail Lovell. He removed to Norwalk, Conn., where he died in 1760 of the small pox, and his wife, and children probably born at Norwalk, returned to Barnstable. His children were: 1, John*; 2, Daniel; 3, Joseph, of whom I have no information; 4, Abigail,

*John Gorham was a mariner and is described as being 5 feet 6 inches in height, and of sandy complexion. After the death of his father he lived with his grandfather in Barnstable. He married April 28, 1771, Thankful Butler of Falmouth, and after residing many years in that town, removed to Nantucket, where he died 23d July, 1801. His widow Thankful died 18th June, 1840, aged 90 years and 85 days. He was a soldier in the war of the Revolution, and under the act of Congress, of July 4, 1836, his widow was entitled to a pension of \$46.66 per annum from March 4, 1831; but she dying in 1840, the pension was obtained by her only surviving child, William Gorham.

who married Nov. 30, 1770, Daniel Smith, Jr., of Nantucket; 5, Deborah, who married Jan. 16, 1772, Peleg Bunker of Nantucket, and died 25th Sept. following; 6, Susannah, who married James Perry, Jr., and resided many years in the State of Maine. She died in the Alms House, Nantucket.

112. Benjamin Gorham, called "Old Fiddler" to distinguish him from the others of the same name, resided in the Ebenezer Hinckley house, next east of Gov. Hinckley's new house, which his father probably bought for him. He married Sept. 3, 1741, Mary Sturgis, of Yarmouth, May 8, 1722. His children were: 1, Sturgis, born June 28, 1742; 2, Deborah, July 6, 1744, died in infancy; 3, Benjamin, March 26, 1746; 4, Mary, Oct. 8, 1748, married 1st Capt. John Russell, lost with Capt. Magee, 2d, Otis Loring, and died March 11, 1811; 5, Mehitable, Nov. 28, 1755, married Daniel Hall Oct. 31, 1776, also lost with Capt. Magee. She died Sept. 22, 1784; 6, Olive, March 12, 1759, married Melatiah Bourne, Jr., of Boston, Sept. 24, 1778, (see Bourne); 7, Edward, Feb. 15, 1762.

Sturgis Gorham, Esq., son of Benjamin, was a successful business man. He was a merchant, engaged in the fisheries, and in the coasting and West India trade. In the Revolution he was a whig, and was on many committees, and did much good service in the cause. He built a large and elegant mansion house opposite his grandfather's, on the west side of Coggins' Pond. This house has been cut up and shorn of its fair proportions, and the builder, if now living, would not recognize it. * He married Sept. 13, 1763, Phebe Taylor, who died Nov. 7, 1775, aged 31, and July 12, 1778, to her sister Desire Taylor, who died Dec. 15, 1786, aged 30. His children were: 1, Nancy, born Sept. 4, 1765, died in infancy; 2, Nancy, 4th Sept. 1767, died unmarried Dec. 27, 1791; 3, Debby, 12th May, 1769, married Oct. 2, 1786, James S. Lovell, of Boston; 4, Mary Sturgis, 26th July 1772, married May 3, 1795, John Palfrey, Jr., Esq., of Boston, father of the Hon. John Gorham Palfrey of Boston; 5, Edward S., 25th March 1774, died in infancy; 6, William Taylor, 17th Oct. 1775, died May 5, 1790; 7, Edward S., 29th Nov. 1779, died in infancy; 8, Phebe T., 30th Sept. 1781; 9, Edward S., 31st Oct. 1784, died in infancy; 10, Charlotte, 22d June, 1786, married 1813, Thomas L. Harman, of New Orleans. She died in Bath, Eng., in 1821, leaving three children: Thomas L., Francis S., and Charlotte.

Sturgis Gorham, Esq., died April 26 1795, aged 52 years. In his will he gives one-half of the profit of his wind mill to his sister Olive till her son Sylvanus is 21. He gives legacies to his grandsons James and Joseph Lovell, and the remainder of his es-

* The late Mr. Jabez Hinckley said that for building the front stairway, Mr. Gorham paid him for seventy-five days work. Every part of the house and its surroundings were finished with the same care.

tate equally to his daughters Charlotte and "Polly," (Mary Sturgis). May 5, 1795, John Palfrey, Esq., of Boston, was appointed guardian of Charlotte. His estate was settled April 13, 1802; after paying debts and legacies the balance was £683,13,10. His real estate was sold to Elijah Smith, of Chatham for £900.

Sturgis Gorham, Esq., for many years was *the business man* of Barnstable. On his shoulders the mantle of his grandfather fell. He did much to develop the business, and advance the prosperity of his native town. He exerted a wide influence, but it is perhaps doubtful whether that influence was always salutary. He was a slaveholder, as many at that time were; and if common report is reliable the poor slave rarely had a harder master.

Benjamin Gorham, son of Benjamin, (called Young Fiddler) resided in the house that formerly stood where Capt. John T. Hall's now stands. He had not the business capacity of his brothers; but was a man of wit and a boon companion. The following story is told of him, and illustrates his general character: When a boy he had a dog that was very troublesome, and annoyed his mother very much. One day he went home and with a serious air said, "Mother, I have sold my dog." "I am very glad, Benjamin, she was so troublesome—how much did you get for her?" "\$500." "Did you, Benjamin!" "Yes, mother, I did, most certainly." "What did you get your pay in, Benjamin?" "Aye, that's it,—in bitch pups, at \$50 apiece." This story is the origin of the common saying, applied to a man who makes a bad batter trade: "He got his pay in bitch pups." He married first, Mehitable, daughter of Capt. Wm. Davis. She died Dec. 1788, and he married 2d, Deborah, widow of Mr. Josiah Crocker, by whom he had, before marriage, one illegitimate daughter Abigail, who married Capt. Henry Bacon Aug. 4, 1803. Capt. Bacon had an only daughter Eloisa, who died single in 1835.

Edward Gorham, § son of Benjamin, married Jan. 6, 1785, Abigail, daughter of Capt. William Taylor, and resided in the easterly part of the town, on the estate which was the property of his father-in-law. His wife died Sept. 19, 1820, and he died Sept. 9, 1822, aged 60. His children were: 1, John Taylor, born Jan. 7, 1786; 2, Hitty, Jan. 4, 1788, married April 29, 1804, Dr. Ansel Davis; 3, Lucy, Sept. 27, 1789, married Sept. 29, 1808, R. D. Shepherd, of New Orleans ||; 4, Caroline, Aug. 26, 1791, now living unmarried; 5, Desire T., Aug. 27, 1793, married Capt. Daniel C. Bacon; 6, William Taylor, Sept. 19,

§ On one occasion he reproached David Loring for his drunkenness and improvidence. Loring replied—I admit sir, I have not Bacon provided for my dinner; neither have I a Shephard to watch over me by night.

|| He paid Mr. Waterman twenty dollars for performing the marriage services—the largest fee named in the record. Mr. Chas. De Wolfe, of Bristol, E. I., who married, Oct. 24, 1801, Mrs. Nabby Green, paid a doubloon (\$16) the next highest fee.

1795 ; 7, Nabby Thacher, June 8, 1798, married Henry H. Allen ; 8, Benjamin, Feb. 6, 1800, a graduate of the military academy at West Point, died unmarried ; 9, Mary Sturgis, now living, married Thomas Gray, of Boston.

118. Nathaniel Gorham, son of John, was unlike any of the family—he was eccentric in his habits, and in his manners, and strenuously opposed any innovations of the customs of the fathers. He drove his team with a long pole, because the first settlers did so ; and for the same reason, he would never have a tip-up-cart. In dress, he not only adhered to the fashions of his ancestors ; but, in some particulars was an oddity. He wore his shirt with the open part behind, and fastened at the back of the neck with a loop and a nail. He lived on a very simple diet. Salt meat broth, bread and milk, hasty pudding, and samp, were his favorite dishes morning, noon, and night. He had a natural aversion to spirituous liquors, and never drank any during his life. If his sons had inherited that antipathy, they would have been better men.

During the Revolution he manufactured salt at Sandy Neck by boiling sea-water, a slow and toilsome process ; but not irksome to him, because the first settlers, whom he venerated, had been engaged in the same business. For several successive days during the winter of 1780-1, ¶ he drove a four ox sled, loaded with wood, on the ice across the harbor, from Sandy Neck to Calves Pasture Point. Since that date the harbor has been frozen, so that persons crossed on the ice, but at no time since sufficiently to bear a team.

Notwithstanding his oddities, he was industrious, honest, and prudent, an obliging neighbor, and a good citizen. He married Oct. 30, 1751, Anna, daughter of George Lewis, and had 1, Lewis, 11th Nov. 1753, and 2, George Lewis, 3d Oct. 1763. His children were : 1, Anner, born 29th March, 1775, married Thos. Harris of Boston, July 12, 1798 ; 2, David, 6th Aug. 1778, married Hannah Nye ; 3, John, 16th July, 1781, married 1st, Martha Cobb April 12, 1804, 2d, Lucy Cobb May 30, 1813 ; 4, Henry, 8th Aug. 1785, married Polly Hoxie ; 5, Sarah, 12th May, 1793, married Barnabas Hinckley.

Lewis Gorham* resided in the mansion-house of his father and grandfather, at Coggins' Pond. He was a blacksmith by trade, and for many years was a deputy sheriff. He married April 14, 1774, Sarah, daughter of David Phinney. She died Feb. 10, 1851, aged 97 years, 1 month, 6 days, and at her death had living 5 children, 30 grand-children, 64 great grand-children, and 4 great great grand-children.

¶ This is the tradition and it is probably accurate, for the winter of 1780 is represented as the coldest known.

*During the Revolution he took an active part in local proceedings in Barnstable, and from him I obtained some information not acceptable to Mr. Freeman.

George Lewis Gorham resided in the house which his father purchased of Capt. William Davis. He married March 25, 1784, Phebe, daughter of Joseph Davis, and for his second wife her sister Mary, then only 16. After the death of Mr. Gorham she married Dea. Joseph Hawes of Yarmouth, whom she survived. His children were: 1, Phebe, born Feb. 8, 1785, married James Childs; 2, Nathaniel, Oct. 9, 1789, married Hannah Gorham April 11, 1813; 3, Deborah, March 19, 1792; 4, Anna L. April 21, 1795, married Nymphas Davis Aug. 7, 1814; 5, Benjamin Davis, July 29, 1798; 6, Mary Davis, Dec. 1, 1808, married N. S. Hallett.

(31-8.) Job Gorham, son of Lieut. John, born Aug. 30, 1692, married Dec. 4, 1719, Desire, daughter of Thomas Dimmock. She died Jan. 28, 1732-3, and he married 2d, in 1735, Bethia, widow of Isaac Freeman of Fairfield, Conn. She was a Sturgis, born in Yarmouth. Capt. Job Gorham died in 1762, and his widow Bethia July 11, 1769, aged 73.

Children born in Barnstable:

124. I. Temperance, 23d July, 1721.
125. II. Thomas, 13th Aug. 1723.
126. III. Edward, 12th Sept. 1725, died young.
127. IV. Desire, 17th March, 1727-8,
128. V. Job, 6th Nov. 1730, died young.
129. VI. Sarah, baptized 15th Aug. 1736, died young.

The will of Job Gorham of Barnstable, gentleman, is dated 12th Sept. 1753, and proved Nov. 2, 1762. He names his wife Bethia Gorham, daughters Temperance Fuller and Desire Gorham, to whom he gives legacies. All the remainder of his estate he gives to his son Thomas, whom he appoints his executor.

124. Temperance Gorham married Oct. 29, 1741, her cousin John Fuller, a great grandson of Capt. Matthew Fuller.

125. Thomas Gorham, during the latter part of his life was blind. He was a man of sound judgment, and of industrious habits. After he became blind, he performed many kinds of labor which others in his situation would not have attempted. Timothy Swinerton, the ancestor of the family of that name, lived with him when a boy. Mr. Gorham, instead of having the boy to lead him, put the boy on his horse, and taking the crupper in his hand walked behind the horse. When walking alone, he kept his cane in constant motion before him.

He married 1st, Hannah Gorham, daughter of Ebenezer, May 16, 1754. She died April 5, 1765, and he married 2d, Widow Rebecca Jones of Yarmouth, in 1765. She united with the East Church Sept. 6, 1767, and on the 13th of that month, Edward, Lucy and Sarah, children by her first husband, and Mary by her last, were baptized. His children were: 1, Job, born 12th Dec. 1754, who married Sept. 2, 1786, Rebecca Davis. He was a

sea captain, inherited the ancient Gorham homestead, and was lost at sea Feb. 1804, while on a voyage to Copenhagen, in a vessel belonging to Stephen Gorham. He has children surviving. 2, Isaac, 29th Ap. 1756, died in New Jersey Prison Ship; 3, Desire, 16th Oct. 1757, married 1st, ——— Richmond, 2d, ——— Hill; 4, Ezekiel, 3d Dec. 1758, removed to So. Carolina, was a sea captain lost at sea, and left no issue; 5, John, 7th March, 1760, was a sea captain, lost at sea and left no issue; 6, Elizabeth, 10th June, 1761, married ——— Tenter; 7, Hannah, baptized 28th June, 1763, married ——— Burr; 8, Temperance, baptized 17th Feb. 1765, married ——— Johnson; 9, Mary, 11th Sept. 1766, married Elijah Childs, father of the late Dea. Samuel Childs, May 10, 1785. Mr. Thomas Gorham, in his will dated July 28, 1795, gives to his wife Rebecca, who was a woman of a weak intellect, a dower in his estate, (a gift he could not avoid) to his oldest son Job all his estate excepting dower, and 20 shillings to each of his other children. He names his youngest son John, daughters Desire Richmond, Elizabeth Tenter, Hannah Burr, Temperance Johnson, and youngest daughter Mary.

[By an oversight I omitted several families resident in Yarmouth. This article is too long to make additions.]

NOTE.—While the Gorham genealogy was going through the press additional information of some of the later branches of the family was forwarded by a descendant in Gloucester. Col. John Gorham (102,) died of small-pox, in London, about the year 1750, while prosecuting his claim for expenses in the Louisburg Expedition. His son Solomon died in Gloucester, Dec. 20, 1795, aged 47. His daughter Elizabeth married Daniel Rogers of Gloucester (not of Kittery, Me.,) and Eben. Parsons, who married her sister Mary, was also some time of Gloucester. His widow, Elizabeth (Allyn) married second Col. John Stevens of Gloucester, in 1775, and died Dec. 25, 1786, in her 73d year. Her grave-stone bears this inscription:

"She supported thro' Life the Christian Character and moved in the Various Circles of Domestic Life with Honor and Dignity.

The Affectionate Wife,
The Tender Mother,
The Exemplary Widow,
The Pious Friend."

GREEN.

In 1653 a Mr. Groom owned land adjoining Dea. Cooper's houselot. There was a Mr. John Groom in Plymouth from 1638 to 1650, when he disappears at Plymouth and appears in Barnstable. Dr. Shurtleff seems to favor the notion that John Gorham and John Groom were the same person. Land for a houselot was granted to John Groom in 1638. John Gorham was then only 17, and it is not probable that he was the person intended. Mr. Savage mentions Nicholas, Henry and Samuel Groom; but not John of Plymouth. I have thought the name on the Barnstable records was Green, and therefore refer to it in this connection. There was an Isaac Green, a surveyor, afterwards of Falmouth, who probably resided some little time in Barnstable.

James Green, who died in Barnstable in 1731, aged about 90, was a son of James of Charlestown. He married Nov. 19, 1661, Rebecca Jones of Dorchester, and had,

- I. Elizabeth, Nov. 14, 1662, married 1691, John Lothrop, of Barnstable, 2d, Thomas Crocker, 23d Dec. 1701. She was four years older than her first, and twelve older than her last husband. She died in Hingham Aug. 1, 1752, aged 89.

- II. James, Dec. 15, 1665. In 1688 and 9, master of the ship Success, of Boston.
- III. Thomas, Jan. 2, 1666. He owned a house in Barnstable which he sold to John Goodspeed before the year 1721.
- IV. Richard, April 7, 1669.
- V. John, Feb. 24, 1771.
- VI. Esther, Sept. 27, 1675, married ——— Frothingham.
- VII. Samuel, July 20, 1680.

William Green, a descendant of James, married March 25, 1709, Desire, daughter of John Bacon, Esq. She died Dec. 29, 1730, aged 41, and he married 2d, Sept. 1, 1731, Mary Fuller. He died Jan. 28, 1756, aged above 70, (Church Records) and his widow Oct. 23, 1756.

He resided in a high single house on the lot next west of Nathaniel Bacon's, given to him by his father-in-law, (see Bacon) and afterwards owned by Lot Thacher.

His children born in Barnstable were :

- I. Warren, born June 9, 1712.
- II. Desire, Oct. 24, 1718.
- III. William, July 17, 1721.
- IV. Sarah, Dec. 27, 1723.
- V. Mary, baptized Sept. 5, 1725.
- VI. John, born April 12, 1726.
- VII. James, Sept. 17, 1728.

William married Mary Conant Oct. 1745. James married Feb. 14, 1755, Ruth Marshal of Freetown, and removed to East Haddam. He had five children,—was a blacksmith, and a Captain in the French War. Isaac Green, I think, belonged to this family. He removed to Falmouth, married 1st, Sarah, 2d, Judith, and died Jan. 1, 1739-40. He had by his first wife Sarah, Jonathan, Elizabeth, Sarah and Martha, after 1700, and by his 2d wife, Lemuel, April 29, 1719, and a daughter Abigail born Jan. 21, 1722. This name is sometimes written Groon.

Rev. Joseph Green, of Barnstable, belonged to another family. To him I am much indebted for the careful manner in which he kept the church records. He resided in the parsonage near the Meeting House in the East Parish. He married Nov. 18, 1725, Hannah, daughter of the Rev. Jonathan Russell, and had :

- I. Joseph, born 12th Sept. 1727.
- II. Martha, 17th Nov. 1730.
- III. Hannah, 6th June, 1745.

Mr. Green died Oct. 4, 1770, and is buried in the Old Bury-

ing Ground on Lothrop's Hill. On his tombstone the following epitaph is engraved :

"Here lieth
The Body of the Rev. Mr. Joseph Green
The worthy pastor of this church
As a Gentleman a Friend a Christian and a
Minister
His character was greatly distinguished
His natural abilities were conspicuous
And much improved by study and application
In human and sacred Literature he greatly ex-
celled
His principles were evangelical and candid
In prayer and preaching
His Gifts were generally and justly admired
Temperance Purity Prudence Benevolence Res-
ignation
Devotion and exemplary Diligence in his Mas-
ter's Service adorned his character
His mind was sedate his Temper placid
His Affections and Passions regulated by Rea-
son and Religion
His manners courteous generous and Hospitable
His conversation entertaining instructive and
serious
A dutiful Son an affectionate Husband and a
tender Parent
A sincere Friend and a faithful Minister
Greatly and to the last beloved and honored by
his People
Born June 21 O S 1701
Graduated at Harvard College 1720
Ordained May 12 O S 1725
Departed this life in assured hope of a better
Oct 4 N S 1770 in the 70th year of his age
And 46th of his Ministry
Think what the Christian Preacher Friend
should be
You've then his character, for such was he."

Notwithstanding this fullsome panegyric which some unwise friend caused to be engraved on his tombstone, Mr. Green was an excellent man in all the relations of life. He was a moderate Calvinist, and his ministry, an account of which will hereafter be given, was most successful. As his tombstone says, he was "be-
loved and honored by his people."

Till recently it had always been the custom of the parishioners to cut and draw the wood, and prepare the same for the minister's fire on the week following the annual Thanksgiving. After his death, in 1770, the people turned out as usual. Mr. Green had always given them flip and prepared for them a good dinner, and they expected the custom would be continued. When the teamsters had unloaded they expected to be invited in; but no one came to the door. After waiting some time, Abner, negro slave of Col. David Gorham, was sent into the house. Abner,

went into the kitchen, found no preparations were making for a dinner, and that there was no flip on the side-table. He came out, and raising his hands over his head, said in a solemn sing-song tone: Mister—Green—is—dead.

Joseph, son of Rev. Joseph Green, of Barnstable, was a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1746, and of Yale College in 1752. He was settled in the ministry at Marshfield in 1753. From that town he removed to Yarmouth, and Sept. 15, 1762, was ordained pastor of the West Church. He died Nov. 5, 1768 aged 41 years.

He married Hannah Lewis, daughter of Rev. Isaiah of Westfield, and had Isaiah L. Green born in Barnstable Dec. 28, 1761, Harvard College 1781, and a distinguished man. Was a member of Congress 1805-9 and 1811-13, collector of customs, &c., and died in 1841, leaving a large family. 2, Abigail, who married Oct. 24, 1802, Capt. Charles De Wolf, of Bristol, R. I.

Martha Green died unmarried Jan. 1791, in the 61st year of her age. Hannah, his third child, died in infancy.

Madam Hannah Green, wife of Rev. Joseph Green, Sen., died June 6, 1745, on the day of the birth of her daughter Hannah.

John Green of Barnstable belonged to another family. I have heard it said that he came from French Guiana. His house is yet standing, and is the second east of the Court House. He married in 1763 Elizabeth, widow of Shubael Baxter of Yarmouth, and had John and Elizabeth baptized in 1768, James in 1771, and Sarah in 1775. She died March 27, 1782, aged 45. Her son Shubael by her first husband, born June 14, 1758. John Green was not popular with the boys, and they troubled him in his old age. Some curious stories are told of his adventures, but they are hardly worth preserving.

GARRETT.

Dea. Richard Garrett was the first Town Clerk of Scituate. He married Lydia, daughter of Elder Nathaniel Tilden, and had Joseph 1648, John 1651, Mary 1655, Richard 1659. Richard married 1695 Persis, daughter of Capt. Michael Pierce, and had Ann, Deborah, and John born 1706.* His second wife was Martha Tobey of Sandwich, whom he married 10th Sept. 1712. Andrew Garrett of Sandwich, probably a son of Richard, Jr., married Dec. 20, 1753, Temperance Parker, and April 17, 1760, Lucy Davis. He removed to Barnstable, and owned the estate and wharf afterwards owned by Dea Joseph Chipman. His children were: Andrew, born Feb. 25, 1755, who married, was a Lieutenant in the continental army, was taken prisoner by the Indians, with whom he resided four years, adopted their habits, and it is said took one to wife. On his return his wife, a Salem woman, believing him dead, had married and had a child. They agreed to part, and he married Miss Blish, and afterwards resided at Annable's Pond. 2, Jesse, born Feb. 20, 1761, was lost with Capt. Magee Dec. 27, 1778; 3, Isaac, born May 17, 1763; 4, Temperance, Aug. 19, 1765; 5, Susannah, Oct. 7, 1768. A widow Susannah Garrett died in Barnstable July 7, 1789, perhaps a third wife of Andrew, Senior.

* Deane.

JOHN HALL.

The precise date when John Hall came to Barnstable, "I cannot ascertain. I find no evidence that he came before 1641. As he removed to Yarmouth before the records of each man's land was made, the exact location of his houselot and of his other lands, I am unable to give. All that I can say certainly is, that his house was in the vicinity of the new Court House, that he owned a small tract of land near Cooper's Pond, and that his great lot of forty acres was at the Indian Ponds. I presume that he bought the house and lands of Gen. James Cudworth, and on his removal to Yarmouth he sold to James Naylor, who sold July 21, 1656, to Thomas Lothrop. If I am right, his eight acre houselot was bounded north by the present County road, west by Freeman Hinckley's Lane, south by the commons, and east by Isaac Wells, the boundary line being not far from the present street called Railroad Avenue. Anciently there was a highway, commencing at the County road between Eldridge's Hotel and the Savings Bank building, and running north to the landing, on the north of Potter's neck, as the land in that vicinity was called. He owned four acres of land and meadow on the east side of that ancient highway, and twenty-six of land on the west, and three acres of meadow on the north. (See Maybor.) These twenty-six acres embraced certainly two of the original allotments, probably those of Mr. Cudworth and of Henry Rowley.

About the year 1651 he removed to Yarmouth, and his farm containing 147 acres, in Conny* Furlong at Nobscusset, is described on the records. It is a short distance north-easterly from the meeting houses at North Dennis, and a part of it yet owned by his descendants. He also owned 15 acres of upland on the west of Coy's Pond, and 12 acres of meadow in that vicinity, and rights of commonage.

John Hall, Sen., was not distinguished in public life. In

* The lands in Yarmouth first laid out were divided into furlongs, each of which was known by a particular name. Snakes, Rabbits Ruin, Lone Tree and others, are named. The name of Mr. Hall's I cannot make out clearly, it is Conies, Canny, or Cunningham, perhaps.

1647 he was constable of the town of "Bastable," as the name of the town was sometimes written by the early inhabitants. He was surveyor of highways in Yarmouth in 1653, and on the grand inquest in 1657 and 1664. As a private citizen, he was eminently distinguished for his moral worth and religious character.† A more honest and upright man in all his dealings, it would be difficult to find. He died in 1696, at a very advanced age, and was probably buried in the Hall burying ground in Dennis. In his will dated July 15, 1694, he names his son Samuel, whom he calls eldest, John, Joseph, William, Benjamin and Elisha, who it appears were then living in Yarmouth, and his sons Nathaniel and Gershom. His will was proved Aug. 29, 1696.

The tradition in the family is that he came from Wales; but nothing is certainly known on the subject; neither is it known whether he married before or after he came over. I infer from Richard Henschman's letter, that his nine sons were the children of one wife.‡ As these names have already been given, it is unnecessary to repeat them.

(1-2.) Samuel Hall, his oldest son, was bound as an apprentice to Francis Baker, blacksmith; but he was not treated well by his master, and in 1655, by the order of the Court, his indentures were made void, his father paying £8. He afterward learned the trade of a cooper. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Folland of Yarmouth. He died in 1696, leaving no issue. In his will dated Oct. 7, 1693, he names his wife Elizabeth, and all his brothers. His widow married April 27, 1699, Jeremiah Jones, and she died in 1711.

(2-1.) Dea. John Hall, son of John, Sen., resided on a farm at Hocanom, in Yarmouth. I find no record of his marriage, but presume* he married Priscilla, daughter of Austin Bearse of Barnstable. He was a deacon of the Yarmouth church, and died Oct. 24, 1710, aged 73 years. He was buried in the old graveyard in Yarmouth, where he has a monument erected to his memory. If he was 73 at his death in 1710, he was born in 1637, as above stated. His widow died March 30, 1712, aged 68 years.

Children of Dea. John Hall, and Priscilla Bearse, born in Yarmouth:

10. I. John born 4 (gone.)

† See Letter of Richard Henschman Feb. 1687, published in Yarmouth Register.

‡ Perhaps the John Hall named by Mr. Frothingham as of Charlestown in 1632, and who was No. 19 on the records of the 1st church in Boston, was the Barnstable man. If so, his wife Bethia and sons John and Sheban, did not die as stated by Mr. Savage.

* I find no record of this marriage; but nevertheless presume it to be the fact. Her age corresponds with that of Priscilla, daughter of Austin Bearse, and she names all her children excepting the first and last, after her brothers and sisters. Mr. Freeman copies this without credit in his account of the Bearse family, nearly all of which is a transcript of my article, which he has appropriated to himself, p 297,

11. II. Joseph, 29th Sept. 1663.
12. III. daughter, middle Nov. 1668.
13. IV. Priscilla, Feb. 1671.
14. V. Hestar, April 1672.
15. VI. Mary, 1st March, 1673.
16. VII. Martha, 24th May, 1676.
17. VIII. Nathaniel, 15th Sept. 1678.

10. John Hall, 3d, married April 30, 1694, Margaret, daughter of John Miller of Yarmouth. He died March 21, 1734-5, in the 70th year of his age. This gives the year of his birth 1666, showing that he was younger than Joseph. His wife died Jan. 13, 1723-4, in the 56th year of her age. His children born in Yarmouth were: 1, Mehetable, 17th March, 1694-5, married Shubael Taylor Sept. 6, 1716, and died young; 2, Sarah, 18th March, 1696-7, died March 28, 1732; 3, Margaret, 13th Sept. 1699; twins 7th March, 1701-2, both died young; 4, Priscilla, 13th May, 1704; 5, Bethia, 24th July, 1706, died Oct. 6, 1744; 6, John, 24th Aug. 1708, died March 1, 1745; 7, Isaac, 23d Aug. 1712, died Oct. 2, 1735.

11. Dea. Joseph Hall grandson of John, and was a man of note in his day. He married Feb. 12, 1689-90, Hannah, daughter of John Miller. She died Aug. 23, 1710, and he married 2d, Widow Mary, relict of John Morton, and a daughter of Joseph Faunce of Plymouth, born June 2, 1681. She died in Yarmouth May 31, 1761, in the 80th year of her age. Dea. Joseph died Jan. 29, 1736-7, in the 73d year of his age. His children born in Yarmouth were: 1, Hannah, 20th Feb. 1690-1; 2, Priscilla, 28th March, 1693, married Sept. 1719, Benjamin Crocker; 3, Margery, 24th Feb. 1694-5; 4, Joseph, 6th Aug. 1697, married and had a family of 12, several of whom were distinguished; 5, Daniel, 18th July 1699, married Lydia Gray of Harwich May 18, 1721, the first couple published in Yarmouth under the then new law; he afterwards married two other wives, and was a deacon and man of note. His youngest son, Samuel, removed to Ashfield, 1777. Dea. Daniel had 15 children recorded, and 4 not recorded, two of whom were named David and Elizabeth; 6, Josiah, 12th Aug. 1701, married Rebecca Howes Oct. 15, 1730; 7, David, 6th Aug. 1704, Harvard College 1724, ordained at Sutton, Mass., 1729, a friend of that distinguished divine, Dr. Jonathan Edwards. He married, had twelve children, and died May 8, 1789, aged 86, and in the sixtieth year of his ministry. 8, Mary, 30th March, 1712, married Elkanah Howes, 1734; 9, Peter, 19th May, 1715, married Abigail Sears Dec. 21, 1738; 10, John, 3d Jan. 1716-17; 11, Barshua, 5th July, 1719.

Joseph Hall, son of Dea. Joseph of Yarmouth, married Rebecca. He died 1771-2, aged 74, and his widow died March 10,

1791, aged 91. Children born in Yarmouth: 1, Hannah, 10th Sept. 1721, died young; 2, Joseph, 7th June, 1723, married Zippera Young; 3, Edward, 22d Jan. 1725, died April 20, 1765; 4, Hannah, 18th Dec. 1726, married Nathaniel Bassett; 5, Rebecca, 16th Jan. 1731, married James Howland; 6, Nathaniel, 6th Jan. 1733; 7, Stephen, 9th Jan. 1736, married Mary Freeman; 8, Betty, 16th May, 1738, married Prince Sears; 9, Nathaniel, 1st June, 1740, married Mehetable Howes; 10, Barnabas, 20th April, 1742, married Mary Crocker; 11, Priscilla, 24th July, 1744, married Jeremiah Howes; 12, Daniel.

(1-3). Dea Joseph Hall, son of John, Sen., was an early settler in Mansfield, Conn. He was Town Clerk, and a prominent man. He died in Yarmouth May 31, 1736, aged 73 years, probably while on a voyage to his native town. He left no issue. His widow Mary died in Mansfield Feb. 3, 1717-18.* (Manuscript letter of Wm. S. Weaver, Esq.)

(1-5). Capt. Nathaniel Hall was, if we except Joseph, the most distinguished of the sons of John Hall, Sen. Richard Henchman, the school-master of Yarmouth, in a letter to Dr. Increase Mathew, dated Yarmouth, Feb. 1686-7, says: "There is in this town one Mr. Nathaniel Hall, a man descended of eminently religious parents; who were very happy in all their children, being nine sons, men whom this Nathaniel is reckoned to excel, who in the late wars received a wound (the bullet remaining in his body) that has taken away, in a great measure, the use of one of his arms" &c. Capt. Hall was a corporal, in the first expedition, in 1675, under Capt. John Gorham; a sargeant in the second, in 1676, in which expedition it is probable he received the wound for which he claimed and received a pension. The earliest record I find is dated July 7, 1681, when the Court allowed him £15 and all fines imposed on persons in Yarmouth, who were convicted of selling spirituous liquors. There had evidently been some previous action, for June 9, 1683, £8 was allowed him for his continued lameness, and it is stated in the record June 5, 1684, that \$40 had been paid to him in money and a license granted to him to keep an ordinary, and all the fines imposed on parties in Yarmouth who should sell *drink* contrary to law. In final settlement of his claim, an annual pension of five pounds per annum for life, was offered him, which he accepted June 2, 1685.

Being unable to attend to any business that required physical

*Mr. Savage blesses Dea. Joseph, Sen., with a family. He did not follow my manuscript, yet I think I am right. Our Probate Records say he had no children at the time of his death. The Yarmouth records are silent on the subject. So are the Mansfield, of which town he was the Clerk, and he would probably have recorded the births of his own children if he had any. Mr. Weaver, who has carefully examined the records, writes to me that "he probably had no descendants." Mr. Savage confounds the two Dea. Joseph Halls. It is very curious if both should have had children of the same names and born on the same days.

strength, he devoted his leisure time to the study of surgery and medicine, in which, aided by his father-in-law, Rev. Mr. Thornton, who was a physician as well as a minister, he acquired much skill and performed several difficult surgical operations with success. In 1687 he had, in a great measure, recovered from the effects of his wound, and proposed to remove to Boston and establish himself in that town as a physician. To accomplish this was the object of Mr. Henchman's letter. He removed to Hingham, where he practiced medicine several years, and from thence to Lewes, Sussex County, Penn.

In 1689, it appears by Church's history, that he again was a soldier in the French and Indian wars of that period. He was a Captain and fought with great bravery under Major Church in the defence of Falmouth, now Portland, Sept. 21, 1689. Mather in his *Magnalia*, and he certainly knew, states that the Capt. Nathaniel Hall who fought so bravely at Falmouth, was the same man who had served as an officer in King Phillip's war.

The history of his keeping an ordinary or tavern, in Yarmouth, presents many curious points. The Court conferred on him the sole right of keeping an ordinary in Yarmouth, then including the present town of Dennis, and forbid all others from selling wines or spirituous liquors without license, and constituted him an agent to prosecute all offenders, and gave him the fines collected. He had absolute power conferred on him, and the grant was to continue during his natural life. Excepting at his house no traveler could procure lodging. The consequence was, his house was thronged with customers and was the resort of the intemperate and the lascivious. In two years he became dissatisfied, and his wife who was a very pious woman, was utterly disgusted with the business of keeping an ordinary. He sought other employment, and sold out to Jasper Taylor Sept. 17, 1690, "the liberty and privilege of keeping a house of public entertainment in said Yarmouth, to retail all sorts of strong drink, without further license during the natural life of said Hall, with one-half of all the fines taken of any English person for retailing strong drink without license in said Yarmouth." In the enjoyment of the privileges conveyed, Taylor avers that Hall covenanted to save him harmless. The papers are full of legal quibbles, and it is difficult to sift out the simple truth. The following are some of the facts: Taylor was complained of for keeping an ordinary without license, and was amerced in £4 fines. At the October term of the Court of Common Pleas held in Barnstable on the first Tuesday in October, 1703, Taylor sued Hall on his covenant and obtained a judgment, and from this judgment Hall appealed to the Superior Court to be held in Plymouth. He did not deny in his "Reasons of Appeal" that he had made such sale, but that the covenant was void in law, and "no covenant." In law Mr.

Hall was probably right; but he was nevertheless morally bound to fulfil the conditions of his bargain. He would not be morally bound to do an illegal or immoral act; but he was bound in honor to restore money that he had obtained by an illegal contract, and the court rightly held that he was so responsible.

Mr. Nathaniel Hall married before 1675, Ann, daughter of Rev. Thomas Thornton of Yarmouth. There is no record of his children in Yarmouth or Hingham. In reply to my inquiries, I am informed that a family of the name settled early in Sussex, but my correspondent was unable to ascertain whether the Halls of that County were the descendants of Nathaniel.

(1-6.) Mr. Gersham Hall, son of John, Sen., was a prominent man. He resided some time in Chatham, from which town he was a deputy to the Colony Court in 1791. He resided in Harwich most of his life, and was a useful and influential man during the early settlement of that town. He built the grist mill known as Hall's Mill, and his residence was in that vicinity. He married first Bethia, daughter of Edward Bangs. She died Oct. 15, 1696, aged 54. For his second wife he married Dec. 7, 1696, Martha Bramhall of Hingham. She died July 2, 1733, aged 69 years. He died Oct. 31, 1732, aged 85 years, and was buried in the Hall burying ground in Dennis, where he and his wives have monuments. The record of his family is lost. His children were: 1, Edward, who married twice, and died in Harwich Jan. 22, 1727, and his widow Sarah married Aug. 12, 1728, Mr. Daniel Legg of Yarmouth. His children were: 1, Bethia, born Dec. 31, 1709, married Andrew Clark, Jr., Aug. 20, 1729; 2, Hannah, Feb. 1, 1711-12, married Feb. 22, 1728-9, Tully Crosby; 3, Mary, Oct. 15, 1714, married Nov. 28, 1734, Gershom Hall; 4, Edward, April 19, 1717, married, had a family, and died Feb. 1797, aged 80 years; 5, Sarah, April 27, 1720, died young; 6, Patience, July 15, 1726.

2. Jonathan Hall, son of Gersham, had by wife Hannah, Gersham, born Oct. 25, 1715, who married his cousin Mary.

3. Samuel Hall, son of Gersham, born 1669, married Patience Rider Feb. 2, 1696-7. He died in Harwich Feb. 19, 1729-30, and his widow married Thomas Clark, Esq.

4. Mercy Hall, daughter of Gersham, married John Chase.

5. Bethia Hall, daughter of Gersham, married Kenelen Winslow.

Capt. William Hall, son of John Senior, removed to Mansfield, Conn. He bought June 24, 1695, a thousand acre right of land in Windham, now Mansfield. He died June, 11, 1727, aged 76, and his wife Easter Feb. 19, 1727. His children were: 1, Isaac, who married April 24, 1700, Sarah, daughter of John Reed of Windham, and had ten children; 2, James, who married Mehitable Wood Oct. 15, 1716, and had ten children; 3, William,

who married Hester ——— July 20, 1708, and had a family. He probably had other children. Mr. Weaver writes that "there was a Theophilus Hall who married Ruth Sargeant March 2, 1719-20, but whether the son of Benjamin or William I am not certain."

(1-8). Benjamin Hall, son of Jonn Senior, removed first to Harwich and afterwards to Mansfield, Conn., when he purchased land Sept. 15, 1708, and was then called of M. He married Feb. 7, 1677, Mehitabel Matthews of Yarmouth. He died in Mansfield Aug. 7, 1737, aged 93 years, and his widow Mehitabel Feb. 20, 1740-1, aged over 90. Little is certainly known respecting his family. His children were probably all born in Harwich, and the record is lost. He had a son Barnabas who married Mercy, and had a family, the oldest born May 23, 1710; also a son Shebar, who married Abigail and had a family, the oldest child born June 13, 1711. Theophilus above named was perhaps his son.

(1-9). Elisha Hall, youngest son of John, Senior, resided in Yarmouth. He married Lydia, who died Feb. 23, 1723-4. His children were: 1, Ebenezer, born Nov. 20, 1681, married Mehitabel Eldredge Sept. 27, 1705; 2, Elisha, June 14, 1682, married Mary Howes Sept. 1709; 3, Tabitha, Dec. 18, 1683, married Wm. Cook March 18, 1707; 4, Judah, Jan. 18, 1685, married Mehitabel; 5, Phebe, March 23, 1689, married Jacob Cobb April 3, 1716; 6, Job, Sept. 14, 1691; 7, Sylvanus, May 17, 1693.

Elisha Hall, son of Elisha, and grandson of the first John, married Mary Howes Sept. 1709, and had 1, Elisha, 26th Aug. 1710; 2, Mary, 27th July 1712; 3, Thankful, 31st Jan. 1715; 4, Joshua, 18th April 1717, he removed to Connecticut, thence to Ploughed Neck, Sandwich, where he has descendants; 5, Stephen, 16th July, 1719; 6, Bethia, 17th March, 1722; 7, Elizabeth, 14th Dec. 1724; 8, Phebe, 20th Jan. 1630; 9, Lydia, 16th Jan. 1733.

Judah Hall, son of Elisha, married Mehitabel, and had 1, Judah, born in Plymouth 1st June, 1714; 2, Abner, born in Yarmouth 21st Feb. 1719; 3, James, 23d Aug. 1719; 4, Giles, 14th July 1721; 5, Thomas, 26th April 1724; 6, Enoch, 27th Dec. 1725; 7, Sylvanus, 15th June, 1727.

(I have generally and that is my intention to trace the families one generation farther; but the Halls can hardly be called a Barnstable family, and as Mr. Weaver of Williamantic, and Mr. Paine of Harwich, are interested, I resign the labor to them.)

HATHAWAY.

In early times this name was written as it is usually pronounced, Hadaway. Four of the name came over. Arthur, who settled in Marshfield, and afterward removed to Dartmouth; John and Joseph of Taunton, and John of Barnstable.

John Hadaway of Barnstable, was born in the year 1617, as appears by the Custom House record, and by his deposition dated March 1, 1658-9. He came over in 1635, in the ship *Blessing* from London. July 1, 1656, he married Hannah, daughter of Mary Hallett, presumed to be the widow of the school-master, Mr. Andrew Hallett, the elder. She died early, and he married May 1, 1672, Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Coleman of Yarmouth. She was born in Boston 28th Feb. 1651-2, and was thirty-five years younger than her husband.

About this time he removed to Yarmouth, not to Taunton as stated by Mr. Savage, and built a house on a clearing in the woods, about a quarter of a mile west of the spot where the Town House in Yarmouth now stands, and known as Thompson's fields, because a man of that name subsequently owned the lot. The late Mr. Paul Rider afterwards owned the old Hadaway house and estate. He was taxed in Yarmouth in 1675 and 1676, showing that he removed as above stated. His rate was eight pence in 1675, evidence that he was at that time a man of small estate.

His estate in Barnstable was equal to an average of the estates of the first settlers, yet it soon passed into the hands of others. March 31, 1659, by a deed of gift, his mother-in-law conveyed to him the land now owned by Major Phinney on the north of the railroad, and the land where the Custom House now stands, with the dwelling-house thereon. Dec. 14, 1661, he bought the house and lands of his brother-in-law, Josiah Hallett, situate on the south of the railroad, for £10 sterling. In this purchase was included three acres of meadow at Blushes point, bounded north by the beach, east by the meadow of Abraham Blush, and south and west by "Old Mill Creek." As rights of

commonage pertained to these lands and dwelling-houses, Haddaway at that time was not a poor man.

John Hathaway of Taunton, was a very respectable man, owned a large landed estate, and was often employed in the business of the Colony. Our John was a different man. During a portion of his life he was intemperate in his habits, improvident, and wasted his own and his wife's estate. He belonged to the class of persons that I have described under the name of Caseley, and to which I shall have occasion hereafter to refer.

He died in Yarmouth in the year 1697, aged 80 years. In his will dated Aug. 3, 1689, proved Feb. 20, 1696-7, he names his wife Elizabeth, and his sons Thomas, John, Gideon, and Edward. He refers to daughters by a former wife, but does not name them, and to two daughters by his wife Elizabeth. His widow is named in the settlement of her brother Edward's estate in 1714. At the division of the common lands in 1710, Thomas is the only one of the name mentioned in Yarmouth, and there were none at that time of the name in Barnstable.

The record of the births of the children of John Hadaway is imperfect. On the Barnstable records four are named, namely :

- I. John, born Oct. 1675, died same year.
- II. John, Aug. 16, 1658.
- III. Hannah, May 1662.
- IV. Edward, 10th Feb. 1663-4.

Named in his will.

- V. Thomas.
- VI. Gideon.

He left Sarah, and probably two other daughters.

As this family is nearly extinct, I have not devoted much time to tracing its genealogy. The ancestor was an eccentric man, and many individuals among his descendants had their peculiarities. The children for several generations were brought up in secluded spots, at a distance from neighbors, and this fact probably had an influence on their characters.

John and Edward Hadaway, sons of John, died or removed from Yarmouth before 1710. Gideon married Jan. 21, 1697, Patience Beaumont of Dorchester, and perhaps removed to that town. Of Hannah I find no account. A Sarah Hadaway, probably a daughter of the first John, married Oct. 11, 1710, John Page, of whose history I know nothing.

Thomas remained in Yarmouth till about the year 1715, when he removed to Barnstable. He married Dec. 15, 1698, Sarah Baker of Yarmouth. I find no record of his children by this marriage. James, afterwards of Barnstable, and Hannah who married Feb. 15, 1728, John Lothrop, were probably his children. For his second wife he married May 19, 1714, Sarah Marchant of Yarmouth, and removed to Barnstable, where he had :

- I. Lot, born May 6, 1717.

- II. Sarah, June 24, 1718.
- III. Temperance, May 23, 1720.
- IV. Patience, Feb. 27, 1724-5.
- V. Susannah, Sept. 3, 1726.
- VI. Thomas, Dec. 3, 1730.

James Hadaway, probably son of Thomas by his first wife, married Oct. 9, 1730, Bethia, daughter of Barnard Lumbard, and had :

- I. Lois, born 17th April 1732.
- II. James, 13th Nov. 1733.

He died in 1733, leaving Widow Bethia and one small child. At the time of his death he was in the whaling business.

James, the second of the name, had a farm* at Rowley's pond, afterwards called Lewis', and of late years Hadaway's pond. His house, built perhaps by one of the Lewis family, stood on the south side of the pond. He was a very odd man, a firm believer in withcraft, and other strange fantasies. He lived to the ripe age of 95, a healthy old man, and to the last capable of great physical endurance. He married Dec. 9, 1756, Mary Lumbard, and had Benjamin, Lewis, John, and Hannah, whom I remember—perhaps others. For his second wife he married Mary, or Molly, as she was usually called, widow of Eli Phinney, one of the most efficient men in Barnstable during the Revolutionary period. She was a daughter of Jabez Phinney, and was born 3d Dec. 1735, and was perhaps one of the smallest specimens of humanity. She was the mother of nine children by her first husband, six of whom were living at the time she married Hadaway. She died Jan. 12, 1821, aged 85 years.

Of James' children John did not marry, and his father called him his boy more than 60 years. Benjamin has descendants. His house was destroyed by fire Feb. 1799.† His two sons were sleeping in a chamber at the time, and could not be approached by the stairway which was in flames. The eldest perished in his bed, the second was rescued by the father only to survive and suffer a few hours. Both are buried in one grave in the west burying-ground near the East Church. In attempting to rescue his children the father was badly burned, and for some time it was feared that he would lose his eyesight.

Thomas Hadaway youngest son of Thomas, married Dec. 18, 1757, Huldah Smith, daughter of Matthias of West Barnsta-

*George Lewis' great lot was at Rowley's pond. Jan. 12, 1662-3, George Lewis, Sen., and his son George, Jr., conveyed the same to Edward and John, sons of George, Sen., namely : 27 1-2 acres on the northerly side to Edward, and 27 1-2 on the southerly to John. The latter was killed in the Rehobeth battle March 26, 1676, and his lands passed out of the family and for many years have been known as the Hadaway farm.

†The house which he built on the same spot with funds contributed to him, was also destroyed by fire the present year.

ble. He had several children, among whom were Frederick, Benjamin and Hannah. Benjamin was called carpenter Ben. to distinguish him from the son of James. He was a deputy sheriff, a captain of a militia company, and jail keeper for a time. He was a very strong man, and among other feats he took up a barrel of rum and drank from the bung. He bought of Mr. Eleazer Scudder the ancient Gorham mansion house at Hyannis Port, where he resided and kept a public house. He married his cousin Hannah, daughter of James Hadaway, and had a large family of daughters. He was as eccentric as any of the name, and his history is an illustration of the saying, "Truth is stronger than fiction."

His sister Hannah sued him for money that she said she had deposited with him, taking no security therefor. He denied having received it. A few days before the case was to be tried, he remarked to his wife that he would go on board a vessel in the harbor, and purchase a barrel of flour. He did not return. Search was made for him. His hat was found in the surf on the shore, his boat was adrift, and the oar which he used in sculling was also found near by. These circumstances seemed to prove beyond controversy, that in attempting to board the vessel in the harbor he was accidentally drowned. Guns were fired, sweeps were dragged, oil was poured on the waters, and every effort was made to recover his body without success. No one had seen him go away, and his family and neighbors believed he was dead, and an administrator was appointed on his estate.

Soon after he left, there was a report that he had been seen at his brother Frederick's in Vermont, but nothing reliable could be obtained, though it was reported that letters had been received from him. Twenty-one years after he left he as unexpectedly returned to his house. No one knew where he came from, or how he came, and it was some time before the members of his family could realize that he was among the living. Capt. Hadaway in his dealings with strangers was considered an honorable man; but with members of his family or his relatives, he was the most eccentric of men.

Frederick married a Marchant, and removed to Vermont. He was as eccentric as any of the family.

Hannah married Capt. Thomas Appleton. She resided in Boston, Gloucester, and Barnstable. She was a woman of good understanding, well informed, and was distinguished for her colloquial powers and her ready wit. For fifteen years after her marriage she lived in good style, and associated with the intelligent, the gay and the fashionable. Notwithstanding, she was a Hadaway all her days—odd, eccentric, a firm believer in witches and witchcraft. Surprising stories she would tell of witches she had seen and known, of their strange transformations, and of the

strange influence that they exerted over others. Those stories she dressed up in all the charms of eloquence, and would half persuade her hearers that they were true. She was the great-grand-daughter of the first John, inherited his peculiarities, and education, extensive reading, and association with the intelligent, failed to root out the seeds of fanaticism which in early life had been so deeply implanted in her mind, that they had become a part of her very being.

THOMAS HATCH.

Many of the name Hatch came over early. Elder William of Scituate, who came from Sandwich in England in 1635, with wife Jane and five children, was a noted man in the early history of the Colony. Two of the name of Thomas came over, and settled in Massachusetts, and afterwards removed to the Plymouth Colony. One of them was made a freeman of Massachusetts May 14, 1634, the same day that three others were, who were afterwards among the first settlers of Yarmouth. Thomas whom Mr. Deane calls an elder brother of William, settled in Scituate, and died there about the year 1646, leaving a family. Mr. Savage calls this man the freeman; but circumstances incline me to the opinion that it was the other Thomas who was made free May 14, 1634.

Thomas Hatch, the ancestor of the family in this country, was one of the nine who proposed, Jan. 7, 1638, O. S., "to take up their freedom at Yarmouth." On the 5th of March following his name is entered on the record with those who proposed to become freemen at the next court, but there is no mark against it indicating that he then took the required oath. In 1641 he had removed to Barnstable, and at the court held the first of June that year, he with others of that town, was again "propounded to be admitted a freeman at the next court." His name does not appear on any list of freemen of the town of Barnstable. He had taken the "oath of fidelity" before his removal from Yarmouth,

and in some instances this seems to have been considered as the equivalent of the freeman's oath. In August 1643, his name appears on the roll of those "able to bear arms in Barnstable," and in the following January on the list of approved inhabitants of Barnstable.

Very little is certainly known respecting him. He does not appear to have been employed at any time, in any public business. He was not a man of wealth, and no record of his lands has been preserved. In 1648 Mr. Anthony Thacher claimed eight acres in the "West Field"* in Yarmouth that had been bought of Thomas Hatch. This was the usual allotment, and the probability is that he had an equal proportion of the lands both in Yarmouth and in Barnstable assigned to him. I am inclined to the opinion that his house-lot in Barnstable was near the Crocker farm at West Barnstable. Lands in that vicinity were afterwards owned by his son Jonathan, and by him sold to Capt. Thomas Dimmock.

He died in 1661, leaving a widow Grace and son Jonathan and daughter Lydia, wife of Henry Taylor. Mr. Savage calls him "a young man." He was a grandfather and in my judgment had ceased to be young.

A pleasant story is told respecting his courtship. It is said that he was son of a farmer and served his father before learning the trade of a tailor. His wife was also a farmer's daughter, and in time of harvest assisted him in the fields, and was very expert in the use of the sickle. Two young men asked her hand in marriage and it was agreed that the one who should reap the larger piece in a given time should win the prize. The land was marked off and an equal proportion assigned to Miss Grace. She was the best reaper, and having decided that she would marry Thomas Hatch, she slyly cut over on the part set off to him, and in consequence Thomas came out ahead, claimed and received her hand in marriage.

This story was related by a grandson of Thomas, and has been preserved as a family tradition, and whether true or false is immaterial. I doubt whether Grace, the widow of Thomas Hatch, was the heroine of the story; if so, she was different from other mothers—she must have been a second wife—for if Jonathan and Lydia had been her children, she would not have allowed them in youth to have been aliens from their father's house and exposed to all the temptations of a wicked world. I have no other evidence that she was a second wife. I want no other. Thomas Hatch was a church member, and a freeman, a man whose life was a living testimony of his fidelity to the principles

*"The West Field" was an open tract, cultivated by the Indians, bounded southerly by Dennis Pond, westerly by the bounds of Barnstable, northerly it extended nearly to the present County road, and easterly to Hawes' Lane. The lot of Thomas Hatch was in the immediate vicinity of the homestead of the writer.

which he professed. He was not a man of note, yet he was an honest man and a good neighbor. It is unnatural to suppose that a man who sustained the character that Thomas Hatch did, would have allowed his only son, and only daughter, to have been exposed to temptations, as they were, if there had not been some superior controlling influence at home.

Of the family of Thomas Hatch little is known beside what has been already stated. His children† were both probably born in England. At his death in 1661 he was probably aged, not "a young man." Of the time of the death of his widow Grace, I find no record.

2. Jonathan, born about the year 1624.

3. Lydia, born about the year 1626, married Henry Taylor Dec. 19, 1650, and had a family.

He probably had other children, but none are named as surviving in 1661.

Jonathan Hatch was a man of indomitable energy of character—no difficulties discouraged him—no misfortunes swayed him from his onward and determined course of life. He was a pioneer in the march of civilization, and the history of his life, if faithfully written, would present many points of romantic interest. "The boy was the father of the man." At the early age of fourteen, it appears that Jonathan was bound as an apprentice to Lieut. Richard Davenport, of Salem. His father and mother and sister removed to Yarmouth, leaving him among strangers, in a strange land. Davenport was a soldier,—a man of impetuous spirit, and Jonathan, after remaining with him two years, deserted from his service and came to Boston, probably with the intention of obtaining a passage by water to Yarmouth. Sept. 2, 1640, he was arrested in Boston as a fugitive from service, and "was censured to be severely whipped, and for the present is committed for a slave to Lieut. Davenport." [Mass. Rec.] Whether Jonathan escaped "the severe whipping," does not appear; however that may be, it is certain that twenty severe whippings would not have compelled a boy of his spirit to have returned to the servitude of Lieut. Davenport. He had legs and he made a legitimate use of them, and they brought him safely to his father's house in Yarmouth.

His troubles did not cease on his arrival at the Cape. Dec. 1, 1640, Capt. Nicholas Sympkins charged him with slandering him. The result was, the Captain had a fine of forty shillings

†The evidence that Jonathan and Lydia were children of Thomas Hatch is not entirely satisfactory. It rests on these facts: May 27, 1661, his widow Grace presented an inventory of his estate. March 3, 1662-3, Jonathan Hatch and Lydia, wife of Henry Taylor, were appointed administrators on the estate of Thomas Hatch, deceased. They are not called his children, but the presumption is that they were. It will be noticed that nearly three years elapsed after the death of Thomas, before administrators were appointed. If Thomas had been a brother of Jonathan and Lydia, they would have had a right to claim letters of administration after the death of Grace. I name this as possible, not as probable.

imposed on him, and Jonathan escaped without punishment. March 1, 1641-2, he "was taken as a vagabond, and for his misdemeanors was censured to be whipt and sent from constable to constable to Lieut. Davenport at Salem." At the Court held April 5, 1642, this sentence was re-considered. The court had no authority to order the arrest of a party as a vagabond, because he had escaped from the service of a master residing in another jurisdiction. He was "appointed to dwell with Mr. Stephen Hopkins," who was enjoined to have a special care of him.

Mr. Hopkins died in 1644. Jonathan did not probably reside long with him, for soon afterwards he appears to have been a resident in Barnstable. Aug. 23, 1645, he was one of the four men forming the quota of the town of Barnstable in the expedition against the Narragansets and their confederates.

The foregoing records of the early life of Jonathan do not present his character in an amiable point of view. His parents appear to have taken no interest in his welfare, and this can be accounted for only on the supposition that Grace was a second wife. I am not a writer of eulogy. I must present such facts as I find on record; and my inferences must be logical or they are worthless. The boy was exposed to temptation on every hand—he had no friends on whom he could rely—he was a bond servant—"a slave"—and that servitude his proud spirit could not brook—he resisted—he escaped from servitude; that, in the eye of the law, was criminal—and for that he was imprisoned, and for that endured cruel stripes. Though his conduct is not legally justifiable, we cannot but admire his bold and manly resistance of the intolerant spirit of the age, and of the law which banished him from the home of his father, and which deprived him of the liberty which he claimed as a free born citizen of the British realm.

Jonathan Hatch married April 11, 1646, Sarah Rowley, daughter of Henry Rowley, by his first wife—a daughter of William Palmer, Sen. From the latter's will dated in 1637, I infer that Sarah's mother-in-law, though a church member, was not a kind-hearted woman. She was a step-mother to Sarah as I have presumed Grace had been to Jonathan. Their experience in early life coincided—they lived long in married life, and were blessed with a family of eleven children, nine of whom had families of their own.

After his marriage he probably resided several years at West Barnstable before removing to South Sea. Oct. 7, 1651, he and Samuel Hinckley were prosecuted by the grand jury for hiring land of the Indians, and March 2, 1651-2, he was again prosecuted for furnishing an Indian with a gun, powder and shot. Feb. 1652-3, he was on the jury that laid out the road from Sandwich to Plymouth, and in 1657 took the oath of fidelity.

The grant of his lands was recorded Feb. 14, 1655, but it is

probable that the grant was made and that he removed to South Sea at an earlier date. His lands are thus described: "Fifty acres more or less of upland, with a little parcel of marsh adjoining, at a place commonly called Sepnisset on ye South Sea," also eight acres of meadow, four at Oyster Island, which is very particularly described. One-half of this farm he subsequently sold to Thomas Shaw, and they sold the same May 27, 1661, to Mr. John Thompson, who re-sold to John Lovell about the year 1674, and the latter's descendants yet hold most of the ancient Hatch farm and meadows under the title derived from Thompson.

In the deed of Hatch and Shaw to Thompson the upland is described as being at a creek commonly called Se-paw-ess-is-set *alias* Se-pau-is-set,* and is thus described: "Fifteen acres lying on ye south side of ye said creek, bounded southerly and westerly by ye commons, easterly by a little swamp, northerly partly by ye said creek and partly by ye harbour; and thirty acres bounded southerly by ye said creek, lying 140 rod long by ye sea side and 40 rod into ye woods."

At this time there were very few whites settled at South Sea. Roger Goodspeed who resided at Mystic, was probably his nearest neighbor for several years. At that time oysters were very abundant in the waters in the vicinity of his residence, and many barrels were annually pickled and sent to market. For many years after the settlement of the town, all the lime used for building purposes was manufactured in the vicinity of Sep-nis-set from the shells of the oysters. Dry wood cut into small pieces was procured, and a kiln built of alternate layers of shells and wood, the whole was covered with turf, excepting a small opening at the top and another at the bottom where the fire was set, and the shells converted by the heat into quick-lime, of a superior quality.

Many Indians dwelt near the residence of Goodman Hatch. The wigwam of Paup-mun-nueke, the sachem of the Massapees, was about a mile distant. He traded with them, visited them, and at times was perhaps too familiar with them. It was policy for him to be on good terms with them—they were his neighbors, and if by his conduct he had excited them to hostility, they had it in their power to do him much injury. In June, 1658, it was proved in court that an Indian named Repent had threatened to shoot Gov. Prence on his return from Plymouth. Mr. Hatch was charged with having justified Repent, but there was no proof, and

*This name, which occurs in the last Number, is called in the records a place and a creek. Its termination, however written, indicates that it was a place or village by the water. The Indians probably dropped the final syllable when they referred to the creek, calling it Sipanese, which perhaps means a little stream where coarse grass grows. It appears to have been the name of the creek, or lagoon, on the south of the residence of Mr. Seth Goodspeed. After the Hatch farm came into possession of the Lovell family large additions were made.

he was by the court admonished and released.

May 27, 1661. Goodman Hatch sold his farm at Sipnesset and removed to Saconecet, Suconnesset, or Suckinesset,* the Indian name of the town of Falmouth. He is not named in the colony records till 1685 as one of the original proprietors, but their records and deeds and other papers preserved in the family prove that he was. At a meeting of the proprietors held Nov. 29, 1661, it was voted,

“That Jonathan Hatch and Isaac Robinson, because they have built their houses,† shall have lots by their houses,—that is to say, Jonathan Hatch to have ten acres by his house lying against the neck, [lying by the Herring Brook.] And Isaac Robinson to have four acres by his house, and eight acres next adjoining to Jonathan Hatch towards Pease’s land. Also because they think themselves wronged, to be put out of the Neck, we have considered that they shall have an acre and a half of meadow within the Great Neck, towards Pease’s land.”

Goodman Hatch’s farm at Falmouth contained eighty acres, and for several years he was the agent of the proprietors, and was employed at times in running out the bounds of lots, and attending to sales and transfers of rights. He could not give up his old habit of trading with the Indians, and June 7, 1670, was fined £3 for selling them liquor.

He bought three Indians of Capt. Church—a man and his wife and a child—June 3, 1679, the brothers of the woman appeared in court with Goodman Hatch, and it was agreed that the man and his wife should be released for £6, and that the child should remain with Goodman Hatch till 24 years of age and then be released forever. He claimed his pound of flesh; he forgot that when a boy he had been bound to Lieut. Davenport—that he had repudiated his service. Had not the Indian boy the same right—or did the difference in color abrogate the right of the one, and establish that of the other.

June 24, 1690, he took the freeman’s oath at the County Court in Barnstable. He was then about sixty-four years of age. Time had tempered the fire and impetuosity of his youth, and he had become a sober, religious man—the venerable patriarch of a

*This name is a compound of Sucki, black; po quauhock, the round clam or quohog; and et or set, place; means the place where Suck-au-hock or black wampam was made. The Indians had two kinds of money, beads of wampam, the black of which three was considered equal to a penny English, and the white of half the value of the black. The white was called wampam, [white] and the black Suck-au-hock by the Indians, but the English called it all wampam, or wampam-peage. The white was made from the stem of the periwinkle; the black from the dark colored portion of the shell of the quohog. Some English attempted to counterfeit it; but not finding it a paying business gave it up. The counterfeits were readily detected by the Indians.

†This record conflicts with the family tradition that Moses, son of Jonathan, was the first white child born in Falmouth, and that he was called Moses because he was born under the shelter of a whale-boat, and on a bed of rushes. Unfortunately for the romance of the story, Jonathan Hatch built a house in Falmouth two years before the birth of his son Moses.

large and esteemed family of children and grand-children. After that date, his name seldom appears on the public records. He had acquired a large landed estate, and was ranked among the wealthy of those times. His papers show that he continued to do business till the close of his long life. As one of the agents of the proprietors of Falmouth, he was often called upon to take the care of their interests, and they could not have been committed to a more careful hand. He died Dec. 1710, aged about 84 years. His will is dated Sept. 15, 1705, and was proved Jan. 4, 1710-11. He says he is aged, names his six sons, Thomas, Jonathan, Joseph, Benjamin, Samuel and Moses, and his daughters Mary Weeks, Sarah Wing and Mercy Rowley, and appoints the latter his sole executrix.

Children of Jonathan Hatch and Sarah Rowley, his wife. Born in Barnstable. (The discrepancies between the Barnstable and Falmouth records are noted.)

4. I. Mary, July 16, 1647.
5. II. Thomas, Jan. 1, 1649.
6. III. Jonathan, May 17, 1652, May 16, 1652.
7. IV. Joseph, May 7, 1654, June 10, 1654.
8. V. Benjamin, Sept. 7, 1655, June 6, 1656.
9. VI. Nathaniel, June 5, 1657, Sept. 3, 1658.
10. VII. Samuel, Oct. 11, 1659, Oct. 4, 1660.

Born in Falmouth.

11. VIII. Moses, March 4, 1662, March 4, 1663.
12. IX. Sarah, March 21, 1664, March 23, 1665.
13. X. Mercy, April 27, 1667.
14. XI. Lydia, May 16, 1669.

(4-1.) Mary, the eldest daughter of Jonathan Hatch, married a Mr. Weeks, as we learn from the will of the father. William Weeks of Falmouth, married March 16, 1669, Mercy, daughter of Mr. Isaac Robinson. I am inclined to the opinion that she died early and that he married for his second wife Mary Hatch. The names of the children of William Weeks were Mercy, Mehitable, Sarah, Experience, Mercy again, Jonathan, Benjamin and Lydia. These names are common in the Hatch, not in the Robinson family. In these times the mother usually adopted the names of her brothers and sisters, and I feel confident that Mary Hatch married William Weeks of Falmouth. Sarah married Nathaniel Wing, and Mercy married Nathan Rowley.

(5-2.) Thomas Hatch, named in honor of his grand-father, was a farmer and resided in Falmouth, where he died. He married Abigail Codman, Feb. 22, 1679, called of Falmouth—perhaps daughter of Robert of Edgartown.

Children born in Falmouth.

15. I. Hepsibah, 9 Jan., 1681.

16. II. Thomas, 25 April, 1685.
17. III. Sarah, 16 Sept., 1687.
18. IV. Stephen, 19 Jan., 1689.
19. V. Nathaniel, 16 March, 1693.
20. VI. Mary, 16 March, 1693.
21. VII. Aiaareth, 16 Jan., 1695.
22. VIII. Jonathan, 9 April, 1697.
23. IX. Peter, 25 July, 1700.

(6-3.) Capt. Jonathan Hatch, son of Jonathan, was a farmer and resided in Falmouth, where he died. Oct. 2, 1689, he was chosen ensign of the military company. June 24, 1690, at the County Court, he took the freeman's oath. There are three entries of his marriage on the records, all probably intended for the same; but apparently not the same. I presume he married Dec. 4, 1676, Elizabeth Weeks of Falmouth, another entry may be read *Bethia Weeks* another *Elizabeth Walker*.*

Children born in Falmouth.

24. I. Jonathan, 5 June, 1678.
25. II. Sarah, 17 Sept., 1682.
26. III. Mehitabel, 19 March, 1684.
27. IV. Mary, 24 June, 1689.
28. V. Nathaniel, 30 July, 1693.
29. VI. Ebenezer, 29 Nov., 1696.

Jonathan of this family married Bethia Nye Dec. 22, 1703; and had Solomon 1704; Thankful 1706; Ebenezer 1709; Nathan 1710; Moses 1712; Benjamin 1715; Timothy 1732? Ebenezer married Oct. 25, 1720, Lydia Hatch.

(7-4.) Capt. Joseph Hatch, perhaps excepting Moses, was the most distinguished of Jonathan's sons. He was a soldier in

*Mr. Freeman in his history, Vol. 2, page 474, gives a genealogy of this family full of mistakes, and full of positive assertions. He says "Thomas came from Kent 1634, born in Sandwich." This may be so, and it may be, from Wales, but there is no record. His name is not on the list of those who embarked at Sandwich in 1634-5; and the Massachusetts records prove that he came over earlier, for he was made a freeman of that Colony May 13, 1634, N. S., nearly a year prior to the embarkation from Sandwich. Mr. Savage says Jonathan was perhaps a son of Thomas, and born at Sandwich, Eng. On this slippery foundation Mr. Freeman positively asserts, that Thomas came over from Kent in 1634.

He also asserts that Thomas was a member of the church in Barnstable June 1, 1641. This may be so—it is hard to prove a negative—especially when there is a hiatus in the list of the admissions to the church from 1638 to 1643. Perhaps some clairvoyant filled up the gap for his special accommodation.

He says Jonathan had lands in Falmouth in 1660. It is surprising that this fact is not named either in the proprietor's, the town or the Colonial records. I have yet to learn that there were any whites settled in Falmouth at that date—and if there was, Jonathan Hatch was not of the number, for he did not probably remove from Barnstable till after May 27, 1661.

He calls the 8th child of Capt. Joseph Hatch, Bethia; her name is plainly written on the town and on the church records Rebecca. He states that Benjamin, born 1655, married Mary Hamblin (so Ba rec. but F. says Lumbee) June 17, 1678." The Falmouth records say Benjamin Hatch married Mary Hamblin; the Barnstable records say George Lewis, Jr., married Mary Lumber. He says that the second wife of Benjamin was named "Alice, the record has it Ellis." The Barnstable church record has it Ellis, a contraction for Elizabeth. On the Falmouth Church record it is plainly written Elizabeth. Her maiden name was Elizabeth Eddy, born at Martha's Vineyard May 3, 1659. In his list of her children he omits her son Eddy born Aug. 2, 1700.

King Philip's war, 1675 and 6. He was lieutenant of the militia company in 1702, and afterwards captain. He inherited the homestead of his father, acquired a large estate, and exercised a wide influence. He married Dec. 7, 1683, Amy Allen of Chilmark. She joined the church in Barnstable, and was baptized Aug. 3, 1701. On the church records her name is uniformly written Amie. On the formation of the Falmouth church, Oct. 10, 1708, she with others was dismissed to that church. Capt. Joseph Hatch died Feb. 16, 1735, aged 83. (Grave Stones).

Children of Capt. Joseph Hatch born in Falmouth :

30. I. Lydia, 13th July, 1685.
31. II. Amy, 10th July, 1687.
32. III. Joseph, 3d Aug. 1689.
33. IV. Ichabod, 28th Oct. 1691.
34. V. Ruth, 9th Nov. 1693.
35. VI. Joanna, 2d June, 1696.
36. VII. Elizabeth, 1st Nov. 1697.
37. VIII. Rebecca, 25th Jan. 1700.
38. IX. Ebenezer, 26th March, 1702.
39. X. Barnabas, 29th Nov. 1703.

Lydia married a Mr. Gifford, a Quaker ; Amy married Jonathan Delano of Tolland, Conn. ; Joseph, Jr., married in 1713, and May 1, 1735, Rebecca, a second wife. He removed to Tolland, died in Falmouth 1751 ; Ichabod married Abigail Weeks Dec. 2, 1714 ; Ruth married Dea. Solomon Swift of Tolland and Kent, Conn. ; Elizabeth married Aug. 1, 1722, Stephen Skiffe of Tolland ; Rebecca married a Mr. Berry, and settled in Kent about 1740 ; Ebenezer married in 1741, Sarah, aged 24 ; Barnabas married Abigail Lasrell of Duxbury, Mass., in 1728.

8-7. Benjamin Hatch was a farmer. In 1729 he removed to Mansfield, Conn., and died there or in Tolland before the year 1736. He married three wives : 1st, Mary Hamblin, Jan. 17, 1678, a daughter of James, Jr., of Barnstable. At the time of her marriage she had not completed her sixteenth year. She died early, and he married March 16, 1682, Elizabeth Eddy, who was born at Martha's Vineyard May 3, 1659. In another record her name is written Eliza. She was admitted to the Barnstable church July 14, 1710, and was dismissed to the church in Falmouth the following October, and died soon after. For his third wife he married Feb. 13, 1711-12, Experience, widow of Jabez Davis, of Barnstable. She was a daughter of David Linnell, and died a widow Dec. 1736, aged about 72.

Children of Benjamin Hatch born in Falmouth :

40. I. Abigail, Aug. 4, 1679.

NOTE.—Mr. Freeman says Jonathan Hatch married Abigail Weeks of Barnstable, thus adding another alias to the name of his wife Elizabeth. If the readers of the records are reliable, Capt. Jonathan was a valiant man, taking to himself four wives in the month of Dec. 1678—another "Blue Beard." I do not however find that he was indicted for polygamy.

41. II. Mary, March 3, 1681.
42. III. Nathaniel, Feb. 7, 1684.
43. IV. Benjamin, Oct. 17, 1686.
44. V. John, Feb. 16, 1689.
45. VI. Elizabeth, March 25, 1692.
46. VII. Melatiah, Oct. 4, 1693.
47. VIII. Timothy, Oct. 19, 1695.
48. IX. Hannah, May 7, 1698.
49. X. Eddy, Aug. 2, 1700.
50. XI. Solomon, May 7, 1704.

Benjamin Hatch of this family removed to Brewster, then Harwich, and married Aug. 11, 1715, Mary Bangs, and had James, May 1, 1716; Mary, April 21, 1720; Benjamin, May 11, 1724; Ruth, June 20, 1733. He died in Brewster Feb. 14, 1769, aged 83. (Grave Stones).

Timothy Hatch had a family. His son Major Jethro, born Sept. 17, 1722, who removed to Kent, Conn., seems to have preserved all the traditions of the family. In April and May, 1816, Moses Hatch, Esq., of Danbury, Conn., a graduate of Yale College, carefully wrote down the statements of Major Hatch, then 94 years of age. He states that his ancestor was a tailor by trade, and that his wife was the daughter of a farmer born in Wales. He relates the story about the reapers which has been told. He states that his ancestor married only one wife.

Melatiah also married and had a family. J. M. Hatch, Esq., of Rochester, N. Y., is a descendant, and to him I am largely indebted for information respecting the family.

9-6. Nathaniel Hatch, son of Jonathan, born in 1657 or 1658, is not named in his father's will, and he has no family record, these facts make it probable that he died young.

10-7. Samuel Hatch was a "cordwainer," resided in Falmouth where he died in 1718. His wife Lydia was admitted to the Barnstable Church Oct. 5, 1701, and his daughters Kerziah and Lydia were baptized on the 9th of Nov. following; Samuel, James and Zaccheus, June 7, 1702; Edward July 2, 1704; Anne, Sept. 1, 1706. His other children were probably baptized in Falmouth. The town record is imperfect. He probably resided some time at Chilmark, to which place several of his family removed. The name of his eldest child on the family record appears to be Eleazer, perhaps Ebenezer; on the church records the name is written Kerziah.

51. I. Eleazer, (Kerziah, ch. rec.) Sept. 23, 1694.
52. II. Samuel, Feb. 28, 1694.
53. III. James, Aug. 23, 1696.
54. IV. Lydia, May 30, 1699.
55. V. Zaccheus, Feb. 10, 1701.
56. VI. Edward, bap. July 2, 1702.

57. VII. Anne, bap. Sept. 1, 1706.
58. VIII. James, and probably married Abigail Knight, of Tisbury, July 24, 1718.
59. IX. Martha, married David Cottle of Chilmark, Dec. 9, 1728.

Samuel Hatch, son of Samuel, married Dec. 1, 1724, Mary Clifford, of Chilmark; James married March 22, 1720, Judith Cottle, of Chilmark, second wife; Edward married Rebecca Weeks at Falmouth Aug. 17, 1727, and died at Falmouth 1750. Matthew Rowley was appointed Feb. 1750, guardian of Wait, minor son of Edward. Anne married David Butler of Chilmark, Dec. 2, 1725; Joseph married Lydia Cottle of Chilmark, Dec. 30, 1726; Lydia married Ebenezer Hatch (son of Jonathan and Elizabeth), Oct. 25, 1720.

11-8. Dea. Moses Hatch, youngest son of Jonathan, reputed to be the first white child born in Falmouth, was a man of note in his day. He was admitted to the Barnstable church June 19, 1698, and his wife Elizabeth Aug. 2, 1702. Oct. 10, 1708, both were dismissed to the Falmouth church, of which he became a leading member and "the first deacon." He was a wealthy farmer, a man of good business capacity, and a good citizen. For one act he will ever be remembered. He gave to the town the land on which the first church was built, now a public square, ornamented with trees—a beautiful place of which the citizens are justly proud. He died "20th of May, 1747, in the 85th year of his age," and is buried in the ancient burying grounds in Falmouth.

Dea. Moses Hatch married May 9, 1686, Hepsiba Eddy of Tisbury, said to be a younger sister of Elizabeth, wife of Benjamin Hatch. For his second wife he married Elizabeth, daughter of Col. John Thacher of Yarmouth, Oct. 18, 1699. She died May 18, 1710. A Moses Hatch married about this time Hannah, widow of Joshua Bangs, and a daughter of John Scudder of Barnstable. She was baptized 5th Oct. 1651, consequently was twelve years older than Dea. Moses, and as Mr. Savage suggests, the disparity of their ages renders it doubtful whether Dea. Moses married the widow Hannah Bangs. On the Falmouth records is this entry, "Hannah, wife of Capt. Moses Hatch, died May 13, 1739." Capt. Moses was a son of the Deacon, and if he married the widow the disparity was still greater. The last wife of Dea. Moses was named Patience. The early records of Falmouth are difficult to decipher, and are not always reliable. There is no full record of the family of Dea. Moses Hatch. The following is obtained from various sources, and is an approximation to accuracy:

60. I. Abiah, born Feb. 1, 1686-7, died on the 13th, and was buried on the 14th of same month.

61. II. M * * *, a son, twin child with Abiah, died same day, buried 2d.
62. III. Moses, Oct. 6, 1688, died Oct. 23, 1688.
63. IV. Hepsiba, Feb. 16, 1690, married Benj. Nye of Falmouth, who died in 1716 insolvent.
64. V. Elizabeth. She married Timothy Hallett of Yarmouth, died Oct. 24, 1744, aged 44.
65. VI. Rebecca, bap. June 18, 1704, married in 1733 James Lewis, of B., died July 5, 1740, aged 36.
66. VII. Hannah, bap. Oct. 14, 1705.
67. VIII. Moses, probably born before the year 1700.
- 68. IX. Sylvanus. I have it noted that he had a son Sylvanus, but I cannot quote my authority.

Capt. Moses Hatch of Falmouth, probably a son of Dea. Moses, married April, 1724, Mary, daughter of Rev. Joseph Lord of Chatham. Her birth is thus recorded by the father: "Mary Lord born 19-20 (2) 1701," that is, on the night of the 19th of April, 1701, O. S. Their children were: Sylvanus, Jan. 24, 1725; Moses, May 28, 1732, (married Prudence Gorham Sept. 1766); Joseph, March 8, 1735; Hepsibah, Feb. 12, 1737.

It is also stated that she had another child, and died during her confinement, Jan. 27, 1742-3. The latter date is doubtful, and taking all the circumstances into consideration, I am inclined to the opinion that the Hannah, wife of Capt. Moses, recorded as having died May 13, 1739, was a blunder of the clerk. He should have written Mary, wife of Capt. Moses Hatch, died May 13, 1739. If I am right in this supposition, the difficulties are explained. That this is right, his subsequent or second marriage seems to favor. If his first wife died Jan. 27, 1743, N. S., then he married the second very soon after the death of the first, for his son Jonathan was born Dec. 17, 1743, and Benjamin Sept. 10, 1745.

The Rev. Charles Gorham Hatch, to whom I am under obligations for materials for this article, is a descendant of Capt. Moses.

Sylvanus Hatch, probably son of Capt. Moses, had Sylvanus, who resided some time at Great Bend, Penn., and finally settled in Illinois; Samuel, who settled in Rome, N. Y.; John, in Pompey, Onondago Co., N. Y.; Solomon, in Manlius, N. Y.; Charles—Orias, who was a tory and served in the British army; and Jethoe, who was killed at the massacre at Wyoming.

I intended to have extended this genealogy one generation further; but on comparing my copies of records I find so many discrepancies, that it is unsafe to trust them. Every one complains of the difficulty of deciphering the early town records of Falmouth, and I judge not without reason, for no two transcribe

them alike. The proprietor's and church records were better kept.

I would like to give a particular account of the "Little Hatches" of Falmouth; but am unable. They were children of Barnabas Hatch, who married in 1776, his relative Abigail Hatch, and had two sons and seven daughters. Six of the daughters were less than four feet in height, and could stand upright under the old fashioned "lift latch" on the front door of their father's house. Neither of the six married, but lived and died in their father's house. The other daughter, Rebecca, was of common size, and married Robert Hammond.

The two sons were Barnabas, born June 15, 1788, and Robinson, born Nov. 9, 1790. Both of these were of low stature. The one whom I knew was scarce four feet in height—a *portly* gentleman, almost as broad as he was long.

The descendants of Jonathan Hatch are very numerous. Many are in Connecticut, and in New York, and in the Western States. Among them are many distinguished men, and most of them inherit that energy of character for which their ancestor was noted. They claim to be of Welch descent, and that the "honest blood" of their maternal ancestor yet flows in their veins.

THE HALLETT FAMILY.

Several of the name of Hallett came early to New England. William, the ancestor of the Long Island family, was born in Dorsetshire, England, in 1616, joined in the settlement of Greenwich, Conn., whence he removed to Long Island, and Dec. 1, 1652, purchased of Jacques Bentyne, one of the Directors of Van Twiller's Council, 161 acres of land at Hellgate, at a place known as Hallett's Cove. "In the fall of 1655, the Indians destroyed his house and plantation at Hallett's Cove, which induced him to take up his residence at Flushing. Here he was appointed Sheriff, in 1656, but the same year was deposed by Gov. Stuyvesant, fined and imprisoned, for entertaining the Rev. Wm. Wickenden from Rhode Island, allowing him to preach at his house, and re-

ceiving the sacrament of the Lord's Supper from his hands. Disgusted at this treatment, Mr. Hallett, on the revolt of Long Island from the Dutch, warmly advocated the claims of Connecticut; and being sent a delegate to the general court of that colony, he was appointed a commissioner or justice of the peace for Flushing. Afterwards he removed to Hellgate, where he lived to the age of about ninety years. He had two sons, William and Samuel, between whom in 1688 he divided his property at Hellgate Neck. William second, died in 1729, aged 81. He was a justice of the peace and captain of a company of militia. He had ten children, eight of whom married and had families. Samuel, son of William, died Dec. 27, 1724. He was a man of consideration in his time. He had an only son Samuel and several daughters.*

Richard Hallett, of Boston, had a daughter Alice, who married 1st, Mordecai Nichols in 1652, and 2d, Thomas Clark, of Plymouth. Richard does not appear to have left any male descendants. A person named Angell Hallett is mentioned in the settlement of Capt. Bozoan Allen's estate, of Boston, 1652. There was a George Hallett, Sen'r, of Boston, a freeman in 1690, consequently there was at the same time a George Hallett, Jr. A Widow Lydia Hallett married at Boston 27th Nov. 1661, John Drummond. There was a James Hallett at Windsor, Conn., in 1643, represented as a poor thievish servant. (See Savage.)

Mr. Andrew Hallett, gentleman, was the ancestor of the Yarmouth and Barnstable families. He came over as early as the year 1637, and was of Plymouth March 1638-9. Respecting his family there is very little on record. His son Andrew was one of the first settlers of Sandwich. Another of his sons (probably Samuel) is named as being of Yarmouth in 1639.†

*For an interesting account of the Long Island family, see Riker's *Annals of Newtown*.

†In making this investigation I was assisted by the late Judge Nahum Mitchell, author of the history of Bridgewater; and by the late William S. Russell, Esq., author of *Guide to Plymouth*, and other historical works; both good authorities. Since the above was written Mr. Freeman has published his history of Cape Cod. He says "we have no authentic information in regard to Mr. Andrew Hallett, Sen'r., and must rely on the conclusions of others." [Vol. 2, page 199.]

Mr. Hallett is often named in the Plymouth Colony Records, considered "authentic" by Hutchinson, Bancroft, Baylies, Drake, Palfrey, and many others known to fame. Mr. Freeman "relies on the conclusions of others." He says that by his wife "Mary, in England he had Bathsheba, Andrew, Samuel, John, Hannah probably born in Barnstable, Josias and Joseph." Where does he find this account? Not in Deane, Savage, or Winsor. To the latter he refers only to misquote.

Mr. Freeman positively asserts, that Mr. Hallett had the children named. I find no record of his marriage; no record of the births or baptisms of any of his children—no record of his death or of the settlement of his estate; yet there is no good reason for doubting that the families of the name in Yarmouth and Barnstable are his descendants. The evidence, however, is circumstantial, and does not justify positive statements. In no family has its traditional history been better preserved, or the family papers more carefully kept, some dated in 1654; but it unfortunately happens that the tradition extends only to the second Andrew, and none of the papers of the first have been saved. I shall endeavor carefully to discriminate between that which is certain, and that which is only probable.

Mr. Andrew Hallett, Sen., was a householder in Plymouth and in Yarmouth, and probably in Barnstable. In those times men did not build houses to let, they built them to occupy, and in fact the legal meaning of the term householder, was a man who had a family; it was not applied to a man who owned a house, occupied by a tenant. This view of the

The widow Mary Hallett of Barnstable, was probably his wife. Her daughter Hannah Hallett married John Hadaway July 1656. Josias Hallett was her son, and probably Joseph Hallett, of Barnstable.

This account is unsatisfactory; but it is the best I have been able to obtain after much research. Mr. Hallett's children were probably all born in England, and the parish registers in that country would probably furnish the desired information.

He was styled "gentleman," a title bestowed upon few in the Colony. It shows that he was a man possessed of a good estate, and a man of some note in his native land. He was among the very first who came to Mattakeset, but did not make it his place of residence till 1641. His son Samuel was of Yarmouth in 1639, and is spoken of as a young man, for whom his father was responsible. (Court Order, vol. 2, page 20.)

March 5, 1638-9, the Colony Court ordered the Committee of the town of Yarmouth, consisting of Mr. Anthony Thacher, Mr. Thomas Howes, Mr. John Crowe, Mr. Nicholas Sympkins, William Palmer, Philip Tabor and Joshua Barnes, to make the first division of the planting lands, to be divided equally "to each man according to his estate and quality, and according to their instructions." Thacher, Howes and Crowe, had surveyed the lands during the previous winter, and it appears that Mr. Hallett was also in Yarmouth, and had "assumed to himself" more land than was thought equitable, and the Colony Court appointed March 5, 1638-9, Joshua Pratt, of Plymouth, and Mr. John Vincent of

matter, I think, makes it probable, if not certain, that the elder Mr. Hallett had a family.

That the widow Mary Hallett, of Barnstable, was the widow of Andrew Hallett, Sen'r., rests on this evidence: in 1654 she was a resident in Barnstable, and probably had been for several years. She and some of her children were the owners of one of the original allotments of lands, purchased of one of the first settlers, for in the list of the persons who in January, 1644, were proprietors of the common lands, there was no one of that name, Mr. Hallett being then a resident in Yarmouth. He was living July 1646, but his residence at that time is not named; but it was probably Barnstable. He died soon after this date, before the year 1648. His estate was probably legally settled, and a division thereof made among his heirs; but unfortunately no record was made.

Up to July 7, 1646, the records of judicial acts are in the handwriting of Mr. Nathaniel Souther, after which there is a chasm of two years and three months, to Oct. 3, 1648. In the Probate record, there is a similar chasm. During that period there does not appear to have been a permanent Secretary. The court orders during that time are in the handwriting of Gov. Bradford, Antony Thacher and others. The first record made in the court orders by Nathaniel Morton, so many years Secretary of the Colony, is dated Dec. 7, 1647, probably written up from the minutes of others, for he did not perform all the duties till Oct. 1648. The Judicial acts and the Probate records were not written up by him, and the papers are now lost. Notwithstanding, the records of Barnstable and some incidental entries on the Colony records, will enable us to arrive at a conclusion which, if not entirely satisfactory, is probable.

In 1647, at the time of Mr. Hallett's death, Andrew and Samuel were of legal age. Josias and Joseph were minors, if they were able bodied and came over with their parents, because in Aug. 1643, all males able to bear arms were enrolled, and their names not being on the list it is safe to infer that they were not 16 in 1643, or 21 in 1647.

Mr. Hallett left a good estate. Mr. Freeman says: "Winsor gives his estate at £1180," a misquotation, for if so, he was a very wealthy man, a farm of fifty acres and its appertences could then be bought for £10. In the division of his estate it appears that Andrew, Samuel, and Joseph, had the "Hallett Farm" or great lot of 200 acres, and the widow Mary, Hannah and Josiah, the estate at Goodspeed's Hill and appertences. Mr. Andrew Hallett, Sen., was the only man of the name in the Colony, old enough to have been the father of this family, and I think it a legitimate inference, that the Wid. Mary was his wife, and Andrew, Jr., Samuel, Hannah, Josias and Joseph, his children.

Sandwich, to view the lands, "and make report thereof unto the Court, that if these proportions which Mr. Andrew Hellott hath assumed to himself there shall be so p'judicial to the whole, that then some just and equall order be taken therein, to prevent the evil consequences it may be to the whole plantation."

No report of the committee is on record, and it would appear from the subsequent action of the Court that Mr. Hallett had not "assumed to himself" a greater proportion of the planting lands than he had a right to claim. On the 5th of May, 1639, the Court ordered, "that the proportion of lands granted to Mr. Andrew Hellott, at Mattacheesett, shal be and remain unto him, and those that are appoynted to set forth the bounds betwixt Mattacheese and Mattacheeset shall lay forth the said proportion unto him in a convenient plase there." (Court Orders, vol. 1, page 121).

The two hundred acre lot of Mr. Hallett was laid out, approved by the Court and recorded Sept. 3, 1639. A particular description of this lot is given in the account of the Gorham family, who were afterwards the principal owners. June 17, 1641, a new boundary line was run between Barnstable and Yarmouth. This line divided the Hallett farm into two parts; the larger in Barnstable contained 150 acres, and the smaller in Yarmouth containing forty-four acres.

Oct. 7, 1639, "It was ordered by the Court that the seventeen acres of meadow lying at the Stony Cove (Mill Pond) in Yarmouth, shall be laid forth for Mr. Andrew Hellott, on the south west side of the said Cove, and if it want of that proportion, then to be made up on the other side, and ten acres more upon the Stony Cove Neck."

Mr. Hallett's name first appears on record in March 1638-9, but he had probably then been in the country several years. He was then a resident in Plymouth, where he had a dwelling-house and seven and one-half acres of land situate on the "new street." This estate he sold to Thomas Cushman, who conveyed it to Thomas Lettis March 28, 1641-2.

Nov. 25, 1639, Mr. Hallett bought for £10 sterling, of Dr. Thomas Starr, of Duxbury, seventeen acres of land in Yarmouth, in two divisions, and twelve acres of meadow "with the frame of a house to be set and made with a chimney, and to be thached, studded and latched, (daubing excepted) by William Chase, who was agreed with all and paid to the doing thereof by the said Thomas Starr, before the bargain was made with Mr. Hallett." [Deeds, page 50.] No boundaries are given in the deed. The houselot was at the north west corner of the town of Yarmouth, and adjoined his "great lot" on the west, south by the highway, east by by the lot of Robert Dennis, and north by the mill pond. It is now owned by Joshua Hallett and others. The other divis-

ion of the land was in the West Field, and he soon after sold it to Robert Dennis. He was of Plymouth Sept. 1, 1640, and of Yarmouth June 17, 1641, showing that he and his son Andrew became permanent residents of Yarmouth about the same time.

Sept. 8, 1641, Mr. Hallett mortgaged to Mr. William Paddy, to secure a debt of £5, 4s, and to William Hanbury to secure a debt of 29sh, "all that his farm in Barnstable, with all and singular the appertenances thereunto belonging, and all his right, title and interest of and into the same, and every part and parcel thereof." The mortgage was for one year, and the reason he gives for making it is, "that hee is now going into England, and is not able to pay them," and therefore freely assigns the property for their security.

After his return from England he resided certainly three years in Yarmouth, and perhaps till his decease in 1647. The mortgaging of his farm for so small a sum indicates that he was not a man of wealth; but the following generous act proves that he was a man of property, or he would not have given a cow to the poor of Yarmouth. The following is extracted from the Plymouth Colony records, vol. 2, page 70:

March 5, 1643-4. "Whereas information is given to the Court that there is a cowe or a heiffer in calve given or disposed by Mr. Andrew Hallett, Sen., of Yarmouth, for the benefitt of the poore of the said towne of Yarmouth, which for the ordering thereof was referred to the Court by the said Mr. Hellot, by his letter under his hand, bearing date the first day of March, 1643—the Court doth therefore order that the said cowe or heiffer in calve shal be on Mayday next delivered to Thomas Payne, of Yarmouth, who shall have her three years next ensuing, and the milk and the one-half of the increase during that tyme, and after the said three years are expired, the poore of Yarmouth shall have her and the encrease, to be disposed of by the townsmen of Yarmouth from tyme to tyme to other ppr persons dwelling in the said town, as they shall think fitt, and for such town, reserving the benefitt of the said stock for the benefitt of their poore, and not to be alienated to any other use."

At the March term of the Court in 1642, Mr. William Hanbury recovered in an action of debt on a note for £6 9s, 9d, judgment against Mr. Hallett for the amount of the debt, 2 pence damage, and the cost of the suit. At the July term in 1646, Samuel Harvey, "in action of trespass upon the ease," £6 5s, debt, 15 shillings damages and costs of suit.

This is the last entry of his name on the records, in connection with any business transaction. May 14, 1648, Mr. Thomas Howes "laid down seven and one-half acres of meadow at the lower end of Rock (Lone?) Tree furlong late Mr. Hallett's."

June 7, 1648, Robert Dennis claimed seven acres of land in the West Field bought of Mr. Hallett. In a deed dated Feb. 20, 1654, the great lot of Mr. Andrew Hallett, deceased, is named.

In Lechford's Plain Dealing, he is called a schoolmaster. If so, it is surprising that his son Andrew did not learn to write till some time after he was a married man. However, there were many in those times who could read fluently; but were unable to write. That was not considered a necessary accomplishment, and it did not necessarily follow that the man who could not write was ignorant; yet we may safely presume that a teacher of youth would have instructed his own children in the elementary branches of education. His other children were better educated; but, notwithstanding, Andrew was the most respectable and succeeded best in life.

Mr. Hallett, as above stated, was called a gentleman, a word that at that time had a very different meaning attached to it, than it has at the present time. When applied to a man, it meant that he was connected with the gentry or wealthy class—that he was not a mechanic or common laborer, and that he had received a good education. Rank and title were more regarded in those days than at the present time. Of the first settlers in Barnstable, about thirty were entitled to be called "goodman," four to be called "mister," and one "gentleman." What his employment was the records do not inform us. He was engaged in too many lawsuits for a teacher, yet Lechford was probably right. He had not been officially employed in the public service, yet the Colony Court decided that he had rendered some public service and was entitled to a liberal grant, and though objection was made to the amount, yet the Court confirmed it, and the towns of Barnstable and Yarmouth acquiesced.

Too few incidents of his life are known to enable us to form a just estimate of his character. That he was a man of some note in the Colony, has already been shown. He speculated in wild lands; but in doing so he only followed the fashions of the times. Every one traded in land; from the minister in his pulpit to the cobbler on his bench. He was frequently a party in law suits. They are not always to be avoided; for the over-reaching and the dishonest ought not to be allowed to possess in peace the wealth of others. However, the man of peace, the good citizen and obliging neighbor, very rarely appeals to the law to obtain redress for every offence against his property or his good name. His experience and observation has taught him that it is not the better way. The self-willed, the wayward and the stubborn, as a class, are most frequently engaged in lawsuits. Mr. Hallett did not recover damage in any of his lawsuits, and it may thence be inferred that he was a little stiff-necked, and believed his own to

be the better way, a trait of character which many of his descendants, down to the fifth generation, inherited.*

However wayward he may have been, his generous donation to the poor of Yarmouth will ever be remembered, and make us regret that we know so little of the man. If at the present time a man should present a cow to the poor, the act would not be heralded in the newspapers as an act of great benevolence, but in order to form a just estimate of the value of the gift, it must be borne in mind that cattle were then scarce in the Colony, and that a cow was then the equivalent of a good sized farm, or of the wages of a common laborer for a year.

There is no record of his death. In the division of the fences in Barnstable Feb. 28, 1647, *Mr.* or *Mrs.* Hallett is named, but not in the subsequent division in 1649. This entry is probably in old style, and would be 1648, new. Not much reliance, however, is to be placed in it. He probably died in 1647, as above stated, but if the entry in the division of fences is reliable, in the spring of 1648.

Of some of the members of the Hallett family I have spoken in a note. John Hallett, who settled in Scituate, was one of the Conihasset planters in 1646. Mr. Deane calls him a brother of Andrew of Sandwich. Mr. Savage copies from Deane, and remarks that his account is "confused." He has not made it any clearer. Both mix up the families of Andrew, Sen., with that of Andrew, Jr., and hence the confusion.

Similarity in the family names of the Scituate and Yarmouth families probably induced Mr. Deane to call them relatives. They probably were; but John of Scituate was too old a man to be called a son of Andrew, Sen., without some more certain evidence than has yet been obtained. Richard Curtis married "Lydia," daughter of John Hallett, in 1649, presuming her to be his oldest child, 1609 is as late a period as can be assigned for the birth of the father. In some families there are as great or a greater disparity in the ages of the children, but such cases are rare, and in the absence of records it is not safe to make such presumptions.

Mr. Deane had but little exact information respecting the Hallett family. He evidently did not know that there were two

*Few men could tell a story more gracefully or better than the late Hon. John Reed. He frequently told the following, remarking that he was an eye-witness. It is a good illustration of a peculiar trait of character for which many of the Halletts of other days were noted. Perhaps it was the manner in which the story was told that made it interesting. The fourth Jonathan Hallett and Joshua Hallett were at work together shingling a building. One proposed to put up a stage; the other said, "We can put on two or three courses more without one." The first said to himself, "I can shingle as long as you without a stage, and I will not again propose to put up a stage," and the other made the same resolution. They continued nailing on course after course, both resolved not to yield, till both were seen standing tiptoe beside the building, nailing on shingles as high above their heads as they could possibly stretch, neither yielded till it was impossible for him to drive another nail. This singular contest attracted spectators, and the merriment which it excited had, perhaps, an influence in inducing them to take a common sense view of the matter and put up a stage.

Andrews. John, son of Andrew, Jr., he calls a son of John of Scituate, and the wife of Richard Curtis he calls in one place "Ann," and in another "Lydia." He informs us that John Hallett was an extensive land holder; that his house was near the harbor at Scituate, and that Hallett's Island near the "stepping stones," still retains his name.

Bathsheba, the first wife of Mr. Richard Bourne, on the authority of Mr. Freeman, I called a daughter of Andrew, Sen.; but the statement wants confirmation.

Family of Mr. Andrew Hallett, Sen. All his children probably born in England:

2. I. Andrew, born about 1615, married Ann Besse, died in 1684, (see below.)
3. II. Samuel, was sixteen years of age, or upwards, in 1643, consequently was born in England before the year 1627. He came to Yarmouth early, before the removal of his father from Plymouth, as the following record dated June 17, 1641, seems to prove, because Mr. Hallett had no other son to whom it could refer, Andrew being then of age and a resident in Sandwich, and neither Josias nor Joseph, if they had then came over, was over twelve in 1639.

"It is ordered by the Court, that Mr. Andrew Hallett shall pay Massatampaim† one fadome of beads [wampam] within two moones, beside the nett he alleadgeth the sd Massatampaim soold him, for the deare that Mr. Hellot's sonn bought of him about two years since."

In the division of his father's estate a part of the "Hallett Farm" situate within the boundaries of the town of Barnstable, and the homestead bought of Dr. Starr in Yarmouth, appears to have been set off to him, and was sold by his administaators, probably to Capt. John Gorham who was the owner in 1652.‡

He had no family. Neither widow nor children are named in the settlement of his estate. He was drowned at Eastham, and the particulars are thus recorded by Mr. Lothrop on the Barnstable church records: "Thomas Blossom and Samuel Hollet

†Mas-sa-tam-paim was the sachem of Nobscusset, or Yarmouth. He sold the lands in the north part of Yarmouth and Dennis to Mr. Bradford, and his release in the handwriting of Anthony Thacher is yet preserved. He lived to be very aged. The first syllable of his name signifies great—the whole perhaps "great sagamon," but I am not certain. It is sometimes written "Mas-am-tam-paigne."

‡In the Gorham article I state that Capt. John purchased the whole of the "Hallett Farm" about the year 1652. A more careful examination of deeds and the other records, satisfies me that he did not at first purchase the whole. The forty-four acres of the "Farm" within the boundaries of Yarmouth, excepting some small portions, has never been sold, and the descendants of Andrew, Sen., still hold it by virtue of the original grant in 1639, also a tract of about 15 acres on the west of Long Pond; I am also inclined to the opinion that he did not at first purchase the northwest portion of the "Farm" which appears to have been set off to Joseph, who sold to James Gorham, a son of Capt. John. My recent investigations seem to lead to this conclusion. I am perfectly certain that I was in an error when I stated that Capt. John Gorham bought the whole of the "Hallett Farm," and those who keep files of these articles are requested to make the correction by interlining before "Hallett Farm" the words "a large part of."

drowned at the Harbour of Nocett att, their first Setting out from thence about a fishing voyage April 22, 1650."

"June 5, 1650, Letters of administration are granted unto Mr. Tho. Howes [of Yarmouth] and Samuel Mayo§ [of Barnstable] to administer upon the estate of Samuel Hollet, and to pay the debts as far as the estate will amount unto by equal proportions."

The foregoing extracts show that Samuel Hallett came to Yarmouth with the first settlers in the winter of 1638-9, that he remained in that town till the removal of his father in 1641, engaged in the fisheries, and probably had the care of his father's estate before his brother Andrew removed from Sandwich; that he died unmarried in 1650, and probably on account of his losses at the time of his shipwreck, he did not leave a sufficient estate to pay his debts in full.

4. III. Hannah, born about 1627, married July 1, 1656, John Haddaway. (See Haddaway.)

5. IV. Josias was born after the year 1627. He was a mariner, and is named as living in 1663. From the notices of him in the records, it is inferred that he did not sustain a good character for sobriety. In the division of his father's estate, the southerly part of the homestead was set off to him, containing eight acres. This land is now owned by Major Sylvanus B. Phinney, and is that part of his homestead which is situate on the south of the swamp. Anciently there was a highway between the swamp and the railroad, called Goodspeed's Outlet. Josias Hallett's house was on that road. Dec. 14, 1661, he sold this estate and three acres of meadow at Blush's point to John Haddaway, for £10 sterling. In the deed he is called "sometime of Barnstable." He had then removed, perhaps to Sandwich. Being a householder it is probable that he had a family, though no children are named on the town or church records. The Jonathan of Sandwich in 1684, was a son of Andrew, not of Josias.

6. V. Joseph, probably the youngest of the family, married in 1666, Elizabeth ———.

Of this family no record has been preserved. It is evident from the Colony records that he had at least one child. Lois Hallett, who married April 10, 1690, was probably his daughter. She removed to Stonington, Connecticut, in 1715. In 1686 he had a house on the north side of the county road, between the houses of Joseph Benjamin (now Nathan Edson's) and James Gorham's (now Warren Marston's). Whether his house stood on the Hallett Farm or not, I am unable certainly to determine. In the Gorham article I presumed that it stood on the west of the mill road; but having since obtained some additional informa-

§Capt. Samuel Mayo had vessels employed in the coasting and fisheries. In 1647 the town granted him liberty to erect a fish house on the point of land below his house now called Crowell's point.

tion, I am inclined to the opinion that Joseph had the northwest part of his father's great lot or farm set off to him in the division of the estate, and that he built his house thereon, not far from the location of the dwelling-house of the heirs of Ansel Hallett, deceased. He was a townsman in 1670, and at the division of the common meadows in 1697 had one acre allotted to him. He is not named in the division of the common lands in 1706, and the presumption is that some time between 1697 and 1706 he removed from Barnstable. If he had died the settlement of his estate would appear on the Probate Records. His lands were afterwards the property of James Gorham.*

The widow Mary Hallett is described 31st March, 1659, as "now living in Barnstable," implying that Barnstable had not been her permanent place of residence. Her lands at Goodspeed's Hill in 1654 are thus described: "Eleven acres of upland, more or less, bounded northerly by the highway, easterly by James Lewis' land, southerly by her own land, (called also Josias') westerly upon John Davis, stretching upon a sett off four rods into the swamp (Lewis' swamp) across the north end of John Davis' land." In the Goodspeed article, No. CVII, there is a diagram of this land. It is those portions of the Goodspeed and Scudder lots, bounded north by the County road, east by James Lewis, south by Goodspeed's outlet, which separates it from Josias Hallett's land and John Davis', and west by the Hyannis road, which separated it from John Davis' house lot; but did not include Lewis' Swamp, now the house lot of the heirs of F. W. Crocker, Esq., deceased. These eleven acres are now owned by the heirs of Timothy Reed, Esq., Major S. B. Phinney, Eben. Bacon, Esq., heirs of F. W. Crocker, Esq., deceased, and by the United States, (Custom House lot).

The three acres of meadow at Blush's Point, afterwards Josias', are also described as her property.

There is no record of her death, and her name does not appear after 1659. She probably removed, perhaps with her son Josias to Sandwich. That she was the widow of Mr. Andrew Hallett, Sen., there is very little reason to doubt. She is called in the Barnstable records "*Mrs. Hallett.*" Titles meant something in those days; her husband, wherever he was, was called *Mr.* There was only one man of the name prior to 1654, who was entitled to that distinction, and that man was Mr. Andrew Hallett, Sen., the husband of Wid. Mary Hallett.

(2-1.) Andrew Hallett, Jr., is the common ancestor of all the families of the name in Barnstable and Yarmouth. He was one of the first settlers of the town of Sandwich, and at the di-

*Mr. Hallett probably had other children than those named. The first wife of Robert Davis was probably his daughter. Davis resided in Yarmouth until the death of Mr. Hallett when he removed to Barnstable, building his house next west of Joseph Hallett's house lot on a tract of land probably the property of his father-in-law.

vision of the common meadows, April 16, 1640, he had seven and one-half acres assigned to him. The division of the common lands and meadows in Sandwich was made "according to each man's estate and condition," or "quality," a most aristocratic rule. In the other towns there were three elements on which the division was made: 1, personal rights; 2, to the owners of tenements or dwelling houses; and 3, the estate and quality. This was an equitable mode. One third was distributed in equal shares to the legal inhabitants, one third equally to the owners of dwelling-houses, without reference to the cost, and the other third to the inhabitants in the same proportion that taxes were levied. The proprietors of Sandwich rejected the democratic principles involved in the first and second elements, and divided by the third, literally observing the rule, "To him that has much, shall much be given."

The division was made by a committee of ten, five representing the aristocracy, and five the townsmen. The first five awarded to themselves, one hundred and fourteen acres, nearly one third of the whole. The other five were more modest in their demands, and took only forty and one-half acres,—leaving to be divided to the other 56 inhabitants named, 214 1-2 acres, less than four acres to each, 7 1-2 acres being awarded to Andrew Hallett, it shows that he had at that time a good estate and was comparatively a wealthy man.*

The farm of Andrew Hallett, in Sandwich, was that lately owned by Paul Wing, deceased, at the Tack Factory village, about in the center (from east to west) of the settlement made in 1637. This tract the Indians called Mos-keeh-tuk-gut.†

July 28, 1640, he sold his farm in Sandwich to Daniel Wing, by whose descendants it was owned till recently. No consideration is named, and the deed is a specimen of the brevity in which conveyances of real estate were often made, in early times.

"I, Andrew Hallett of Sandwich, have sold unto Daniel Wing, of same town, and to his heirs and assigns forever, my dwelling-house in Sandwich, with three acres of land joyning to it, and the corn now growing upon it, with the cow-house. It lieth between the land of George Shawson‡ and William New-

*This is a fair specimen of the justice displayed by a majority of the first settlers in Sandwich. By the aid of the notorious Barlow (father-in-law to the wife of Andrew Hallett, Jr.) they maintained their ascendancy twenty five years, when they were succeeded by a better class of men. Of the members of the Committee Mr. John Vincent, Richard Bourne, Geo. Allen and Robert Bodfish, should be excepted from the censure due to the recorded acts of the committee.

†Mr. Freeman says the Indian name of Sandwich was Shaume. He is mistaken, Shaume or Shawmet, as its name implies, is a neck of land now known as Town Neck. The swell of land on the south is sometimes called Shaume Hill; but there is no evidence that it was so named by the aborigines.

‡The first settlement in Sandwich was made at Manomet in 1627, and the foundation of the trading house built that year can yet be traced, the spring from which they obtained water is yet to be seen, and the remains of the landing place or wharf. It is on the south side of the river, about half a mile west of Monument Depot, on the Cape Cod Railroad. A settlement was made at Mos-keeh-tuk-gut in 1637, and soon after at Scusset, Spring Hill

land; and two acres of planting land at Ma-noo-nah-Skussett; and five acres of planting land lying near Spring Hill; and four acres wanting one quarter of meadow near the Pine Neck; and two acres of meadow lying [illegible] and one acre and a half lying in the Neck, being yet undivided; with all commons, and all pasture, and all profits and appertenances whatsoever, thereunto belonging.

Witness my hand this twenty-eighth day of July, one thousand six hundred and forty.

The mark of

H

Andrew Hallett.

Signed and delivered in presence of
Edward Dillingham,
John Wing.

Taken out of the original deed and entered on record by me,
Thomas Tupper,
Town Clerk.

From Sandwich Andrew Hallett removed to Yarmouth, of which town he continued to be an inhabitant till his death in 1684. In 1642 he bought the dwelling-house of Gyles Hopkins, the first built by the English in Yarmouth, and ten acres of land. This house was probably erected by Mr. Stephen Hopkins, by virtue of a grant made by the Colony Court dated Aug. 7, 1638. It stood on land now owned by Charles Basset, a little distance northwesterly from the house of Joseph Hale. Traces of the foundation are not yet entirely obliterated. The ten acres of land were bounded northeasterly by the lands of Mr. Nicholas Simpkins, and southwesterly by the lands of Robert Dennis. In 1644 he bought fifteen acres of upland of Mr. Nicholas Simpkins adjoining his own on the east and three acres of salt meadow.

In 1655 he bought the farm of Robert Dennis. The original deed in the handwriting of Mr. Anthony Thacher, has been preserved, and the following is a copy:

"These presents bearing date the twenty-fourth day of Feb-

and other places. No settlement has been made at Shawne or Town Neck to this day. The account of the division of the common meadows, I think, sustains this view beyond any controversy or doubt. Moo-ne-noo-ne-nus-cus-set—the village Moo-re-noo-ne-nus-caul-ton—the river or stream. I have before remarked that Indian names are descriptive terms. These long names have been contracted to Scusset. The meaning of the long name applied to the river seems to be the murmuring stream, or perhaps a better translation is "the stream where murmuring sounds are heard in the evening," the name of the village implies "a landing place on that stream." A similar name was sometimes applied to the long valley which terminated at Scusset or West Sandwich. In all languages there is an analogy between sound and sense, and particularly in barbarous or unwritten languages. Our English word murmur is one of this character and the Indian Moo-ne-noo-ne is one of the same character and represents the same idea. The Indian names of birds and beasts, were often imitations of the song or cry of each. The crow, the black-bird, the duck, the goose, and all the birds were continually chanting to the Indian their individual names, and so did the beasts of the field and the buzzing insects.

†George Shawson, Mr. Winson says, was of Duxbury in 1638, and removed to Sandwich in 1640. He removed to Stamford, Conn., before 1644, where he died Feb. 19, 1695, leaving descendants.

ruary Ano Domini 1654, made between Robert Dennis of Yarmouth in the Colony of New Plimouth in New England, carpenter, for the one party, and Andrew Hallett of the same towne husbandman on the other part; witnesseth that Robert Dennis, aforesaid, for and in consideration of the sum of *ninety* pounds in good merchantable pay in New England to him by the said Andrew Hallett, and before the unsealing and delivery of these *presents* well and truly satisfied and paid, the receipt whereof the said Robert Dennis doth hereby acknowledge and thereof and of every *part* and pr cll thereof doth fully acquite exonerate and discharge the said Andrew Hallett, his heirs, executors and administrators, and every of them forever by these presents have graunted, bargained, sould, enfeoffed, and confirmed, and by these presents doe graunt, bargain, sell, enfeoffe and confirm unto the said Andrew Hallett and unto his heirs, *that* messuage or dwelling-house, with the allotment of laud the said house stands in and upon, containing six acres be it more or less, lying, situate and being in Yarmouth aforesaid, neere adjoining on the easter side unto the lands and dwelling house of him the said Andrew Hallett and now in the tennor and occupation of him the said Andrew, and also forty-six acres of land be it more or less next adjoining to the same, bounded on the wester side with the ffarine lot of lands late Mr. Andrew Hallett's, deceased, on the easter side, with an allotment of lands late Emanuei White's and now common, and a lot of land now in the tenure and possession of Mr. Antony Thacher, on the souther end with soid allotment of (obliterated, probably Antony Thacher) the ponds and parte of the above-said ffarm lott, and partly on the norther end with the lands of the said Andrew Hallett all lying and being in a field known and commonly called the west field, and also thirteen acres of land more or less lying and being in a parcell of land commonly cald stony cove, and also two acres more or les lying and being in a furlong cald Rabbett's min, between the lands of Wm. Lumpkin and Richard Pritchett at Nobscussett and three acres in a furlong there cald plain furlong next adjoining the country farm, and also nine acres more or less of marsh meadow lands lying abutting on ye foresaid land cald Stony Cove, and the two rivers or creeks cald Stony Cove river, and a creek cald Sympkins creek and ye meadow lands of him the said Andrew Hallett; together with all and singular houses, edifices, buildings, barnes, staules, pounds, orchards, gardens, casements and fitte commodities, emoluments, and hereditaments thereunto belonging, or in any wise appertaining, or therewith enjoyed or accepted, deemed, reputed or taken to be pte or pcell of the same or any pte or pcell of the lands above recited, and all the estate, rights, title, interest, claim demanded whatsoever of him the said Robert Dennis and Mary his wife and Thomas fflawne or any or either of them off in or to the same or any pte or pcell of the same. To have and to hold the said bargained messuage or dwelling house lands and premises, with their and every of their appertanances, unto him the said Andrew Hallett his heirs and assigns forever, to the only proper use and behoofe of him the said Andrew Hallett and of his heirs and assigns forever. In witness whereof the said Robert Dennis has hereunto set his hand and seale.

*Signed, sealed and delivered
in presence of*

JOHN CROWE,
The marke RICHARD HORE,
ANTONY THACHER,

A: U: I: C: V: G:

ROBERT DENNIS. L. S.

[or something like it.]

This deed is recorded according to order pr me Nathaniel Morton,
Clarke of the Court."

May 10, 1648, the lands of Robert Dennis,* situate in the West Field, are described in the Colony records, as 12 acres bought of Peter Warden, 10 of Mr. Edmond Hawes, 7 of Mr. Andrew Hallett, and 4 given him by the town. Thomas Flawne had 13 acres in the same field, making the 46 acres sold.

The records of the laying out of the houselots in Yarmouth are lost. They contained from five to six acres each, and no person was allowed to own two adjoining lots, without he maintained a dwelling-house on each. They were laid out on the north side of the County road, the lands on the south being reserved as planting grounds, and enclosed by a common fence. The western lot adjoining the bounds of Barnstable was Dr. Thos. Starr's, sold in 1639 to Mr. Andrew Hallett, and afterwards owned by Capt. John Gorham. Four acres of this lot are now owned by the Gorhams, and two by the Halletts. The second lot was Robert Dennis', the one conveyed in the foregoing deed, and is now owned by the Halletts, Mr. Eldredge Lovell, and Joseph Gorham. The third lot was sett off to Gyles Hopkins, and sold by him to Andrew Hallett, Jr., in 1642. This lot probably included the houselot now owned by Mr. Jarius Lincoln, Jr., certainly Capt. Charles Bassett's, Mr. Joseph Hale's, and Mr. John Bassett's, Mill Lane being then probably its northeastern boundary. The fourth lot was Capt. Nicholas Sympkins', and sold by him in 1644 to Andrew Hallett, Jr.

The Mill road was laid out by the first comers as a private way. Hopkins' and Sympkins' land extended across Mill Pond meadows, and included land in Stony Cove Neck or Sympkins' Neck, as it is sometimes called, he owning to the creek which still retains his name. This road led to the ancient landing-place or wharf on the north of the Grist Mill.

By subsequent purchases Andrew Hallett, Jr., became the largest land holder in Yarmouth, owning about three hundred acres of the best lands and meadows in the town. On the north side of the road his farm extended from the Gorham houselot to the Hawes farm, where Mr. Edward W. Crocker now resides, and included nearly all the meadows on the north. On the south side of the road, he owned from the bounds of Barnstable nearly to Hawes' Lane. From him the westerly part of the County road in Yarmouth obtained the name of Hallett street, which it has retained to this day. Beside the ample domain already described, he owned lands and meadows in Barnstable, 1000 acres in Windham, Conn., and rights to commonage in Yarmouth, equal to 500 acres more.

The mode in which he acquired this large estate I shall at-

*Robert Dennis was a carpenter, and had a wife Mary. He had only one child recorded as born in Yarmouth, Mary, 19th Sept. 1649. I think he removed to Newport, and was afterwards a man of note. Thomas Flawne appears to have resided in the family of Dennis. Mr. Savage does not name him.

tempt to elucidate. Two words, industry and economy, are the keys which unlock the whole mystery. If he was the eldest son, he was entitled to a double share of his father's estate, and if so, his share was not over £20 in value. He may with propriety be called the representative man of the rude social organization of his times. The great majority of our fathers lived precisely as he lived, and practiced as he practiced, and thus laid a sure foundation for our present prosperity. The inhabitants of this County fifty years ago were, with very few exceptions, the descendants of the first settlers, and inherited from them habits of industry and economy, their respect for the laws, and the religious institutions in which they were trained up.

Andrew Hallett, Jr., did not acquire his wealth by official services. His name frequently occurs on the records, but not in connection with any office that conferred much honor or afforded him large emoluments. In 1642, '56 and '58, he was a surveyor of highways; in 1651 and 1679 constable. In 1659 he was appointed by the Court one of a committee to raise money for the support of the ministry in Yarmouth. In 1660, '67 and '75, he was on the grand jury; and Oct. 30, 1667, he was appointed by the Colony Court, at the request of the town, a member of the land committee of Yarmouth. None of those are offices of honor or profit; but they show that he was a man in whom his neighbors had confidence, that he was a man of common sense and sound judgment. When a young man he was unable to write, yet soon after he came to Yarmouth he acquired that art, for in 1659 I find his name subscribed to the verdict of a jury of inquest.

He took the oath of fidelity while a resident in Sandwich, and his name and that of his father appears on the list of those who were able to bear arms in Yarmouth in August, 1643. On the criminal calendar his name does not appear. In those times the most trifling faults were noted, and he who escaped a prosecution must necessarily have lived a blameless life. He also kept his name off of the civil docket. He had no lawsuits. This is negative testimony; but establishes all we wish, he was a quiet peaceable man, minded his own business, and did not intermeddle with that of others.

He was a member of the church in Yarmouth; but circumstances show that he did not entirely acquiesce in all the crude notions promulgated by Mr. Matthews. He often attended the meetings of Mr. Lothrop, and Mr. Walley and some of the members of his family afterwards joined the Barnstable church. He was an exemplary member of the church of Christ, constant in its attendance on its ordinances, and in his family, no wordly care was ever a bar to the performance of his whole duty as a parent.

Perhaps I am unnecessarily particular, that I state facts and circumstances that are too trivial, and had better be left unsaid.

Perhaps it is true ; but considering the second Andrew Hallett as a representative man, and that his history is the history of hundreds of others, I am induced to particularize, and perhaps repeat some things, because I happen to know more of him than I do of those equally deserving, whose biography I omit.

The house which he bought of Gyles Hopkins in 1642, was probably the same that Mr. Stephen Hopkins built in the summer of 1638, and if so, was the first house built by the English on Cape Cod below Sandwich. It was small and poorly constructed, and was occupied as a dwelling not many years. As the first house built by the whites, it has an historical interest. It stood on the eastern declivity of the hill, about seventy-five yards north-westerly from the present dwelling-house of Mr. Joseph Hale. A depression in the ground and a rock in the wall, mark the place of its location. An excavation was made into the side of the hill to level the ground, and the stone and cob work chimney was built against the bank, and outside of the frame of the house. It probably contained at first only one room. The excavation into the hill, and the chimney, covered nearly the whole of the west side, and the other three sides were covered with hand-sawed or hewn planks, and the roof with thach. The walls were not shingled on the outside, or plastered on the in. The seams in the boarding were filled or "daubed" with clay. Oiled paper supplied the place of glass. The sills were hewn from large logs, and projected into the room, forming low seats on three sides. The floor was fastened to sleepers laid on the ground, and even with the lower edge of the sills. A ladder to the chamber and a cleet door with a wooden latch and string, completed the fixtures of the house.

In this rudely built shanty, two of the children of Gyles Hopkins, who came over in the Mayflower, were born, and here resided a number of years the most opulent man of Yarmouth. Nearly all the houses of our ancestors were of this description. The memorandum of the contract for building the house of the elder Mr. Hallett, preserved in the deed of Dr. Starr, proves that his house was of the same description. Gov. Hinckley resided in a house of similar construction many years. De Rassier's description of Plymouth in 1627, shows that the walls of the houses in that town were covered with hewn or hand-sawed planks, and unshingled. As late as 1717 it was not common to plaster the inside walls. The seams between the boards on the Meeting House built that year on Cobb's Hill were filled with mortar, or "daubed" precisely in the same manner as practiced by the first settlers. That boards were used in the construction of their dwellings, by the first settlers, is also shown by the agreement made June 19, 1641, between the inhabitants of Barnstable and the Indian chief Nepaiton, to build the latter a house. A part of the contract was

that it should be built, "with a chamber floored with boards, with a chimney and an oven therein." This contract, and the contract by Dr. Starr with William Chase in 1639, establish the fact that boards were used by our ancestors in the construction of their houses. In 1640 there was a saw mill in Scituate, but Mr. Deane says "we are without date when it was erected."

Some writers on our early history speak of the "log cabins of ancestors." I find no evidence that they built a single log-house. The timber in the vicinity of the settlements was unfit for such buildings. Before the erection of saw mills, there were sawyers in all the towns; and within the last fifty years, old houses have been taken down which were originally covered with hand-sawed planks or boards. In 1640 boards were cheap in Scituate, and for many years after the settlement, much of the lumber used in the Plymouth Colony was brought from that town.

The fortification houses of our fathers were built, the lower story of stone, where it could be conveniently procured, and the second of wood. In a part of Yarmouth (now South Dennis) where no stone could be conveniently found, a block house was built for defence. This in its construction resembled a log-house, but no one calls such a structure by that name. Many common houses like that of John Crocker were surrounded by a palisade, and were intended as places of resort, should the Indians prove unfriendly.

Major Gookin in speaking of the wigwams, of the Indians, says some of them were large and convenient, and more comfortable than many houses built by the English. Mr. Lothrop calls some of the houses of our ancestors, booths, indicating that they were most uncomfortable residences in the winter. Some he calls pailsado, meaning I presume that the walls were built of two parallel rows of poles, and the space between filled with clay or other material. Others were frame houses not large or elegantly finished, but warm and comfortable. Dwellings of the latter description, only a few men who were comparatively wealthy, had the means to build.

In such rude shelters from the piercing storms of the winter of 1639-40, the great mass of our ancestors resided more happily and more contentedly than do their descendants at this day, in their well built and well furnished mansions. Mornings and evenings they thanked their Heavenly Father for the many blessings He had vouchsafed to them; that their lines had fallen in such pleasant places; that He had held them as in the hollow of His hand, protecting them from the savages among whom they dwelt, and the wiles of the more savage men, who had driven them from their native land. Such were the feelings of our ancestors, they were ever conscious of being under Divine protection, and were ever happy, contented, and thankful. It is a sufficient honor to descend from such a race of men. We need not trace our ancestry farther. The more closely we study their character, the greater will be our rever-

ence for them. The study will make us more contented with our lot in life, happier and better men.

In the summer of 1640 they had their lands to clear, fence and plant, to build roads, and do many things that are incident to the settlement of a new country, and they found little time, if they had the means, of improving their dwellings. Many of them resided all their days in the houses they first erected. Improvements were made from time to time. The thatched roof, the paper windows, and the cob work chimney disappeared, and shingled roofs, diamond glass windows and brick chimneys and ovens were substituted. As the family increased the house was enlarged, first by adding a lean-to, and afterwards by adding another story. Some of the largest old houses now remaining, one of which will be described in this article, were built by adding one room at a time.

The second house in which Andrew Hallett, Jr., resided, in Yarmouth, stood on the west side of the mill road, a little distance north of the house now occupied by Mr. John Bassett. It has been suggested that this was the Sympkins house repaired and enlarged. The family tradition is that he built it.

He bought the Sympkins land in 1644, but did not build his house till some time afterwards, if the family tradition is reliable, that Jonathan, born in 1647, first saw light in the old house. The new house was built on a little knoll, and fronted due south, as all ancient dwellings did. By such a location, our fathers secured two objects which they considered essential: the rays of the sun at noon, or dinner-time, as they called that hour of the day, shone parallel with the side of the house, and their "great room" in which they lived, was on the sunny or warm side of the house. The chimney was uniformly built on the west side, and projected outside of the frame. The exact size of Andrew Hallett's new house cannot be stated accurately: it was about 22 feet by 26 on the ground, and was only one or one-half stories high. The arrangement of the rooms was the same as in the Dimmock house, which I have described. The "great room," about 17 feet square, occupied the southeast corner. The fireplace was eight feet wide and four deep, and the mantle, which was of wood, was laid about five feet and a half high, so that the family could pass to the oven,* which opened on the back of the fireplace near the south corner. There was a small kitchen or work room at the northwest corner; at the northeast corner a small pantry, with a trap door leading to the cellar. Between the pantry and the great room was a bed-room, the floor of which was elevated about two feet, to give greater depth to the cellar. The bed occu-

*The oven projected out on the west side of the house. I am not aware that there is a single specimen of these old chimneys and projecting ovens now remaining in this County. Mr. Oris Bacon's was the last I recollect in Barnstable. A man passing a house of this construction, and thinking to pass a good joke on the lady thereof, knocked at the door; on her appearance, he said: "Madam, do you know your oven has got out of doors?" She replied, "Will you have the kindness to bring it in, it is too hot for me to handle?"

pied near all the space, and it was so low in the walls that a tall person could not stand upright therein. A ladder in the front entry led to the chamber, which was occupied for weaving and lodging rooms. No part of the house was ever painted or any of the rooms papered. The windows were of small diamond shaped glass set in lead. No blinds or curtains were needed, and none were ever used.

The furniture of the house was for use, not for show. Half a dozen flag bottomed, one low and one large armed chair, a table, a large chest, and a cradle, all of domestic manufacture, was the furniture usually to be seen in the summer in the great room, and in the winter a bed occupied one corner, and the looms another. On one side of the room there were usually two large "trencher shelves,"† on which the pewter ware of the family was displayed, an iron candlestick, an hour glass, a pen and ink horn, the bible, and hymn book.

A clock or timepiece was an article not to be found in the settlement. Time was reckoned thus, "daylight, sunrise, sun an hour, two hours and three hours high, and the reverse in the afternoon. When the sun shone, they could tell the precise apparent time at noon, and they had marks by which they judged very accurately of the time from 9 A. M. till 3 P. M. Sun dials were early introduced, and many had them fastened to posts set in front of their houses.

If we lay aside one consideration, the cost of fuel, it may be safely said that for comfort, convenience and health, nothing superior to the old fashioned fireplace has yet been invented. Grates, stoves and furnaces, in comparison with them, are only contemptible contrivances for saving a little fuel, engendering gas, dust, and headache, and shortening a man's days. Talk with the aged, they will uniformly tell you that the happiest hours of their lives were spent in the corner of an old-fashioned kitchen fireplace. In the long winter evenings the younger members of the family occupied the low bench in the left chimney corner, the smaller one perhaps mounted on the dye-tub. Here they were warm and comfortable, and could read or play without molestation, or gaze up to the stars through the capacious chimney. In the other corner sat the mistress of the family in her low rocking-chair, and in front, the father in his round-about, or in an old-fashioned arm chair.

In those days there was a social equality now unknown. There were no visits of ceremony,—no calls to leave a card; but neighbor called on neighbor, without previous invitation to spend a long evening. In such cases, all the children of the neighborhood assembled at the house left vacant by the parents. They parched corn, cracked nuts, and played blind man's buff, hunt the slipper, thread the needle through the eye, hull gull, and many other plays and games, which

†This name seems to imply that our ancestors used trenchers, or wooden dishes on which to cut and serve their meats.

the boarding-school Miss now regards with horror, though she can witness with delight the indelicate girations of the ballet dancer, or unseemly pranks of a French waltz.

The old folks first discussed the English news, though it was four or five months old. Some one had had a letter from their relatives in the father land. This was passed around from family to family, and read and discussed by the whole vicinity. The ministry—the church—the acts of the Court—and the crops, were subjects that passed in review, and often familism, pedo-baptism, quakerism, and witchcraft, came in for a share of the conversation.

The young and the old enjoyed these social meetings, now only known in recollection. They are past—another King has arisen who knows not Joseph, and all arguments is estopped by repeating the quaint Latin dictum,

*“Tempora mutantur,
Et nos mutamur in illis.”*

That is, times change, and we must change with them, an *argument* which many call a “clincher.” The Dutchman’s wife expressed the same sentiment, perhaps in stronger language, when she said to her husband, “Dear Vill, I vish as you, you’d do as other people do.” Thus it is the good customs of our fathers are rejected, because the vain call them old fashioned.

The fire was never suffered to go out during the cool season, and very rarely in the summer. Every morning in the winter, the coals were raked forward, and a ponderous back-log put on, with two or three smaller ones, as riders. A large fore-stick, four feet in length, was laid on the andirons, and two or three smaller ones between that and the back-log forming a bed into which the coals raked forward were shovelled. Some dry sticks were laid on these, and in a few moments a large fire was sparkling on the hearth. Wood cost nothing in those days, and our ancestors always enjoyed the luxury of a good fire in cold weather, and however cold the weather, the great room was warm and comfortable. They always provided themselves with pine knots, then abundant, and in the long winter evenings these were used instead of candles.

The kitchen or backroom was small and little used, excepting for a store room. The tubs and pails, and the spinning wheels, when not in use, were kept here, and a pile of wood for the morning’s fire.

All the clothing and bedding of the family was made in the house. The flax and the wool were spun and wove by the inmates. The cloth for the thick clothing of the men was sent to the clothier to be fulled, colored and pressed.

Goodman Hallett lived on the produce of his farms. Indian corn was his principal crop, though every family had rye, and most of them raised sufficient wheat for their own consumption. They also cultivated peas, of which many were sent to Boston and other

places to sell; beans, pumpkins, squashes, cucumbers, melons, turnips, beets, carrots, parsnips, and onions. Potatoes were not raised by the first settlers, and it was many years before they were produced in large quantities. Cattle were scarce and of high price, and few were killed for beef by the first settlers; but in time they became abundant and cheap. Goats were kept, and their milk was used. Horses were early introduced; but the country did not become well stocked till fifty years after the settlement of Plymouth. Pigs multiplied rapidly, and were soon abundant in all the settlements. Poultry of all kinds was raised. Deer and other wild animals suitable for food then roamed in the forests, and the shores, at certain seasons, were covered with flocks of geese, ducks, plover, and other birds.

Clams, quahogs and oysters, could be obtained at any season of the year, and codfish, mackerel, bass, eels, and other fish, were then more easily taken than at the present time.

None but the idle and the dissolute complained. The first settlers, after securing their first crop in 1640, never suffered for food,—they always had an abundance of that which was wholesome and palatable. At first they were short of clothing. They had to patch up that which they brought out of England. The skins of the deer and other animals, dressed by the Indians, were soft and pliable. These supplied many of their wants and furnished them with warm and comfortable, though not elegant articles of dress.

The little money they obtained by the sale of peltry, oil and fish, was carefully husbanded and used to supply their most pressing wants. Tools, iron and some kinds of building materials, were indispensable, and it was many years before they were fully supplied.

The first settlers in Barnstable were as independent and as contented a community as ever existed. They had food enough and to spare,—they were comfortably clad, and though their houses were open and cold, these defects were supplied by adding wood to their winter fires. While they suffered the inconveniences incident to a new settlement, they had no cause to complain of smoke, dust or gas in their rooms.

The spring of 1641 was cold and wet. Hooping cough prevailed to an alarming extent among the children, yet only three deaths occurred in Barnstable during the year. The bills of mortality for the first fourteen years, exhibit an average longevity of seventy years, showing that the inconveniences to which our fathers were subjected were not prejudicial to their health. Their diseases yielded to the simple remedies which our mothers gathered in the fields and the forests.—[Ch. Records.

Goodman Hallett is called a husbandman. By honest industry, skilful management and economy, he accumulated a large estate. In 1676 his tax was equal to one twentieth of the whole assessment. At this time, it may seem difficult to comprehend how he accumula-

ted so much by farming. But let any young man, of sound health, practice in any calling in life as Goodman Hallett practiced, and he will always succeed.

He may also have been engaged in the fisheries, and probably was, for nearly all the first settlers were at certain seasons of the year. The Mayos', Allyn's, Lothrop's, Gorhams' and Dimmocks', accumulated good estates in the coasting and West India trade.

They were not sole owners of their vessels. Others who did not take an active part in these employments were interested as owners, and shared the profits.

His out of door arrangements were as rude as those within, On the east of his house there was a fine spring of water, in which he placed a large hollow log for a curb.* The supply was pure and abundant, and in times of drought was the resort of the neighborhood. His large wood-pile was in front of his house, not cut and piled, but standing on end, on each side of a large pole resting on crutches, settled into the ground. Forty cords he considered a year's supply, and it was cut up as wanted for the fire, into pieces three and four feet long. Some of the logs used were large, and required the strength of two men to roll them in, and adjust them in the fire-places for backlogs.

Goodman Hallett built his cribs as all in those times did, with slender poles. Posts were set at each corner having short branches left thereon, about three feet from the ground. On those branches two stout poles were laid, 12 or 15 feet long. Across these smaller ones, four feet in length, were closely laid. The sides were constructed with long poles, and the roof with boards overlapping each other. At each end there was a door or opening. He had several, in which he stored his large crops. Corn was then the measure of value. With it a man could pay his taxes or his debts, buy houses and lands; the necessaries or the luxuries of life. To have corn in the crib, in those times, was like having stocks and money in the Bank at the present time. To say of a man "he has plenty of corn in his cribs," was equivalent to saying he had money in his purse. Goodman Hallett was not proud, but he delighted to exhibit to visitors his extensive granaries, his herds and flocks, and the breadth of his cultivated lands. Excepting for hominy or samp, he consumed very little of his corn till it was a year old.†

*Till about the year 1770 this was one of the best springs of water in Yarmouth. Though on high land, it afforded an abundant supply of cool, clear, and excellent water. About that year, during an earthquake, the spring suddenly ceased to flow. It still affords water; but its character is entirely changed. A few years ago the old hollow tree was removed, and the spring cleared out, and a new curb put in, yet the water is poor. During the same earthquake several springs in various parts of the country were similarly affected. The jarring of the earth probably changed the direction of the fountains. The old spring near the Gyles Hopkins house also failed about the same time. The fountain which formerly supplied it is now entirely dried up or turned in another direction.

†"Pointing to one crib he would say, 'there is my last year's crop,' then to another,

His barns in the field on the east of the mill road, were as rudely constructed as those now seen on the western prairies. Large stacks of salt hay stood near, surrounded by a fence. The barn, or cow-house, as it was called, was for the protection of the stock, not for the storage of fodder. No English hay was then cut. All the fresh fodder which the first settlers had, was the stalks and husks of the Indian corn, and a poor quality of fresh hay cut on the high meadows.

In the field by his house and in his barn field he set orchards. The Kentish Cherry brought over by the Pilgrims, had rapidly multiplied by suckers, and were always set on the outer edge, to protect the less hardy trees within. The apple trees were raised from seeds, brought from England, and were generally of inferior quality. The pignose, however, was very productive and a good winter apple. The Foxwell, yet cultivated, is a Fall apple of fair quality. The pears were also seedlings, and many of them worthless sorts; but the trees were hardy and long lived. A seedling planted by him is a good autumn fruit, and yet propagated by grafts from the original tree. The French sugar, a very early pear, was introduced soon after the settlement and grafted into the poorer seedlings.* The iron pear, now known as the Black Worcester, a winter fruit, was introduced early—and afterwards the Catherine from the vicinity of Boston, and the Orange, a pear of superior quality. Several of the pear trees planted by Goodman Hallett yet remain, monuments of the hardy industry of the first comers, and living mementoes of the primitive simplicity of other days.

However rude may have been his dwelling, and however inelegant may have been its surroundings, it was the home of a happy and a contented family. To live a good life was his constant endeavor. He was not ambitious, he did not seek office, or honor, or wealth. He humbly acknowledged that all he had was

'there is my crop of the year before,' and then to another he would say, 'in that crib are the remains of the former year's crop.'"

This passage I have extracted from an unpublished biography of "Rock" Richard Taylor, the ancestor of the Taylors resident in Yarmouth and Chatham. It was furnished by the late Mr. William Bray, who obtained it of his grandmother, Mrs. Elizabeth Bray, who lived to great age and retained her faculties to the last. When young she was a seamstress; and after finishing her days work, Rock Richard (so called to distinguish him from another Richard Taylor, who was called "tailor") invited her to walk out with him, and that conversation then occurred. Taylor was a vain man, and perhaps I do injustice to Goodman Hallett in the quotation. The latter's cribs were of the same description, and he probably had in the prime of his life many more than Taylor, whose farm at Hockanom was valued at only one-seventh of Hallett's ample domain. Mrs. Bray was seventeen when she had the conversation referred to with Richard Taylor, and she knew nearly all the first settlers. Her grandson William, when a child, delighted to hear her speak of the first settlers, and from him I obtained much that is interesting respecting the olden times.

*Solomon Otis, Esq., born in 1696, said the two sugar pear trees on the east of his house, were large trees when he was a boy—that they had not increased in size but little within his recollection. They were grafted when small near the root. If his statement is reliable, they were grafted as early as 1670. A sugar pear tree on the John Seudder estate was as old. None, however, of this variety are so ancient as the kinds known as full and button pears. The Ewer pear, a seedling, was esteemed by our ancestors as one of the best.

lent to him by the Lord, to enable him to do good, and to be useful, not to be wasted in luxurious living, or in vain and ostentatious display. He lived as his neighbors lived. No room in his house was made a sanctum sanctorum; nor had he any furniture that was too good or too costly for his family to use. "Nothing," he would say, "was valuable that was not useful." Again. "A large house makes a slave of the wife, and elegant furniture drouges of the daughters." He had Indian servants who assisted him in the labors of the field. They were not fed and clothed to do that which he could do better himself, for it was his common remark, "He that waits on himself, is well served." When asked why he lived in so small a house, he replied, "Comfort lives in a small house and needs no servants; care in a large one, and requires many." Vanity may turn up her nose in disgust, or laugh when these sayings are repeated; the gay and the thoughtless may affect to despise; but he that marks well the stern realities of life, will see truth buried, not deeply, in those simple, common-place sayings.

In his domestic arrangements, Goodman Hallett reduced his theories to practice. "Daylight," he would say, "was cheaper than candle-light," and as soon as the day broke he was up and dressed. He kindled the fire, brought water from the spring, went to his barn, fed his cattle, his pigs and his poultry, and milked his cows. On his return, he found all the members of his household up and dressed, and breakfast prepared. Sitting down in their accustomed places, the older daughter read a passage from the Bible, and a few stanzas from a favorite hymn. Goodman Hallett kneeling down, in a fervent prayer craved the blessing and protection of Heaven on his country, his church, his household, and his dear friends in England. Most earnestly did he pray that the Great Shepherd would watch over and protect the companion of his life, and gently lead the tender lambs of his flock.

The labors of the morning and the religious exercises, had prepared them to partake of their meal with thankful hearts. No cloth covered the well scoured table. A large wooden bowl graced the center, filled with savory broth, and hulled corn supplied the place of bread. Each had a pewter spoon, and all dipped from the same dish, as the Saviour and his disciples did on the eve of the crucifixion. No betrayer dipped his hand into the dish, and while imitating the custom of the Great Master, they never dreamed that a generation would thereafter arise who would despise a custom which they revered. After the bowl was removed, bread or samp, milk, butter and honey, a slice or two of meat, or a plate of fish, succeeded. Goody Hallett also had tea, made from some favorite herb, that she had brought from the garden or fields. During breakfast Goodman Hallett told pleasant

stories about home, as he called Old England, to which the children were never tired of listening. When the repast was ended, he returned thanks for the bountiful supply of the good things they had enjoyed, and the many blessings which had been vouchsafed to him and his family.

The school lasted only a few weeks in each year, and however deep the snow or hard the storm, the children never failed of attending. Goodman Hallett would remark, that "it was as great a sin to cheat children of their learning, as of their money." They were all provided with Indian moccasins and snow shoes, and however difficult it is to learn the art of wearing the latter, the children of those days acquired it almost as naturally as young ducks learn to swim. The school was kept by the second Mr. John Miller at his house, which stood on the spot now occupied by the high school—a good mile distant from Goodman Hallett's. If a term of the school was then in session, the children had their dinners put up, and were ready to start at half past eight. The roads were never cleared of snow in those days. Some were partially broken out with teams, but not so as to supercede the necessity of snow shoes, especially after a recent storm. It was a pretty sight, to see the little ones trailing along on their snow shoes towards the school-house; but it was a common occurrence then, and excited no curiosity.

If there was no school, and the weather was stormy, the parlor was a scene of varied industry. When the breakfast table was cleared off, and preliminary arrangements made for the dinner, the looms, which in cold weather stood in a corner of the parlor, were in motion, and the girls were merrily turning their spinning wheels.

Meantime the master of the house, assisted by an Indian servant, had watered and fed his large stock, and chopped the wood for the daily fire. He was not lacking in mechanical ingenuity, and on stormy days did many little jobs which saved money. His wife frequently repeated the old adage, "A stitch in time saves nine," and Goodman Hallett acquiesced. Taking his awl, his leather, thread, wax and knife, he seated himself in the chimney corner, and successively examined the shoes of the family. If a tap or a patch was wanted, he put it on, or if there was a seam that required stitching, it was not overlooked. The andirons were of wrought iron, and had hooks on the front in which the spit rested. Wild fowl and venison were then abundant, and for the family dinner a sirloin had perhaps been spitted. Goodman Hallett turned the spit, and from time to time basted the meat from the contents of the dripping pan. The vegetables, which had been prepared in the morning, were hung over the fire, and at precisely twelve o'clock, if a bright day, the dinner was ready.

Before partaking of the meal, a blessing was craved. The meat was cut on a wooden trencher, and served on pewter plates. Vegetables and bread, samp or hulled corn, was on the table, and at

every meal "spoon victuals" of some kind formed a part of the repast. Beer, which was regularly brewed every week, was used as a substitute for tea or coffee, and by the workmen, in the place of strong drink.

It was a saying of Goody Hallett, that "the girl who did not know that the dish-water should be heating during meal-time, was unfit to be married." Abigail was in her teens, and remembered this saying. When the dinner was finished the water was hot, and the table was soon cleared, the dishes washed and put in their places on the "trencher" or in the cup-board.

By three o'clock the tasks of the day were finished. Goody Hallett had woven her five yards, Abigail had spun six skeins of woolen yarn, and Dorcas four of flax. The wheels were put away, the parlor swept and dusted, and clean sand was "lumped" on the floor or the old "herren boned," an act in which the women of those days displayed their good taste. The girls had a small looking-glass, an article of luxury which few families in those days possessed, before which they arranged their toilet. The Hallett's were never extravagant; but they always dressed neatly. The petticoat was the principal article of dress, on which the most labor was expended. It was made of cloth of domestic manufacture, sometimes colored, of two thicknesses, and quilted throughout. On the lower border and on the front, there was some ornamental needle work. Over this a "loose gown" was worn. This was of also domestic manufacture, sometimes white; but usually checked or colored. It was open in front, and did not extend so low as the under garment. The sleeves extended about half way from the elbow to the wrist. They had long knit gloves or "sleeves," which they wore when they went out. The neck and breast were covered with a handkerchief ordinarily; on great occasions, with a bodice or a stomacher. White worsted stockings and Indian moccasins completed the winter apparel. This was the common dress of the woman. For the Sabbath and great occasions, the wealthy had gayer and more costly garments of foreign manufacture. These were carefully preserved, and handed down from generation to generation. Dresses are yet preserved in which mother, daughter and grand-daughter were successively married. All had checked aprons which they wore when employed in household duties, and often a clean nice starched one was put on the afternoon and evening.

When they went out they had bonnets, and cloaks of thick cloth with a hood or covering for the head attached. For many years a bright red or scarlet was the fashionable color for these garments.

The common dresses of the men were short clothes or breeches, a long vest, with lappets covering the hips, a round about coat or jacket for every day, and for the Sabbath a long coat, cut a little crossway, not "straight down" in front, with a standing collar. The wealthy indulged large in silver buttons; but for every day wear

horn was used. The pilgrims all wore round hats, but in after times they adopted the cocked hat of the cavaliers. They wore long blue woollen stockings that extended above the knee, and were kept in place by a buckle and strap on the lower part of the breeches. Shoes fastened with large buckles completed their dress. Boys and men wore short clothes and long stockings. In summer stockings and shoes were dispensed with, and trowsers took the place of small clothes, the leg of which extended below the knee.

At the evening meal, in addition to "spoon victuals," they usually had "short cakes" baked before the fire on a pan or in a spider.

In the evening the women were employed in knitting or sewing, and occasionally in making a kind of bobinet lace, on board frames, a few of which have been preserved. Farmers in those days selected a small portion of their best flax ground, on which they sowed a double portion of seed, that the product might be of a fine and soft texture, fit to manufacture into lace. Goodman Hallett kept a good fire, and as his beer barrels were never empty, he rarely was without company. Capt. Gorham and Mr. Thacher often spent an evening at his house, and though the use of tobacco was prohibited by the "honorable Court," yet smoke from the pipe often curled up the chimney on the long winter evenings.

Our ancestors were systematic in their domestic arrangements. Monday was washing-day, a custom which has survived to this day. On Tuesday the clothes were ironed. Wednesday in summer was baking-day, but not in the winter. Thursday and Friday were devoted to spinning and weaving, and Saturday was baking-day the year round. For dinner on that day the Pilgrims eat fish, perhaps because the Catholics, all of whose customs they abjured, dined thereon Fridays. Baked beans, and Indian puddings were always found on their tables on the Sabbath, a custom yet continued in many families.

Saturday at 4 o'clock in the afternoon all servile labor for the week had ended. Preparations for the Sabbath had been made—the wood cut and brought in—the Sunday meal had been prepared, and preparations made to keep the day holy to the end thereof. In the evening the children were instructed in their catechisms. They retired early. The Sabbath was a day of rest—all went to church morning and evening. They never allowed the weather to interfere with their religious duties, it was never too wet, never too hot, never too cold to go to meeting.

In summer the male portion of the family were employed in out of door labors from sunrise till the shades of evening began to fall. Toil, hard and unremitting was their portion, but it was cheerfully performed. At hay time and harvest the girls assisted their fathers and brothers in the field. Their wants were few, and by industry and economy were easily supplied. Goodman Hallett acquired wealth, and every young man may do the same, if he will practice

as he practiced. He was temperate in all things, took care of what he had, and every year spent less than he earned.

From year to year there was little change in Goodman Hallett's habits, employments and mode of living. He added a leanto or "salt-box," as they were often called, to the west side of his house, making two rooms in front and enlarging the kitchen. His increased family rendered this enlargement necessary. The west room was sometimes called the weaving-room. Generally the object of building a leanto was to have a place for the looms and the spinning-wheels—a manufactory in miniature.

Goodman Hallett died in the spring of 1684. He was at least seventy years of age. His surviving children had married, and left the paternal roof. In early times it was customary, in making the inventory of a man's estate, to apprise the furniture in each room of the house by itself. It was a good custom—it not only furnished a description of each room, but all the articles of furniture were enumerated in detail—carrying you into the family circle—unveiling its secrets—laying open its wants, its hopes, its pursuits, its aspirations;—picturing the stern realities of a social life, over which two centuries have spread the mantle of forgetfulness. The uncovered ruins of Herculaneum do not portray the habits, mode of living, and character of the ancient Romans, in a stronger light, or in more vivid colors, than do these old inventories, the marked traits of the Pilgrim character. In that city we see the evidences of luxury in contrast with squalid poverty, and everywhere unmistakable records, that gross licentiousness prevailed all classes of its society. The human heart, being ever the same, its surroundings will impress on its character, an ultimate form, which the man has no power to shake off.

Our fathers were eminently a religious people;—with them the future was ever present in thought—the Bible was their creed—their laws were based on its precepts, and their daily intercourse was regulated by some of its familiar texts. Their children were brought up under these influences or surroundings—they were taught that industry and frugality were virtues—that idleness and wastefulness were sins to be repented of, and for which they would have to answer at the final judgment. These old inventories exhibit no evidence of prodigality—no squalid poverty—no traces of licentious life. They exhibit a rude social organization,—but beneath that organization they portray a noble race—with hardy virtues—of honest lives—content to live on the fruits of their own unremitted toil.

Andrew Hallett's, Jr.'s, estate was appraised by John Miller and John Thacher May 19, 1684, and sworn to by his widow Ann Hallett on the 31st of the same month.

In the "parlour" or "great room."

"His purse and apparell,"

Books in the parlour,

£90,10,6
13,6

A cup-board,	£3,10,0
The bed furniture—all,	10,05,0
The great table—forme and stools,	1,14,0
A chest and chairs,	1,00,0
The trundle-bed and furniture,	3,10,0
Pewter,	2,15,9
Brass mortar <i>bac</i> ,* iron scummer, dripping-pan, tin pans—all,	15,2
A Tunnell, spoones, candlesticks, a warming-pan—all,	10,10
An hour-glass, a brush, fier-slice and tongs—a brass skillett,	6,06
Trammells, beer barrels, iron skillett, trays—all,	17,00
Spoones, trenchers, rowling pin, looking-glass, bottles and jugs,	8,01
All in the parlor,	116,16,04
Deducting purse and apparel,	90,10,06
The furniture including bed.	26,05,10

Such was the furniture in the parlor of the most opulent man of his times. The list was taken by honest and honorable men, and sworn to by the surviving widow who certainly knew what she had in her house. The looms and the cradle had disappeared. Goody Hallett was too old to weave, and she had done all her rocking, many years before.

The “cup-board” or *beaufet* is appraised as an article of furniture. They were not then permanent fixtures. They were semi-circular in form, and placed in the corner of a room or in a recess by the chimney, and could be removed from place to place. The lower part was closed by doors, and the upper open, containing several shelves, in form like a segment of a circle, and on these, the little earthen and glass ware of the family was displayed. The apprisement covers the value of the cup-board and its contents. By the word “furniture” in the inventory, is to be understood everything that belonged to the bed, including curtains and valances. The “forme” or *settle*, was a seat made of boards, with a high back—a rude sofa—and in cold weather was placed in front of the fire,—the seat and back protecting the occupants from the cold air of the room.

The chest and chairs are appraised at one pound. In the chest were deposited the most valuable articles of the family, and it was secured by iron hinges and a lock. At one end there was a *till* in which the money and valuable papers of the family were kept. It was well made, and must have been worth ten shillings, leaving the same sum as the value of all the chairs in the house. “Trammells” suspended from a cross bar in the chimney were then universally used. Cranes and hooks are modern inventions. The “beer barrels” are named as a part of the parlor furniture. As it was customary to brew every week, it is probable they were not of large size—only kegs—and being mentioned in connection with

**Bac*, probably a misspelling intended for Box iron—an instrument then used for ironing clothing, as flat irons now are.

502 GENEALOGICAL NOTES OF BARNSTABLE FAMILIES.

the articles about the fireplace, perhaps they had usurped the place of the dye-tub, which had disappeared.

In the chamber.

A mulett,	£0,02,0
A bed and furniture—all,	6,18,0
22 yards of wool cloth, a suit of curtains and vallens, 2 cover-lids,	6,06,00
A coverlid, a blankett, wool cloth, hops, a chest—all,	3,10,00
A chest, a box, 6 pairs of sheets, a table-cloth, pillow case—all,	05,08,06
A table-cloth, napkin, hunney bees and hives, flax—all,	04,15,00
Sadles, pillion and cloth and bridles, Indian corn, rye—all,	3,05,00
5 cushens, linnien and wool wheels, bacon and beefe, scales and waits,	1,19,06
Siften trough, meal and corn sives, bedstead and lumber in the chamber,	00,15,0
	<hr/>
	32,19,00

From the above, it appears that his house was only of one story, and the chamber was unfinished. The bee hives are named as being in the chamber. They were made of straw, and were put under cover in the winter, but the necessity of keeping them in the chamber till the 19th of May does not appear, without there was an opening in the side of the house through which the bees could enter.*

In the leanto and kitchen. (The two first items are placed with the furniture in the chamber—probably in the kitchen.)

Winnowing sheet, horse geers, Iron pots and kettles,	£3,08,00
Frying pan, bellows, pot hooks, milk pails, and straining dish,	7,00
In the leantoo, brass and iron—a hathell, a tub and churn,	5,14,00
Earthen ware, milk vessels and lumber in ye leanto,	0,19,00
A table,	10
2 barrells, a cowle, a bagg, 2 pillow cases,	12,06
Tallow, hoggs fat, malt, linen, yarn, wool and yarne and flax,	2,17,00
Arms and ammunition,	3,02,8
(Added at the end.)	
A bed and bedding thereto belonging in ye kitchen,	6,18,00
3 yards of cloth,	15
A sun dial and knife,	2
	<hr/>
	£25,05,2

Though this inventory does not state with so much particularity as many do the room in which each article was kept, yet it enables us to form a correct opinion of the appearance of each room, and gives a clear insight into his mode of living and domestic arrangements. It clearly appears that the house was only one story, that the chamber or garret was not divided into different

*Jonathan Hallett resided in the old house till 1695, when he built his new house which was for the times an elegant two story building—the lower story being built on the same model as the old one. On the east side the upper story projected over the lower. If the chamber of the old house projected in a similar manner, shelves under the projection would be a convenient place for bee hives. I give the facts as I find them, and offer the above only as a suggestion.

apartments, and was unfinished. The small bedroom on the lower floor seems to have been connected with the kitchen, not with the parlor.

His other personal property consisted of "Cartwheels, with plow and ax, tackling, howes and shovel,	£5,6,00
Pitch forks, sythes, 3 augurs, and other tools, horse fetters,	1,4,0
Horses, mares, sheep and swine,	21,02.0
2 oxen, 15 cows, and 23 young cattle—all,	64,15,00
18 jags of hay, a grindstone a <i>lime</i> , a peck,	4,15,00
Boards and Bolts,	00,10,00
A drawing-knife, spit, and other small things,	00,10,02
Debts due the estate,	2,10,00
	<hr/>
	100,14

As boards and bolts are connected in the same line, I infer that sawing boards by hand had not been discontinued in 1684. He had little grain on hand, but a large stock of cattle, indicating that in the latter part of his life the raising of stock was his principal business. Forty head of cattle were appraised at only £64,15—\$215.83, or an average of only 15,37 each, showing that during the forty-five years since the settlement of the town, cattle had depreciated about 75 per cent. in value.

His personal estate amounted to	£271,13,09
and his real estate,	
"In housing, lands and meadows,"	909,00,00

Total,	£1,180,13,09
--------	--------------

His will is dated two years before his death. It is signed with his mark, A. A., not conclusive evidence that he was unable to write, for many good scholars have so signed their wills, but the fact leads me to doubt the accuracy of a remark made in the former part of this article, "that he learned to write after he was a married man." The provisions of the will are very clearly expressed, and it contains much historical information, and will repay the labor of a careful perusal. "The Hallett Mill" is not named in his will or inventory, showing that if he ever was an owner in it, he was not at the time of his death.

[From Plymouth Rec. p. 194.]

WILL OF ANDREW HALLETT.

To all Christian people to whome these presents shall come: Know yee that I, Andrew Hallett of Yarmouth, in ye Colony of New Plymouth, being weake in body by reason of sore pains and aches, yet blessed be God at this time present I have my reason and understanding fresh and timely, I doe make this my last will and testament as followeth: First, I doe bequeath my soule to God that gave it unto me, and my body to ye dust from whence it was formed by a desent and comely Buriall, and for that portion of Temporall blessings that God hath been pleased to possess me of, I do will and bequeath as followeth: First, I doe will and bequeath to my loving wife one-third part of all my whole estate of moveables both within my house and also one-third part of all my cattell that I have not disposed of for ye comfort of her life and

at her dispose to whom she shall see cause to give it unto, also my will is that my said wife shall have and Injoy ye easter end of my said house I now live in during her naturall life, and ye thirds of all ye profits or Improvements of all my lands, both upland and meadow, during her naturall life, and then to returne as followeth in this my will. And to my son Jonathan Hallett I will and bequeath little calves pasture, so called, which is from my old field fence and bounds that is betwixt me and ye said Andrew Hallett and John Gorham with ye broken marsh belonging to ye said pasture butting against ye old mill pond. Also I doe give unto my said son, Jonathan Hallett, my great table and my great bedstead and ye drawne cushings and ye cubbord and ye stands in ye Easter end of my now dwelling-house after my decease and ye decease of my wife. And also I do give unto my said son Jonathan twenty pounds of my estate, and then my will is that my son Jonathan Hallett and my son John Hallett shall equally make a division of all my lands and meadows whatsoever both within fence and without with all housings whatsoever shall be standing upon my lands considering of quantity and quality and so to make a division as you may agree yourselves, but in case you cannot agree to divide ye said and housings then to chose indifferent men between you to make a division of ye said Housing and lands and meadows and when equally divided then my son Jonathan to have ye one halfe and my son John to have ye other halfe, only my son Jonathan to have ye first choyce of ye lands and housing after devition, and my son John Hallett to have ye other halfe of ye housing and lands and meadows, only ye said John Hallett my son to pay to his brother Jonathan Hallett ye just sum of ten pounds, also what I have already given to my son John Hallett I doe now confirme to him as his owne proper right and for ye farme I bought of John Fenny,* Senr, of Barnstable, I doe confirme to my two sons Jonathan Hallett and to my son John Hallett, to them and their heirs forever to be equally divided between them two, but concerning my other lands before mentioned in this my will, that in case either of my sons Jonathan Hallett or John Hallett shall dye without I shew of their bodies lawfully begotten, then I doe give liberty to either of them to will their part of their lands and housings to whom they please, provided it be to any of their owne kindred of ye Halletts, but in case any of my said sons doe die without any issue and—without any will then my will is that my son that doth survive shall have ye one halfe of his said brothers lands that is deceased, and ye other halfe of his said lands to his three sisters and their heirs forever, but in case that both my said sons shall dye without any Issue and without will as above said then all my said lands and housing to fall to my three daughters, that is to say to Ruhamath and Abigall and Mehettabell and their heirs forever, to be equally divided between them three. And to my daughter Ruhamath Bourn I doe confirme to her what she hath already, and doe will to her ye just sum of twenty pounds more of my estate, and to my Grandchildren as Timothy Bourne I do will five pounds; and to Hanah Bourne I doe will five pounds, and to Elezer Bourne I do will five pounds, and Hezekiah Bourne I doe will five pounds of my estate. And to my daughter Abigall Alldin I doe confirme to her what I have already given to her and do will unto her my said daughter Abigall twenty pounds in money that I lent unto her husband Jonathan Alldin. And my will is that my daughter Abigall Alldin shall have six pound paid more to her by my Executor, and to my daughter Abigail's children I give twenty pounds, that is five pounds to each of them, to be paid by my Executor unto all my children above expressed either at ye

*Fianey or Phinney.

day of their marriage or when they shall come to ye age of one and twenty years or sooner if my Executor shall see cause, and to my daughter Mehettabell I do will and bequeath unto her ye just sum of sixty pounds with what she hath had already of my estate, and to my grandchild John Bourne he shall have pounds when he shall come of age of one and twenty years, to be paid by my Executor out of their estates according to proportion of what they have of mine estate. Bee it further knowne by these presents that I doe make and appoint my loving wife Ann, and my son Jonathan Hallett and John Hallett joynt Executors to this my last will and testament as witness my hand and seal this fourteenth day of March Ano Domi one thousand six hundred eighth one eighty and two.

The marke of A. A.
Andrew Hallett,
and a (seal.)

Signed and sealed in presence
of us, Thomas Thornton, Sen.
John Miller.

This will is proved at ye
Court held at Plymouth
ye 4 June, 1684.
Nathaniell Morton, Secretary.

Of the family of the second Andrew Hallett no perfect record has been preserved. He married Anne or Anna Besse, daughter of Anthony of Lynn and Sandwich. Tradition says she was only fourteen at marriage, that she was a strong, healthy woman, and was the mother of twins before she completed her fifteenth year.* That she was very young when married, the known age of her mother confirms. After the death of her husband, she occupied the easterly part of his house. Her grandson John Bourne resided with her, and her son Jonathan occupied the west part of the house. She died in the spring of 1694, leaving a will dated June 23, 1684. To her grandson John Bourne, she gave her bed in the chamber with the curtains, valances, and all that belonged to it, and her great brass kettle or 22 shillings in money. To her youngest daughter, Mehitabel Dexter, her satin gown† and mohair petticoat. All the rest of her estate, appraised at £180,07,06, (£67 of which was in money) she gave equally to her three daughters, Ruhannah Bourne, Abigail Alden, and Mehitabel Dexter. Her wearing apparel, consisting of articles of wool, linen, and silk; hose, shoes, hat, &c., was appraised at

*The tradition further relates, that on the day following the birth of her children, she requested her mother, who acted as nurse, to take care of the babes, while she went out to seek birds eggs for them. The grandmother at that time could not have been over thirty, for she had children of her own fifteen years younger than her grandchild Abigail, and if Ruhama was one of the twins, not far from twenty. Several similar instances of early marriages have occurred in the family, one during the present year 1864. [See Cudworth for account of Barlow family.]

†In the inventory it is called "Satinistow," a word not found in the dictionaries—and in another place, silk. For many years some of the articles belonging to the first comer were preserved as heir-looms, and some are now probably in existence.

£15,00,00, or 50 dollars in silver money, showing that on the Sabbath and on holidays she dressed in great style.

Children of Andrew Hallett, Jr.:

7. I. Ruhama, ———, married Job Bourne 14th Dec. 1664, by whom she had five children. He died in 1676, and she married ——— Hersey. She was living in 1714. (See Bourne.)
8. II. Abigail, born 1644, married Capt. Jonathan Alden of Duxbury, Dec. 10, 1672. He was the son of John Alden and Priscilla Mullins, born in 1627, and was seventeen years older than his wife. He inherited the homestead of his father in Duxbury, and died Feb. 1697, leaving an estate appraised at £309. She died Aug. 17, 1725, aged 81 years, and has a monument in the old graveyard in D. Her children were Andrew, Jonathan, John and Benjamin.
9. III. Dorcas, bap. June 1, 1646. She was not living in 1684, and probably died young.
10. IV. Jonathan, born Nov. 20, 1647. (See account below.)
11. V. John, born Dec. 11, 1650. (See account below.)
12. VI. Mehitabel, ———, called youngest daughter. She married Nov. 10, 1682, John Dexter of Sandwich, and had Elizabeth Nov. 2, 1683; Thomas Aug. 26, 1686; Abigail May 26, 1689; John, Sept. 11, 1692; and after the latter date removed to Portsmouth, R. I. (See Dexter.)

(10-IV.) Of the early life of Jonathan Hallett little is known. He was not taxed in Yarmouth in 1676, and does not appear to have been a resident. Jan. 30, 1683-4, he married Abigail Dexter, daughter of Ensign Thomas Dexter of Sandwich, and grand-daughter of Mr. Thomas Dexter of Lynn. In 1684 he was constable of Sandwich, and an inhabitant of that town. He was thirty-six when married, and his wife twenty-one years of age. After the death of his father he removed to Yarmouth, and resided in the west room of his father's house till 1695, the year after the death of his mother, when he built his new house, afterwards known as the Jeremiah Hallett house. As all the houses built about that time were of the same description, some account thereof may not be uninteresting. The lumber for its construction came from Scituate, the Bangor of those times. It was two stories high, and at first contained only two rooms, exclusive of the attic. It stood where Mr. Joseph Hale's house now stands, fronted due south, and was about twenty-four feet in front, by eighteen in the rear. The timber was large, and the boarding an inch and a quarter in thickness. The chimney was built within, not outside of the frame. On entering the front door you stepped over the sill, the entry floor being a foot lower than the threshold. In the entry a circular stairway led to the chamber and attic.

Passing into the great room or parlor you had to step over a cross timber. That room was seventeen feet square, and no part of it was ever plastered or finished. The chimney projected into the room, with no finishing boards put up around it. The fireplace was seven feet wide, four feet deep, and five and a half high, with an oven at the south end. The hearth was laid with flat stones, picked up in the fields. The sills, which were large sticks of timber, projected into the room and formed low seats on three sides. The windows were of small diamond shaped glass set in lead. No planed boards, no plastering, paper or paint, was used in that house from the day it was built in 1695, till it was taken down in 1819. Outwardly the house appeared very comfortable. The upper story, on the east, projected over the lower. This projection was adorned with some rude ornamental work, in the form of acorns, hanging beneath. Subsequently two additions were made. A one story leanto on the rear for a kitchen and pantry, and a leanto or "salt-box" on the west side. The inside of these additions were ruder, if possible, than the original structure. The back stairs were made of a pine log, with scores cut therein. There was no railing, and to go up or down them in the dark, was a feat that few would venture to attempt.

The furniture of the house was as mean as the interior finish. His father's house was elegantly furnished in comparison.

Jonathan Hallett, after the decease of his father, was the most wealthy man in Yarmouth, and his brother John ranked next to him; yet with all their riches, neither was contented—neither was happy. I have heard the aged remark that the men of the third generation were, as a class, an ignorant and superstitious race. The ardent piety of the first comers had degenerated into lifeless formalities; their wise economy into a desire to hoard; and their simple, unaffected manners, into coarseness—often to rudeness and incivility. The first Jonathan Hallett was a type of that class of men. Hundreds now living can testify that his house was as cold, as cheerless, and as comfortless as I have described. He had money to let to all who could give good security, and were willing to pay a liberal percentage, yet he had no money to expend in finishing or plastering his rooms, none to make his home pleasant and comfortable. His excuse was, "my father's house was never plastered." The seams of his father's house was "*daubed*," and it was warm and comfortable. Jonathan could not afford that small expense, he caulked the seams with "swinging tow" which cost nothing. This was the character of the man, he was greedy of filthy lucre; denied himself the comforts and conveniences of life, lived as meanly and as sparingly as the poorest of the poor, that he might add to his already well filled coffers.

Generally the first settlers had not the means, and those that had were obliged to send out to England for the articles they

wanted, and shippers in those days charged enormous profits. Thirty per cent. was a moderate rate. Forty, fifty, and even one hundred per cent. was paid. In Jonathan's time it was not so. Some manufactures had been established, communication with the mother country was more frequent, there were importers who sold goods at a moderate advance, and the Colonies were well supplied with articles of convenience and comfort. We cannot respect the man who, to save a little more money, will go bare-foot in winter; who will run the risk of breaking his neck in clambering up a notched log, and who lived all his days in a house that neither the joiner, the plasterer, nor the painter ever entered. There is a golden mean in the path of life which neither the miser nor the spendthrift ever see. The former never perceives the deep gulph that separates prudent management from miserly hoarding and the latter that which divides an honorable, generous hospitality, from wasteful extravagance.

Goodman Andrew Hallett, after providing in his will for the comfortable support of his widow, making liberal bequests to his daughters, and giving to his son Jonathan his little Calves Pasture, as a token of his right of primogeniture, gave all the remainder of his large estate to his two sons, enjoining on them to make a peaceful division thereof by mutual agreement. They quarrelled about the boundaries of the little Calves Pasture, the birth-right of Jonathan, and they spent two years and a half in vain attempts to divide peaceably and by mutual concession and agreement, when they put themselves under bonds of £800, each to the other, to abide by the award of Mr. Nathaniel Bacon, of Barnstable, and Col. William Bassett, of Sandwich. Jonathan had the western portion of the farm, John the eastern. The present road to the wharf being the division line on the north side of the County road, That there was some unpleasant feeling between them and their families, is indicated by the fact that Jonathan's descendants called John's, "other side Halletts."

March 5, 1686-7, Jonathan, Hallett, for £20 in current money, bought of his brother-in-law, John Dexter, of Sandwich, a negro slave called Harry, aged 29 years. The bill of sale, yet preserved, is drawn up with much formality—signed, sealed and witnessed.

In 1710 he continued to rank as the most wealthy man in Yarmouth, and his brother John next. He was an extensive landholder in Yarmouth and in Barnstable. March 28, 1698-9, he bought of Samuel Bradford, of Duxbury, for twenty pounds in current money, a thousand acre right of land in Windham, Hartford County, Connecticut, "being the fifth lot at the crotch of the river," and also a house lot of twelve acres abutting on the river, with rights of commonage. It is probable he sold his Windham farm, for none of his family removed to that town.

His will is dated Dec. 5, 1716, and was proved Feb. 14, 1716-17. He names his five sons, Ebenezer, Thomas, Timothy, David and Jonathan, and his daughters Mehitabel Sturgis, Elizabeth Crowell, and Abigail Hallett. His real estate was appraised at £2000, and his personal estate for a large sum.

The men of the third generation had very slender means of acquiring an education, generally their piety had degenerated into lifeless, unmeaning formalities; they were church members; but not of the noble, self-sacrificing race by whom the country was settled. Jonathan Hallett loved money better than he loved the church; he was industrious, and gathered up riches which his children put to a better use than he did. He died Jan. 12, 1716-17, aged 69 years, and his wife died Sept. 2, 1715, aged 52 years. Both are buried in the old burying-ground in Yarmouth, where monuments are erected to their memories.

The record of his family is lost. The leaf of the record on which it was written is gone. His children were born, the oldest perhaps in Sandwich, the others in Yarmouth.

13. I. Mehitabel, married Edward Sturgis, Nov. 25, 1703.
14. II. Ebenezer. (See account below.)
15. III. Thomas, born 1691. (See account below.)
16. IV. Jonathan, 1694. (See account below.)
17. V. David. (See account below.)
18. VI. Abigail, married Hatsuld Freeman, of Harwich, Jan. 18, 1719. She lived to great age, about 100 years, and is buried in the old burying-ground in Brewster.
19. VII. Elizabeth married Paul Crowell Oct. 21, 1714.
20. VIII. Timothy. (See account below.)

(10-10.) Mr. John Hallett, son of Andrew, born in Yarmouth Dec. 11, 1648, was a corporal in the company of Capt. John Gorham in King Philip's war. He was not taxed in Yarmouth in 1676. I have not carefully investigated his history; but he was a man of more note than his brother Jonathan, as the Mr. affixed to his name indicates. His house, precisely of the description of his brother Jonathan's, stood a little in the rear of where Capt. John Eldridge's house now stands, and was taken down about forty years ago. Though ranking as second in point of wealth among the inhabitants of Yarmouth, his house was never finished, never plastered, papered or painted, facts that show that he had as penurious a disposition as his brother. He was constable of the town of Yarmouth in 1682, and held other offices.

He married Feb. 16, 1681-2, Mary, daughter of Mr. Joseph Howes. The Register of his family on the Yarmouth Records is lost. In his will dated May 14, 1725, he names his children then living. He died June 10, 1726, aged 78, and his widow, Mrs.

Mary Hallett, June 1732, aged 73 years. Both are buried in the old burying-ground in Yarmouth.

Children of Mr. John Hallett born in Yarmouth :

21. I. Thankful, married Joseph Basset Dec. 3, 1719, his second wife died Aug. 12, 1736.
22. II. Andrew, born 1684. (See account below.)
23. III. John, 1688. (See account below.)
24. IV. Joseph. (See account below.)
25. V. Samuel. do
26. VI. Seth. do
27. VII. Hannah, ———, married her cousin Ebenezer Hallett June 27, 1728, died April 20, 1729, at the birth of her first child.
28. VIII. Mary, ———, died unmarried April 22, 1751.
29. IX. Mercy, ———, died Nov. 13, 1747.
30. X. Hope, born 1705, married Joseph Griffeth of Harwich. July 24, 1729, died July 5, 1784, aged 79.

(14-11.) Ebenezer Hallett, son of Jonathan, was a farmer and resided in Yarmouth. His dwelling-house, which has been owned by four successive generations of Ebenezer Hallett's yet remains. It was originally of the same description with his father's, but by several additions of one room at a time, it is now a large two story mansion house. Though originally of the same description with his father's, it was better finished and furnished. In his family record I find this entry, "Our house was in danger of burning August 9, 1746." Perhaps there is no house in the County in which so much wood has been consumed as in this. The Ebenezer Halletts, especially the second, were noted for keeping large fires.

He married Aug. 14, 1712, Rebecca Howes. She died March 23, 1724-5. 2d, his cousin Hannah Hallett, June 27, 1728. She died April 20, 1729. 3d, Mercy Gray, May 30, 1737, who survived him. In his will dated 10th May, 1760, he gives to his wife Mercy one-half of the moveables in the east end of his dwelling-house, two cows, one steer, one-third part of his sheep and hogs, sundry articles of provision, one-third part of his grain in the ground, the improvement of the east end of his dwelling-house, one-quarter of his barn, and a third part of his real estate, as her right of dower or thirds during her natural life; twelve loads of pine and twelve loads of oak wood annually, cut "convenient for the chimney," and a horse to ride to meeting and elsewhere by his son Ebenezer. She survived her husband several years; but her connection with the family was an unhappy one.

He gives legacies to his daughters Ann Crowell, Sarah Gray, and Rebecca Hallett, to his grandchildren Ebenezer, Susannah, John, Temperance, Rebecca, Mercy and Jonathan Whelden, and his son-in-law John Whelden. To Ebenezer Whelden he made an additional bequest of "one-third part in acres of the southern end of

the woodlot commonly called the "New Society" where once Simeon Porridge lived. To his grandson Ebenezer Hallett, he gave one pair of gold sleeve buttons, and his coat with silver buttons; and to his grandson Edward Hallett one Jack-coat with silver buttons on it. He appoints his son Ebenezer executor, makes him his residuary legatee, and charges him with the payment of his debts and legacies.

(15-3.) Thomas Hallett, styled gentleman, son of Jonathan, born in Yarmouth in 1691, owned and resided in the large, ancient mansion-house now standing on the corner of Hallett St., and Wharf Lane. It was originally built on the same plan with that of his father's which has been described, but was better finished at first, and has since been kept in good repair. The Halletts', as a race, are able-bodied men, and average in stature above the common height. Thomas was an exception. He was a short, thick-set man. During the latter part of his life he was of feeble health. For many years he was afflicted with a sore leg—a disease which usually set at defiance the curative skill of the physicians of his time.

Thomas Hallett, lived in better style than many of his neighbors, and died April 10, 1772, aged 81, leaving a good estate.

He married April 9, 1719, for his first wife, Sarah, daughter of Dea. Joseph Hawes. She was born April 1, 1696, and died soon after her marriage, leaving no issue. He married Feb. 8, 1721-2, Hannah, widow of Andrew Gray of Harwich, and North Yarmouth, Maine. She died Feb. 6, 1749-50, and he married for his third wife, Aug. 19, 1750, Desire Gorham. She died Dec. 1767, aged 57. For his fourth wife he married Mary, widow of Thomas Hedge, and a daughter of James Gorham. (See Gorham genealogy No. 64.)

In his will dated 21st Feb. 1770, proved May 4, 1772, he gives to his wife Mary Hallett in lieu of thirds, the improvement of all his real estate during her natural life, one-third of his in-door moveables, and his best cow. To his nephew Thomas Hallett, son of his brother Jonathan, a piece of land on the south side of the road on which Thomas' house stood, containing two acres. To his nephews Jonathan and Jeremiah, sons of his brother Jonathan, £6 or \$20 each. To his nephew Ebenezer Hallett, Jr., £6. To his nephews Jonathan and Abner, sons of his brother David, £4 each. To his nephews Moses, Joshua, and Isaac, sons of his brother Timothy, deceased, £6. All the rest of his real and personal estate he gave to his adopted son Joshua Gray, son of his second wife Hannah Gray.

(16-4.) Dea. Jonathan Hallett, owned and occupied the house which was his father's residence, and which I have described. Notwithstanding he lived in a house so meanly furnished, he had the means of living better. He was a man of sound judgment, and exercised a wide and deserved influence among his neighbors and

acquaintances. There is a common saying, often repeated, and that has some truth in it—"the shoemaker's wife and the blacksmith's horse go unshod." Dea. Jonathan was a carpenter, though agriculture was his principal employment; and though he had time to finish off, and put some of his neighbor's houses in good order, he never found time to keep his own in decent repair.

He and his wife united in full communion with the Barnstable Church Sept. 8, 1728, and continued to be a member till July 1, 1744, when he was dismissed to the West Church in Yarmouth of which he was soon after elected one of its deacons, and continued to be till his death. He was many years one of the Selectmen of the town of Yarmouth, and held other municipal offices. His children were all well educated for the times. His son Jonathan was fitted for Cambridge College, and his father desired him to enter; but the son preferred rather to be a farmer than a clergyman.

He married Feb. 17, 1719-20, Desire Howes, with whom he lived in the marriage state fifty-five years, till April 3, 1775, when she died aged 78 years. He died May 24, 1783, aged 90 years, and is buried in the ancient burying-ground in Yarmouth, where monuments are erected to his and his wife's memory.

In his will dated July 17, 1779, he names his sons Jonathan, Thomas and Jeremiah, and daughters Desire Bacon and Mehitable Swift, and his four grandchildren, Elkanah, Isaiah, Mehitable and Desire Crowell. He gave his dwelling-house to Jeremiah, hence the name by which the old house was known in modern times, and the lot of land on the south of the road on which his son Jonathan's house stood to Jonathan. This lot was bounded easterly by the land of Col. Enoch Hallett. To Thomas and Jeremiah he gave his orchard on the west of Jonathan's house.

Children of the second Jonathan Hallett born in Yarmouth :

Two daughters 20th Nov. 1720, still born.

40. 1. Desire, 18th Jan. 1721-2, married Samuel Bacon 1747.
41. II. Jonathan, 10th Nov. 1723. (See account below.)
42. III. Prince, 12th Sept. 1725, died July 3, 1728.
43. IV. Abigail, 25th Aug. 1727, died June 26, 1728.
44. V. Thomas, 7th July, 1729. (See account below.)
0. VI. Abigail, 3d June, 1731, died June 23, 1731.*
0. VII. Prince, 3d June, 1732, died June 23, 1732.
45. VIII. Jeremiah, 20th Sept. 1733. (See account below.)
46. IX. Joshua, 19th March, 1735-6, died 10th May, 1736.
47. X. Sarah, 28th June 1737.
48. XI. Mehitable, 7th May, 1740.

(17.) David Hallett, son of Jonathan, removed to Hyannis, and settled on the land which was his father's. His house was one

*Abigail and Prince. I find this so on the record; but it looks like a mistake of the clerk.

of the first built in that village. He married 19th Aug. 1719, Mary, daughter of John Annable of West Barnstable.

Children born in Barnstable.

49. I. Abigail, 26th June, 1720, married Prince Howes of Yarmouth, Aug. 3, 1739.
50. II. Jonathan, 1st Dec. 1722, married Aug. 5, 1744, Mercy, daughter of Dea. Samuel Bacon, and had John, 4th Oct. 1745; Jonathan, 9th Dec. 1749; Nathaniel, 28th Nov. 1752; Anner, 20th March, 1755; Samuel, 26th March, 1758; Benjamin, 18th Jan. 1760; Edward, 6th April 1762; William and David. Capt. Benjamin of this family resided at Osterville, and was the father of the late Hon. Benjamin F. Hallett.
51. III. David, 12th Dec. 1744, married July 18, 1753, Sarah Lewis. 2d, Sarah Butler, Feb. 12, 1756. He died Nov. 1763.
52. IV. Elizabeth, 9th Jan., 1726.
53. V. Mehitabel, 21st Ap. 1729, married Shubael Baxter of Yarmouth, 1746-7.
54. VI. Remember, 12th May, 1731, married Jabez Marchant of Yarmouth, Jan. 4, 1753.
55. VII. Sarah, 28th May, 1733, married Jabez Parker 1751.
56. VIII. Annah, 14th May, 1737, married Nov. 1, 1759, Elisha Kent, of Goodfield.
57. IX. Mary, 11th May, 1739, married Nov. 22, 1761, Timothy Hamblin.
58. X. Abner, 19th May, 1741. He married Susan ———, had a son Abner and others.

Timothy Hallett, son of Jonathan, owned and resided in the dwelling-house now occupied by Mr. Eldridge Lovell of Yarmouth. He was a farmer, and a very respectable man. He married, first, Feb. 18, 1719-20, Thankful Sturgis, who died at the birth of her first child—still born—10th Jan. 1721, and both were buried in the same grave. Second, to Elizabeth, daughter of Dea. Moses Hatch of Falmouth. She died Oct. 23, 1744, aged 44 years, and he married May 23, 1745, Thankful Jones of Barnstable, his third wife. He died as recorded on his grave stones, Jan. 24, 1771, in the 69th year of his age. His grandson Benjamin made the following record in his family bible: "My grandfather Timothy Hallett died July 7, 1770, in the 66th year of his age." "My grandmother Elizabeth Hallett died Oct. 23, 1744, aged 44 years."

Children of Timothy Hallett born in Yarmouth:

59. I. Timothy, 7th May, 1725, died Aug. 3, 1747.
60. II. Elizabeth, 12th June 1727, died June 7, 1728.
61. III. Moses, 20th April, 1629. He was an ignorant, self-conceited man.

62. IV. Benjamin, 9th Oct. 1730, married Bethia Jones of Sandwich Ap. 26, 1759. He was pilot of a vessel bound to Halifax, lost at sea, and all on board perished. He left no issue

63. V. Elizabeth, 16th Nov. 1735, died Dec. 20, 1735.

64. VI. James, 12th April, 1737, died young.

(On the family record of Benjamin Hallett, grandson of Timothy, the name of *James* is not given. Joshua Hallett, now living, (1858) says he does not recollect of having heard his father say he had a brother James. On the family register, the birth of Joshua is recorded in the year 1737, which corresponds with the record of his age at his death.)

65. VII. Joshua, 10th Jan. 1738-9. His house, yet remaining, is the most westerly on the north side of the County road in Yarmouth. He married Dorcas Eldridge. He died Aug. 19, 1821, aged 84, and his wife April 26, 1813, aged 72 years. His children were :

Bethia, Feb. 5, 1763, died aged—yrs.

Elizabeth, Oct. 31, 1764, “ “ 88 “

Lydia, Feb. 21, 1767, “ “ 82 “

Dorcas, April 20, 1770, “ “ 85 “

Mary, June 23, 1772, “ “ 86 “

Patience, April 26, 1775, “ “ — “

Joshua, April 12, 1778, “ “ 85 “

Omitting Patience, who died in infancy, the average of the family, parents and children, is 83 years and some months.

Bethia married Elkanah Crowell and resided at West Yarmouth. Elizabeth or Betsey as she was called, lived unmarried and died in her father's house. Lydia married Obed Howes, Esq., of Dennis. Dorcas was marked at birth with bunches of grapes on her face. She married at 62 her cousin Benjamin Hallett. Mary married, first, Josiah Baker. 2d, Robert Dixon; and 3d, Capt. Eben Howes of Yarmouth. She resided for a time in the Western States; but after her third marriage in Yarmouth, and died of apoplexy in 1858. Joshua married twice. He was a carpenter, and resided in a house on the opposite side of the road from his father's. He died in 1863.

66. VIII. Isaac, born 24th Aug. 1742, was the youngest child of Timothy. He was a deacon of the Yarmouth church, and his family, as well as his brother Joshua's, are long lived. He married in 1761 Elizabeth Eldridge. He died Oct. 5, 1814, aged 72 years, and his widow March 1, 1831, aged 86 years.

Children born in Yarmouth.

Benjamin, Nov. 3, 1762, died Feb. 28, 1838, aged 76 years.

Thankful, Oct. 10, 1764, died Aug. 14, 1831, aged 68 years.

Isaac, Dec. 6, 1766, died 1857 aged 90 years.

Elizabeth, Feb. 23, 1769, now living, aged 95 years. [Died March 26, 1866, aged 97.]

Anna, March 26, 1771, died Sept. 24, 1823, aged 52 years.

Deborah, Aug. 3, 1773, died Sept. 24, 1857, aged 84 years.

John, Jan. 28, 1775, died 1853, aged 78 years.

Rosanna, May 1, 1778, now living. [Died June, 1867, aged 89.]

Samuel, Sept. 23, 1780, died April 23, 1829, aged 48 years.

Levina, Jan. 13, 1783.

Elisha, March 8, 1777, now living.

Benjamin of this family married for his first wife, Feb. 16, 1786, Abigail Matthews, and had Elsey Oct. 12, 1786, and Sophia May 3, 1791. Both of whom married the late Capt. Nathan Hallett. For his second wife he married, June 19, 1832, Dorcas Hallett.

Thankful married Reuben Rider Dec. 1, 1785, and lived in Yarmouth.

Isaac married Rebecca Matthews, resided in Barnstable, and had a family. In his old age he lived with his daughter Ruth Sears.

Elizabeth, who married 1st, Prince Crowell, and 2d, Isaac Gorham, is now living. Though in the ninety-sixth year of her age, she keeps house, does her own work, runs her own errands, and is as well as most persons at seventy. A day or two since, while returning with her milk, she toppled down—jumping up quickly, she exclaimed: "I have not spilled one drop of it."

Anna married Barnabas Marchant of Barnstable, and removed to Falmouth.

Deborah married Capt. Ezra Crowell, and resided in Barnstable.

John married Lydia Thacher, and resided in Barnstable. In his old age he and his wife removed to Chatham.

Rosanna married Nov. 26, 1799, Zenas Howes, who died in 1853.

Samuel married Lydia Ewer of Barnstable. He owned his grandfather Timothy's house, which he sold. In the latter part of his life he was a resident of Barnstable.

Levina married, 1st, Trustrum Nye, of Falmouth. 2d, William Cobb of Nantucket.

Elisha married, 1st, Dorcas Small of Lubec, 16th Feb. 1809. She died Jan. 27, 1848, and he married 2d, Hannah W. Davis of Lubec. He is a ship carpenter, and a part of his life has resided at Lubec. He has recently removed to that vicinity, where he has a farm, on which there is a lead mine, which has been wrought.

(22.) Andrew Hallett, son of John, born in Yarmouth in 1684, built a house of the same description with his father's on the land opposite the Barnstable Bank building. He married July 23, 1713, Mehitabel, daughter of John Annable of West Barnstable.

Children born in Yarmouth.

67. I. Desire, April 21, 1714, married July 20, 1732, James Hawes.
68. II. Stephen, Oct. 5, 1721, married in 1743, Mercy Joyce. She died Oct. 23, 1763, and he married 2d, Widow Thankful Taylor. His children were Mary, June 12, 1744; Anna, March 30, 1747; Joseph, Dec. 11, 1748; Mercy, Feb. 17, 1752; Stephen, Aug. 16, 1754; Mehitabel, June 10, 1757; Sarah, April 12, 1760; Mary, April 10, 1767; and Levi July 16, 1769. Joseph married Ruth Taylor, and had Joseph, and David and Asa twins. He was lost at sea with Howes Taylor. His brother Levi was also lost at sea in 1789. Anna, Mercy and Mehitabel, did not marry, resided in the east part of their father's house, and died in old age. Stephen married Desire Hall and had Susan and Mercy. He drank to excess, spent the large estate devised to him by his father, and died a town-pauper

Andrew Hallett died April 26, 1751, aged 67, and his widow Mehitabel Oct. 28, 1767, aged 72. In his will dated 23d April, 1651, proved May 7, 1751, he is styled yeoman, names his wife Mehitabel, to whom he gives one-half of his dwelling-house, privilege of the well, barn room, one-half of the fruit yearly growing in his orchard, use of one-third of his other real estate, one-third of his personal estate, and sufficient wood at the door, cut fit for the fire, to be furnished by his son Stephen. To his daughter Desire he gave a piece of land on the east of Hawes' Lane, ten acres of woodland adjoining Jonathan Hallett's, and one-half of his moveable estate. All the rest of his estate he gave to his son Stephen.

(23.) John Hallett, Esq., son of John, born in Yarmouth, was married Aug. 24, 1716, by Peter Thacher, Esq., to Thankful Thacher. He died April 8, 1765, aged 77 years, and his widow Thankful Feb. 9, 1768.

He built the large mansion-house now occupied by the widow Elizabeth Gorham and Howard Crowell. He was Sheriff, and a man of note in his day, but I have not space to trace his history.

His children born in Yarmouth were :

69. I. Mary, 17th Dec. 1717, m. Jan. 24, 1727, Isaac Gorham of Barnstable, and had Mary, who married Elisha Hedge, and Thankful, who married John Hall. She died Aug. 19, 1741, and is buried near the East Church in Barnstable.
70. II. John, 9th Aug. 1719, married Feb. 12, 1747, Rebecca Hallett. He died Feb. 14, 1760. His children were: Mary, Dec. 26, 1748, died young; Charles, April 4, 1751, married Lydia Thacher, and was the father of the late George Hallett, Esq., of Boston, and of the late Mr. Oliver Hallett, and others; Martha, Nov. 2, 1753, died unmarried in 1794; and John, May 4, 1756, married Hannah Hallett Apr. 10, 1781, and resided at Great Island.

81. III. Peter, 7th Oct. 1721, married in 1739, Eunice Allen of Harwich. She died Aug. 26, 1752. His second wife was Sarah ———, who died Feb. 13, 1760, and he married for his third wife Lydia Buck (or Bearse) in 1761. He died Feb. 1794. He was the father of nineteen children, whose fortunes in life were widely dissimilar. His children were Rebecca, Jan. 15, 1743, married ———Bray; John Allen Nov. 14, 1745, married ——— Mackey; Elkanah, Sept. 16, 1749; Eunice, Dec. 24, 1751; Lot, April 12, 1754; Hannah, Oct. 1756, married Gersham Cobb, and has descendants; Temperance, Sept. 1758; Benjamin, Aug. 13, 1762, died at sea on the coast of Africa, 1790; George, July 21, 1764; Prince, April 16, died a pauper in Y.; Job, Feb. 26, 1767, died young; Lydia, Feb. 23, 1769, married Zenas Hallett; Sarah, Feb. 10, 1771, married and removed; Peter, March 2, 1775, died at sea; Mary, Sept. 19, 1777, married Joseph Hallett; Job, July 28, 1779, of Boston, now living, and three others who died young, making 19.

(24.) Joseph Hallett, son of John, built a house like his father's between his brother John's and Andrew's. He married Abigail ——— 1722, and died Sept. 19, 1735, and his widow Abigail Sept. 18, 1768, aged 67. His oldest child was born in Barnstable, his other children in Yarmouth.

72. I. Roland, 7th Aug. 1723. (A Rowland Hallett married Jane Sears in 1772. He resided at Hyannis, had a son Rowland and other children.
73. II. Joseph, 25th June, 1725, married 1745, Mary Joyce.
74. III. Abigail, 15th June, 1727, married Samuel Gorham April 20, 1747.
75. IV. Hannah, 23 Oct. 1729, married Josiah Gorham Oct. 9, 1755, and 2d, Thomas Allyn.
76. V. Eunice, 8th Jan. 1731-2.
77. VI. Elizabeth, 25th April, 1734.

(25.) Samuel Hallett, son of John, married June 15, 1727, Susannah Clark of Harwich. He resided in the house which was his father's. His family register I do not find on the Yarmouth records. His estate was settled Jan. 4, 1757, his widow Susannah being then living. His children named in the settlement are:

78. I. Enoch, born in 1737, was one of the leading men during the Revolutionary period. He was a Colonel of the militia, and afterwards Sheriff of the County. He resided in the house which was his grandfather's, already described. Though one of the most prominent men in the County—a man of good business capacity—a man of influence and highly respected, yet he was satisfied to reside in a house that neither the joiner, the plasterer, nor the painter ever en-

tered, and in which the four winds of Heaven might contend for the mastery. His first wife was Thankful Hawes, who died Dec. 9, 1778, and he married May 25, 1780, Abigail Rider. He died March 8, 1788, aged 51 years. He had fourteen children born in Yarmouth, namely: Samuel, April 8, 1756, died Jan. 29, 1778, at Lancaster, viz: while in the public service; Barnabas, Dec. 27, 1757, married three wives, and has descendants; Enoch, Feb. 19, 1760, married Mary Sears; Heman, Jan. 27, 1762, died unmarried; Abner March 27, 1764, married Mary Hallett, and had daughter Serena, now living—he died in Aux Cays 1797; David, March 21, 1766, died at sea, had no issue; Susannah, Dec. 29, 1767, died 13th Feb. 1768; Susannah, March 7, 1769, married Heman Bangs and removed to the West; Ascha, Aug. 31, 1772, married and removed; Thankful, Sept. 3, 1774, resided with Rev. John Mellen, Jr., and died at Cambridge; Rhoda, Aug. 29, 1776, married Edward Marston; Abigail, Oct. 27, 1781, married Crocker Marston; Nancy, April 7, 1783, died young; and Samuel Clark, Feb. 13, 1785; died unmarried at sea.

79. II. Clark, died at sea.

80. III. Thankful, married David Taylor 1749.

81. IV. Susannah, married ——— Bangs.

82. V. Sarah, died unmarried. She was insane and supported by the town.

(26.) Seth Hallett, son of John, born in Yarmouth in 1699, resided at Hyannis. He married May 8, 1729, Mary Taylor. He died May 1, 1757, aged 58, and his widow Mary, Oct. 9, 1763, aged 62. Both are buried in the old graveyard at Hyannis.

Children born in Barnstable.

83. I. Temperance, April 18, 1729.

84. II. Hannah, Dec. 4, 1731.

85. III. Deborah, April 14, 1734.

86. IV. Joseph, Sept. 21, 1736.

87. V. Thankful, Sept. 21, 1736, married John Crocker 4th June, 1760.

88. VI. Abigail, Aug. 8, 1738.

And I have also noted that he had a son Rowland born in 1743, died Aug. 10, 1816, aged 73. (See Roland son of Samuel.) This Roland married Jane Sears, and among his children was the late Seth Hallett, Esq., of Hyannis.

36. Ebenezer Hallett, son of Ebenezer, born in Yarmouth Dec. 29, 1719, married Dec. 12, 1741, Elizabeth Bangs. He died March 6, 1807, aged 87 years. He was a farmer, and resided in the house which was his father's. After he was sixty years of

age he set out an orchard, and lived to gather the fruit many years. His children born in Yarmouth were :

89. I. Ruth, 18th Sept. 1743, married Eben Howes.
90. II. A son, 7th Sept. 1745, died 15th of same month.
91. III. Edward, 6th April, 1747, married Sarah Hedge, and had Nathan, Dec. 10, 1768 ; Ansel, Nov. 1, 1770 ; Hannah, March 16, 1773 ; Olive, April 16, 1775 ; Betty, Aug. 2, 1777, died young ; Betty, Nov. 2, 1779, married John Eldridge ; Edw. Bangs March 16, 1782 ; Sally, June 18, 1784 ; and Nancy Jan. 4, 1787. The father of this family died aged 49, but his children were all long-lived, and he has numerous descendants.
92. IV. Ebenezer, 22d May, 1750. He was a farmer, and was one of the first contractors to carry a weekly mail to Boston. (See Thacher.) His children were : Lot, Oct. 17, 1777 ; Catte, Feb. 4, 1780 ; Ann, April 13, 1783 ; Ebenezer, May 22, 1785 ; Matthews C., May 25, 1787 ; Elizabeth, Feb. 4, 1790 ; Lucy, March 21, 1795 ; and Randall, Jan. 24, 1799. All are now deceased excepting Elizabeth, wife of Charles Sears, Esq.
93. IV. Bette, 17th March, 1752.
94. V. Lucy, 4th July, 1754, died Sept. 6, 1765.
95. VI. A son, 13th Oct. 1758, died Nov. 24, 1758.
96. VII. A son, 23d June, 1759, died July 25, 1759.
97. VIII. Elizabeth, 23d March, 1764, married Eben Whelden.
98. IX. Lucy, 20th Jan. 1768, married Johu Eldridge.

41. Jonathan Hallett, son of Dea. Jonathan, married Thankful Crowell. By mistake she took rats-bane instead of salts, and died in six hours. He died Feb. 6, 1814 ; aged 90 years. His children were : Lydia, born 11th Aug. 1745, married Josiah Miller ; Thankful, 16th Sept. 1747, married Barnabas Hedge and removed to Maine ; Howes, 21st July, 1749, married Temperance Hedge ; Jonathan, 13th June, 1751, married Sarah Hedge ; Azuba, 4th Dec. 1752, married Ansel Taylor ; Solomon, 23d Nov. 1754, married Deborah Chapman and removed to Kennebec, Maine ; Elisha, married Elizabeth Hawes Oct. 15, 1779, removed to Kennebec ; Isaiah, 10th Aug. 1762, died of small pox in Boston harbor—left no issue ; Zenas, 9th Aug. 1768, married Lydia Hallett ; and Josiah, 27th Aug. 1765, married Elizabeth Matthews.

Howes Hallett of this family was, in 1789, skipper of a new fishing vessel, owned principally by a Mr. Evans of Providence, R. I. She was lost in a gale on Nantucket Shoals, and all on board perished, namely : Howes Hallett, master, Josiah Hallett, Daniel Hallett, Edmond Hallett, Levi Hallett, Joseph Hallett, Josiah Miller and Moody Sears.

44. Thomas Hallett, son of Jonathan, married Sarah Hamblin, and had Ezekiel, 5th April, 1757, died at sea unmarried; Desire, 15th April, 1759, married Barnabas Hallett; Judith, 31st May, 1761, died single at Sandwich; Sarah, 14th July, 1763, married Barnabas Hallett; Ruth, 21st July, 1765, died single at Sandwich; Thomas, 6th Sept. 1767; Ezra, 28th March, 1769; William, 13th March, 1775, married Abigail Thacher; Elizabeth, 12 Nov. 1778, died single at Sandwich.

47. Jeremiah Hallett, son of Jonathan, married Hannah Griffeth. He died Nov. 12, 1819, aged 86. His children were: Hannah, born 18th June, 1760, married John Hallett April 10, 1781; Mary, 1st Sept. 1763, married Abner Hallett. She lived a widow many years, and was a living chronicle of the history of the Halletts; Thankful, 6th Oct. 1764, married James Sears; Jerusha, 14th March, 1767, married Ebenezer Marston; Daniel, 20th Oct. 1769, lost at sea 1789; Rebecca, 3d Sept. 1772, married 1st, David Downs, 2d, Barnabas Bacon; Jeremiah, 28th June, 1775, committed suicide 1837; and Joseph, 2d April, 1778, married Lucretia Taylor.

Lines composed by the Rev. Timothy Alden, on the death of Mr. James Sears' wife and two infant children:

The Sovereign Power that reigns above,
 Recalls these pledges of his love;
 The mother with the tender babes,
 Retires from light to death's cold shades.
 The infants free from human harm,
 There sleep as on the mother's arms.
 Thus to fulfil the sentence just,
 The mortal part returns to dust;
 Together lay the small and great,
 While lasts the intermediate state,
 But at the resurrection day
 The soul reanimates the clay.
 Made then immortal friends in heart;
 To Christ united ne'er shall part;
 The sure approach of that great day,
 May drive all gloomy thoughts away,
 And free the mind from sorrows past,
 With joys that shall forever last.
 God's judgments now as dark as night,
 Will then uplet as noonday light,
 Displaying wisdom Infinite,
 Why bosom friends must part so soon,
 The offspring cease in early bloom,
 Though this is far from present choice,
 Is all for good in wisdom's voice,
 That wisdom reigns, let all rejoice.
 When late retired to take my rest,
 I viewed your care as one distressed,
 These thoughts arose within my breast,
 If they a drooping heart can cheer,
 Accept them from a friend sincere.

(61.) Moses Hallett, son of Timothy, was born in Yarmouth April 20, 1729. He married four wives, namely :

- 1, Phebe Hamblin, in 1751, died Nov. 28, 1769.
- 2, Elenor Hamblin, ——— died Sept. 7, 1771, aged 38.
- 3, Lydia Goodspeed, 1772, died Feb. 16, 1791, aged 53.
- 4, Betty Crowell, a daughter of Ephraim.

He died Dec. 14, 1809, aged 80 years, and at the time of his death had only one unsound tooth. His widow survived him several years.

His children born in Yarmouth, were :

- I. James, 11th Sept. 1752, married Dec. 24, 1778, ' Susannah Taylor, and had a large family. Capt. Timothy Hallett was a son.
- II. Elizabeth, 21st May, 1754, married Jonathan Bassett and removed to Kennebec.
- III. Mary, 18th March, 1756, married Nov. 26, 1778, Jeremiah Crowell,
- IV. Abigail, 8th Feb. 1758, married Wm. Taylor.
- V. Timothy, 9th Jan. 1759-60, died May 5, 1776.
- VI. Phebe, 4th Aug. 1763, died single in old age.
- VII. Keziah, 26th March 1766, died unmarried Feb. 12, 1806. She was a woman feeble in mind and in body.

THE HAMBLÉN FAMILY.

As nearly all the first settlers of Barnstable came from London and the County of Kent, it is probable that James Hamblen, the ancestor, came from that city, as stated by Mr. David Hamblen in the New England Historic and Genealogical Journal. Of his early history little is known. He appears to have been an early member of Mr. Lothrop's Church, though the date is not found on the record. His son Bartholemew was baptized April 24, 1642, but the baptism of his older children, James and Hannah, do not appear on the record. It is probable that they were born in England, and that neither they nor their mother came over so early as the father. This was a common occurrence in early times. The father came over, and when he had provided a home sent for his family.

He was one of the earliest settlers, and was in Barnstable in the spring of 1639. His houselot, containing eight acres, was at Coggin's Pond, and was one of those that I presume were laid out under the authority of Mr. Collicut. It was bounded northerly by the lot of Gov. Hinckley, easterly by the Commons, (now the ancient graveyard) southerly by the Commons, and westerly by the highway, which at that time after crossing the hill on the west turned to the north on the borders of the pond to Gov. Hinckley's old house, which stood near the pond, and thence turned easterly, joining the present road at the head of Calve's Pasture Lane. In 1686 the present road was laid out through Hamblen's lot, and leaving a triangular shaped portion of it on the north of the road. Afterwards, in 1693, the location of the road having been changed, the Hamblens were allowed to enclose that part of the old road situate between their land and the pond, and adjoining to Gov. Hinckley's. The westerly portion of the road which was discontinued, opposite the south end of the pond, was reserved as a public watering-place, and is so occupied to this day.

His other lands were six shares and six acres of upland in the Calves Pasture, twenty acres of upland, and the meadow on the north, bounded easterly by the land of Henry Bourne, and westerly by the land of Dea. John Cooper. His great lot of fifty acres was bounded south-westerly by the great Indian Pond, southerly by the lot of Thomas Lothrop, and northerly by the Commons. It was the most northerly of the Indian Pond lots, and his son John built a house thereon. The Hamblens were among the first settlers in that part of the town, and that region of country is now known as Hamblen's Plain.

In 1686 James Hamblen, Senior's, house is described as standing on his twenty acre lot, on the north side of the highway, between the houses of Mr. Russell (known in modern times as Brick John Hinckley's) and Dea. John Cooper's, now owned by Mr. William Hinckley and others. In the year 1653 this land is called on the records Mr. Groom's land, but in the following year, 1654, Goodman Hamblen's.

James Hamblen, Sen'r, died in 1690. In his will dated Jan. 23, 1683-4, he names his wife Anne and all his children. To James he gave £10, to Bartholemew, £5, and to his daughter Hannah, "according to ye desire of my mother," £5. All the rest of his estate he gave to his wife during her natural life, and after her death to be divided equally among his children. He had a large real estate. His personal estate was appraised at £19,17.3.

Goodman Hamblen was not much in public life. He was an honest man, a good neighbor, and a sincere christian. He was industrious, and prudent in his habits, and brought up his children to walk in his footsteps. His descendants have, with few exceptions, inherited the good qualities of their ancestor. The Hon. Hannibal Hamlin, Vice President of the United States, is the only one among them who has been eminent in public life. To give a full genealogy of the family would require a volume. I cannot use all the material I have collected without transcending the limits of a newspaper article.

Several of this name came over early. Capt. Giles Hamlin, of Middletown, was a shipmaster, and a man of note in his time. There was a Clement Hamlin of Boston, in 1776. James, of Barnstable, is supposed to have been a brother of Giles, but I have seen no evidence that renders it probable. Capt. Giles wrote his name *Hamlyn*; James, *Hamblen*. This is not conclusive evidence; but if they were brothers the probability is they would have written their names in the same manner. On the Colony Records, except in two instances, his name is written Hamlen. The exceptions are an instrument to which he affixed his own signature, and an exemption in 1657 from serving on the grand jury in consequence of sickness. His sons wrote their name *Hamblen*. Rev. Mr. Lothrop wrote the name uniformly, *Hamling*; Rev. Mr. Russell *Hamblin*. In 1642

James *Hamlen* was admitted a freeman of the Colony, and in 1643 was constable of the town of Barnstable. The usual spelling is *Hamblin*, but the descendants of James are not uniform. Eleazer, the great-grandfather of Vice President *Hamlin*, dropped the *b* as a useless letter, and his descendants have continued to do so.

Family of James Hamblen.

His son James and daughter Hannah were probably born in England, his other children in Barnstable.

2. I. James.
3. II. Hannah.
4. III. Bartholemew, 11th April, 1642, bap. April 24.
5. IV. John, 26th June, 1644, bap. June 30.
6. V. Sarah, 7th Nov. 1647, bap. same day.
7. VI. Eleazer, 17th March, 1649-50, bap. same day.
8. VII. Israel, 25th June, 1652, bap. same day.

This record shows that Goodman Hamblen was very exact in the performance of what he believed to be a religious duty, that none of his children should die unbaptized.

James Hamblen, Jr., son of James, was probably born in London. He came over when a child, and resided all his life in Barnstable. At first on his father's Coggins' Pond lot; but in 1702 he had removed to Hamblen's Plain, West Barnstable, when his son Ebenezer occupied the old homestead, which he afterwards sold to Col. Gorham. He was a farmer, an exemplary member of the Church, and a good citizen. He married 20th Nov. 1662, Mary Dunham, probably a daughter of Dea. John, of Plymouth. She died April 19, 1715, aged 73, and was the mother of fourteen children born in Barnstable, namely:

9. I. Mary, 24th July, 1664, married Ben. Hatch June 17, 1678.
10. II. Elizabeth, 13th Feb. 1655-6, married John Scudder 31st July, 1689, died in Chatham Jan. 1742-3, aged 77.
11. III. Eleazer, 12th April, 1668.
12. IV. Experience, 12th April, 1668.
13. V. James, 26th Aug. 1669.
14. VI. Jonathan, 6th March, 1670-1.
15. VII. A child, 28th March, 1672, died 7th April, 1672.
16. VIII. Ebenezer, 29th July, 1674.
17. IX. Elisha, 15th March, 1676-7, died 20th Dec. 1677.
18. X. Hope, 13th March, 1679-80, married Wm. Case May 9, 1712.
19. XI. Job, 15th Jan. 1681.
20. XII. John, 12th Jan. 1683.
21. XIII. Elkanah.
22. XIV. Benjamin, baptized March 16, 1684-5.

4. Bartholemew Hamblin, son of James, resided on his father's twenty acre lot, adjoining Dea. Cooper's, and Mr. Russell's

home lots. He was a farmer, a worthy and respectable man. His and his brother Eleazer's names appear as soldiers in the company of Capt. John Gorham in King Philip's war. The Hamblens were largely interested as original proprietors of the township of Gorham, in the State of Maine.

He died April 24, 1704, aged 62 years and 14 days, leaving an estate appraised at £309, 6sh, 8d, which was divided by an agreement dated May 31, 1704, his widow receiving one-third, each daughter £15, and the balance to his sons.

He married 20th Jan. 1673, Susannah Dunham, perhaps a sister of Mary, wife of James Hamblen, Jr.

Children born in Barnstable.

23. I. Samuel, 25th Dec. 1674.
24. II. Mercy, 1st June, 1677. She joined the church Aug. 17, 1707, and married Edward Milton Nov. 10, 1709.
25. III. Patience, 15th April, 1680.
26. IV. Susannah, 16th March, 1682, unmarried July 13, 1718, when she was admitted to the church.
27. V. Experience, 13th Feb. 1684. She was admitted to the church May 5, 1728, married Isaac Lewis 13th Sept. 1732, and died 24th July, 1749. [Church Records.]
28. VI. John, 19th June 1686, died 26th April, 1705.
29. VII. Ebenezer, 23d March 1689.
30. VIII. Mary, 23d May, 1691.
31. IX. Bethia, 26th Nov. 1693.
32. X. Reliance, 30th Nov. 1696, unmarried Nov. 26, 1727, when she joined the church.

John Hamblen, son of James, resided at Hamblen's Plain, West Barnstable. He was a farmer. His wife Sarah Bearse was an early member of the Church, he did not join till late in life. The will of his son John, who died unmarried in 1734, furnishes many particulars respecting this family.

John Hamblin, son of James, married Aug. 1667, Sarah, daughter of Austin Bearse. His children born in Barnstable, were:

33. I. Melatiah, 1st July, 1668. She was living in 1734, and it appears was then unmarried.
34. II. Priscilla, 30th April, 1670. She married, had deceased in 1734, but had two surviving children.
35. III. Sarah, 1st July, 1671. She married, was living in 1734, when she had three children.
36. IV. Martha, 16th Feb. 1672-3, married 30th Dec. 1696, Samuel Doane, was living in 1734, and then had four children.
37. V. Experience, 16th April, 1674. She married 20th Feb. 1695, Jabez Lewis. Her brother John says she had five chil-

dren living in 1734, which is probably accurate, though the records name only four. She removed to West Yarmouth, and the Lewfs families in that vicinity are her descendants. She died July 26, 1766, aged 92 years and three months.

38. VI. Hannah, 16th Feb. 1675-6, married Sept. 9, 1714. John King of Harwich, and her brother John says had six children in 1734. She was his fourth wife as I have it noted on the record, certainly his third. He had a numerous family.
39. VII. Esther, 17th March, 1677, married 6th March, 1705, her cousin Jonathan, and had seven children living in 1734. [See Jonathan.]
40. VIII. Thankful, Oct. 1679, died Oct. 1683.
41. IX. John, 10th March 1680-1. He died unmarried in 1734. His will dated April 10, 1734, proved July 3, is one of those from which the genealogist reaps a goodly harvest of facts. He was a wealthy man, left a large estate and much due him on land and mortgage. He gives legacies to all his brothers and sisters, and to his numerous nephews and neices, and did not forget his church and the pastor thereof. He resided in the dwelling house which was his father's at Hamblen's Plain, owned equally by himself and his brother Benjamin.
42. X. Ebenezer, 12th May, 1683. (See below.)
43. XI. Abigail, 25th April, 1685. She married 13th April, 1711, her cousin Elkanah. She died 29th May, 1733. (See Elkanah.)
44. XII. Benjamin, 11th Feb. 1686. (See below.)

John Hamblin, Sen., died in 1718, aged 73 years. His wife Sarah died previously. In his will dated Jan. 3, 1714, proved March 8, 1717-18, he gives to his son John one-half of his tenement at Indian Pond, one-half of his dwelling house and barn and one-half of his lands, and to his son Benjamin the other half, and to his son Ebenezer his tenement at Cooper's Pond, and the lands adjacent. It appears that he had a large landed estate, and that he owned three houses or tenements. That at the Indian Pond he did not occupy himself. The dwelling house which he occupied was farther north on the "Plain." His personal estate was appraised at £168,0,8. He names his nine daughters and three sons. As his daughter Thankful died in 1683, it seems that he had another younger than Benjamin not named on the record.

7. Eleazer Hamblin, son of James, was a soldier in Capt. John Gorham's company in King Philip's war, and an original proprietor of the town of Gorham, in Maine. I have not carefully examined his record, and know but little of his history. His wife was an early member of the church, and he joined in 1686. I think he resided at Hamblen's Plain. The Eleazer Hamblins patronized the lawyers more than all others of the name; but I may be

doing injustice in making the remark in connection with the elder Eleazer.

He married 15 Oct. 1675, Mehitabel, daughter of John Jenkins, and had six children born in Barnstable :

45. I. Isaac, 20th Aug., 1676.
46. II. Joseph, 20th Nov., 1680.
47. III. Mehitabel, 28th March, 1682, married Nov. 8, 1714, John Sanderson.
48. IV. Shubael, 16th Sept., 1695.
49. V. Elisha, bap. 30th July, 1685.
50. VI. Ichabod, bap. 30th May, 1687.

The two last probably died young and therefore their names do not appear on the town record.

(8.) Israel Hamblin, the son of James, was born the 25th of June, 1652. It appears by the church records that he married twice. His first wife was Abigail, who died about the year 1700, and his second wife was named Jemima. He resided in the east parish. His house stood by a pond yet known as Israel's pond on Dimmock's lane, about a mile and a half south of the County road. His nearest neighbor was more than half a mile distant. He cleared away only a small space in the forest, now again covered with trees. I am not informed respecting his occupation. He lived in a solitary spot, and farming could not have been his principal occupation. He is called Mr. on the records, which shows that he was a man of some note.

Children of Israel Hamblin by his first wife Abigail, who was perhaps a daughter of Joshua Lumbard.

51. I. A child, 1687, died 1687.
52. II. Thankful, 24th Aug., 1689, married May 11, 1710, her cousin Ebenezer Hamblin, son of John. She joined the church Oct. 1713, and was living at the death of her husband in 1736. The history of her family which will be given proves that it is not well for so near relatives to marry each other.
53. III. Prudence, 24th Aug., 1689. She married in 1727, Joseph Gates, of Preston.
54. IV. Israel, 15th March, 1694, married 29th May, 1715, Dorcas Godfrey of Yarmouth, and Jan. 17, 1738-9, Bathsheba Baker. His name appears on the Yarmouth records, and he had by wife Dorcas, Israel, born Feb. 13, 1725, and by Bathsheba, Thankful, Dec. 29, 1739, and Israel, June 4, 1741, all born in Yarmouth.
55. V. Joseph. Respecting this Joseph I have no information. He was called second to distinguish him from the other two of the same name.
56. VI. Jemima, 15th Aug., 1699.

By his second wife Jemima.

57. VII. Jacob, 28th May, 1702, married Content Hamblen Aug. 18, 1731. He and his wife were dismissed from the East Church to the Church in Gorham, Maine, Oct. 28, 1750, to which town they had previously removed. He was one of the first settlers, and he and his family were in the garrison in 1746, and remained there during the Indian war. I do not find a record of his family. He had sons Joseph and Daniel, and has descendants.

58. VIII. Ann, 10th April, 1706. She was admitted to the East Church 1728. She married a Mr. Tilson in 1750, and removed to Middleboro.

(11.) Eleazer Hamblen,* son of James, 2d, born April 12, 1668, removed to Harwich. His wife was named Lydia, of Yarmouth. I think she was a Sears. Respecting the time of his death, I have no certain evidence. I am inclined to the opinion that he died soon after the birth of his son Elisha, and that the Lydia Hamblen who married Sept. 30, 1706, Thomas Snow, was his widow. In March, 1726, as appears by the school returns, there was no family of the name of Hamblen in Harwich. The Eleazer Hamblen who married Sarah Sears in 1718 was probably another man, the son of Isaac of Barnstable.

Children of Eleazer Hamblen born in Harwich:

59. I. Elisha, Jan. 26, 1697-8, married Elizabeth Mayo, of Eastham, and had Elijah, March 22, 1722-3, and perhaps others.

(13.) James Hamblen, son of James, 2d, born 26th Aug., 1669, married Oct. 8, 1690, Ruth Lewis. He united with the West Church March 10, 1727-8, and his wife June 23, 1729.

Children born in Barnstable.

60. I. Mary, 24th June, 1691. Became a member of the church Dec. 21, 1718, and was baptized same day.

61. II. Ruth, 25th Jan., 1692-3, married Samuel Crocker, Nov. 2, 1723.

62. III. James, 17th July, 1696, married ———, had Silas, April 15, 1722; Caleb, Feb. 8, 1723-4; Deborah, Jan. 19, 1726-7; Benjamin, Jan. 1, 1730; David, Jan. 11, 1732; Hannah, Aug. 30, 1735.

63. IV. Benjamin, Nov. 8, 1702; died 23d Jan. 1732-3.

64. V. David, June, 1708; died 4th Nov. 1732.

65. VI. Hannah, June 17, 1709. Nov. 25, 1735, she was admitted to the West Church and baptized, being then confined

*Following in the track of so eminent and careful a genealogist as the late Mr. David Hamblen, I did not expect that the labor of writing the Hamblen genealogy would be an arduous task. I have full abstracts from the town, church and probate records, and other original papers, yet many questions arise which I cannot satisfactorily resolve. There were three Eleazers who were cotemporaries, and four Ebenezers. To keep their families distinct, requires more labor than I have now time to devote to it. If I find leisure for the investigation, I will append a note at the close of this article giving the result of further examination. If any of the family, or others, can assist me, I will thank them to write me.

to her bed with a consumption. Her gravestones at West Barnstable give the date of her death Nov. 7, 1735, a mistake.

66. VII. Job, 25th June; died 28th Sept. 1732.

67. VIII. Deliverance.

(14.) Jonathan Hamblen, son of James, Jr., born March 6, 1670-1, married 6th March, 1705, by Mr. Russell, to Esther Hamblen, daughter of John. He died 22d June, 1743, aged 74, according to the record, and his wife died Sept. 1, 1746, aged 69.

Children born in Barnstable.

68. I. Solomon, 5th Dec. 1705; married Oct. 1735, Rebecca Taylor, of Yarmouth, and had Hannah July 31, 1737.

69. II. Content, 12th Dec. 1707, married Aug. 18, 1731, Jacob Hamblen.

70. III. Priscilla, 13th July, 1709, married Capt. Simeon Davis June 5, 1740, died April 1751, aged 41.

71. IV. Zaccheus, 17th June, 1711, married July 29, 1736, Mary Lumbard. There is no record of his family on the town books.

72. V. Jabez, probably born in 1713, baptized July 13, 1718.

73. VI. Jonathan, baptized July 13, 1718, married Thankful Buapas Dec. 12, 1744, and had Thankful April 18, 1747; Jonathan, March 22, 1749; Tabitha, Jan. 14, 1751, and Content, May 6, 1753, died Feb. 22, 1776.

74. VII. Sarah, baptized 13th July, 1718, married. There were two Sarah Hamblens of about the same age. One married David Smith April 8, 1736, and the other Ephraim Lewis Oct. 8, 1736.

75. VIII. Josiah, Oct. 15, 1720, died March 1, 1789.

(16.) Dea. Ebenezer Hamblin, son of James, Jr., born 29th July, 1674, was a prominent man. He married 4th April, 1698, Sarah Lewis; but it does not appear on the records of whom she was a daughter. George Lewis, Jr., had a daughter Sarah born in 1659, but she could not have been the mother of his children. Ebenezer, son of John, married Thankful Hamblen, who survived him. Ebenezer, son of Bartholemew, married Thankful Childs 1722.

Dea. Hamblen removed to Sharon, Conn., where he died in 1755, aged 81. His children born in Barnstable were:

76. I. Ebenezer, 18th March, 1698-9. An Ebenezer Hamblen, whose wife was Prudence, had John and Israel baptized Sept. 3, 1721. He afterwards married perhaps Hopestill Davis, widow of Shubael, and a daughter of Joshua Lumbard born in 1686. Judging by the age, it may have been the father who married Hopestill. An Ebenezer, perhaps this man, had Hopestill born in Rochester April 23, 1726. "Mrs. Hopestill

Hamblen died Oct. 1756, aged above 60."—[Church Records.

- 76. II. Mercy, 10th Sept. 1700.
- 77. III. Hopestill, 23d July, 1702.
- 78. IV. Cornelius, 13th June, 1705.
- 79. V. Thomas, 6th May, 1710.
- 80. VI. Isaac, 1st July, 1714.
- 90. VII. Lewis, 31st Jan. 1718-19. Lewis was grandfather to Capt. Nathaniel Hamblen, of Boston, and Hon. Frederick Hamblin, of Elira, Ohio. He married Experience Jenkins April 12, 1739, and had Sarah born in Barnstable Jan. 3, 1739-40; Nathaniel, born in Lebanon, Conn., Nov. 29, 1741; Lewis, born in Lebanon Dec. 19, 1743; he then returned to Barnstable and had Sarah Dec. 17, 1745; Mary, Dec. 16, 1747; Philemon, April 2, 1751; Mercy, March 25, 1753; and Perez, Sept. 26, 1755.

(21.) Elkanah Hamblen, son of James, Jr., married April 14, 1711, Abigail, daughter of John Hamblen, she died 29th of May, 1733, and he married Aug. 11, 1734, Margaret Bates, of Plymouth, also called of Agawam, and married June 9, 1734.

Children born in Barnstable.

- 91. I. Sylvanus, 20th July, 1712, married April 24, 1741, Dorcas Fish, of Falmouth, and had Sylvanus baptized Oct. 11, 1741; Simeon, June 17, 1744; Patience, Oct. 25, 1745; Barnabas, April 26, 1747; Rachel, June 2, 1751.
- 92. II. Reuben, 13th March, 1714, married May 29, 1739, Hope, daughter of Benjamin Hamblen, and had Elkanah, June 1, 1740, died 19th April, 1750; Benjamin, May 7, 1742; Abigail, Feb. 23, 1743, married Lemuel Howland of Sandwich, Dec. 11, 1765; Lemuel, April 4, 1746; Thomas, Sept. 26, 1748; and Hannah, Aug. 4, 1753.
- 93. III. Abigail, 17th Oct. 1715.
- 94. IV. John, 2d Nov. 1717, married Jan. 23, 1740, Jerusha, daughter of Shubael Hamblen, and had John, June 16, 1743; Lydia, Oct. 21, 1746, and probably others.
- 95. V. Rachell, 7th Sept. 1720, died 1722.
- 96. VI. Patience, 12th June, 1721.
- 97. VII. Tabitha, 14th April, 1723.

(22.) Benjamin Hamblen, son of James, Jr., baptized March 16, 1684-5. Benjamin, son of John, remained in Barnstable. Benjamin, son of James, Jr., removed to Eastham, and was engaged in the whale fishery. His death is thus noticed in the Boston News Letter of Aug. 25, 1737: "We hear that sometime in the beginning of July, that Capt. Atherton Hough, master of a whaling vessel, being in the streights, killed a large whale and brought her to the vessel's side as usual to cut her up, and as the hands were hoisting the blubber into the hold, the run-

ner of the block gave way, and fell with great force on the head of a man that stood underneath, viz: Benjamin Hamblin, of Eastham, Mass., and instantly killed him."

He married Oct. 25, 1716, Anne, daughter of Samuel Mayo, of Eastham, and had :

98. I. Cornelius, 1719, who married Jane Young June 23, 1748, and had a family. He died Nov. 8, 1791.
99. II. Benjamin, married March 24, 1747-8, Lydia Young.
100. IV. Eleazer. (This Eleazer may have been the ancestor of Vice President Hamblen, but circumstances do not favor the supposition.)
101. V. Lydia, married Aug. 30, 1743, John Wilcut, of Hingham.

Of the family of Samuel Hamblen, son of Bartholemew, I find no record.

(29.) Ebenezer Hamblen, son of Bartholemew, born 23d March, 1689, married Thankful Childs 25th Oct. 1722, and had Elizabeth 1st Oct. 1723. A Thankful Childs who was admitted to the West Church in 1720, afterwards was dismissed to Middleboro'. I presume this Ebenezer removed to that town; but as there were several Ebenezers I cannot state positively.

(41.) John Hamblen, son of John, born March 10, 1680, died unmarried in 1734, leaving a large estate, which he disposed of April 10, 1734, by one of those wills which rejoice the heart of the genealogist. He remembers his nine brothers and sisters, and his numerous nephews and neices. He gave to the West Church £4, and to Rev. Mr. Russell £3. He appoints his brother Ebenezer and Dea. John Crocker his executors. His will has enabled me to trace the family of the first John Hamblen with perfect certainty.

(42.) Ebenezer Hamblen, son of John, resided on the estate which was his father's, at Great or Nine Mile Pond, called in early times, Cooper's Pond.* He died in 1736, aged 53 years. In his will dated Oct. 25, 1735, proved July 7, 1736, he names his wife Thankful, his sons Gershom, Ebenezer, Timothy, Nathan, Daniel and Samuel, and his daughters Elizabeth, Dorcas and Thankful Bangs. His widow Thankful died Jan. 15, 1768, aged 78. She joined the Church Oct. 1713, and was a member of the East Church at the time of her death.

Ebenezer Hamblen and his cousin Thankful Hamblen were

*Mr. Freeman in his *Annals of Barnstable* says, page 250: "On the records it is often called Cooper's Pond. It was known to the early settlers as the Great Indian Pond." Mr. Freeman has confounded, as he often does, two things that are entirely separate and distinct. The "Great Pond," or Nine Mile Pond, situate between the westerly part of the East Parish and Chequaquett, or Centreville was called by the early settlers Cooper's Pond, because Dea. John Cooper owned a large tract of land on its borders. It was never known as the Great Indian Pond. The Indian Ponds are between Hamblen's Plain and Marston's Mills, and their waters flow into Marston's Mill stream. If Mr. Freeman had carefully read the records, he would not have made the blunder.

married by Rev. Mr. Russell May 11, 1710. Their children born in Barnstable were :

102. I. Isaac, Feb. 1711, died aged 7 weeks.
103. II. Gershom, July 19, 1713, married Aug. 9, 1739, by Mr. Green to Hannah "Almony," a name I have not met with before, perhaps Almy. His children born in Barnstable were Martha, May 11, 1740; Enoch, Jan 23, 1742-3; Gershom, Sept. 16, 1745; George, Feb. 3, 1749.
104. III. Thankful, 6th Aug. 1715, married Joseph Bangs, of Harwich, Sept. 18, 1735.
105. IV. Nathan, 29th June, 1717, deaf mute. He was living at the death of his father, 1736.
106. V. Ebenezer, 26th Nov. 1719. He joined the East Church when 17 years of age. He married Joanna Hamblen Dec. 3, 1755,* and had Joanna baptized April 17, 1757, Ebenezer, Dec. 14, 1760. He was chosen a deacon of the East Church July 3, 1765. His wife died May, 1790, in the 70th year of her age.
107. VI. A daughter, still born, Sept. 1720.
108. VII. Samuel, 7th Jan. 1722, deaf mute. A Samuel Hamblen, Jr., perhaps deaf and dumb Samuel, married Nov. 16, 1749, Joanna Bumpas, and had Rebecca, Sept. 13, 1750. This Samuel died early. Another Samuel married Dec. 13, 1750, Temperance Lewis. She joined the East Church April 4, 1756, and had Elijah baptized Nov. 28, 1756; Temperance, April 18, 1762; and Seth, March 10, 1765. I give my minutes without spending much time to investigate. The records are deficient in regard to several families of the name of Hamblin, and want of time compels me to leave it to some future investigator to supply deficiencies.
109. VIII. Dorcas, 5th June, 1727, deaf mute.
110. IX. Timothy, 3d Sept. 1728.
111. X. Elizabeth, 20th Nov. 1730.
112. XI. Daniel, 2d April, 1735, married Nov. 3, 1757, Deliverance Childs, and had Abigail July 2, 1761.

(44.) Benjamin Hamblen, son of John, born 11th Feb. 1686-7, married May 29, 1709, Hope Huckins. Both joined the Church July 19, 1714. He resided at West Barnstable in a two story house with a leanto (or salt-box, as sometimes called.) He died in 1718, and his widow married in 1719, Ebenezer Childs. His estate was settled April 6, 1724, and Joseph Hamblen was appointed guardian of the children. His personal estate was appraised at £230,16,9.

*As there was no Joanna Hamblen born about the year 1720, I hazard the opinion that her maiden name was Bumpas, and that she was the widow of Samuel Hamblen, Jr.

Children born in Barnstable.

113. I. Rebecca, 17th May, 1711, married Thomas Crocker Oct. 20, 1730, and died May 9, 1756.
114. II. Hannah, baptized July, 1714.
115. III. Benjamin, baptized 18th Nov. 1716, married 1740, Mehitabel Black, of Sandwich, and 2d, Mehitabel Childs June 1766, and had Mary, July 16, 1741; Benjamin, Feb. 25, 1742-3; Nathaniel, Feb. 21, 1744; Jane, March 23, 1746; Ichabod, June 28, 1749. By his second wife, Mary April 12, 1767; Lewis, Dec. 24, 1768; Benjamin, Sept. 30, 1770.
116. IV. Hope, baptized 31st Aug. 1718, married May 28, 1739, Reuben Hamblen.

(45.) Isaac Hamblen, son of Eleazer, born 20th Aug. 1676, married Sept. 14, 1698, Elizabeth Howland. He died in 1710, and his widow married Nov. 9, 1711, Timothy Cannon. His brother Joseph Hamblin administered on his estate, and the final settlement and distribution was made Feb. 20, 1737-8. Eleazer, of Harwich, late of Barnstable, yeoman, Joseph, of Yarmouth, blacksmith, and Elizabeth of Barnstable, acknowledged the receipt of £52,0,6, of their uncle Joseph in full for their father's estate.

Children of Isaac Hamblen born in Barnstable :

117. I. Eleazer, 22d Aug. 1699. An Eleazer Hamblen married 25th Feb. 1721-2, Jane Phinney. This could not have been Eleazer, son of Isaac. The latter married Sarah Sears, of Harwich, to which town he removed, and at first is called a yeoman, afterwards a trader. He had Barnabas March 30, 1719; Sarah, March 16, 1720-1; Eleazer, May 24, 1723. For his second wife he married Alice Phinney, of Barnstable, Dec. 10, 1724, by whom he had other children in Harwich of which I find no record. His name disappears in Harwich about 1740, and a family probably the same appears in Bridgewater. I have carefully investigated this matter, the proof is not conclusive, but there is little reason to doubt that the Eleazer born in Harwich May 24, 1723, was the Eleazer who resided successively in Bridgewater, Harvard, Western, and finally removed to Maine, and is the ancestor of the family of the name in that State, of whom Vice-President Hamlin is one. This Eleazer was a prominent man in his day, an officer in the Revolutionary army, and otherwise distinguished. He married first Lydia Bonney, and had a very large family. To four of his sons he gave the names of Europe, Asia, Africa and America. I have several sheets of closely written

NOTE.—Mr. Otis at a later date, ascertained that "Israel's Pond" was named for Israel Hamblin, Jr., and not for his father. S.

matter in reference to this Eleazer and his descendants; but I have not time to transcribe them.

I have several specimens of the handwriting of Eleazer, son of Isaac, written at different periods of his life. This is not conclusive evidence, but it enables me to trace the wanderings of the man and his avocations. It is known by tradition that the ancestor of the Maine Hamblens was a near relative of Isaac, of Yarmouth, that he spoke frequently of the children of Isaac, calling them his relatives. There is another circumstance not of much weight, but in the connection is deserving of notice. There is a most striking family resemblance between the Hamblen's of Maine and the Yarmouth family. One who was well acquainted with the latter, though he had never seen the Vice-President, would, if he should casually meet with him, be strongly inclined to address him as Mr. Hamblen.

117. II. Isaac, baptized 20th July, 1701, died young.
118. III. Joseph, 4th June, 1702. He was a blacksmith, and resided about a mile east of the Congregational Meeting House in Yarmouth. He married Elizabeth Matthews March 3, 1726-7. He died 19th Jan. 1777, aged 75 years. His children born in Yarmouth were: Hannah, March 3, 1728-9; Phebe, April 11, 1731, married Moses Hallett; Sarah June 11, 1733, married Thomas Hallett; Isaac, March 14, 1735; Elizabeth, Feb. 4, 1737-8; Rebecca, April 4, 1740; Joseph, June 15, 1742.
119. IV. Elizabeth, Oct. 1705, married Deacon Barnabas Chipman of Barnstable, Feb. 20, 1727-8, and died in 1753, aged 48.
(46.) Joseph Hamblen, son of Eleazer, born Nov. 20, 1680, resided in Barnstable. He was a prominent man, of good business capacity, and lived to great age, dying Aug. 27, 1766, aged 86 years. He was married by Mr. Russell 27th May, 1704, to Mercy Howland. His children born in Barnstable were:
120. I. Alice, 4th Feb. 1705, married John Howland, Jr., 1728.
121. II. Seth, March, 1708, married Sarah Blush Oct. 9, 1735, and had Mercy Nov. 15, 1737; Sarah, Aug. 15, 1737; Abigail, Aug. 14, 1741, married John Smith Jan. 18, 1764; Seth, Aug. 20, 1744; Alice, Aug. 12, 1747.
122. III. Sarah, 4th April 1711, married Ephraim Lewis Oct. 7, 1736.
123. IV. Joseph, March 10, 1715, married Dec. 8, 1738, Hannah Lovell, and had Micah 11th Nov. 1741. Major Micah Hamblen, an officer of the Revolution, died Aug. 8, 1797. He married Abigail, daughter of Samuel Parker and had Hannah, Joseph, Micah, Temperance, Geo. W., Thomas, Abigail.

124. V. Southworth, 21st May, 1721, married Dec. 13, 1744, Martha Howland, and May 12, 1757, Tabitha Atkins, and had Bethia July 3, 1758; Eleazer, March 25, 1760; Southworth, April 12, 1762.

His wife Mercy died soon after the birth of Southworth, and he married Sept. 5, 1751, Widow Hopestill Davis, a daughter of Joshua Lumbard, born in 1686. She died Oct. 1756, aged, says the church records, above 60. She was 70 years of age at her death. As there was no other Joseph whose age corresponded with Hopestill's, I feel confident of the correctness of this statement.

- (48.) Shubael Hamblen, son of Eleazer, born 16th Sept. 1695, resided at West Barnstable. He married 25th March, 1719, Eleanor Winslow, of Harwich. She was a member of the church in Harwich, and was dismissed to the Barnstable church Aug. 16, 1719.

Children born in Barnstable.

125. I. Jerusha, 4th May, 1722, married 24th Jan. 1740, John Hamblen, and had John June 16, 1743; Lydia, Oct. 21, 1745, and probably others. Jerusha Hamblen, who married Oct. 9, 1760, Benj. Hamblen, Jr., is probably of this family.
126. II. Shubael, 20th Sept. 1724, married Martha Lumbard March 7, 1751; 2d, Sarah Crocker, July 16, 1771, and 3d, Ruth ———, and had ten children, namely: Joshua born July 2, 1752, O. S.; Susannah, April 15, 1754, N. S.; Timothy, Feb. 2, 1756; Sarah, Feb. 1754, married B. Downs, Jr.; by his 2d wife, Martha May 31, 1762; Susannah, Feb. 15, 1765; Shubael, July 18, 1766, married Rachel Downes; by his 3d wife, Ruth, Nov. 21, 1768; Mercy, April 16, 1771, and Hope, Nov. 11, 1733. By his first marriage he came into possession of the dwelling-house and farm of Capt. Jonathan Lombard, on the east side of Dimmock's Lane. He filled up Capt. Lombard's well, and removed his house, a high single one with a leanto, to a very high hill on his farm, that he might have "a clear air and a good prospect," and all his life he and his children after him, lugged their water about half a mile up hill from Lumbard's Pond.
127. III. Eleanor, 18th Oct. 1726, baptized Oct. 23, died young.
128. IV. Joshua, 21st Aug. 1728.
129. V. Mehitabel, 4th Dec. 1730, published to Benjamin Childs 1752.
130. VI. Eleanor, 15th April, 1733, baptized April 15, 1733, joined the church Sept. 30, 1761, married Moses Hallett, of Yarmouth, 1771.
131. VII. Lydia, 15th Nov. 1735.

The genealogy of the Hamblens I wrote very rapidly often sending the manuscript to the printer without looking it over and revising it, consequently I have made mistakes which will mislead the reader. Since it was printed I have revised the article, and request those who keep files of these papers to note the following errors :

55. V. Joseph Hamblin. I say "respecting this Joseph I have no information." I had, but I wrote under the impression that the Joseph who married Sept. 1718, Abigail Davis, was Joseph, son of Eleazer.

Abigail Davis' history I omitted to give in my account of her family. She was a daughter of Jabez Davis, born 26th April, 1698. After the death of her father in 1711, she removed to Preston, and was a member of the church in that town, and dismissed to the Barnstable church July 9, 1721 and on the division of the church she joined the East. In the church records the following curious passage occurs :

"July 28, 1725. The Brethren voted that Abigail Hamblen, wife to Joseph Hamblen, shall desire the Pastor, before the congregation, to inform of her sorrow and repentance for her inconsistency in her profession in going to the assemblies of the Quakers on the Lord's Day, of choice and disputing much for them upon her return from Nantucket, before she be admitted unto the privileges of the church." It does not appear by the record that she complied with the requirement of the Brethren. The children of Joseph and Abigail Hamblin do not appear on the town record. On the church records three of their children are named : Lois, baptized May 26, 1722 ; Esther, April 23, 1727 ; Susannah, May 12, 1728. Joseph Hamblen died soon after the latter date, and his widow married — Barlow. Her death is thus entered : "April 25, 1740, Abigail Barlow (formerly Hamblen) departed this life very aged." As she was only 42, I do not perceive the propriety of calling her "very aged."

No. 158, (11.) The first paragraph I wrote from recollection of the facts. On recurring to the Probate Records I find that Eleazer Hamblin, son of James, 2d, died in 1698, and that his widow administered and afterwards married Thos. Snow as stated.

76. I. I say perhaps Ebenezer Hamblen married Hopestill Davis. She married as afterwards stated, Joseph Hamblen.

GENEALOGICAL NOTES

— OF —

BARNSTABLE FAMILIES,

BEING A REPRINT OF THE

AMOS OTIS PAPERS,

ORIGINALLY PUBLISHED, IN

THE BARNSTABLE PATRIOT.

Revised and Completed by

C. F. SWIFT,

Largely from Notes Made by the Author.

VOLUME II.

BARNSTABLE, MASS. :

F. B. & F. P. GOSS, PUBLISHERS AND PRINTERS.

[THE "PATRIOT" PRESS.]

1890.

366061B
14B

INDEX TO FAMILIES.

VOL. II.

HERSEY,	PAGE 5
HULL,	19
HINCKLEY,	30
HOWLAND,	49
HOWES,	54
HUCKINS,	58
HAMMOND,	67
HILLIARD,	69
HICKS,	72
ISUM,	73
INDIANS, THE,	75
JENKINS,	90
JONES,	106
JACKSON,	113
LEWES,	115
LINNEL,	148
LOTHROP,	162
LOTHROP, (Continued]	215
LITCHFIELD,	217
LOMBARD,	217
MARSTON,	219
MAYO,	220
OTIS,	222
OTIS, AMOS,	238
PHINNEY,	225
ROBINSON,	228
SCUDDER,	233
SMITH,	236

HERSEY.

This is a Hingham name. William, the common ancestor, wrote his name Hersie. He was of Hingham in 1635, a freeman of the Massachusetts Colony March, 1638, of the Artillery Company in 1652, and died 24th March, 1658, leaving wife Elizabeth. In his will dated March 9, 1658, he names his sons William, John and James, and daughters Frances, Elizabeth and Judith. Frances married Richard Croad 29th May, 1656. Judith married Dec. 1663, Humphrey Wilson. Mr. Savage remarks "that it has been from early days a very prevalent name in Hingham, and it may well be a cause of regret that we have no fuller genealogical account of the family."

Three of this name settled in Barnstable. Dr. James Hersey, Dr. Abner Hersey, and Rev. Henry Hersey, the latter now living, and kindly remembered by all his old parishioners for his urbane feelings and gentlemanly bearing.

Dr. James Hersey, son of James and Mary Hersey, was born in Hingham Dec. 21, 1716. He settled as a physician in Barnstable, purchased a part of the Dimmock estate, which included the ancient stone house built by Elder Thos. Dimmock. A tradition exists that he resided in a house that stood east of the stone house; but it is more probable that he resided in the stone house. He owned it, and it was at that time in good repair. The three sons of James and Mary Hersey, of Hingham, were all physicians. Ezekiel, the elder, graduated at Harvard College in 1728, settled in Hingham, and died Dec. 9, 1770, aged sixty-two years, leaving no children. Dr. James Thacher speak of him as a man eminent in his profession.

James, the second son, did not receive a public education; he was, however, well educated, and Dr. Thacher speaks of him as a skilful physician, who had at the time of his death, July 22, 1741, acquired an extensive practice in the County. Tradition gives him a good name. He married July 27, 1737, Lydia, daughter of Col. Shubael Gorham. She died Nov. 9, 1740, leaving one son, James, born Nov. 9, 1738.

For his second wife Dr. James Hersey married April 9, 1741,

Mehitable, daughter of John Davis, Esq., of Barnstable, by whom she had born in Barnstable,

I. Ezekiel, Jan. 14, 1741-2, five months and twenty-two days after the death of the father.

The widow Mehitable Hersey's history has already been given, and it is unnecessary to give only an abstract thereof in this connection. She married 1st, James Hersey, by whom she had Ezekiel. 2d. Capt. John Russell, by whom she had Lothrop. 3d. John Sturgis, Esq., by whom she had John and Sarah, and 4th, Hon. Daniel Davis, by whom she had Daniel.

Sept. 9. 1741, Ezekiel Hersey, of Hingham, physician, and Mehitable Hersey, of Barnstable, were appointed by Hon. Sylvanus Bourne, Judge of Probate, Administrators of the estate of James Hersey, late of Barnstable, in the County of Barnstable, Physician.

Sept. 2, 1741, "Ezekiel Hersey, Hingham, in the County of Suffolk, was appointed by Josiah Willard, Judge of Probate, to be Guardian 'unto ye nephew James Hersey, a minor, aged about three years'—to take into your custody such part and portion of estate as accrues to him in right of his father James Hersey, late of Barnstable, in the County of Barnstable, deceased."

James Hersey, 2d, was a physician and probably studied medicine with his uncle Ezekiel at Hingham, and removed to Kittery, Maine, where he died in 1758 aged twenty years. Oct. 13, 1758, Solomon Davis, of Boston, merchant, was appointed administrator of his estate.

Feb. 1763, Ezekiel Hersey, the brother of James, 2d, was of legal age, and his uncle Solomon Davis resigned his trust, and he was appointed administrator on the estate of his brother James. On other deeds and papers recorded in the County of Suffolk, James of Kittery, is called a physician.

I have been thus particular in quoting from the records, because a question has arisen involving the identity of James, the father, and James, the son. I think it perfectly certain that both were physicians. James, the younger, was only twenty when he died, unmarried. His heirs were, his brother Ezekiel, who was about sixteen years of age, and his mother, who was then the wife of John Sturgis, Esq. Neither were legally eligible, and therefore his uncle Solomon Davis, Esq., was appointed administrator, till Ezekiel, the brother, was of legal age, and then he resigned and Ezekiel was appointed.

That a young man, who had not completed his twentieth year, should have been a practicing physician at Kittery seems improbable, but there is no doubt of its accuracy. His uncle Abner had an extensive practice in Barnstable when only 19.

Ezekiel Hersey, son of James, born Jan. 14, 1741-2, was a clerk in the store of his uncle Solomon Davis, merchant, of Bos-

ton. He died early, tradition says, at 22, leaving no issue.

Dr. Abner Hersey, son of James and Mary Hersey, born in Hingham in 1721, was employed till 18 in husbandry with his father. He had few opportunities for acquiring an education, and is represented as a rude and illiterate young man. He came to Barnstable in 1740 to study medicine with his brother James. The late Dr. James Thacher, of Plymouth, says that Dr. Abner studied medicine with his brother James of Barnstable, a physician of reputation and extensive practice, enjoying entire confidence and popular favor wherever known. He studied one year, and at nineteen succeeded to his brother's practice. He was young and suffering under the disadvantages of a penurious education, when he began his career, and afterwards pursued it with a zeal and fidelity in the highest degree honorable to his character. For many years he commanded without a rival the whole practice of Cape Cod, then containing seven or eight thousand inhabitants. Sound judgment and correct observation supplied defects of education. As a physician he was indefatigable, faithful, punctual and successful. As a surgeon, judicious, and skillful; but he performed no capital operations. He was honest. No one suffered injustice by him. He was a strict observer of the Sabbath, never absenting himself from public services. He was moderate in his charges, and punctual in making his annual demands.

Dr. Hersey was subject to hypochondriac affections, and in his domestic character he was eccentric in the extreme—a mere compound of caprice and whim. Domestic happiness and social intercourse were strangers to his family.

He never had the small pox, and that disease was a great terror to him. He once visited a patient who had the symptoms of the disease—he was sorely frightened and shut himself for a week in his house, firmly believing that his last day was near at hand.

He was abstemious, eating no animal food, and drinking no ardent spirits or wine. His diet consisted chiefly of milk and vegetables. His garments were cut after a fashion of his own, large, loose and lined with baize. His bed was the same summer and winter. It is said that the Chinese estimate the degrees of cold by *jackets*. Dr. Hersey adopted a similar rule. He had on his bed a dozen all-wool, fullered blankets. In the summer he turned down one or two. When the weather became cool in autumn, he turned down three or four, and during the coldest weather in winter he buried himself under the whole. With him the weather was from one to ten blankets cold.

Such is the character given to him by one who was his pupil five years. Its truthfulness I have no reason to doubt. I have conversed with many who knew him intimately, and they all confirm the statement that he was "a mere compound of caprice and

whim." The pathology of disease no one understood better than he, and that was the secret of his success. The great art of the physician is to judge rightly, to read the character of the disease in its symptoms. He that can do this is a good physician, for a very simple man can prescribe safely if he know certainly the character of the disease.

He prepared his own medicines, employing Mr. Edward Childs to do the labor. For days and weeks together Mr. Childs used the pestle and the mortar under his direction.

In politics he was doubtful—he took sides with neither the whigs nor the tories. He avoided conversation on political subjects, and no one could say with certainty to which party he belonged. He suffered much pecuniarily by the depreciation of continental money. One spring during the Revolution he sold a cow for \$30, and in the fall paid the whole sum for a goose.

Some years since I collected many curious anecdotes illustrative of his character, but I have mislaid the paper and cannot now recall them to memory. Dr. Thacher relates several: On a hot day after chasing a flock of sheep, he sweat most profusely, and pulling off his wig he said: "This is not strange, for I have more wool on my back than the whole flock of sheep."

Mrs. Davis, widow of his brother, and another lady, proposed making him a visit; greatly agitated at the proposition, he replied: "Madame, I cannot have you here, I am sick, and my wife is sick—I have no hay or corn for your horses; and I have no servants in my family, and I had rather be chained to a galley oar than to wait on you myself."

Whenever anything vexed him the latter part of the above quotation varied to suit the circumstances, was a common saying with him. He usually repeated it in this form: "I had rather be chained to a galley oar than to suffer such vexation."

He had a great coat made from seven calf skins, tanned and prepared for the purpose by Mr. Joseph Davis, which he wore in stormy weather. Huge cowhide boots, home made breeches, coat and waistcoat, lined with baize, a shirt of the same cloth, and a red buff cap, was his usual dress. If such an apparition should now appear, he would be called insane. Clothed in this strange and uncouth dress, no physician in Massachusetts ever had a more extensive practice, and no one ever secured so completely as he did the confidence of his patients. That he should have secured the practice of the whole County, as stated by Dr. Thacher, and as his will confirms, seems almost incredible, yet there is no doubt of the fact. At that time obstetrics was not included in the practice of the regular physician. A class of persons, known as midwives, absorbed all that practice, many of whom were eminent in their day.

Dr. Hersey could not have secured the practice of a region of

country extending seventy miles in length without being orderly in all his arrangements. Eccentric as he was, he was the most punctual and orderly of men. He established "*his rounds*," and on a certain day he visited each town. That day was known, and if the roads were not blocked up with snow he was certain to be at an appointed place at a particular hour. He travelled his "*rounds*" whether he had or had not a patient to visit. The people on his route who needed his services kept a watch for him on the roads he uniformly passed. Everybody knew him, and if they did not, he could be easily described so that the most simple could not mistake him.

Most of his days he spent on horseback or in his carriage, which was as oddly constructed as his dress. He used it only in the winter, or during violent storms. It was built somewhat like a common sulky, closed up on every side, with two small openings in front, one for the reins and the other for him to see to guide his horse.

The money which he acquired in his practice he invested principally in real estate. At one time a tract of woodland was to be sold at auction on the day that he would be at Cape Cod. He called on a neighbor and asked him to bid it off for him. The neighbor inquired how long he should bid. "Till I come back," was the Doctor's laconic reply.

He was very exact in his accounts, keeping debtor and creditor with all with whom he dealt, and making annual settlements. Mr. Jonathan Davis, on receiving his annual bill, found thereon the following credit: "For chasing a calf and not catching it, 4 d."

He employed many workmen on his farms. Every man must do what he was told to do, and nothing else. Mr. Oris Bacon settled a spring curb for him and the Doctor examined the work at noon and was pleased with it. After dinner the Doctor ordered him to take an armed chair and sit in a cool place by the door. Mr. Bacon did so. At four o'clock the Doctor ordered him a mug of flip, and at sunset Mr. Bacon went home, having done nothing during the afternoon. At the annual settlement Mr. Bacon found that the Doctor had credited him for a full day's work.

Mr. Edward Childs, as has been already stated, worked for him for several successive years. One day the Doctor said to him, "I have given you £100 in my will, what do you intend to do with it?" "Dress up and marry off my girls," was the reply. The Doctor was irritated and said, "I will change my will, none of my money shall be spent in buying finery for girls."

The Doctor had a favorite mare. She was as stubborn as she was sleek, and at times neither coaxing or the whip would urge her forward. Edward, after exhausting his patience in trying to urge her along, struck her a violent blow over the head, killing her in-

stantly. He dare not see the Doctor that day, but on the following went to his work as usual. He expected the Doctor would be vexed with him, but on meeting the Doctor was unusually pleasant, and never thereafter named the matter to him.

These anecdotes show that the Doctor was a perfectly honest man, that as eccentric as he was, he would never willingly wound the feelings of a man.

Dr. Abner Hersey married Oct. 3, 1743, Hannah, daughter of Mr. James Allen, of Barnstable. She belonged to one of the most fashionable families in town, and was well educated for the times. It was an ill-assorted match, and as Dr. Thacher informs us, was productive of no domestic felicity. They had one child. Mary, born Jan. 19, 1749, who died young.

Dr. Abner Hersey died Jan. 9, 1787, in the 66th year of his age. His widow died in May, 1794, in the 71st year of her age, according to the church records; but according to the town, in her 73d year.

In his will he divided his estate among the several churches in the County in the proportion which each town had employed him as a physician.

Annually the Deacons of the several churches assembled to settle the accounts and receive their several proportions of the income. So long as the woodland lasted the Deacons' fund was looked forward to as anxiously as their annual meetings; when the wood was gone, the income of the lands barely paid expenses; they therefore petitioned the Legislature to allow them to make a compromise with the heirs at law, and sell and divide the proceeds in the proportions named in the will. The Legislature granted the prayer of the petitioners, the property was sold and deeded. At the end of a century the Doctor said he would return, and examine the accounts of the Deacons. That century has now nearly elapsed, and if he returns may all of us stand ready to welcome his second advent to this wicked world. Let the Deacons tremble.

Dr. Abner Hersey owned the ancient Dimmock house bought of the heirs of his brother James. There is no tradition that he resided therein, but he probably did till his marriage in 1743, and perhaps a few years later. He bought of the Lothrop's the estate which was Tritram Hull's, situate opposite the County Jail on the north side of the County road. His residence was a high single house, pleasantly situated, with convenient outbuildings, surrounded by a large orchard of choice fruit trees which bore abundant crops.

His farm contained about seventy-five acres of planting land, not in one tract, but in several, all lying in the East Parish. He also owned salt meadows, and large lots of woodland which, at the time of his death, was covered with a heavy growth of wood and timber.

In the selection of his lands he exercised a sound judgment. Poor land with a sandy soil he uniformly rejected, because the crops would not pay for fencing as he fenced, and cultivating as he cultivated. Prior to his time, a more skilful and scientific farmer had not resided in the County of Barnstable. As regardless as he was of his own personal appearance, he was yet the most orderly of men in all his business arrangements, and as neat as he was orderly. His wooden fences were five railed, and every post was set two and one-half feet into the ground. His stone walls, of not fully four feet high, were hemmed with two rails, or heavy poles. No loose stones or rails were allowed to lie beside them, and no briars or rank weeds to grow near to mature seed to be scattered over his fields.

In the cultivation of his lands, it was his invariable rule to return more to the soil than the crop drew from it. This is the secret art of good husbandry. From year to year his lands increased in fertility. The stranger passing through the town might select every field which he owned, by observing his neat and substantial fences, his luxuriant crops of grain, vegetables or grass. Towards the close of his life, his lands became the standard to which his neighbors referred when speaking of the fertility of land. "It is naturally as rich as Dr. Hersey's," was a common remark of those who had lands to sell.

He exhibited the same good sense and sound judgment in the selection and management of his stock. He selected the best breeds, never keeping a poor animal, and in the care and management thereof very few were more careful or skilful than he.

Dr. Hersey did good service for the farming interest of the County. The exhaustive system of cultivation, universally practiced by our fathers, he repudiated. He introduced a better system of cultivation and management which many of his neighbors adopted.

In his time agricultural products were comparatively higher than at the present time. The price of labor was regulated by the price of grain, consequently, with judicious management, there was a profit in farming even when the labor was hired. Dr. Hersey's object in cultivating was not mainly for profit. His great object was improvement, and incidentally to give employment to the industrious and collect debts due him which he would have lost, if he had insisted on cash payments.

At his death his farm was under high cultivation. After the death of his widow in 1794, its sole management devolved on the deacons of the several churches. However pious they may have been, they certainly were not good farmers. They re-inaugurated the old system of cropping without manure. Every spring the land was leased at public auction, either for pasturing or planting.

During the twenty-nine years that the deacons managed the fertility of the soil had diminished, and the expense, repairs and taxes, nearly absorbed all that was obtained from rents, and the sale of wood.

In 1815 the deacons became convinced that in a few years more the expenses would equal the income. A compromise was made with the heirs at law, legal authority from the Legislature was obtained, and in 1816 the whole property was sold. Dea. Nathaniel Lewis, of Barnstable, and Dr. Calvin Tilden, of Yarmouth, were the active and efficient men in effecting the sale.

In summing up the character of Dr. Abner Hersey, I am decidedly of the opinion that a higher rank should be awarded to him, than that given by his pupil Dr. James Thacher. I know he had better individual opportunities to judge than I have had, and if the decision depended on us, my opinion should be rejected and his received. But the question is not between us. I could name twenty individuals who had as good opportunities for forming a correct judgment as Dr. Thacher, and they unanimously said in reply to my inquiries that, forgetting his eccentricities, he was a most skilful physician, a man whose moral character was unimpeached, of good sense, of sound judgment; a good neighbor and citizen and an exemplary and pious member of the church.

He had one —— fault, call it so if you please, he was a hypochondriac, an affection which, the doctors say, "is attended by uneasiness about the region of the stomach and liver, or the hypochondriac region." It is a disease which causes melancholy feelings, low spirits, spleen, and a disordered imagination. The person who is thus afflicted is no more to blame than the blind man because he cannot see, or the deaf for not hearing. Uniformly persons having that disease have power to restrain their feelings when in the presence of strangers, but at home, in the presence of their own families, they cannot. This is universally true of the hypochondriac.

We may smile when the stories of his eccentricities are repeated, but can we condemn Dr. Hersey; ought we to forget his many good qualities because he had an incurable disease. With equal propriety we might censure the rheumatic or the consumptive.

Dr. Hersey has been called rude and illiterate. It is true he was not a gay or a fashionable man, neither did he have a public education. He could not have been rude in the common acceptation of that term. If he was rude he was not a hypochondriac, for all thus affected are remarkable for the suavity of their manners when abroad. Tradition represents him as gentlemanly in his address, and as one who studiously avoided giving cause for offence. The Doctor, his family and relatives, had much reason to lament his

misfortune, the public had no right to complain, and Dr. Thacher, for giving publicity to private matters, was injudicious, and trod on ground he had no moral right to enter upon.

I have quoted substantially what he has published, and I have so done that the bane and the antidote might appear side by side. If Dr. Hersey had been a bad man, it would have been unjust to have veiled his faults; but no man is to be condemned because God, in his allwise Providence, has afflicted him with an incurable disease. He is a subject for our piety and our commiseration.

Dr. Hersey has left a good record.—Very few a cleaner or a better one. When he signed his will he thought he had immortalized his name—that it would be venerated by the wise and the good in all coming time. He was mistaken. As a physician he had then erected a monument to his own memory more enduring than marble or brass. Of what other physician can it be said that for forty-five successive years he commanded all the practice of a County extending seventy miles in length. There were other physicians at the time in the County; but no one would employ another in a difficult case, if by any means his services could be secured. All had the utmost confidence in his skill—nothing could impair their confidence in him as a man or a physician. His memory and his reputation will brighten as time advances, and the future writer of the biographies of the eminent physicians of our land will never pass over in silence the name of Abner Hersey.

His body has now rested nearly a century in the grave, yet he is not forgotten—his memory is embalmed in the popular mind and centuries will not eradicate it. He was a good man—he left his mark on the age in which he lived.

The will of Dr. Abner Hersey is dated Oct. 21, 1786, and the codicil thereto 23d Dec. next following, and proved in 1787.

Its several provisions are very clearly stated, his meaning and intention cannot be misunderstood. It was probably drawn up by himself, and is too long to copy verbatim. After the usual preliminary articles he says:

“I give to my wife Hannah the use and improvement of all my real estate, with this special restriction that she shall not suffer more than two crops in the term of twelve years to be taken off said real estate, and that she cut no more wood off said real estate than what is sufficient for her own firing and fencing said estate, provided she cannot procure fencing stuff otherwise.”

After paying off his debts and legacies she was to have the improvement of his whole estate, real, personal and mixed.

The following bequest shows clearly that however “penurious” his own education may have been, he did not despise learning and science. His brother Ezekiel had been a benefactor of Harvard College, and the founder of a professorship.

“I give and bequeath the sum of five hundred pounds lawful

money (\$1,666.67) for the sole use and benefit, and for the encouragement and support of a professor of Physic and Surgery at the University in Cambridge, in the County of Middlesex, and Commonwealth of Massachusetts, aforesaid; or any other town or county in said Commonwealth where such professor shall be appointed to reside, the one moiety or half part thereof to be paid by my executors hereafter named in four years after my decease, and the remaining moiety or half part thereof to be paid by my executors hereafter named after the decease of my wife."

In the codicil the whole is made payable after the decease of his wife.

He also bequeathed to the University at Cambridge, to be deposited in its library,

10 Books of Bishop Butler's Analogy of Natural and Revealed Religion.

6 Books by Rev. Henry Grove on the Lord's Supper, and

3 sets of Dr. Evans' Sermons on the Christian Temper.

After the decease of his wife and the payment of the legacy, to Harvard College, he devised the use and improvement of the remainder of his estate, forever, to the thirteen Congregational Churches in the County of Barnstable. In making this division, he proportioned the amount given according to the amount of practice he had obtained in each of the several parishes. This fact is not stated in the will, but I have it on good authority. I have reduced his fractions to their least common denominator, 56, instead of using 8th, 14th, 28th and 56th, as he does.

To the Congregational Church in the East Precinct in Barnstable, (of which he was a member,) 7 56ths.

To the West Church, Barnstable, 5 "

" Church in Sandwich, 4 "

" " in Falmouth, 4 "

" West or First in Yarmouth, 6 "

" East or Second, 4 "

" North or First, Harwich, 4 "

" South or Second, 3 "

" Church in Chatham, 4 "

" " South Eastham, 5 "

" " North " 3 "

" " Wellfleet, 3 "

" " Truro, 4 "

56 56ths.

The east parish in Yarmouth is now the town of Dennis; the north in Harwich, Brewster, and the south in Eastham, Orleans; Provincetown was included in Truro.

Respecting the management of his real estate after the decease of his wife, he directed as follows:

“And it is my will and I hereby order that the deacons of the churches for the time being, or such persons as they shall appoint, do from time to time, let out or rent such real estate for as much as it will fetch, (under this special restriction, that there shall not be taken off from said real estate more than two crops in twelve years.) And I do hereby order that the buildings and fences be kept in repair, and the same be paid for, with all other reasonable charges and costs, out of said rents, being the net profits of said divided premises, together with the said personal or mixed estate, be paid by the said deacons of said thirteen churches to the ministers of their respective churches for the time being, who are, or shall be regularly settled and ordained, and for whose support their respective towns, districts, precincts or parishes, are by law liable to be taxed.”

The rents so received by said ministers to be applied,

1-3 thereof in the purchase of Dr. Dodridge's Rise and Progress of Religion.

1-3 Dr. Evans' sermons on the Christian Temper, and the remaining 1-3 as follows :

12 63ds in the purchase of the Rev. Henry Grove's discourse on the Lord's Supper.

18 63ds in Dr. Dodridge's discourses on Regeneration, and two sermons on Salvation by Faith.

9 63ds in Dr. Dodridge's discourse to young people.

12 63ds in Dr. Dodridge's discourses on the education of children.

12 63ds in Dr. Dodridge's discourses on the power and grace of Christ, and the evidences of the Christian Religion.

“And that each of said ministers do distribute said books in his church as he shall think most conducive to and for the interests of religion and virtue.”

The net income of his estate he ordered to be so applied for one hundred years. After the expiration of a century, the ministers of the several churches were authorized to purchase, three years out of every period of four years, such other books as they shall judge best calculated for the promotion of piety and religion.

He named as the executors of his will his wife Hannah Hersey, Dea. Nathaniel Lewis, and Dr. John Davis, and in the codicil thereto added the name of Mr. Joseph Davis. Witnesses to the will, Timothy Phinney, Joseph Annable, Edward Childs. To the codicil, Richard Bourne, Ebenezer Hinckley, Prentiss Mellen and Edward Childs.

His estate was appraised, in lawful money, as follows :

His homestead and 34 acres of land,	£705
Calves Pasture, 10 acres,	180
The Dimmock farm and land adjoining, 68 acres,	906
230 acres of Woodland,	450,15
Salt Meadows,	188

16 GENEALOGICAL NOTES OF BARNSTABLE FAMILIES.

Personal Estate,	332,17,4
Notes due him,	1035,17,6
	<hr/>
	£3798,09,10

equal to \$12,611.64.

The deacons held an annual meeting at Lydia Sturgis' tavern, and in those days neither ministers nor deacons refused to partake of good liquors, could smoke their pipes and be as merry as the merriest. Lydia Sturgis' tavern at that time was the head-quarters of a company of men who met to play cards, drink and gamble in a small way, often stopping till the small hours of the morning. Common rumor at the time, said that some of the deacons preferred the jovial company of card players in "Hagar's Bed Room," to the staid and religious conversation of the ministers and the gray haired deacons.

Dr. Hersey placed no restriction in his will on the sale of his wood, and as long as that lasted a small sum was annually distributed among the thirteen churches, and the books ordered were purchased. When the wood was gone the rents barely paid taxes and repairs. The expenses of the annual meetings of the deacons were large. The testator presumed that the ministers and deacons would manage his estate gratuitously; but it was not so. Some of them had to travel forty miles to attend the annual meetings, and were absent from home nearly a week, and they had to be compensated, at least for the amount of their traveling expenses.

In their petition to the Legislature they state that the management of said real estate in common is attended with great inconvenience and expense and that the same has heretofore been managed in an unproductive manner. On the 12th of February, 1816, the General Court authorized the churches to make a compromise with the heirs-at-law, namely, of the children of Dr. Hersey's sister Molly, who married David Lincoln, and of his sister Rachell, who married Ephraim Otis, and to sell the estate, and after paying to the heirs such proportion as should be agreed upon, to divide the remainder to and among the thirteen churches, in the proportions ordered by the testator. Dr. Calvin Tilden of Yarmouth, was appointed the agent of the churches, and Barney Smith, Esq., of Milton, the attorney of the heirs-at-law. They sold the estate at auction in October, 1816.

A goodly sum was realized from the sale. Like prodigal children, the churches have wasted their heritage. Not content with the golden egg, (the income) they have killed the goose that laid it. They have devoted the money to other purposes than those for which it was given. Little, very little now remains of the Hersey fund. The churches have forgotten their benefactor, and the deacons no longer remember him in their prayers.

DR. JAMES HERSEY.

Dr. James Hersey died intestate. The account of his estate and the settlement thereof on the probate records, is entered very minutely. The inventory taken September 28, 1741, by Joseph Lothrop, Ebenezer Lewis and Robert Davis, is very particular. The furniture in each room is appraised by itself. It is evident from this document and the division of the estate, that he owned and resided in the old Dimmock fortification house. At the time he occupied it, there was a leanto on the rear or north side.

The following are taken from the inventory :

Bed with the furniture belonging thereto, in the Great Room, or parlor, at the southeast corner, on the lower floor,	£29,10,0
Bed and its furniture in the Great or Front Chamber,	39,00,0
Bed in the Leanto Chamber,	15,00,0
Bed in the Leanto,	20,00,0
Bed, small and trundle,	1,10,0

£105,00,0

He had a looking-glass in the great and in his bed-room, both valued at £8,00,0, and one in his great chamber valued at £2,10. He had 23 oz. of silver plate valued at £34, showing that the price of silver was then 3,75, a much higher price than it has reached during the present war. His house was well furnished, and it appears that he lived in good style for those times. He had four horses and a colt valued at from 10 to £15 each ; a pair of oxen £23 ; 3 cows and a steer. If these figures are called dollars instead of pounds, it would represent the value in gold or silver money. Indian corn is appraised at 10 shillings a bushel, equal to 45 or 50 cents in coin ; rye at 12 shillings, peas at 20 shillings, and potatoes at six shillings currency. I do not recollect of seeing potatoes named in the records at an earlier date. They were not cultivated by the first settlers, but the precise period of their introduction I am unable to give.

He had £177,47 due him on notes, and a large amount on book account of uncertain value. His medicines on hand were appraised at £46,17.

His real estate in Hingham in the County of Suffolk, was appraised at	£476,09,0
In the County of Barnstable,	1540,00,0

£2,015,00,0

From his personal estate there was realized, £1345,6,3
 Debts and expenses of settling, 1,487,19,8
 leaving the net value of his estate less than £2,000, estimated in a depreciated currency, in reality only 2000 dollars in silver money.

His real estate consisted of that part of the ancient Dim-

mock Farm, extending on the road from the dwelling-house of Asa Young, Esq., to the run of water on the west of the dwelling-house of Mr. Job Handy. It contained twenty-eight acres of upland, more than half of which was on the north of the stream of water running into the mill pond. He also owned the meadows adjoining his land, and on the south side of the creek to the western boundary of the old Dimmock Farm. He also owned about forty acres of woodland. His estate was divided Dec. 6, 1757. To the widow, then the wife of John Sturgis, Esq., twelve acres of the north part of the homestead. Of the remainder James was assigned five eighths and Ezekiel three. James had the southwesterly part of the farm, containing nine acres. His boundary on the east was the present range of fence on the west of Alvan Howes' residence, and included all the land on the south of the creek to the run of water above named on the west, with all the meadows adjoining, and to the west, on the south of mill creek. Ezekiel had the eastern part of the farm, containing seven acres, bounded easterly by the land of Samuel Sturgis, now Asa Young's, southerly by the highway, and westerly by James and his mother's land. These heirs and the widow afterwards sold out to Dr. Abner Hersey.

[Hinckley is the article next in order, but I have decided to publish an account of the Hull family first, because it chronologically comes first. The biographies of Rev. Joseph Hull and Gov. Thomas Hinckley, will cover the most interesting portion of the history of the town of Barnstable, that is from its first settlement till 1705. If Gov. Hinckley had written an account of the first settlement, given us the personal history of the first settlers, all of whom he knew, he would have conferred an obligation on the present and future generations for which they would have ever been thankful. He omitted to do it, and now the history of these men has to be gleaned from the few records and the perishing memorials which the remorseless hand of time has left.]

HULL. .

REV. JOSEPH HULL.

Of the early history of this gentleman little is known. In Mather's *Magnalia* the name of Mr. Hull is placed in his "first classis," that is, "such as were in the *actual exercise* of their ministry when they left England, and were the instruments of bringing the *gospel* into this wilderness, and of settling churches here according to the order of the *gospel*." May 5, 1635, twenty-one families from England, with Mr. Hull as their minister, settled at Wessaguscus, now Weymouth. On the 8th of July following, the lands on which they settled were granted to them by the Massachusetts Colony. In September, 1635, he became a free-man of that Colony, and he was a deputy to the General Court in September, 1638, and at the March term in 1639.

Sept. 6, 1638, Mr. Joseph Hull, Edmond Hobart, Sen., and Mr. Richard Browne were elected magistrates for the town of Hingham, to hear and determine actions where less than 20 shillings was claimed.

In the spring of 1639, Mr. Hull and several families from Weymouth and Hingham decided to remove to Barnstable, with the company to be organized by Mr. Collicut of Dorchester. On the 5th of May, 1639, it is stated in Hobart's journal that he preached his farewell discourse to his people in Weymouth.

Mr. Bliss in his history, quoting from a dedication sermon delivered by Rev. Josiah Bent, Jr., Nov. 28, 1832, remarks that "Mr. Hull did not preach in Weymouth much over a year if any." He draws this inference from the fact that Mr. Thomas Jenner was settled in the ministry at Weymouth in 1636, and Mr. Robert Lenthal, previous to 1638. The fact that Mr. Hull did not preach his farewell discourse till May, 1639, is fatal to the supposition of Mr. Bent that he was the minister only one year. If he was dismissed in 1636, he would not have delayed preaching that sermon three years, until he was on the eve of removing to Barnstable.

In early times the churches that were able, maintained a pas-

tor and a teacher, and both were called ministers. Mr. Hull was probably pastor, and perhaps Jenner and Lenthal were successively teachers of the same church.

Weymouth was early settled, and its population was scattered over a wide extent of territory, and there may have been two churches. In early times there were men in that town of almost every shade of religious opinion, and it is probable that there were two churches or religious societies therein before 1639 when Mr. Samuel Newman, one of the ablest and learned of the divines who came to New England, was settled as the successor of Mr. Hull, and under his ministry all the people were united.

Mr. Hull came to Barnstable in May, 1639, Elder Thomas Dimmock was there in the preceding March. To them the Plymouth Colony Court granted the lands in the town, on the customary conditions and making the usual reservations. They were the founders of the town, and Mr. Hull, being the minister, on him devolved the greater responsibility.

At that time the woodman's axe had seldom resounded through the forest. The country, excepting a few fields which had been cleared by the Indians, was a vast wilderness. The old common-field, which still retains its name, had only a few scattering trees thereon, and the new common-field, which extended from the old to the bounds of Yarmouth, contained little forest. There were planting lands near Goodspeed's, now Meeting House Hill, at the Calves Pasture, and on some of the sandy soils at West Barnstable. Near the Indian ponds there were large tracts of lands, called by our fathers *plain lands*, by which I understand cleared or planting lands. At Chequaquet and at Hyannis there were also Indian fields.

In 1639 the Indian population probably exceeded five hundred. They were a quiet inoffensive race, with whom our ancestors ever lived in peace. Though all were Pokonokets and acknowledged the supremacy of Massasoit as their great sachem or chief ruler, they were divided into numerous tribes, each of which was ruled by its own sagamore.

Iyannough, the sachem of the Mattakeset Indians, had been dead fifteen years, and his territory was divided among many claimants. He had no children of sufficient age to succeed him. Nepoyitan was the sachem of the northeasterly part of the town. He had given half his lands to Twacconnicus, and there were other claimants. The sachem of the Indians at Hyannis, was called by the English John Hianna, for what reason I cannot decide. The Indians of Chequaquet and in the southwest part of the town, belonged to the Massapee or Marshpee tribe, and their sachem, Paupmunnucks, resided on the neck of land at the Indian

Ponds. At West Barnstable the Indians belonged to the Scorton tribe and their sachem, Secuncke,* resided in Sandwich.

Sandwich had been settled two years, and Yarmouth less than one, when Mr. Hull came to Barnstable. There were in the plantation about fifteen families, settled in two villages, one near Goodspeed's, now Meeting House Hill, and the other near Coggin's Pond. The settlement at Old Town, in the northeasterly part of the town, commenced by Mr. Bachiller and his company in the cold winter of 1637-8, had been abandoned. Mr. Hull and Dimmock laid out the lands between the two villages into lots, and those who came with Mr. Hull settled thereon. Mr. Dimmock had then selected a farm for himself and built a house thereon, probably the fortification house that has so often been named in these papers.

Mr. Hull built for himself a farm house where Capt. Thomas Harris now resides. The first Meeting House was on the opposite side of the road, where the ancient burying-ground now is. I infer from the fact the first settlers often held their meetings at his house, that it was as large and convenient as any in the settlement.

Tradition informs us that Mr. Hull held his first meeting, and preached his first sermon, beside the great rock lying in the road near the house of Mr. Edward Scudder. Formerly it stood on the bluff on the south side of the way, but it was gradually undermined by the rains, and finally rolled down to its present position. When the present jail was built a portion of it was split off and used in the construction of the foundation of that building.

At the December term of the Plymouth Colony Court Mr. Hull and Mr. Dimmock were deputies from Barnstable, and at the same court he was admitted to be a freeman of the Plymouth Colony.

His name does not occur on the Church records, as the pastor or teacher. Dec. 11, 1639, a day of thanksgiving was held at his house "for God's exceeding mercy in bringing us hither, safely keeping us healthy and well in our weak beginnings, and in our church estate. The day being very cold our praises to God in publique being ended, we divided into three companies to feast together, some at Mr. Hull's, some at Mr. Mayo's, some at Brother Lombard's, Senior."

April 15, 1640, Mr. Hull assisted at the ordination of Rev. John Mayo as teaching elder of the Barnstable church.

"May 1, 1641, Mr. Hull was excommunicated for his willful breakeing of communication with us, and joyneing himselfe a member with a companie at Yarmouth to be their pastour; contrary to the advise and counsell of our church."

*Secuncke's (or Black Goose's) father was perhaps sachem in 1639. Secuncke was, however, an aged man in 1632.

There is no record of the excommunication of his wife, but the following record makes it certain that she was, and for the same offence.

"Our syster Hull renewed her covenant with, renouncing her joyneing with the [not legible] at Yarmouth confessing her evil in soe doeing with sorrow March 11, 1642."

"Mr. Hull in the acknowledgeing of his sin, and renewing his covenant was received againe into fellowship with us Aug. 10, 1643."

March 7, 1642-3, the Plymouth Colony Court "ordered that a warrant shall be directed to the constable of Yarmouth, to apprehend Mr. Joseph Hull, (if he do either exercise the ministry amongst them or administer the seals,) to bring him before the next magistrate, to fynd suffieient sureties for his appearance, the next General Court, to answere his doings, (being an excommunicant.)"

Mr. Hull desisted from his attempt to preach in Yarmouth, and that spring removed to Dover. Gov. Winthrop under the date of May 10, 1643, when the articles of confederation of the United Colonies were adopted, says: "Those of Sir Ferdinando Gorge his province beyond Pascataquack, were not received nor called into the confederation, because they ran a different from us both in their ministry and civil administration; for they had lately made Acomenticus (Dover) a poor village a corporation, and had made a taylor their mayor, and had entertained one Hull, an excommunicated person and very contentious, their minister."

Mr. Hull after his settlement returned to Barnstable, where as above stated he was again received into fellowship, and no proceedings were had against him on the warrant which had been issued for his arrest.

His daughter Joanna had in 1639 married Mr. John Bursley who traded with the Eastern Indians at Dover and in that vicinity. On his return Mr. Hull removed his family, and thereafter did not reside in the Plymouth Colony.

Precisely how long he remained at Dover I am unable to state. Governor Winthrop speaks of him as the minister at Dover in the beginning of the year 1646, and names circumstances not creditable to a son of Mr. Hull. Cotton Mather, in his *Magnalia* Book VII, describing the perils of the Widow Elizabeth Heard at the famous assault of the Indians on Cocheco, in 1689, calls her "a daughter of Mr. Hull, a reverend minister."

Bishop, in his *New England Judged*, part 1, page 386, in his relation of the persecutions of the Quakers at Dover and that vicinity previous to 1660, speaks of Mr. Hull as being then the minister at Dover or Oyster River. He does not clearly state at which place he was settled, but that the two places were not distant. He says Mary Tompkins and Alice Ambrose on the Sabbath attended Mr. Hull's place of worship, and both standing up "before the old man

he began to be troubled; and having spoken something against women's preaching, he was confounded, and knew not well what to say, whereupon Mary standing up declared the truth to the people." She was put down and carried out of the house, and Bishop says that in the melee, "the Priest pinched her arms." In the afternoon the Quakers held a separate meeting, to which nearly all of Mr. Hull's parishioners resorted.

A little time after he removed to the Isles of Shoals, or Smith's Isles, and preached in a Meeting House on Hog Island, built in 1641. It would seem by a notice of Mr. Hull in Neals History of New England, that he went to those desolate islands earlier than 1659. In the publications of the Massachusetts Historical Society it is also stated that the Rev. John Brook was the minister from about the year 1650 to 1662.

Rev. Joseph Hull died Nov. 19, 1665. He was called aged, though the number of years that he lived is unknown. His wife Agnes administered on his estate. Inventory, £52,5,5. It appears that the Island then owed him £20 for his ministry.

In tracing the history of "poor Mr. Hull" I have quoted from the records and the writings of his contemporaries. I have done so because I cannot endorse the opinions of Gov. Winthrop, or those of Mr. Savage, in his edition of the Governor's history or in his Genealogical Dictionary. In his criticisms of Dr. Cotton Mather, Mr. Savage is severe, and I am satisfied that on re-examination of the subject he will conclude that he has confounded the histories of two men, Benjamin and Joseph Hull. I have also carefully collected what others have said of him because I believe that no better men, as a class, than the first settlers of Barnstable, came into New England. The treatment which Mr. Hull received during his short residence, from Mr. Lothrop and his church, I cannot approve. I feel that full justice has not been done to his memory.

There is another consideration that should have an influence. All the records and all the early notices we have of Mr. Hull were written by men who for some reason or other appear to have been his personal enemies, and some allowance should be made for their prejudices. In the following review of his character I state my own opinions, and I think the judicious reader will concur with me therein.

The Rev. Joseph Hull came from England in 1635, and settled with twenty families beside his own at Weymouth, as their minister. He remained there four years, when he was dismissed from the church, preaching his farewell discourse to his people May 6, 1639.

That he was a man of good standing, clearly appears by the records. Soon after his arrival he was made a freeman of the Massachusetts Colony, and in 1638 was a deputy to the General Court, and was appointed a magistrate to try small cases. These offices he continued to hold until his removal to Barnstable. The people of Wey-

mouth were not at that time unanimous in their religious opinions. There were Episcopalians; men who had danced with Morton around the May-pole, set up at Merry Mount; puritans; and men who belonged to no sect. Settled among a people whose opinions were so variant, it is not surprising that there were some who called him "a contentious man."

The salary paid to Mr. Hull was inadequate for the support of his large family. He was engaged in agriculture, particularly in the raising of cattle and horses for market, which then sold at high prices. It appears by a deed of Richard Standuwick, of Broadway, Somerset, England, recorded in vol. 1, page 160, of the Plymouth Colony records, that he took the care of cattle which had been sent out from England for a portion of the increase. This was a common practice at that time, and as cattle sold for high prices, the adventurers obtained a profit.

The great inducements held out to people to remove to Barnstable, or Mattakeset, as it was then called, were the extensive salt meadows and the great facilities for raising stock which the place afforded. These considerations induced the first settlers of Barnstable to leave the older settlements, where they complained that "they were straightened for lands." To raise cattle in a new country covered with forest requires a large extent of land for pasturage, and if there are no natural meadows on which hay can be cut, it will be many years before large stocks can be kept. In 1639 the raising of stock was a very profitable business, and Mr. Hull and those who came with him expected to realize fortunes in the business; but in a few years emigration having almost ceased, the demand was greatly diminished, and prices fell, and with them their visions of lordly wealth.

Mr. Lothrop and his church came Oct. 21, 1639, N. S. The town had been incorporated, many houses had been built, and a civilized community were dwelling among the Indians. Mr. Hull and the other settlers welcomed them to their homes, assigned them lands, and assisted them in putting up their first rude cabins. Mr. Lothrop's church constituted a majority of the people, they preferred their own pastor with whom they had suffered persecution in England. Mr. Dimmock and others of the first comers preferred to sit under the preaching of Mr. Lothrop rather than that of Mr. Hull. In consequence Mr. Hull was left in a small minority. Rev. John Mayo had been ordained teacher of the church, and Mr. Hull held no office therein.

In municipal affairs Mr. Lothrop and his church assumed the whole control. Mr. Hull was not re-elected deputy to the Court in June, 1640, and he does not appear to have held any office whatever. Lands that he had sold Samuel Hinckley the town took possession of, and Mr. Hinckley sued Mr. Hull for damages. The matter was referred to the Governor, and assistants, and their decision

was in accordance with the offer Mr. Hull had made, that he should refund to Samuel Hinckley 20 shillings, and that the town should return one-half of the land taken. As the decision was in exact accordance with the tender made by Mr. Hull; and as this was the only lawsuit, or controversy, as it is called, in which his name appears, it does not prove that he was "a contentious man."

Human nature is ever the same. All men are ambitious,—some seek distinction in one form, some in another. Whether a community be large or small, to be the leading man therein is a mark of honor, and to be rudely thrust from that position is a dishonor to which very few men can calmly and quietly submit. In October, 1639, Mr. Hull was the leading man in the town—he had procured the grant of the lands—the act incorporating the town—as chairman of the town committee, had the general management of its municipal affairs—was deputy to the Colony Court—and pastor of the church and congregation. He was the founder of a civil community and however small or however weak it may have been, and though no Homer or Virgil has sung his praises, nor any Demosthenese or Cicero has trumpeted his fame, yet he may honestly and truly have said, I was the instrument in the hands of God to build up this little community; and to convert the savage Indians from enmity to friendship.

In one short year thereafter he fell from his high position, he was excluded from office; he had lost his influence; he was unpopular, many of his early friends had deserted him, and others reaped the fields he had sown. He felt chagrined; and the ungenerous treatment he thought he had received, induced him to remove. A few friends still adhered to him—they deeply sympathized with him, and they desired that he should continue to be their leader in temporal, and minister unto them in spiritual things.

In Yarmouth the Rev. Marmaduke Matthews, a Welchman, was the settled minister. He was witty and learned; but not distinguished for depth of thought or sound judgment. Many were dissatisfied with him as a minister, among whom were Dr. Thomas Starr, Mr. William Nickerson, Hugh Tilley, and Joshua Barnes.* These men probably invited Mr. Hull to come to Yarmouth, and in the spring of 1641 he removed, and was the pastor of a small congregation, composed partly of his Barnstable friends and partly of the opponents of Mr. Matthews. For thus presuming to worship God in the manner and in the place they desired, the church in Barnstable hurled letters of excommunication against him and those who had dared to follow him. Those letters had no effect. The power of the civil magistrate was invoked, and in March, 1642-3, a

*These men were presented as "scoffers and jeerers of religion" and as disturbers of the proceedings of a town meeting. The plain English of this is, they opposed Mr. Matthews, the regularly settled minister, and favored Mr. Hull, the pastor of the second or irregularly established church.

warrant was issued for the arrest of Mr. Hull for the crime of "preaching at Yarmouth, he being an excommunicated person." However strenuously he might deny the authority of the church, and however ardently he might oppose the policy of the law, yet as a good citizen he felt bound not to resist the power of the civil magistrate—he submitted, and soon after removed to Dover.

His settlement at that place gave great offence to Gov. Winthrop and the other delegates of the United Colonies of New England, who held their first meeting at Boston in May, 1643. Because the little town of Dover elected a mechanic to be its mayor, and called Mr. Hull to be its minister, the colony of Sir Fernando Gorges, embracing the territory now included in the states of New Hampshire and Maine, and then called Georgiana, was denied the right, and was excluded from membership, as one of the United Colonies.

Surprising and incredible as this may appear, the fact is clearly and distinctly stated in the passage which I have quoted from Winthrop's History. If the delegates of Sir Fernando had been admitted, perhaps different counsels might have prevailed, perhaps some of the long, bloody and cruel wars, between the English on the one side, and the French and the Indians on the other, might have been avoided.

When on the first day of May, 1641, the church in Barnstable excommunicated Mr. Hull, for neglecting to commune with them, the members could hardly have imagined that they were committing an act which would be remembered in all coming time. They had a perfect right to dismiss Mr. Hull, and that was probably all they intended by the vote, for when Mr. Hull on the 10th of August, 1643, acknowledged he had done wrong in breaking off communion with the church, they received him again into fellowship. If he had been an immoral man, or even "a contentious man," they would not have welcomed him again into their fellowship. This act of the church in Barnstable is a complete vindication of the moral character of Mr. Hull.

The vote of the church passed in May 1641, had been communicated to the Plymouth Colony Court, and they had thereupon ordered a warrant to be issued for the apprehension of Mr. Hull if he continued to preach in Yarmouth. Gov. Winthrop of Massachusetts had been informed of these proceedings; but that the church had recinded its vote of excommunication, and that the constable had never had an occasion to serve the warrant, are facts that probably never came to his knowledge. If they had, it is not probable that he would have allowed his record to have remained uncorrected, and the stigma of being a "contentious man" to have rested on Mr. Hull's character. Fortunately thro' the efforts of Rev. Hiram Carleton, of West Barnstable, the records of Mr. Lothrop have been rescued from the oblivion in which they have slept nearly two cen-

turies, and furnish the means of vindicating the character of Mr. Hull.

Dr. Cotton Mather, however bigoted he may have been, however credulous, however fond of the marvellous, and however strong may have been his faith in the super-natural, on all occasions speaks kindly and well of Mr. Hull.

Misfortunes followed in his footsteps in all his wanderings. Every recorded act of his life exhibits him as a man of peace, of a quiet and yielding disposition, as a good man and a sincere christian. In his controversy with Samuel Hinkley, he yielded all that he was asked to yield. His dealings with the church in Barnstable is a continual series of concessions on his part—he conceded till he had nothing left to concede. At Yarmouth, when he found that the gathering of a second church gave offence to his former friends and to the Court, he withdrew and in a spirit of meekness, bordering on pusillanimity, “acknowledged that he had sinned,” in preaching the gospel to that people.

At Dover, when the quakeress preachers invaded, on the Sabbath, his house of worship, and disturbed the order of exercises, by assuming a high place therein, and attempting to address the congregation, Bishop says that John Hill was belligerent, and thrust them down, and “that old Mr. Hull in leading Mary out pinched her arm.” Bishop is usually truthful, and I presume the pinching must be admitted; that is, as aged as he was, he did not mean that she should escape from his grasp. In the afternoon Mr. Hull allowed the quakeresses to do as their spirits moved—he did not disturb their meeting, and to avoid all contest with their adherents he removed to the Isles of Shoals. In these desolate isles, where the rocks and sterility contend for the mastery, and where a single spring furnishes the water, and where the people breakfast, dine and sup on fish, there being nothing to tempt intrusion, poor Mr. Hull spent the remainder of his days, and there died in peace.

I have extended this review to a greater length than I intended. Circumstances seemed to require it. Mr. Hull was the founder of the town of Barnstable; his character as a man and a minister was shrouded in doubt, and uncertainty. I felt it to be a duty to attempt to remove that shroud, and present his character in its true light. To succeed in this, it was necessary that the examination should not only be full, but exhaustive. How well I have succeeded in performing that duty, the reader will judge. If he decides that Mr. Hull was “a contentious man” and a heterodox teacher of religion, I fear that he will have to travel many a weary mile to find a peaceful man and a sincere christian.

Of Mr. Hull’s family little is certainly known. His wife and several children came over with him. Judging by the disparity between the ages of his children he probably married twice. It is also

difficult in some cases to discriminate between his and Mr. Benjamin Hull's children.

His daughter Naomi was baptized in Barnstable, 22 March, 1640, and Ruth 9th of May 1641. Beside these he had other children. His daughter Joanna, born in England, married 28 Nov. 1639, Mr. John Bursley, and afterwards Dolar Davis. Elizabeth, who married John Heard, of whom Mather gives so full an account of her escape from the Indians in 1689, I am confident was his, not Benjamin Hull's daughter, as stated by Mr. Savage. She was the mother of eleven children, among which the names of Joseph and Tristram occur. He had a son to whom reference has already been made. Josias, of Windsor, Conn., tradition says, was his son. Reuben, of Portsmouth, was probably another son. He had a large family, and it is of no profit to guess at their names. Tristram, of Yarmouth and Barnstable, I feel confident was the son of Rev. Joseph, though there is no record by which to establish the fact.

Tristram Hull, probably a son of Rev. Joseph Hull, went to Yarmouth with his father in 1641, but does not appear to have returned to Barnstable till 1644, all his children are recorded as born in Barnstable.

His house lot containing ten acres was bounded northerly by the meadow, easterly partly by the land of Barnabas Lothrop and partly by William Casely, southerly by the highway, and westerly by the land of Mr. Thomas Allyn, formerly Mr. Mayo's. This land is now owned by Mr. Isaiah Hinckley, and was a part of Dr. Hersey's farm. He also owned three acres of meadow on the north of his homelot, and four acres at Sandy Neck, at a creek yet known as Hull's creek.

Tristram Hull was a prominent man in Barnstable. He was of the board of Selectmen, and held other offices of trust. His wife was named Blanch, and is frequently named on the records as a woman whose reputation was not creditable to herself, her family or her friends. In 1655 she married for her second husband Capt. William Hedge of Yarmouth, but the change in her residence did not improve her manners. Capt. Hedge cut her off with a shilling in his will, full eleven pence more than she deserved.*

Children of Tristram Hull born in Barnstable :

- I. Mary, Sept., 1645.
- II. Sarah, March, ———.
- III. Joseph, June, 1652.
- IV. John, March, 1654.
- V. Hannah, Feb., 1656.

*A question may arise whether it is right to publish such passages as this. Some squeamish persons object. I think it not only clearly right; but unjust to suppress them. Is it right that the reputations of such persons as Martha Foxwell, Capt. John Gorham, and Capt. William Hedge, should suffer because they unavoidably came in contact with a bad woman? I think not. History is of no value when the exact truth is suppressed. No line of distinction can be drawn between not telling the whole truth and the wilful misstatement of facts.

In his will dated Dec. 20, 1666, he names his five children and wife Blanch.

Joseph, a cooper by trade, inherited the paternal estate. He married Oct. 1676, Experience Harper, and had Tristram, born 8 Oct., 1677. Feb. 7, 1678, he sold his estate for £85 to Capt. John Lothrop, his mother Blanch and his wife Experience releasing their rights of dower. From Barnstable he removed to Falmouth, and purchased of Jacob Perkins for £105 an estate which he bought 31 Oct., 1677, of William Weeks, Sen'r.

Capt. John Hull, son of Tristram, removed to Rhode Island, where he has descendants. He sailed a ship between Newport and London. Charles Magee, afterwards the celebrated and well-known Sir Charles Magee, was an apprentice to Capt. Hull.

Hannah Hull married Sept. 15, 1674, Joseph Blush, of West Barnstable, and was the mother of twelve children. She died Nov. 15, 1732, aged 75.

HINCKLEY.

To write a full genealogy and history of the Hinckley family, a volume would afford insufficient space. I shall condense the materials I have collected into the smallest compass that I can, without rendering the narrative obscure. Omitting Gov. Thomas Hinckley, the same traits of character, with very few exceptions, have been transmitted from the first to the ninth generation.

SAMUEL HINCKLEY.

Samuel Hinckley, the common ancestor of all of the name in this country, is the type of the race. He was a dissenter, though on the 14th of March, 1734-5, in order to escape out of his native country, he was obliged to swear that he "conformed to the order and discipline of the church" of England.* He was honest, industrious and prudent, qualities which have been transmitted from father to son down to the present time. The Hinckley's are zealous in the advocacy of whatever opinions they adopt, and I never knew one who was dishonest, lazy or imprudent. He was not a distinguished man or prominent in political life. To be a juryman or surveyor of highways, filled the measure of his political aspirations. He appears to have been a man of goodestate for the times, and all his children were as well educated as his means would permit. Very few of his descendants have amassed wealth, and a smaller number have been pinched by poverty.

In 1628 it appears by the colony records that Elder Nathaniel Tilden, of Tenterden, purchased lands in Scituate. He is spoken of

*This oath, whether taken with or without mental reservation, was perjury, according to the laws of England. Many of our ancestors were compelled to take it, or remain in England. They did outwardly "conform," in order to save themselves from imprisonment or persecution. Many of the first settlers of Barnstable would not outwardly conform, and in consequence suffered two years imprisonment in the vile dungeons of the city of London. Mr. Hinckley thought it politic to outwardly conform, and most persons, under the same circumstances, would have done the same. The sin consisted in compelling such men to take the oath, rather than in the taking thereof. The Union men of the South are in precisely the same circumstances at the present time, and no man condemns them for outwardly conforming to the requirements of the rebels.

as being at that time in this country. He was a man of wealth, and before removing his family probably came over, as many did, to examine the country and fix on a place for his future residence. In the spring of 1635 Mr. Tilden, Samuel Hinckley, John Lewis, and James Austin, of Tenterden, in the County of Kent, in England, and several other families from that County, making a company of 102, counting men, women, children and servants, resolved to emigrate to New England. In the latter part of March they sailed from Sandwich in the ship *Hercules*, 200 tons, Capt. John Witherly. Circumstances make it probable that they intended to join the Rev. John Lothrop, who, with several members of his church, had taken passage in the *Griffin* for Boston the preceding summer. More than half of the passengers who came over in the *Hercules* were afterwards inhabitants of Scituate.*

Samuel Hinckley brought with him his wife Sarah and four children, and immediately after his arrival in Boston went to Scituate and built a house which Mr. Lothrop calls No. 19. Three of his fellow passengers also built houses in that town in the summer of 1635, namely, William Hatch, No. 17, John Lewis, No. 18, and Nathaniel Tilden No. 20. The street on which they built was called Kent street. Samuel Hinckley continued to reside in Scituate till July, 1640, when he sold his house, farm and meadows, and removed to Barnstable.

Samuel Hinckley bought his lands of the Rev. Joseph Hull, and respecting the title he afterwards had some trouble with the town. There is no record of his lands; but their location is well known. His house lot was bounded south by his son Thomas', and west by Rowley's pond, near which, according to tradition, he built his house, a small one-story building, with a thatched roof. Precisely how long he resided in that house, I am not informed. He was one of the very first who removed to West Barnstable, where he owned one of the best farms in the town, now owned by Levi L. Goodspeed, Esq. His son-in-law, John Smith, owned the adjoining lands, since known as the Otis farm.

In 1637 Mr. Samuel Hinckley, as he was called in the latter part of his life, took the freeman's oath, though his name appears on the list of the preceding year. As before remarked, he was not a prominent man, though his name frequently occurs on the records

*Moore, in his "Lives of the Governors of New Plymouth and Massachusetts," pages 201 and 2, states that Samuel Hinckley, in 1623, removed with Rev. John Lothrop from Egerton, in the County of Kent, to London, that he came over in 1634 in the ship *Griffin* with Mr. Lothrop, arrived in Boston Sept. 18, 1634, and on the 27th of the same month removed to Scituate, and that he removed to Barnstable in 1639. His son Thomas, he says, was born in 1621, and that he "came to New England soon after his father had made a settlement in Barnstable." Mr. Moore makes these statements as matters of fact. To say that he was mistaken in his suppositions, does not excuse him. He inferred or guessed that Mr. Hinckley came over with Mr. Lothrop, and recorded his guess as a truth of history. Mr. H. came from Tenterden in the ship *Hercules* in March 1635, bringing his wife and four children, as the Custom House records at the port of Sandwich show.

as a juror, a surveyor of highways, and as one of the granters of the lands at Suckinneset.

As a church member he does not appear to have been intolerant. The fact that he was twice indicted for "entertaining strangers,"* indicates that he belonged to the liberal party, of which his friends Cudworth, Hatherly and Robinson, and his son-in-law, Rev. John Smith, were prominent members.

He married his first wife in England, and she and his four children came over with him. The names of his children are on the Custom House record; but their names are omitted in the history of the town of Sandwich, England, from which Mr. Savage copied.

Children of Samuel Hinckley.

- 2 I. Thomas, born in England, 1618. (See below.)
- 3 II. Susannah, born in England, married in 1643, Mr. John Smith, of Barnstable, and had a large family. (See Smith.)
- 4 III. Sarah, born in England, married by Mr. Prince Dec. 12, 1649, to Elder Henry Cobb, and was his second wife. (See Cobb.)
- 5 IV. Mary, born in England. It appears by her father's will that she married and had a family, and was living in 1662.
- 6 V. Elizabeth, born in Scituate, baptized Sept. 6, 1635, married July 15, 1657, Elisha Parker. (See Parker.)
- 7 VI. Samuel, born in Scituate, bap. Feb. 4, 1637-8, buried in Barnstable March 22, 1640-1, aged three years.
- 8 VII. A daughter, born in Scituate, and buried in Barnstable July 8, 1640.
- 9 VIII. Twins born in } buried Feb. 6, 1640-1.
- 10 IX. Barnstable, } buried May 19, 1640-1.
- 11 X. Samuel, born in Barnstable 24 July, 1642, and baptized same day. (See below.)
- 12 XI. John, born in Barnstable 24 May, 1644, and baptized 26th of same month. (See account below.)

Mrs. Sarah Hinckley died Aug. 18, 1656, and Samuel Hinckley married Dec. 15, 1657, for his second wife, Bridget Bodfish, widow of Robert of Sandwich.

Samuel Hinckley died Oct. 31, 1662. In his will dated Oct. 8, 1662, he gives to his wife Bridget the use of his house, a garden and some land; his two cows, Prosper and Thrivewell, and "all the household stuff she brought with her." His daughters Susannah, Mary, Sarah and Elizabeth, are named, and he gives to each of them and to each of their children, one shilling each. As Mr. Hinckley had a large property, the presumption is that he had given a dowry to each of his daughters at the time of their marriage. He

*"Entertaining strangers." We are commanded to "entertain strangers," and are told that some have thereby "entertained angels unawares." By "strangers" our ancestors "Quakers," and thence the criminality of the act.

gives legacies to his grandchildren Samuel, Thomas, Mary, Bathshea, children of his son Thomas, and to his grandsons Samuel and Jonathan Cobb. His personal estate was appraised at £162,16, and he had a large real estate which he gave to his three sons, Thomas, Samuel and John.

Gov. Thomas Hinckley, son of Samuel, married for his first wife, Dec. 4, 1641, Mary Richards,* daughter of Thomas of Weymouth. She died June 24, 1659, and he married March 16, 1660, for his second, Mary Glover,† widow of Nathaniel Glover. Her grandson, Rev. Thomas Prince, says "she was the only child of Mr. Quartermaster Smith by his first wife, formerly of Lancashire, in England, and afterwards of Dorchester, in New England," and "was born in Lancashire in 1630. Her parents living under the ministry of the Rev. Mr. Richard Mather at Toxteth in that shire, they came up and brought her with them to Bristol in order for N. E. in April, 1635. Her father and others settling at Dorchester, and a new church gathered there Aug. 23, 1636, the said Mr. Richard Mather became the Teacher; under whose ministry she lived, unless when sent to school at Boston. She married to Mr. Nathaniel Glover, a son of the Hon. John Glover, of said Dorchester, by whom she had Nathaniel and Ann. And then this husband dying she remained a widow till when she married the Hon. Thomas Hinckley, Esq., of Barnstable." Her daughter married July 11, 1673, William Rawson, and her son Hannah Hinckley.

Mrs. Mary Hinckley is represented to have been beautiful in person, and the most accomplished and intelligent woman in the Colony. Her daughters bore a striking resemblance to the mother, and in her grandsons seems to have been concentrated the intellectual vigor of the grandfather, and the accomplishments of the grandmother. This is remarkable, but perhaps not more so than the other facts named, that the distinguished traits in the character of the ancestor of this family have been transmitted from father to son to the present generation.

Mrs. Hinckley died July 29, 1703, in the 73d year of her age. To her may truly be applied the words frequently occurring in ancient eulogies, "She lived greatly beloved and died greatly lamented." Gov. Hinckley, then 85 years of age, wrote some verses to her memory which have been printed. She was buried in the ancient burying-ground in Barnstable, and a monument was

*Her sister Alice married Deputy Gov. William Bradford, making him brother-in-law to Gov. Hinckley.

†Mrs. Glover's friends were opposed to the marriage. She had two children and Mr. Hinckley eight, and they urged this as a reason against the marriage. About the time of his marriage Mr. H. carried with him some apple tree grafts from his own orchard. These he set in a tree which is said to be yet in bearing in Quincy, and known as the Hinckley apple tree.

erected to her memory, which has now crumbled to pieces. The inscription has however been preserved.

HERE LYETH Ye
BODY OF Ye TRULY
VIRTUOUS AND PRAISE-
WORTHY MRS. MARY
HINCHLEY, WIFE TO
Mr. THOMAS HINCKLEY,
DIED JULY Ye 29, 1703,
IN Ye 73d YEAR OF
HER AGE.

Gov. Thomas Hinckley died April 25, 1705, aged 87, not 85, as stated on the monument recently erected to his memory.

Mr. Moore, in his *Lives of the Governors of Plymouth and Massachusetts*, has furnished the most extended notice of Gov. Thomas Hinckley that has been published. He obtains his facts mainly from the colonial records, consequently it is little more than a synopsis of his official acts. In relation to his individual history, he furnishes little information and of that little, much is wanting in accuracy.

I confess that I do not feel competent to write, as it should be written, the biography of Gov. Thomas Hinckley. I may however attempt it in an article separate from this genealogy. I can collect the facts, and lay a foundation on which another can build. During half a century he held offices of trust and power in the Old Colony, and had a controlling influence over the popular mind. He was the architect of his own fortune in life; the builder of his own reputation. He was a man of good common sense, and of sound judgment; honest and honorable in all his dealings; industrious, persevering and self-reliant; and, if it be any praise, it may be added, he was the best read lawyer in the Colony. He had some enemies—it would have been a miracle if so prominent and so independent a man had had none. Barren trees are not pelted. The Quaker influence was arrayed in hostility to him. He examined every question presented to him in its legal aspects, and viewing his acts from that stand-point, he was very rarely in the wrong. He was a rigid independent in religion, and his tolerant opinions, though in advance of his times, did not come up to the standard of the present. Some of his acts I shall leave for others to defend; but that he was the intolerant and cruel man that some of the infatuated bigots of his time represented him to be, the facts will not sustain. He was a living man, never allowed his faculties to rust by inaction, and to the last could draft an instrument with as much clearness and precision as in his early manhood.

Children of Gov. Thomas Hinckley born in Barnstable:

13. I. Mary, 3d Aug. 1644, baptized Aug. 4, 1644. She mar-

ried a man named Weyborne, perhaps John, a son of Thomas Weyborne who came from Tenterden to the "Castle" in Boston harbor in 1638, and probably acquaintances before they came over. She was living in 1688.

14. II. Sarah, 4th Nov. 1646, baptized Dec. 6, 1646, married March 27, 1673, the second Nathaniel Bacon. She died Feb. 16, 1686-7, aged 40, leaving four children. (See Bacon.)
15. III. Meletiah, 25th Nov. 1648, bap. next day. She married 23d Oct. 1668, Josiah Crocker of West Barnstable, and was the mother of a most respectable family of ten children. Benjamin, the youngest, graduated at Harvard College in 1713, and was many years teacher of the Ipswich Grammar School. She survived her husband 26 years, and died 2d Feb. 1714-15, aged 66 years. In her will dated 21st Jan. 1713-14, she names her five sons and three daughters then living. (See Crocker.)
16. IV. Hannah, 15th April, 1651, bap. April 27, 1651, married Capt. Nathaniel Glover, son of her mother-in-law by a former husband. She died in Dorchester Aug. 20, 1730, aged 79 years, 4 months, 5 days. She had a daughter Hannah born Dec. 3, 1681, and died 6th Jan. 1724.
17. V. Samuel, 14th Feb. 1652-3, bap. Feb. 20, 1652-3. (See account below.)
18. VI. Thomas, 5th Dec. 1654. He died in 1688, aged 34, leaving no issue. In 1686, when the County road was laid out, his house is named as standing on the south side of the road between the houses of George Lewis and Samuel Cobb, probably the same house that he gives in his will to his nephews, and that was afterwards owned by his nephew Samuel. As he was a householder in 1686, it is probable that he did marry and that his wife died early, according to a tradition preserved in the Crowell family.

In his will dated 27th July, 1688, and proved on the 13th of Sept. following, he bequeaths to his honored father Thomas Hinckley, all the lands which his father had given him excepting the portion he had sold Samuel Cobb, and his horse. To his brother Ebenezer he gave one-half of all his uplands within the Common Field gate, and all the rest of the lands he had bought with the housing thereupon, equally to his sister Crocker's eldest son, and to his brother Samuel's eldest son. All his meadows in Barnstable and in Yarmouth, he gave in equal proportions to his brother Ebenezer and to his said sister Crocker's and brother Samuel's eldest sons. He also bequeathed to his honored mother £10 in money; to his well beloved friend, Faith Winslow, daughter

of Nathaniel, £5 in money ; to Mr. Jonathan Russell £3 out of his estate ; to his sisters Mary, Thankful, Abigail and Reliance, each a cow ; to his brother John his two four year old steers ; to each of his sisters, Hannah, Bathshua, Mehitabel, Mary and Experience, 10 shillings. His lands were at the east end of the town, and were bought of the Lumbards, and his house was probably that afterwards owned by Dea. Gershom Davis.

19. VII. Bathshua, 15th May, 1657, married June 6, 1681, Samuel Hall, of Dorchester, had Bathshua Nov. 14, 1683. She was living in 1688.
20. VIII. Mehetable, 24th March, 1659. She married Samuel Worden of Yarmouth, who was afterwards of Boston. She had Samuel, baptized at Barnstable Feb. 24, 1683-4. Her husband died early, and she married 25th Aug. 1698, William Avery of Dedham, his third wife.
21. IX. Admire, 28th Jan. 1660, died 16th of Feb. following.
22. X. Ebenezer, 22d Feb. 1661, died, 2 weeks after.
23. XI. Mary, 31st July, 1662. She was the second wife of Samuel Prince, Esq., of Sandwich, Middleboro', and Rochester. She was the mother of the Rev. Thomas Prince, born May 1687, graduate Harvard College 1707, a most assiduous annualist, whose services in perpetuating evidence relative to our early history, exceeds, says Mr. Savage, that of any other man since the first generation. When young he resided at Barnstable with his grandfather Hinckley, whose papers he filed and preserved ; but it is to be regretted that many of them have since been scattered and lost. She also had Nathan a graduate of Harvard College, 1718, a man of superior talent to his brother, but of less value to society.
24. XII. Experience, Feb. 28, 1664. She married James Whipple, of Barnstable. She is named in her brother Thomas' will dated 27th July, 1688, but it seems that she died soon after that date, leaving no issue. He married for his second wife 25th Feb. 1692, Widow Abigail Green of Boston, a daughter of Lawrence Hammon, born 27th April, 1667, and by her had nine children. He removed to Boston in 1708. He owned the estate afterwards owned by Hon. Sylvanus Bourne, and his son Dr. Richard.
25. XIII. John, 9th June, 1667. (See account below.)
26. XIV. Abigail, 8th April, 1669. She married 2d Jan. 1697-8, Rev. Joseph Lord, graduate Harvard College, 1691 of Dorchester, Mass., founder of Dorchester, South Carolina, and afterwards minister of Chatham. He was a school master, physician, and clergyman. I have a volume of his manuscript sermons and a portion of his diary, beautifully executed. She had nine children, and died on the night of

Dec. 14, 1725, aged 56. He married Nov. 16, 1743, for his second wife Bethia Smith. He died in 1748, aged 76.

27. XV. Thankful, 20th Aug. 1671, married 12th Nov. 1675, Rev. Experience Mayhew, of Martha's Vineyard, teacher of the Indians there, and the author of several books in relation to them. She was the mother of a most remarkable family of children; namely: Joseph, Harvard College 1730; Nathan, Harvard College 1731; Lecariah, a missionary to the Indians who died 6th March, 1806, aged 88; and Jonathan, Harvard College 1744, one of the most distinguished divines of the country.
28. XVI. Ebenezer, 23d Sept. 1673. (See act. below.)
29. XVII. Reliance, 15th Dec. 1675, baptized Dec. 19, 1675, being on that Sunday of the great Narraganset Swamp fight. The father was an officer in Capt. Gorham's company, and Rev. Mr. Russell, the minister, gave the name. She married 15th Dec. 1698, Rev. Nathaniel Stone of Harwich, and was the mother of twelve children.

Samuel Hinckley, son of Samuel, resided on his father's estate at West Barnstable. He was a farmer. He married 14th Dec. 1664, for his first wife, Mary, daughter of Roger Goodspeed. She died Dec. 20, 1666, aged 22, and he married Jan. 15, 1668-9, Mary, daughter of Edward Fitzrandolphe. He died intestate Jan. 2, 1726-7, aged 84, and his estate was divided on the 31st of the same month, by a mutual agreement between his four sons, Benjamin, Joseph, Isaac, Ebenezer and Thomas, who appear to have been all the surviving heirs. His widow signs her name as "Elizabeth Bursley," wife of John B.

Children born in Barnstable.

30. I. Benjamin, 6th Dec. 1666. (See below.)
31. II. Samuel, 6th Feb. 1669, died 3d Jan. 1676.
32. III. Joseph, 15th May, 1672. (See below.)
33. IV. Isaac, 20th Aug. 1674. (See below.)
34. V. Mary, May 1677, died 15th June, 1677.
35. VI. Mercy, 9th April, 1679.
36. VII. Ebenezer, 2d Aug. 1685. (See below.)
37. VIII. Thomas, 1st Jan. 1688-9. (See below.)

John Hinckley, son of Samuel, resided at West Barnstable. He was a man of some note, often employed in town affairs, and ensign of the militia company, an office of honor in his day. He married for his first wife July 1668, Bethia Lothrop. She was a member of the church, but does not appear to have been an exemplary sister. She died 10th July, 1697, and he married Nov. 24th, 1697, for his second wife, Mary Goodspeed.

Children of Ensign John Hinckley born in Barnstable.

38. 1. Sarah, end of May, 1669, married John Crocker 22d June, 1721.

39. II. Samuel, 2d Feb. 1670-1. He removed to Stonington, Conn., and was living in 1710.
40. III. Bethia, latter end of March, 1673. She died 12th April, 1715, aged 32, according to her gravestones in West Barnstable churchyard.
41. IV. Hannah, middle of May, 1675, married June 2, 1708, Benjamin Lewis. (See Lewis.)
42. V. Jonathan, 15th Feb. 1677.
43. VI. Ichabod, 28th Aug. 1680.
44. VII. Gershom, 2d April, 1682.

The above are all the children named on the town record; but in the settlement of his estate, and in the will of Bethia in 1715, and of Mercy in 1707, the following are also named, probably children of the second wife:

45. VIII. Mary.
46. IX. Abigail.
47. X. Mercy. She died single in 1718, leaving £100 estate mostly in money. She names her sisters Sarah, Hannah Lewis, Mary and Abigail. Her brother Job, Thomas Crocker, Jr., Walley Crocker, Rev. Mr. Lord, and her *loving cousin Joseph Lothrop*, whom she appoints executor.

Ensign John Hinckley died 7th Dec. 1709. Inventory by Joseph Smith and Daniel Parker Dec. 13, 1709. Real estate £431,10; personal, £200,15,4, and was sworn to by his widow Mary. His sons Ichabod and Gershom administered. His estate was divided to his wife Mary, eldest son Samuel of Stonington, Ichabod, Bethia, Hannah Lewis, Jonathan, Gershom, Job, Abigail, Mercy and Sarah.

(17.) Samuel Hinckley, son of Gov. Thomas, called junior, to distinguish him from his uncle of the same name, resided at West Barnstable. His father in his will says he gave to him the greatest part of his great lot where his son built his house. The boundaries of his great lot are not on the record. It was probably a part of the tract at West Barnstable, known as the "Timber Lands." Samuel Hinckley, Jr., was not a prominent man. He married Nov. 13, 1676, Sarah, daughter of John Pope of Sandwich. His death is recorded with commendable particularity, "Sam'l Hinckley, son of Mr. Thos. Hinckley, deceas'd, ye 19 March, 1697," new style I presume, aged 46 years, and his widow married Aug. 17, 1698, Thos. Huckins, 2d. This family residing remote from the principal settlements, and had few advantages for obtaining an education. The mother and her son Thomas signed with their marks Dec. 17, 1700. This family removed to Harwich and some of the members afterwards to Maine.

Samuel Hinckley in his will dated March 12, 1696-7, gives

half of his land and "housing" to his wife Sarah, and the other half to his son Thomas, provided he confirms the conveyance of the lands of his son which he sold unto Samuel Cobb and Henry Cobb which were given to his son by his brother Thomas Hinckley, also all the money due him from Richard Child, Eleazer and Jonathan Crocker, being a part of the money the land sold for. He appoints his wife executrix, and his brothers, Capt. Seth Pope and Josiah Crocker, overseers. Inventory April 2, 1698, by Job Crocker, Josiah Crocker and Daniel Parker. Personal estate £137,1.

Children born in Barnstable.

48. I. Mercy, 22d July, 1678, married Samuel Bangs Jan. 13, 1706, of Harwich.
49. II. Mehitabel, 28th Dec. 1679, died in Harwich April 30, 1718.
50. III. Thomas, 19th March, 1680-1, married Mercy ——— and had born in Harwich Joshua, March 29, 1707, Thomas, March 11, 1708-9. He died in Harwich and administration on his estate was granted to his widow Oct. 11, 1710. She married 2d William Crosby April 26, 1711. Joshua married Lydia Snow March 31, 1726, and had in Harwich, Thomas, March 4, 1726-7; Joshua, Aug. 15, 1728; Josiah, May 5, 1730; Elkanah, July 1, 1732; Nathan, June 1, 1734; Lydia, April 1, 1736; Ruth, Feb. 2, 1738; Isaac, Feb. 5, 1740; and Benjamin, June 8, 1744. He had other children whose names are not on the town records, for his son Reuben was baptized April 9, 1748. In 1753 Joshua Hinckley and his wife Lydia were dismissed from the Harwich church to the church in Oblong. He was a worthy, respectable man; but unfortunately very poor. Thomas, son of Thomas, married March 31, 1730, Ruth Myrick of H. March 7, 1765, Lydia Nickerson of Chatham, and July 31, 1766, Hannah Severance of H. He is called a blacksmith and resided near Hinckley's Pond in H. The record of his family is lost. He had Nathaniel baptized July 30, 1738; Mary, 1741; Ruth, 1743; Mercy, 1745; Isaac, July 12, 1747. He died in 1769, leaving a widow Hannah and a minor son Elijah. His widow married perhaps in 1771, John Burgess of Yarmouth. Nathaniel of this family married 1760 Mercy Nickerson of Chatham and Mary, Nathan Crowell Jan. 1, 1761.
51. IV. Seth, 16th April, 1683. April 5, 1711, letters of administration were granted to Samuel Hinckley of Harwich, on the estate of his brother Seth, late of Barnstable, deceased. His heirs were his brothers Job, Shubael, Josiah, Elnathan, sisters Mary Bangs, Mehitabel Hinckley and Mer-

40 GENEALOGICAL NOTES OF BARNSTABLE FAMILIES.

cy Crosby, and to the two children of Thomas Hinckley, another of the brothers deceased.

52. V. Samuel, 24th Sept. 1684, married Mary, daughter of Edmond, and grand daughter of Major John Freeman. His children born in Harwich were Seth, Dec. 25, 1707; Shubael, March 15, 1708-9; Samuel, Feb. 12, 1710-11; Mary, Feb. 12, 1710-11, twin, died March, 1710-11; Edmond, Nov. 20, 1712; Reliance, Nov. 21, 1714 (this date is doubtful). She is recorded as the eldest child, date probably 1704. Samuel Hinckley and his wife were dismissed from the Harwich to the church in Truro in April 1719.
53. VI. Elnathan, 8th Sept. 1686, living in 1711.
54. VII. Job, 16th Feb. 1687-8, living in 1711.
55. VIII. Shubael, 1st May, 1699, married first, Lydia, daughter of Capt. Jonathan Bangs, 1712, had Sarah March 2, 1712-13, who probably died early; and Samuel, Jan. 5, 1714-15. His uncle Edward Bangs appointed his guardian 1728. He married for his second wife Oct. 7, 1718, Mary Snow. This is probably the Shubael Hinckley of "Old York," Me., mentioned in the April number, 1854, of the Genealogical Register, who moved to the neighborhood of the Kennebec, had four wives, twenty children, and died at Hallowell aged 92. His son James married Mary McKenney of Georgetown, Me., and had born in Topsham, James, 14th Aug. 1769; Thomas, April 3, 1772; Mercy, Dec. 17, 1775; Nicholas, April 2, 1778; Ebenezer, Oct. 20, 1780; Clark, May 10, 1783; Levi, May 29, 1785; Olive O., Aug. 24, 1787; Mehitabel, May 18, 1790; and Mary, March 18, 1793. He has descendants in Maine.
56. IX. Mercy, 11th Jan. 1692, married by Joseph Doane, Esq., to William Crosby April 24, 1711, and had seven children.
57. X. Josiah, 24th Jan. 1694-5. He was a blacksmith and lived in Truro. Married Lydia Paine.
58. XI. Elnathan, 29th Dec. 1697, (?1695.)

I am indebted to Josiah Paine, Esq., of Harwich, for much information respecting the family of Sam'l Hinckley (son of Gov. Thomas.) That a woman having eleven children, the oldest only twenty years of age, should have deserted her family and married a man having eight children, is what mothers do not often do.*

(25.) John Hinckley, son of Gov. Thomas, born 9th June, 1667, was a farmer, and as the stock and tools of a shoe maker are appraised as a part of his assets, I infer that he had learned

*Her son Jabez Huckins was born 20th July, 1698, and her marriage to Thomas Huckins was solemnized on the 17th of Aug. next following. If the reader will turn to the Huckins genealogy, the reason why the children left their unnatural mother will be apparent. Tho' some of this family removed to Truro, those of the name now resident in that town are not descendants of Samuel; but of his brother John.

that trade. In those times, many who did not work regularly at the trade, made and mended the shoes for their own families. This was probably the fact in regard to John Hinckley. He was a witness to the will of the Rev. Samuel Newman of Rehobeth, Nov. 18, 1681, and Mr. Savage thence infers that he was then a pupil of Mr. Newman. He occupied for a time a part of his father's house. He was honest, industrious, and prudent, a member of the church, but did not possess much talent or business capacity. He married May 1, 1691, Thankful, daughter of Thomas Trott of Dorchester. He died in 1706, and his widow married Mr. Jonathan Crocker of West Barnstable, Feb. 1710-11. He died in 1746, leaving her again a widow. His father gave him the westerly half of his dwelling house, and of his farm and land at the Calves Pasture. He outlived his father less than a year, and was only thirty-eight at his death. Letters of administration on his estate were granted to his widow Thankful Hinckley March 22, 1705-6. His real estate was appraised at £100, and his personal at £93,10. Among the articles appraised were his leather and shoemaker's tools £1, and a servant boy and a girl £12. Slaves or servants in those days do not appear to have been valued very highly. The final settlement of his estate was made May 27, 1722, by "Thankful Crocker, formerly Thankful Hinckley." She appears to have been a good manager, for beside the support of her family the personal estate had increased in value £60. John Hinckley bought out his sisters Abiah and Thankful, and four-fifths were divided to him and one-fifth to his brother James. John had all the lands on the north side of the road and at the Calves Pasture, excepting the dwelling house which had been sold to Samuel Allyn, and the lot by the hill on the south of the pond where he afterwards built his house, now owned by the heirs of Robinson T. Hinckley, deceased.

Children of "Mr. John Hinckley, Jr.," born in Barnstable.

59. I. John, 29th March, 1692, died Aug. 24, 1694.
60. II. Mary, 24th Feb. 1694, died in 1722.
61. III. Abiah, 24th March, 1696, baptized Abigail, married Dec. 8, 1715, Dea. Samuel Chipman. (See Chipman.)
62. IV. Thankful, 14th July, 1699, married Oct. 11, 1724, James Smith. (See Smith.)
63. V. John, 19th Feb. 1701. He was a carpenter, and was extensively engaged in building in Barnstable and the adjacent towns. He built the Meeting House at Marshpee in 1757, and in 1762 added the high steeple to the Meeting House in the East Parish in Barnstable. He was a man of sound judgment, good business habits, and exercised a wide and controlling influence. He was a deacon of the east church, of which he was one of the most respected and exemplary members. In 1743 he was Lieutenant of the troop

of horse in the County of Barnstable, and in 1757 Captain. The following order has an historical interest, and I therefore copy it from the original, preserved among Dea. Hinckley's papers.*

"First Regiment in the Co. of Barnstable, the 15th of August, 1757.
To Capt'n John Hinckley, Captain of the Troop in the County of Barnstable,

GREETING :

[L. S.] Having received intelligence this day from his EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOUR that a very large body of the French and Indian enemy have made themselves masters of fort William Henry, near Lake George, and have likewise invested fort Edward; and there being reason to apprehend that the enemy will penetrate farther into the country unless large reinforcements are sent to oppose their progress, and he has ordered me to send off without delay the Troop of horse belonging to this Regiment, being completely furnished with arms and ammunition according to law, and with what provision, &c., they can carry to SIR WILLIAM PEPPEREL, Lieutenant-General of the Province, wheresoever he shall be, and then to put themselves under his command and to receive his further orders.

These are therefore in his Majesty's name, to require you forthwith to muster the Troop of horse under your command compleat in arms, and with ammunition and provision as abovesaid to meet to-morrow at twelve of the clock at the house of the widow Mary Chipman in Barnstable, to be ready forthwith to march from thence to Sir William Pepperel as afores'd wherever he be, and then to put yourselves under his command and to receive his further orders. Hereof you may not fail. Given under my hand and seal the day and year aboves'd.

JAMES OTIS,
Coll'n of sd Regiment.

Dea. Hinckley received a common school education. His accounts are remarkable for their compactness and clearness. All the accounts of the materials and labor of building a house, he would condense into a space not larger than the hand. The following are his entries respecting the building of the steeple of the east Meeting House :

"Feb. 21, 1762, then began to cut timber for the steeple. July the 6, then raised the steeple." The accounts for labor are

*Among his papers there is an order from Gov. Thomas Pownall, dated Aug. 4, 1758, by which he is "authorized and empowered to take upon you the charge of seventy men and to conduct them to the regiments to which they belong," &c. Also a letter from Hon. Thomas Hubbard, dated Boston, Oct. 4, 1757, in which he advises Dea. H. that he has bought ten thousand feet of seasoned boards, and 16 m of good shingles for the Meeting House at Marshpee, to be landed at Barnstable.

Dea. Hinckley's mode of keeping the accounts of the men that he employed occupied but little space, and was as exact as any other mode. A full weeks work he entered thus,

111111	110111
four days, thus,	the cyphers representing absence.
111111	100110

set down weekly, noting the days that each worked. The whole amount of labor in constructing the steeple was as follows:

Dea. Hinckley,	40	days.
"Adino," his son,	4 1-2	"
"Nic," probably Nicholas Cobb,	49	"
"Jab," his son Jabez Hinckley,	68 1-2	"
"Ben,"	61	"
	<hr/>	
	223	

Paid for Iron,	£16,3
Hinges	1,10
11 1-2 m Shingles,	74,15

He married Sept. 17, 1726, Bethia, daughter of Joseph Robinson, Esq., of Falmouth, a descendant of Rev. John, of Leyden. His residence was a little distance west of his grandfather's.

Children born in Barnstable.

1, Thankful, 7th Oct. 1727, married Aug. 12, 1745, David Cobb of B.; 2, Bethia, 1st Feb. 1730., married Jan. 31, 1754, Henry Cobb; 3, Martha, 28th April, 1734, married Jan. 15, 1756, Mr. Barnabas Howes; 4, Adino, 12th Dec. 1735, married Dec. 16, 1762, Mercy, daughter of Solomon Otis, Esq., and was the father of Solomon, Adino and Robinson T. Hinckley, recently deceased; 5, Hodia, 6th Oct. 1738, married March 25, 1762, Simeon Jenkins, father of Dea. Braley and others; 6, Jabez, 24th Oct. 1741, married 1764, Deborah Wing, and died Feb. 1817. His children were, James, 28th Aug. 1766; Josiah, 8th April, 1769; Anna, 4th Jan. 1773, died young; Anna, 18th Dec. 1775; Joshua, 2d March, 1779; Vicy, 7th Dec. 1785, single woman. 7, Abiah, 13th Oct. 1746, married Cornelius Crocker, (see Crocker); and 8, John, 13th Sept. 1748, father of Isaiah, Charles, Capt. Matthias Hinckley and others now living. He died Oct. 1, 1835, aged 87. He recollected many who had conversed with the first settlers. Dea. John Hinckley, the father, died April 11, 1765, aged 64.

64. VI. James, 9th May 1704. He married Dorcas and removed to Falmouth, where he died in 1746 insolvent. The Hinckleys at Truro I think are his descendants.

(28.) Ebenezer Hinckley, son of Gov. Thomas, born in Barnstable 23d Sept. 1673, resided in his native town till 1716, when he removed to Braintree. His father gave him the east part of his house. He is called in deeds a yeoman, and was not distinguished in public life.* He married Nov. 1706 Mary Storn of Sudbury. He died Oct. 17, 1721, leaving a widow and two children. In his will dated July 5, 1720, he devises to his daughter

*John and Ebenezer, the two surviving sons of Gov. Hinckley, would have been entitled to more respect if they had erected a monument to the memory of their father, instead of quarreling about the division of his estate.

Rachel £140 to be paid to her when of age, and a copy of Mr. Flavel's works; to his son Ebenezer £160 when of age, and the "three biggest books" mentioned in my father's will, his gun, sword and *iron back*. The balance of his property, about £300, he devises to his wife Mary, who married Nov. 5, 1722, John George. His children were:

65. I. Rachel, born in Barnstable Nov. 1, 1707, married May 27, 1742, Samuel Spear, Jr.

66. II. Ebenezer, born in Braintree March 14, 1713, married July 11, 1732, (aged 19?) Hannah Nightingale, whom he survived. He was a shipmaster, and according to tradition died in the West Indies. He left seven children. 1, Ebenezer, who married Ann Morton, a sister of the Hon. Perez Morton, and had Joseph, who married his cousin Abigail Hinckley; John, who settled in Albany and had eight children; Lucy, who married Isaac Prescott; Anna, unmarried; Sophia, married John D. Howard, Jr., of Boston; and Herman, unmarried. 2d, Thomas was a shipmaster, settled at first in Wellfleet and afterwards removed to Boston. He married Susannah Hewes of Wrentham. He died aged 34 during the Revolution, leaving a widow and four children, some of whom were born in Wellfleet. 3d, John was an auctioneer in Boston and a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1772. He married Abigail Kneeland of Boston, and had Abigail who married her cousin Joseph, and had no children; Mary married Edward Church, merchant of Boston, and died Nov. 1858, aged 87; John, who died unmarried in 1855 at Andover; Sophia, Harriet and Eliphalet, died young. 4th, Eliphalet, a mariner, died unmarried. 5th, Mary, died unmarried; Hannah, died unmarried; and Nancy, who married Benjamin Gorham.

(30.) Benjamin Hinckley, son of the second Samuel, resided at West Barnstable on a part of the Hinckley farm. I find no settlement of his estate on the probate records. He was living in 1745, aged 79. He married 27th Dec. 1686, Sarah, daughter of James Cobb. He had nine children, five the record says "dyed," and their names and ages are not recorded, neither do they appear on the church records.

Children born in Barnstable.

67. I. Benjamin, 18th July 1694, married Nov. 2, 1716, Abigail, daughter of Joseph Jenkins. He died in 1745, leaving an estate appraised at £920,13,6. His homestead at West Barnstable was valued at £380, but the currency was then depreciated, a yoke of oxen being valued at £30, about double their value fifty years before. He had a family of eleven children born in Barnstable, namely: 1, Abigail, born

July 30, 1718, married Nathaniel Fuller April 5, 1739?; 2, Edmond, Jan. 30, 1719-20, married Sarah Howland Dec. 6, 1744, and had Edmond Nov. 10, 1745, Abner, Nov. 25, 1747, Mary, July 11, 1749, Enoch, March 27, 1751, Heman, Jan. 27, 1754, Anna, Dec. 6, 1757, and Benjamin, Dec. 24, 1761; 3, Samuel, Oct. 16, 1721; 4, Joseph, Oct. 23, 1723, married Mary Davis of Sandwich Feb. 1751; 5, Benjamin, April 28, 1727, married Nov. 22, 1750, Lydia Phinney, and had Nymphas Sept. 13, 1753, and probably others; 6, Sylvanus, April 7, 1729, married 31st May, 1753, Sarah Phinney, and had Zacheus 7 19th March 1754, Sylvanus, 25th Aug. 1 56, Prince, 27th Dec. 1758, Lydia, 8th June, 1761, Levi, 17th May, 1764, Elizabeth, 23d Sept. 1766, and Reliance, 26th March, 1769; 7, Nathaniel, April 7, 1732,* married Joanna Lewis Oct. 13, 1761; 8, Martha, April 24, 1734, married Daniel Fuller Nov. 1, 1753; 9, Bathsheba, April 14, 1736, married Nath'l Ryder March 7, 1754; 10, Timothy, April 16, 1738, married Mary Goodspeed 1766; and 11, Zaccheus,† Oct. 6, 1740. I notice that the mother Abigail was appointed guardian of her son Timothy March 12, 1745, why it does not appear.

(31.) Joseph Hinckley, son of the second Samuel, married 21st Sept. 1699, by Col. Thacher, to Mary Gorham. He resided at West Barnstable on the estate which was his grandfather's. His house yet remains, and is now owned by Levi L. Goodspeed, Esq. He was a man of wealth, and it appears by his will that in addition to his farming business he was engaged in the tanning and currying business. He died in 1753, aged 81 years. In his will dated 11th Sept. 1751, proved Aug. 7, 1753, he names his son John, to whom he gave all his real estate in the East Precinct, &c., &c.; to Isaac lands at West Barnstable and at Hebron, Conn., a pew in the West Meeting House, bedding he had at College, latin books, tanning and currying tools, &c., &c. He names his son Samuel, deceased. To his daughter Mercy Bourn he devises his negro girl "Sarah," bought of Hopkins, his biggest silver porringer, &c., &c. To his daughter Mary Davis he gave his negro girl "Anne," bought of his brother Isaac, &c. He also names the children of his daughter Thankful, deceased, his granddaughter Mary Bourne, grandson Joseph Davis, and granddaughter Mehitabel Dillingham. His negro servant "Peg" to reside with either child she may desire. His sons John and Isaac executors. He had ten children born in Barnstable, namely: 1, Mercy, 19th Aug. 1700, married Mr. John Bourne March 16, 1722; 2,

*A. Nathaniel Hinckley, called 2d, married Nov. 24, 1758, Elizabeth Chipman. The first Nathaniel was 48 at his first marriage, and I may have confounded them.

†I think Zaccheus lived, and that I remember him as a very old man; but I may be mistaken.

Joseph, 6th May, 1702, married 1725, Mary Otis of Scituate, had a son Joseph Oct. 4, 1738, probably died young, the father died Sept. 9, 1738, the mother March 21, 1738-9; 3, Mary, 25th Feb. 1703-4, married Dea. Gershom Davis Sept. 23, 1731; 4, Samuel, 24th Feb. 1705-6, died early; 5, Thankful, 9th June, 1708, married James Davis Dec. 2, 1727. She died Aug. 24, 1745, leaving seven children, the father being also deceased, the children were brought up by their grandfather Hinckley; 6, Abigail, 30th Oct. 1710, married Mr. John Dillingham of Harwich Jan. 3, 1742, she died Sept. 9, 1749, leaving a daughter Mehitabel; 7, Elizabeth, 4th Jan. 1712-13; 8, Hannah, 10th June, 1715; 9, John, 16th Nov. 1717, called junior. He resided in the ancient brick house that belonged to Henry Bourne, and was subsequently occupied by Rev. Thomas Walley and the Russels, as a parsonage. He married Jan. 24, 1744-5, Bethia Freeman, and had eight children: 1, Joseph, Nov. 10, 1745, died Nov. 21, 1745; 2, Bethia, Aug. 25, 1747, died Feb. 23, 1775; 3, Mary, Aug. 9, 1749, died April 2, 1820; 4, Elizabeth, April 9, 1752; 5, John, Oct. 15, 1754, called "Brick John" to distinguish him from "Farmer John," and because he lived in the ancient brick house, he married Dec. 4, 1778, Hannah Ide of Rehobeth, and was the father of the late Isaac Hinckley and others; 6, Freeman, June 27, 1757, he was a silver smith, married Sabra Hatch of Falmouth May 17, 1771. He died early leaving no issue, and his widow became the fourth wife of John Thacher; 7, James, April 2, 1760; and Sarah Oct. 28, 1763. 6, Isaac, born 31st Oct. 1719, Harvard College 1740, was a classmate of Samuel Adams and other distinguished men. He resided at West Barnstable in the house which was his father's. During the Revolution he was an active patriot. He was many years town clerk, and one of the selectmen of the town. He died Dec. 1802, aged 83 years. He married Dec. 18, 1748, Hannah Bourne, and had 1, Richard, Oct. 29, 1749; 2, Hannah, March 25, 1751; 3, Abigail, Feb. 13, 1753; 4, Joseph, March 6, 1755; 5, Elizabeth, April 30, 1757; 6, Isaac, June 18, 1760, an enterprising shipmaster, removed to Hingham and has descendants; 7, Charles, Nov. 1, 1762; and 8, Eunice, July 14, 1765.

(33.) Isaac Hinckley, son of the second Samuel, born 20th Aug. 1674, resided at West Barnstable for a time. He married for his first wife, June 6, 1712, Mrs. Elizabeth Gookin, of Sherborn. She was the daughter of the Rev. Mr. Gookin, and was born 20th May, 1690, and was sixteen years younger than her husband. There is no record of his family on the town books or settlement of his estate on the probate records. He was of Barnstable in 1703, and after that his name disappears.

(36.) Ebenezer Hinckley, son of the second Samuel, born Aug. 2, 1685, resided in the East Parish, and owned nearly all the ancient Allen estate. He married for his first wife Mrs.

Sarah Lewis June 17, 1711; she died March 21, 1737-8, aged 46, and he married for his second wife, July, 1739, Mrs. Thankful Miller of Yarmouth. He died April 12, 1751, aged 65, (gravestones.) In his will dated on the day preceding his death he made provisions that were unsatisfactory to his widow and children, but they had the good sense to settle the trouble satisfactorily among themselves. He bequeathed to his wife all the property she brought to him *excepting her clock and negro woman*, and the use of one-third of his estate so long as she remained a widow. To his three sons, Eben, Thomas and Samuel, he gave all his real estate. To Eben his negro boy Boston, and his Indian boy, &c.; to Thomas and Samuel his negro boy "George"; to his daughter Susannah Hinckley his negro girl "Barbara," &c.; and to his daughter Mary Hinckley his negro boy "Jethro." His wife's negro woman he undertook to make the common property of his five children, but that matter and the clock was set right by the sons. His children born in Barnstable were: 1, Ebenezer, 10th Sept. 1712, married in 1743, Mehitabel Sturgis of Yarmouth, and had Sarah April 19, 1744, Temperance Jan. 20, 1748, and Ebenezer Sept. 23, 1754, the latter married, had a family, and lived to great age—the mother died Nov. 14, 1773, aged 53; 2, Daniel, 8th July, 1714, died Aug. 8, 1714; 3, a son, 24th Sept. 1715, died Sept. 27, 1715; 4, Thomas, 27th July, 1717, married Nov. 9, 1752, Phebe Holmes of Plymouth, and had Daniel March 20, 1754, Phebe, Aug. 8, 1755, Patience July 16, 1757, Temperance, Thomas and James. He resided in a house that stood opposite the present residence of Mr. Solomon Hinckley in Barnstable. He died April 30, 1775, aged 59; 5, Susannah, April 18, 1722; 6, Samuel, 7th Sept. 1727, a sea captain, had the westerly part of his father's estate, on which he built a splendid mansion, married, and had one daughter who married Samuel Allyn. He died early in life, leaving a large estate. His widow survived him many years, and died in the Alms House; 7, Mary, born 12th April, 1729, married Feb. 20, 1752, Samuel Childs.

(37.) Thomas Hinckley, son of the second Samuel, born 1st Jan. 1688-9, resided at West Barnstable. He was a tanner and died in 1756. aged 68, leaving four children, two of whom, Mercy and Mary, were of feeble minds and incapable of taking care of themselves. His real estate was appraised at £944, and his personal at £863,5,6. Seth Hamblen was appointed guardian to Mercy and Mary, to each of whom was assigned £182, paid by their brother Elijah, to whom four-fifths of the estate was set off, and to his sister Temperance Otis, one-fifth. The children of Mr. Thomas Hinckley, born in Barnstable, were: 1, Seth, Aug. 17, 1720, died Sept. 20, 1720; 2, Mercy, Feb. 11, 1721; 3, Temperance, Jan. 20, 1725, married John Otis, Esq., Dec. 3, 1741; 4,

Elijah, Dec. 1, 1725; 5, Mary, Sept. 30, 1727; 6, Isaac, April 18, 1731, died 20th Oct. 1731.

(43.) Ichabod Hinckley, son of Ensign John, born Aug. 28, 1680, married for his first wife 7th Jan. 1702, Mary Goodspeed; she died Oct. 1, 1719, and he married for his second wife Aug. 3, 1721, Mary Basset, of Sandwich. His children born in Barnstable were: Mary, 27th Nov. 1704, died 2d March, 1718; John, 4th Jan. 1710-11, died Feb. following; Benjamin, 19th June, 1707; David, 1st March, 1709; John, 7th March, 1712; Eben, 7th July, 1714; Thankful, 1st Aug. 1716; Mary, 26th Sept. 1718; Thankful, 2d Dec. 1723; and Merey, 22d Nov. 1726.

(44.) Job Hinckley, son of Ensign John, married 15th Nov. 1711, Sarah Lumbert, and had Hannah, who perhaps married Sept. 11, 1742, Samuel Claghorn, and Huldah who married Nov. 29, 1739, Benjamin Casley, Jr., and had a large family. Of the descendants of Ensign John Hinckley I have little information. Samuel removed to Stonington, Conn. Ichabod and Job remained in Barnstable. Jonathan and Gershom probably removed.

HOWLAND.

Several of the name of Howland come over early. Arthur who settled in Marshfield as early as 1643; Henry of Duxbury 1633, John who came in the Mayflower, 1620, and Zoar of Newport 1656, the latter may have been a son of Henry. As carefully prepared genealogies of this family have been published, it will be unnecessary for me to repeat that which is accessible to those who take an interest in the families.

The Barnstable family descends from John Howland who came over as a servant or attendant of Gov. Carver. His name is the thirteenth on the Covenant made at Cape Cod Nov. 11, 1620. Till the recent discovery of Gov. Bradford's history, it was a current tradition that he married Elizabeth daughter of Gov. Carver. He married soon after his arrival Elizabeth daughter of John Tiley, an only child, her parents dying in the first sickness. He was after a representative, and an assistant of the Governor in 1633-4 and 5, and was a prominent man in the colony. He died 23d Feb. 1672-3 aged over 80. Excepting Mr. John Alden, he was the last male survivor of the adult passengers in the Mayflower. In 1679 there were twelve living who came over in that ship. Samuel Fuller of Barnstable one of the twelve died Oct. 31, 1683. In 1690 there were three survivors, Resolved White, Mary Cushman daughter of Isaac Allerton, and John Cook son of Francis. Mrs. Cushman the last survivor of those who came in the first ship, died in 1699, "over 90 years old."

John Howland sen'r's will is dated 29th May, 1672, in which he names his ten children whether in the order of their births, is not known, as no family record has been preserved.

Children of John Howland born in Plymouth.

The order of their births is not certainly known.

2. IV. John, eldest son, born Feb. 24, 1627.
3. I. Desire, married Capt. John Gorham 1644, died 13th Oct. 1683. (See Gorham.)
4. VI. Jabez, of Duxbury, married Bethia, daughter of Antony Thacher of Yarmouth, was a lieutenant in Philip's war,

afterwards removed to Bristol, where he kept a public house. He had nine children and has many descendants.

5. VII. Joseph, married 7th Dec. 1664, Elizabeth Southworth.
6. V. Hope, born 1629, married John Chipman. (See Chipman.)
7. II. Elizabeth, married Sept. 13, 1649, Ephraim Hicks, and 10th July, 1651, John Dickenson of Barnstable.
8. III. Lydia, married James Brown of Swansea.
9. VIII. Hannah, married Nathaniel Bosworth.
10. IX. Ruth, married Nov. 1664 Thomas Cushman.
11. X. Isaac, youngest son, Middleboro', married Elizabeth Vaughan, he was a soldier in Philip's war, kept an inn in 1684, and was often representative to the Colony Court, and died in 1724.

Lieutenant John Howland, second of the name, was born in Plymouth Feb. 24, 1626-7, as he informed Chief Justice Sewall when at Barnstable in 1702. He removed from Plymouth to Marshfield, and thence to Barnstable about the year 1658. His farm at West Barnstable contained about 90 acres, and in 1672 he conveyed by deed the easterly half thereof to his brother-in-law Elder John Chipman. A portion of his estate is yet owned by his descendants. He held many town offices and was lieutenant of the military company. He was admitted a freeman of the colony in 1658. There is some evidence that in early life he favored the Quakers. He certainly was opposed to the intolerant party of which George Barlow of Sandwich was the leading man. His wife joined the church Nov. 22, 1691. He and two other aged men, Joseph Lothrop and James Lewis, joined the church on the 18th of June, 1699.

He married 26th Oct. 1651, Mary, daughter of Robert Lee. He probably had two children born in Marshfield, his other eight children were born in Barnstable.

12. I. Mary.
13. II. Elizabeth, born 17th May, 1655, married John Bursley 1673.
14. III. Isaac, 25th Nov. 1659. (See below.)
15. IV. Hannah, 15th May, 1661, married Jonathan Crocker 20th May, 1686. She died previous to Feb. 1711.
16. V. Mercy, 21st Jan. 1663.
17. VI. Lydia, 9th Jan. 1665.
18. VII. Experience, 28th July, 1668.
19. VIII. Ann, 9th Sept. 1670, married 18th Sept. 1691, Joseph Crocker.
20. IX. Shubael, 30th Sept. 1672. (See below.)
21. X. John, 31st Dec. 1674. (See below.)
14. Isaac Howland, son of John, born 25th Nov. 1657,

married Anne Taylor Dec. 27, 1686. He resided at West Barnstable, and had

22. I. Ebenezer, 7th Sept. 1687, married June 26, 1712, Elizabeth Justice? and removed to Sandwich, where he was living in 1730, and is named by Mr. Fessenden as the head of a family.

23. II. Isaac, 3d July, 1689, married May 14, 1719, Elizabeth Jennings of Sandwich. He died 8th Nov. 1751, aged 63. His children born in Barnstable were: 1, Anne, Sept. 4, 1721, married Joseph Lumbert Feb. 6, 1746; 2, Sarah, July 23, 1722, married Edmond Hinckley Dec. 6, 1744; 3, Joseph, May 10, 1726, married Elizabeth Lovell March 1763; 4, Benjamin, 22d Nov. 1729, married Anna Crocker March 15, 1763; 5 and 6, Rachel and a child, twins, Dec. 22, 1734; 7, Lemuel, Jan. 30, 1740-1, removed to Sandwich, married Dec. 11, 1765, Abigail Hamblin, died 1805.

24. III. Mary, Oct. 1691.

25. IV. Ann, Dec. 1694.

26. V. John, Feb. 2, 1696, married Alice Hamblen 1728. He died in 1747 and his widow married May 22, 1648, Samuel Hinckley. Children: 1, Desire, June 15, 1732, married Jonathan Bodfish May 3, 1753, died April, 1813, aged 81. She was the mother of a remarkable family, (see Bodfish); 2, Susannah, Dec. 22, 1734, married Ignatius Smith Nov. 21, 1759; 3, David, Aug. 8, 1737, married Mary Coleman Dec. 15, 1763; 4, Jonathan, twin with David, removed to Sandwich where he died in 1812, aged 75; 5, Deborah, Oct. 25, 1739, married Nov. 1763, Richard Sparrow of Eastham.

27. VI. Joseph, July 1702, married 1st Rachel Crocker, Jan. 18, 1739, who died May 9, 1742, and 2d, Maria Fuller, May 16, 1746, and had 1, Hannah, Aug. 8, 1738, married Christopher Taylor Jan. 15, 1761; 2, Mary, Sept. 9, 1740; 3, Rachel, May 2, 1742, married Nathan Jenkins Dec. 9, 1762; 4, Ann, Sept. 19, 1747.

28. VII. Noah, baptized 16th July, 1699, probably died early and therefore omitted on town record.

20. Shubael Howland, son of John, born 30th Sept. 1672, married Mercy Blossom 13th Dec. 1700. He died in 1737, and in his will names his wife Mercy, who died in 1759, his sons Jabez and Zaccheus, and his daughter Mercy Jenkins.

Children born in Barnstable.

29. I. Jabez, 16th Sept. 1701, married Elizabeth Percival Dec. 22, 1727. He died in 1765. His children were: 1, James, born June 30, 1729, married Rebecca Hall, and had Abigail Dec. 31, 1754; Rebecca, March 26, 1757; Elizabeth, Aug. 11, 1759; Joseph and Jabez, twins, Jan. 29, 1762; Mercy,

Aug 5, 1767; and James, Aug. 7, 1771; 2, Jabez, Jan. 27, 1730-1, killed in the French war; 3, Elizabeth, Oct. 26, 1732, married Francis Wood Dec. 17, 1756; 4, Mercy, Aug. 15, 1734, a woman of feeble health died unmarried; 5, Nathaniel, Oct. 9, 1736, married Martha Thacher of Wareham, Dec. 15, 1762, and removed to Lee; 6, Ansel, Dec. 3, 1738, a firm believer in witchcraft, married Elizabeth Bodfish; and 7, Mary, Jan. 31, 1741, married John Bursley.

30. II. Mercy, 21st May, 1710, married Joseph Jenkins July 15, 1736.

31. III. Zaccheus. No other mention is made of him on the record. A man of this name married, had a family, and died very aged, though intemperate.

21. John Howland, son of Lieut. John, born Dec. 31, 1674, resided at West Barnstable. He died March, 1738, aged 64. In his will dated Feb. 8, 1737-8, and proved 29th March, 1738, he gives to his wife Mary the use and improvement of all his *housing*, lands and meadows, during her widowhood, excepting suitable house-room and firewood for his two daughters Mary and Joanna, so long as they remain single, and all his personal estate, "excepting what I hereafter dispose of." To his son George five shillings, he having already had his portion by deed; to his son John half of the upland and meadow that came by his mother, and one-half my wearing apparel; to his son Job the other half, and the remainder of his homestead; and "my will is, if my son John should fail of being brought up to College, then he shall come in equal partner with my son Job in my real estate. To his daughter Hannah he gave five shillings, and to each of his daughters Mary and Joanna, £30. His estate was appraised at £1088, 8, corn being then worth 8 shillings a bushel.

He probably married three times. 1st, Mary Lothrop, Sept. 8, 1697, (the record says James, but there being no James Howland I think John was intended.) 2d, Yet Mercy Shove, (tho' record says Josiah) Nov. 29, 1709; 3d, Mary Crocker, June 18, 1709.

Children born in Barnstable.

32. I. George, 30th Dec. 1705, married Abigail Crocker Oct. 28, 1731, and had, 1, Hannah, Aug. 4, 1732, died Sept. 5, 1732; 2, Seth, March 17, 1734-5; 3, John, June 2, 1738; 4, Shove, June 18, 1741; 5, George, April 25, 1743.

33. II. Hannah, 2d Feb. 1708, died young.

34. III. Mary, 11th Aug. 1711.

35. IV. Hannah, 8th Jan. 1715, married John Allen of Hingham Dec. 28, 1752.

36. V. John, 13th Feb. 1720-21, Harvard College 1741, ordained at Carver Sept. 24, 1746, (in the church records

called the church in the south part of Plympton) died in 1804, aged 84, married ——— Lewis, had four sons and three daughters who survived him.

37. VI. Job, June, 1726, married Hannah Jenkins Dec. 6, 1753, and had, 1, Mary July 21, 1755; 2, John, March 31, 1757; 3, Shove, Dec. 28, 1759; 4, Hannah, May 20, 1762; 5, Job, July 24, 1764; 6, Joanna, July 28, 1766; 7, Benjamin, Aug. 7, 1768, died young; 8, Benjamin, June 18, 1770; 9, Mehitable, June 23, 1773; 10, Southworth, March 29, 1775; 11, Timothy, Sept. 17, 1777.
38. VII. Joanna, married Mr. James Lewis April 12, 1750, his third wife.

I find others of the name of Howland on the records which I am unable to arrange, not having a copy of the records of the Sandwich families. A Joshua Howland of Yarmouth died in 1814, leaving descendants; but I am unable to state to what family he belonged.

HOWES.

SAMUEL HOUSE, OR HOWES.

Samuel Howes, as he generally wrote his name, or House, as it is generally written on the records, and as his descendants spell their name, probably came over in 1634 with the Rev. John Lothrop. He first settled in Scituate, was a freeman Jan. 1, 1634-5, and was one of the founders of the church there Jan. 8, 1634-5. He built the 12th* house in that town, situate between the houses of Richard Foxwell and Mr. Lothrop. This he afterwards sold to Nicholas Simpkins. He was one of the first settlers in Barnstable, and probably came with his brother-in-law Rev. Mr. Lothrop in 1639. In regard to his residence in Barnstable, I can furnish few facts. He did not remain long, for in 1642 he was a resident in Cambridge. In 1646 he had returned to Scituate, and was that year appointed to gather the excise in that town. In 1652 and 3 he was a grand jurymen, and tho' appointed to note the short comings of his neighbors, the following record shows that he, like many others, did not note his own. "1659, June, Samuel House is enjoined by the Court to take some speedy course with a dogg, that is troublesome and dangerous in biting folks as they go by the highwaies."

In a deed dated at Cambridgē, Mass., Nov. 13, 1643, in which he conveys to Joseph Tilden fifty acres of upland and nine acres of marsh land situate near the North River in Scituate, he styles himself a shipcarpenter, and also in another deed to Thomas Rawlins, dated Jan. 22, 1646-7.

The fact that he was a shipcarpenter, accounts for his frequent removals. Neither the records nor tradition furnish any evidence that any vessels were built in Barnstable before 1675. John Davis had a large boat, or small vessel, at the time of the settlement, which was used in the transporting of articles from

*In the copy of the church records this name is written Watts House, a mistake in transcribing. Other records show that Samuel House dwelling was No. 12.

Scituate and other places to Barnstable. The "bark Desire," Capt. Samuel Mayo, appears to have been the first vessel of any considerable size that hailed from Barnstable. She is named in 1650. None appear to have been built at that early period, though there was an abundance of material, and many of the first settlers were mechanics.

Samuel House died in Scituate in 1661, leaving four children. Samuel and Elizabeth were appointed Oct. 1, administrators on their father's estate. His estate in Scituate was appraised at £241,14, and in Barnstable, by John Chipman and Tristram Hull at £249,17, a large estate in those times. William Paine, of Boston, a man of great wealth, who died in 1660, bequeathed "to my kinswoman Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel House, £10." She was his grandniece.

Whether or not Samuel was a relative of Thomas, the ancestor of the Howes family of Dennis, I have been unable to ascertain. His name is also sometimes written House. Samuel married Elizabeth, daughter of William Hammond of Watertown. She was born in England in 1619, and was a member of the Watertown church. Mr. Lothrop has the following entry on his records: "Elizabeth Hammon, *my sister*, having a dismission from the church at Watertown was joined April 14, 1636." The meaning of "*my sister*" in this record is perhaps doubtful, though in a note in the Dimmock article I have not considered it so. She was not then a sister of his church without she had joined in London as early as 1632. She was at the latter date only thirteen, which renders it very doubtful; and if she had been he would not have called her "*my sister*," but simply "*sister*." No instance occurs on his records of his applying to the brethren or sisters of his church the word *my*, without a relationship actually existed. William Hammond came from Lavenham, in the County of Suffolk, England, and it is very improbable that his daughter Elizabeth should have joined Mr. Lothrop's church in London. I infer from this that Ann, the second wife of Mr. Lothrop, was Ann Hammond, baptized 14 July, 1616. In no other manner can the known relationship between the parties be explained.

Children of Samuel House born in Scituate.

2. I. Elizabeth, baptized Oct. 23, 1636.
3. II. Samuel, there is no record of his birth or baptism.

Born in Barnstable.

4. III. Sarah, baptized Aug. 1, 1641.

Born in Cambridge.

5. IV. John, born 6th Dec. 1642, baptized in Barnstable May 18, 1645.

All these children it appears by the will of the grandfather Hammond, dated July 1, 1662, one year after the death of Samuel

House, were then living and the widow Elizabeth. According to the usages in the Old Colony, the widow Elizabeth was entitled to letters of administration, but for some reason that does not appear, administration was granted to the two elder children, Elizabeth and Samuel. The final settlement I do not find on record. It seems that some trouble arose; for Aug. 4, 1663, the Court summoned John Sutton and Mr. Tilden, to give an account of the division and disposed of the estate before the next October term of the Court, if they "doe not end it in the interem," as no record appears, the presumption is, that it was ended "in the interem."

In what part of Barnstable Samuel Howes settled I am unable to fix certainly. Probably at West Barnstable, for reference is made to meadows owned by him near Scorton Creek. The lands purchased of Serunk or *Seconke* (Wild Goose) Sachem of Scorton, which he confirmed to the town of Barnstable by deed dated Aug. 26, 1644, were at the northwesterly corner of the town, and probably included Sandy Neck, then considered of little value. Mr. Freeman is mistaken in calling this the "first purchase." The Indian title to the lands in the northeasterly part of the town, (excepting the reservation at the corner) was the first purchase.

In the deed of *Seconke* he bounds the lands conveyed, easterly by the lands of "Pexit another Indian." These lands were at West Barnstable, and do not appear to have been an extensive tract. To whom Pexit sold, I do not find stated on record. This is of little importance; yet it would be satisfactory to show, that every acre of land in Barnstable was obtained by fair purchase of the aboriginies. In early times a considerable tract northwesterly from Dea. William Crocker's farm was called the "Gov.'s" land and meadows, probably Gov. Bradford, for Hinchley was not then entitled to that honor. Samuel House's meadows were in the same vicinity, and probably his lands.

If House's lands were in any other portion of the town, there are records by which the precise location could be fixed. Barnstable, at the time of House's settlement, was almost an unbroken wilderness. A few English had settled in the vicinity of Goodspeed's Hill and Coggin's pond. The Indian population was numerous. They had villages and cleared lands. They however frequently removed from place to place. Tradition says that they usually fixed their residences on the north shore in the summer and on the south in the winter, and there are records which partially confirm the tradition. House had been accustomed to an active life, in the busy marts of trade of his native land; his wife was the daughter of a man of considerable wealth, and in early life had been accustomed to enjoy all the conveniences, and many of the luxuries of civilized life. He built himself a shanty

in the forest, probably more than a mile from an English neighbor. Week after week he did not see a white man, and the Indians in his vicinity were his constant and almost only visitors. Under such circumstances it is not surprising that he desired to change his residence. He was of Cambridge in 1642, having probably removed from Barnstable in 1641.

His lands and meadows were unsaleable and he let them remain. At the time of his death in 1661, many families had then removed to West Barnstable and lands had appreciated in value, and for that which he considered almost worthless, his heirs obtained as already stated a handsome sum. Speculating in wild lands was a mania that in early times prevailed to a very considerable extent; but it may be doubted whether many succeeded better than House.

3. Samuel House, the second of the name, was also a ship carpenter. His ship yard, probably his father's, was near Hobart's Landing in Scituate. He married in 1664 Rebecca Nichols, daughter of Thomas of Scituate. His children were:

6. I. Samuel, 1665, married Sarah Pincin.

7. II. Joseph, 1667.

8. III. Rebecca, 1670.

9. IV. John, 1672.

10. V. Sarah, 1678, married in 1710 James Cushing.

Samuel, 3d, died in 1718 and left sons Joseph, David, James, Samuel and John. As this is not a Barnstable family, I shall not pursue the inquiry.

HUCKINS.

Mr. Thomas Huckins, the ancestor of this family, was born in the year 1617. Of his early history little is known. He came over before he was twenty-one years of age, and was a resident of Boston, or its vicinity,* for he was one of the twenty-three original members of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company chartered in 1638, and in 1639 bore its standard. To be the ensign of that company, was a mark of honor. At that time aristocratic notions had far more influence than at the present time, and it was very rare indeed that a young man in the twenty-second year of his age was elected to an office of honor or profit, without he belonged to an influential family in the mother country.

His name is written Hutchins, Huckins, Huchens, and Huggins, the latter being the manner in which it was pronounced in early times. A Robert settled in Dover in 1640, who had a son James; George in Cambridge, freeman 1638; John at Newbury, 1640, or earlier; and Joseph of Boston, married 1657. There was also a Richard Hutchins who requested to be admitted a freeman 19th Oct. 1630, and who probably came over in the fleet with Gov. Winthrop. There is no record that he took the oath, and Mr. Savage infers that he died that year or returned home. The names in these early families indicate that they were relatives.

Among the wealthy and influential promoters in England, of the settlement of Massachusetts, was a Mr. Thomas Hutchins.—He was an assistant of the Governor, while the administration of the affairs of the company were conducted in England. His name

*There is some evidence that he was of Dorchester. In 1638 there was a stream on the boundaries between that town and Dedham, called "Huggins Creek." This was the manner in which the name was pronounced in early times, and often written. The name of that creek proves that a man of the same name resided in its vicinity, for all the names of creeks and places not having well known Indian or legal names are thus derived. Mr. Richard Collicut, also a charter member of the Artillery Company, to whom the lands in Barnstable were first granted, was a Dorchester man, and his associates were principally from that town. Thomas Huckins' lot was one of those laid under the authority of Mr. Collicut, bore one of the earliest dates of grants, Sept. 14, 1640. This combination of circumstances may have been accidental, but in the absence of better evidence, I think that it may be safely inferred that Thomas Huckins was one of the associates of Mr. Richard Collicut, and one of the earliest settlers in Barnstable.

appears in all the records prior to 1630 ; but after the removal it ceases to appear. He did not come over ; but having a pecuniary interest in the success of the settlement, it is probable that those of the name who did come belonged to, or were connected with his family. The fact that our Thomas Huckins, when a young man, and before he had become in any manner distinguished, should have been elected ensign of the Artillery Company, seems to prove that he was connected with influential families. To be able to trace our ancestry to the renowned in the father land, adds nothing to our own merit. When they left their native shores they began as pilgrims in a foreign land, and resolved to be the architects of their own fortunes in life. No patent of nobility granted to an ancestor, can confer so much honor on a man as to be able to trace his descent from a member of Mr. Robinson or Mr. Lothrop's church. These were honest men, the other may have been a Sir John Fallstaff or a Lord Jeffries, distinguished only for their crimes and debaucheries.

Mr. Thomas Huckins was an exemplary member of Mr. Lothrop's church. The criminal calendar records only one charge affecting his moral character. He is charged with having abused a poor servant. No details are given, and no opinion can be formed of the heinousness of the offence. The Colony Court considered itself the guardian of the poor boys sent over as apprentices, and always lent a willing ear to their complaints. There appears not to have been much foundation, for Mr. Huckins was only required to pay the expenses, as he was obliged to do as the boy's master ; no fine nor punishment being imposed on him, and we may therefore safely infer that the offence was not grievous. As a business man he perhaps had no superior in the colony, certainly not in the town. His neighbor, Nicholas Davis, the quaker, did more business but was not so careful or successful a man. Mr. Huckins had a landing place or wharf near his house, where he discharged and received freights. He was one of the "farmers" or partners that hired the Cape Cod fisheries.

In 1670 considerable quantities of tar were manufactured in the colony, and he was appointed one of the purchasers, and instructed to pay eight shillings for small barrels and twelve shillings for large.

Oct. 4, 1675, he was appointed Commissary General of the Colony, and had the sole management in procuring supplies, and forwarding them to the soldiers engaged in the Indian war.* The arduous duties of this office he performed ably, and to the entire satisfaction of the court.

*His friend and associate, Mr. Collicut, held the same office by appointment of the Mass. Colony during the Pequot war, and in my notice of that gentleman I have stated that the business connected with that office prevented him from settling in Barnstable as he had intended.

Mr. Huckins held numerous town and colonial offices, and was a man in whom the people placed the utmost confidence for his integrity and ability. He was propounded as one of the free-man of the Colony in 1646, but it does not appear to have taken the oath till 1652. He was constable of Barnstable in 1646, and several years afterwards; he was one of the board of Selectmen in 1668, '70, '71, '72, '74, '75, '77, and '78; deputy to the colony court in 1669, '70, '71, '72, '74, '75, '77 and '78. June 5, 1671, he was elected a member of the council of war for the colony, and in 1676 of the town council. In 1669, 1670 and 1672, he was a member of the committee to audit the colony accounts, and in 1677 on a committee to adjust the claims against the colony for expenses incurred during the Indian war. Beside these offices his name appears as surveyor of highways, as a member of the grand and petit juries, and in 1670 and 1671 he and Mr. Thomas Hinckley were appointed by the court "to look after the minister's rate," which at that time was not so readily paid as in earlier times.

In addition to his other duties, March 1, 1652-3, he was licensed "to sell wines and strong waters until the next June Court." June 1, 1663, he was approved by the court, and "his former liberty renewed to keep an ordinary at Barnstable." From this it appears that he had formerly been licensed to keep a public house, probably the liberty which had been granted to him in 1653 had been continued to that time. He was several years a receiver of the excise imposed on the importation of wines and liquors and on powder and shot. The return for 1663 presents some noteworthy items. It appears that he was captain of the packet that year, and that he brought into the town for himself 35 gallons of wine and 9 of brandy; for Joseph Lothrop 10 gallons of rum; for Nicholas Davis and his man, 4 gallons, and one case of liquors, and 50 pounds of shot; for Trustum Hall 100 gallons, and six cases of liquors, and one barrel of powder, and 200 pounds of shot; and for Mr. Thomas Clark (of Harwich) 20 gallons of rum. Calling the case three gallons, 179 would be the amount used in Barnstable in 1663, or about three gallons for every adult white male. The Indians however probably drank the largest proportion of the liquors, for the English then used malt liquors as* their common beverage. The same year about the same quantity

*The quantity of malt liquor used in early times was large. It was a substitute at meals for tea and coffee. There were certainly three if not four malt houses, within the present limits of the East Parish. Gov. Hinckley had one that stood in the little yard enclosed by stone wall opposite the house of Mr. Jabez Nye; the Lewis' had one that stood where Edward Phinney afterwards built his house, near the residence of Mrs. F. W. Crocker, and Mr. Samuel Sturgis had one that stood to the eastward of the house of Mr. Wm. W. Sturgis. In addition the Crockers I believe had one that stood near the bounds of the two parishes. They were not used exclusively for the manufacture of malt, they were used as smoke houses for curing fish and meats in the Indian mode. The natives had smoke houses and the places when put up were hence called agamam, also shawme, shawmet, sqam, &c., meaning a place where fish are cured by smoking.

of liquors were brought into the town of Yarmouth. The other towns do not appear to have made returns.

The enumeration of the important offices which he held proves that he was not only a business man, but a good business man, and a man in whom his townsmen placed implicit confidence as a man of integrity and ability. Our annals furnish the names of few men who, taken in all the relations of life, show a finer record than Thomas Huckins. The history of the formation of the Artillery Company shows that he was a man of liberal views, and an opponent of the bigotry and narrow sectarianism which ruled in Massachusetts at that time. The original members of that company, with few exceptions, were the friends of Wheelwright, consequently were looked upon with suspicion by the government, and it is said that if they had not chosen for their captain Robert Reayne, a man presumed to hold different views, the charter of the company could not have been obtained. After the death of Mr. Lothrop the Barnstable church ceased to act in harmony. Mr. Huckins adhered to the party that invited Mr. William Sergeant to become its pastor. This faction belonged to the political party that in 1656 had become dominant in the Colony, and had adopted the narrow sectarian policy that had always ruled in Massachusetts.

That Mr. Huckins adopted the intolerant policy of the party to which he belonged does not appear. Though constable in 1657, he lived on friendly terms with his neighbor Nicholas Davis, and as the notorious Barlow of Sandwich was employed to search the house of Davis, it may be inferred that Huckins declined to act officially in the case. In 1662 Mr. Huckins cordially united with the other faction of the church in the settlement of Mr. Walley, a man of peace and an able advocate of the tolerant principles of the Rev. Mr. Lothrop.

Mr. Huckins owned a large real estate. He did not have the grant of his house lot recorded until Feb. 3, 1661, and then the record was made to correspond with the facts as they then existed.

"Six acres of upland granted (as appears per order of town bearing date ye 14th 7 mo. 1640) to his house lot butting on a little creek that comes out of ye great creek by Rendevous Creek and runs up into ye woods," (thus far seems to be quoted from the old grant) which is now bounded north by Goodman Blush, southerly by Goodman Cob, and easterly partly by Goodman Blush and partly by Goodman Cob. As the roads were then only rights of way through gates or bars, they are not mentioned. This land is now owned by Elijah Lewis, 2d, Loring and Nathan Crocker. It was originally bounded on the north by the lot of Dolar Davis. The "little creek" was afterwards called Huckins Creek. From the earliest to the present time there has been a wharf and land-

ing place near its northern terminus, where it joins the "Great Creek." Nicholas Davis, son of Dolar, appears to have been the earliest who transacted a mercantile business in that vicinity. His wharf or landing place was on the Great or Mill Creek. The name of Huckins' wharf has changed as often as its owners have changed. In modern the Lewis' had a shipyard thereon, and the upper part of the "little creek" where salt water flows has recently been known as shipyard creek. The salt meadows terminated at the south-west corner of Huckins' lot, and from that point the record informs that little creek "runs up into the woods." At the head of the meadows the "little creek" made a sharp turn to the eastward, crossing the present wharf road on the south of Elijah Lewis, 2d's, house and was the outlet of the surplus water of the low lands as far east as the Agricultural Hall. Then this tract was covered either by ponds, swamps or a dense growth of maple, hornbeam, &c., and was of no value for agricultural purposes. Much of it was not included in the adjoining allotments, and remained some time as common lands. At some former time the low lands on this tract were covered by cedar trees of immense size. In some violent commotion these gigantic trees were all prostrated, and remaining for centuries covered with water, peat accumulated over them and a growth of maple, hornbeam, &c., succeeded. When Mr. Huckins settled there, a stream of fresh water run all the year on the south of his house, through a morass impassable by teams. In this isolated spot he kept an ordinary, as taverns were then called, for the accommodation of travellers. It is however to be presumed that the lovers of "strongwaters" knew the paths that lead to his house.

In addition to his houselot he owned nine acres of land in the old common-field, two in the new, adjoining Mattakeese pond; 3-4 of an acre of land by the "horse prison," (near where the dwelling-house of the late Mr. Edward Gorham stood,) 11 acres of meadow at Sandy Neck, and two acres of marsh, more or less, lying by his house, bounded westerly by the creek, easterly by ye upland, northerly to ye creek. These two acres included all the meadows on the west of his, and the Davis or Blush lots to the creeks, consequently he owned the ancient wharf or landing-place, and hence the creek and wharf were called by his name.

He also owned, in partnership with Nathaniel Bacon and John Phinney, ninety-six acres of upland and fresh meadows situate on the east and south of the Bursley farm at West Barnstable. He also bought the farm of Isaac Robinson, when the latter removed to Falmouth.

Mr. Thomas Huckins married for his first wife, in 1642, Mary, daughter of Isaac Wells of Barnstable. She was buried 28th July, 1648. By her he had three daughters, two of whom died

in infancy. He married for his second wife 3d Nov. 1648, the widow Rose Hyllier of Yarmouth. He was cast away in his vessel in a gale Nov. 9, 1679, and he and his son Joseph perished.— He was in the 62d year of his age, and his son 24. The widow Rose Huckins died in the year 1687, aged about 71 years.

I do not find a settlement of his estate on the Probate Records. His daughter Mary married Dec. 6, 1666, Samuel Storrs, resided on the Dexter farm at Scorton Hill. She died 24th Sept. 1683, leaving seven children. The family afterwards removed to Windham, Conn. John resided in Barnstable. He was constable in 1672. He married Aug. 10, 1670, Hope, daughter of Elder John Chipman. He died Nov. 10, 1678, in the 29th year of his age, leaving four daughters. His widow married March 1, 1682-3, Jonathan Cobb, and removed to Middleboro. Hannah married Feb. 24, 1673-4, James Gorham and had a large family. She died 13th Feb. 1727-8, aged 74. (See Gorham, 5 IV.)

Thomas Huckins, the second of the name, was a carpenter. He resided on the Robinson farm in Barnstable, owned a large real estate, and was a man of good character and influence. By an entry on the town records June 1, 1688, it appears that he bought the lands of the Rev. Mr. Thomas Walley. He also owned the Great Neck at Cooper's Pond, on the west of Joseph Bearse's land, on which he built a house. This tract is yet owned by his descendants. He married May 1, 1680, Hannah, daughter of Elder John Chipman. She died Nov. 4, 1696, aged 37. For his second wife he married Aug. 17, 1698, Sarah, widow of Samuel Hinkley. His estate was settled Dec. 11, 1714, and he probably died that year. His son Thomas administered. To John, the eldest son, was set off "all the homestead, both upland and meadow, together with the dwelling house, barn and housing,* and orchard thereon," (only excepting so much meadow reserved out of the same as will yield hay enough to winter fifteen head of neat cattle yearly,) woodland and other property. To Thomas and Samuel, the other two then surviving sons, was set off the Neck Farm, with "the dwelling-house, barn and other out housing thereon standing," together with the meadow reserved out of John's portion, woodland and other property. John being the eldest son, according to the law at that time, was entitled to a double portion, consequently had one-half of the estate after the widow's dower was set off, and the portions of the two surviving daughters, Hope and Hannah, paid.

His real estate was appraised at £1,085,12. Personal, including carpenter's tools, £66,05.

Joseph, the oldest son of the second Thomas, married 18th

*"Housing." This word is here used as meaning other buildings beside a dwelling-house. The word seems to have been used in the same sense as the word "out-house" is now used.

Sept. 1702, Sarah Lothrop. He died in 1705, leaving no issue. His widow administered and one third of his estate was set off to her, and the remainder divided to his brothers and sisters. The widow married John Trap 14th Oct. 1708.

James Huckins, another son of the second Thomas, died unmarried about the time of the death of his father. His brother John was appointed administrator on his estate July 17, 1714. His estate was settled, and the property divided 26th Sept. 1716, to the same persons and in the same proportions as the father's estate was.

Samuel Huckins, son of Thomas, died unmarried in 1718. His will is dated 22d Aug. 1718, and was proved on the 20th Oct. following. He gave to his brother Thomas all his land at the Neck, where he then lived, and all his meadow lying north of his brother John's estate. He names "his mother's dower" which it appears he owned. He gave legacies to his sisters Hannah Huckins, and to the widow Hope Hamblin.

After the decease of Samuel the old Huckins estate was owned by the brothers John and Thomas. I do not find that John ever married, or if he did that he had issue. I have not carefully examined into the matter; but as his estate was afterwards owned by the descendants of his brother Thomas, I infer that he died childless.

Thomas, the third of the name, had a large family, most of whom lived in celibacy. James, the eighth child, born April 11, 1730, died June 25, 1818, aged 88. From him I believe all of the name now living descend. Capt. James Huckins, of Boston, is his grandson.

Thomas, 3d, married Rachell (Snow?) He owned the large Huckins estate and was a wealthy farmer. His wife died March 22, 1765, aged 70. He died March 3, 1774, aged 86.

Genealogy of the Huckins family :

1. Thomas Huckins married 1st Mary Wells, 1642, who was buried 28th of July, 1648; 2d, the widow Rose Hyllier, of Yarmouth, Nov. 3, 1648, who died in 1687, aged about 71 years. (By her first husband, Hugh Hyllier, she had Deborah 30th Oct. 1643, and Samuel 30th July, 1646.) "Mr. Thomas Huckins was cast away ye 9 November, 1679, and died in the 62d year of his age. His son Joseph lost with him at the same time, aged 24 years, 1679."—[Barnstable town records.

Children born in Barnstable.

2. I. Lydia, 4th July, 1644, buried 28th July, 1644.
3. II. Mary, 29th March, 1646. (See Stores.)
4. III. Elizabeth, 27th Feb. 1647-8, buried 8th Dec. 1648.
5. IV. John, 2d Aug. 1649.
6. V. Thomas, 25th April, 1651.
7. VI. Hannah, 14th Oct. 1653. (See Gorham.)

8. VII. Joseph, 21st Feb. 1655, drowned Nov. 9, 1679.

5. John Huckins married 10th Aug. 1670, Hope, daughter of Elder John Chipman. "John Huckins died ye 10 Nov. 1678, in ye 29th year of his age." (Barnstable town records.) His widow married March 1, 1682-3, Jonathan Cobb, and removed to Middleboro'.

Children born in Barnstable.

8. I. Elizabeth, 1st Oct. 1671, married 4th June, 1695, Dea. John Lewis, died July 12, 1741, aged 70.

10. II. Mary, 3d April, 1673, married 1690 Nathan Bassett of Sandwich.

11. III. Experience, 4th June, 1675, married Thomas Lewis, son of George, 28th Sept. 1699.

12. IV. Hope, 10th May, 1677, married Thomas Nelson. She died Dec. 7, 1782, at Middleboro', aged *one hundred and five years, six months and twenty days*, the longest liver of any of English descent born in Barnstable.

6. Thomas Huckins married for his first wife Hannah, daughter of Elder John Chipman, May 1, 1680. She died Nov. 4, 1696, aged 37; and for his second wife married Aug. 17, 1698, Sarah, widow of Samuel Hinckley. Her maiden name was Pope. He died in 1714, widow Sarah surviving.

Children born in Barnstable.

13. I. Hannah, 6th April 1681, died 29th Oct. 1698.

14. II. Joseph, 6th Oct. 1782. (See notice above.)

15. III. Mary, 13th June, 1684, married Samuel Bacon 30th March, 1704, and died before 1708.

16. IV. John, 1st May, 1686. (See notice above.)

17. V. Thomas, 15th Jan. 1687-8. (See below.)

18. VI. Hope, 21st Sept. 1689, married James Hamblen.

19. VII. James, 20th Aug. 1691, died 1714, unmarried.

20. VIII. Samuel, 19th Aug. 1693, died 1718, unmarried.

21. IX. Jabez, 20th July, 1698, baptized Jan. 31, 1697-8. He died June 1699.

22. X. Hannah, 22d Aug. 1699, baptized Aug. 27, 1689. She is mentioned in the settlement of her father's and brother's estate.

17. Thomas Huckins, 3d, seems to have been the only one of his father's family who perpetuated the family name. He owned the whole of the ancient Huckins estate, excepting the land on the wharf lane and in the common fields. He married in 1717 Rachell ———, who died March 22, 1765, aged 80. He died March 3, 1774, aged 86.

Children born in Barnstable.

- 23. I. Samuel, Sept. 29, 1718.
- 24. II. Thomas, Nov. 29, 1719.
- 25. III. John, May 12, 1721.
- 26. IV. Jabez, }
- 27. V. Snow, } March 12, 1722-3.
- 28. VI. Joseph, June 24, 1726.
- 29. VII. A son, Feb. 7, 1727-8, died same day.
- 30. VIII. James, April 11, 1730, died June 25, 1818.
- 31. IX. Elizabeth, July 9, 1732.

James was the only one of this family that married. He was the father of the late Capt. Samuel Huckins, the father of Joseph and James, the latter yet living. The family has nearly run out. Celibacy has prevailed more in this family than any other, in Barnstable.

HAMMOND.

This is not a Barnstable name, it rather belongs to Yarmouth; but on account of its connection with the whale fishery, and for some other reason, it is introduced. The name has more *aliases* than any other. It is written Hammond, Hamon, Hamilton and Hambleton.

Benjamin Hammond was able to bear arms in Yarmouth in 1643. Mr. Farmer says he was a son of William of Watertown. Mr. Savage adopts his opinion, and Dr. Bond places the name of Benjamin among the children of William, but says he could not have been his youngest son, as stated by Farmer. William Hammond does not name him in his will. From this, and in the absence of other evidence, it may be inferred that he was not a son of William.

He came from London in the year 1634, probably in the Griffin, which arrived in Boston Sept. 18. Mr. Franklin B. Dexter, of New Haven, who takes an interest in the genealogy of this family, says that it is probable that his mother and sister came over with him in the same ship. Elizabeth Hammond, wife of William, came over in the Francis from Ipswich in 1634, bringing with her three children, Elizabeth aged 15, Sarah 10, and John 7.

Prior to 1643 there is little that is reliable respecting Benjamin Hammond. In that year he was a resident of Yarmouth, and constable in 1652. In 1655 he appears to have been a householder in Yarmouth. In 1669 he was a grand juror, and in 1672 served on an inquest at Plymouth. In 1673 he owned lands and resided in Sandwich, where he had probably resided the preceding ten years. In 1684 he removed to Rochester, and there died April 27, 1703, very aged.

It is reported that he married in 1650 Mary, daughter of Mr. John Vincent of Sandwich. This date is uncertain, for there was a Mary Hammon in Yarmouth in 1648. As there was only one

family in town, I thence infer that she was the wife of Benjamin. I am indebted to Mr. Franklin B. Dexter for the following list of his children, probably not arranged in the order of their births : 1, Samuel, who married Mary Hathaway of Dartmouth, and died in 1728 ; 2, John, born Nov. 22, 1663, died April 19, 1749, aged 85, and his wife Mary (Arnold) died Aug. 3, 1756, aged 84 ; 3, Nathan, who married a Dexter ; 4, Benjamin. He had also three daughters, two died young, and one named Rose Nov. 22, 1676, very aged.

This list of his children is imperfect. The William named in the following extract from the Boston Journal, was perhaps his oldest son :

“It may be interesting to our New Bedford and Nantucket friends to learn, as we do from an ancient chronicle before us, that the first person who killed a whale upon this coast, was named William Hamilton. He was born in Scotland, and in early life settled on Cape Cod, (place not stated) whence he removed to Rhode Island, he being persecuted for killing the whale by the inhabitants of the Cape, as one who dealt with evil spirits. Mr. Hamilton died in Connecticut in 1746, at the advanced age of 103 years. His children died at the following ages : Joseph, 86 ; David, 79 ; Benjamin, upwards of 90 ; Eliza, 93 ; Thankful, 102 ; Mary, 52.”

HILLIARD.

TIMOTHY HILLIARD.

Timothy Hilliard was one of nature's noblemen—an honest man a scholar—a christian gentleman. He was born in Kensington, N. H., in 1746; graduated at Harvard College 1764; appointed chaplain of Castle William 1768, and the same year was elected a tutor of Cambridge College.* He was a member of the second church at Reading "1771, April 10. This day the Rev. Mr. Timothy Hilliard was ordained the pastor of this church, having been unanimously chosen to that office by the church and congregation.†" (Barnstable church records.) He was dismissed, at his own request, April 30, 1783, and on the 27th of Oct. following he was installed at Cambridge as colleague of Dr. Appleton. He died May 9, 1790, aged 43. Of his ancestry I know nothing.

He was married by the Rev. Simeon Howard in Boston, Nov. 7, 1771, to Mary Foster. His children born in Barnstable were:

Mary, baptized Oct. 16, 1772.

Joseph, " June 26, 1774.

Timothy, " July 21, 1776.

William, " July 12, 1778.

Charles, " Feb. 10, 1780.

Mr. Hilliard was pastor of the Barnstable church during one of the trying periods in our history. Violent political differences divided the members of the church, and for a long time many refused to unite with their brethren in its ordinances. Mr. Hilliard, though a very decided man in his opinions, by his discretion and

*The letter of Mr. Hilliard accepting the unanimous invitation of the East Church and Congregationalist Society to become its pastor, is on record. It is one of the best specimens of such letters that I have seen. It is too long to copy.

†I copy this entry as he wrote it in the records. Mr. Mellen, his successor, used nearly the same words in recording his own ordination. Afterwards Mr. Mellen erases "Rev. Mr." and interlines "Mr." This little matter, this straw, indicates the difference in the character of the two men. Mr. H. was very careful to give to every man the title which belonged to him by the usages of society, and he claimed the same for himself. Mr. Mellen was a very modest man, and avoided all appearances or ostentation. Mr. H. kept a horse and rode. Mr. M. always went on foot, often to visit a sick parishioner five miles distant.

good management succeeded in reconciling the opposing factions. He held that when a man joined a church he retained all his civil rights, that a member was not subject to discipline on account of his political opinions, only for breach of covenant or immoral acts.

No pastor of the Barnstable church was ever more beloved and respected by his people than Mr. Hilliard. I have heard those who differed with him in politics speak as kindly of him as those with whom he agreed. No man was better qualified to perform the duties which Divine providence had allotted to him. He was discreet, courteous, affable in his manners, and candid in all his statements, never uttering a word to which the most censorious could object. His neighbor, the Hon. Edward Bacon, one of the deacons of his church, for a long time refused to attend church meetings on account of the violent political hostility of some of the brethren. Mr. Hilliard, by his prudent management, reconciled the contending factions, and restored harmony and good feeling.

Those who knew him will say, "he possessed an easy pleasant elocution and a devotional manner, and his discourses were plain in language, and replete with judicious sentiments, well arranged, instructive, and truly evangelical. While he was respected for his talents and acquisitions and made himself pleasing in social intercourse, he also possessed an amiable temper, kind and sympathetic feelings, and the genuine benevolence of the gospel." (Allen.)

While at Barnstable he published two fast day sermons in 1774, and after his removal to Cambridge, in 1785, a sermon at the execution of three persons; in 1788 a sermon delivered at the ordination of Rev. Henry Ware; in 1789, two, one at the ordination of Rev. B. Howard, and the other at that of Rev. John Andrews. In 1788 he published a Dudlean Lecture.

He left Barnstable on account of his health. The salt air he thought had impaired his usefulness, and that it would be imprudent for him to remain. At a parish meeting held April 30, 1783, a committee was chosen to confer with Mr. Hilliard, and endeavor to induce him to withdraw his request for a dismission. They were authorized to grant him leave to be absent for six or twelve months, to pay his expenses while absent, and that meantime his salary should continue and, if at the expiration of that time, he had not recovered his health, they would then grant his dismission if he so requested.

To this request Mr. Hilliard made a verbal reply through the committee that waited on him. He said he had several times travelled for his health, but on his return to Barnstable he soon found that the climate was hurtful to him. His physician had ad-

vised his removal, that the air of the Cape was hurtful to him, and that if he continued he could not be useful, and therefore he had decided that it was best for him to leave. He desired to thank the parish for its kind offers, but under the circumstances he could not accept them.

After the report of the committee was made, the parish voted to accept the request of Mr. Hilliard to be dismissed from his pastoral relation with the East Church and congregation in Barnstable.

At his ordination a settlement of £200 was granted to him in addition to his stated annual salary. After the vote had passed, granting his dismission, Mr. Hilliard proposed to give up one quarter of his settlement, £50, but the parish declined to receive it.*

These proceedings are alike honorable to Mr. Hilliard and to the Parish. At no time since the settlement of the town were the people poorer than in the spring of 1788. There was very little money in circulation, and to raise £100 lawful money at that time, was a more onerous tax for the Parish than \$10,000 would be now. The love of the people for their pastor was greater than their love of money. To part with him was like parting with what they held as most dear on earth.

*Dea. Nathaniel Lewis, a man whom I well remember, was at that time clerk of the Parish. He was a shrewd business man, and at a public meeting there were few who could get the better of him in an argument. He was not a good clerk. I have not copied his entries verbatim, only the substance. The meaning and intention of the votes passed I have given.

HICKS.

SAMUEL HICKS.

Samuel Hicks was some time an inhabitant of Barnstable. He was admitted an inhabitant 3d Oct. 1662, but had then resided in the town several years. In 1670 he had removed to Yarmouth. He was the son of Robert of Plymouth, who came in the Fortune in 1621. His mother Margaret came in the Ann in 1623, bringing with her four children, Ephraim and Samuel, and Lydia, who married Edward Bangs, and Phebe, who was probably afterwards the wife of George Watson.

Samuel was able to bear arms in Plymouth in 1643, removed to Eastham, and in 1645 married Lydia, daughter of John Doane, had Dorcas 14th Feb. 1652, Margaret, 9th March, 1654, and probably others. In 1649 he was representative from Eastham; and not long after removed to Barnstable. His name appears in connection with some difficulties in the church after the death of Mr. Lothrop. He was engaged in promoting the settlement of Dartmouth, and removed to that town.

ISUM.

JOHN ISUM.

This name is uniformly pronounced I-sum, and in a receipt signed by him on the town records it is so written. The following anecdote is related of him. On a list of witnesses his name was written Isham. The judge noticed the odd name, and supposing it to belong to an Indian, said to the sheriff in a gruff tone, "bring that old Indian I-sham into court." Isum stepped upon the witness stand, and the judge to his surprise saw a well dressed, genteel man appear instead of the old dirty and ragged Indian that he expected. So great was the contrast that he apologized to Isum for his rudeness. The earliest notice of him that I find is in 1677, but he had been of Barnstable for some years previous. Dea. William Crocker gave him one right in the meadows, which indicates that Isum had lived with him when a boy, or perhaps it was in consequence of his marrying a daughter of his second wife.

John Isum was admitted a townsman March 4, 1692. He was entitled to a share in all the divisions of the common lands, and in the last he had 20 3-4 rights. He resided at Osterville. He married Jane, daughter of Robert Parker, 16th Dec. 1677. She was born March 31, 1664, consequently was not fourteen at the time of her marriage. The record of his death, Sept. 3, 1717, is erroneous, for his will is dated June 1, 1713, and was proved on the 10th of Oct. following. The will of the widow Jane Isum is dated April 13, 1715, proved 24th February, 1719-20. In his will he names his three sons and six daughters, showing that they were all living in 1713. He appoints his wife Jane and his son John executors.

Children born in Barnstable.

2. I. Jane, 7th Oct. 1679, married Michael Wilson 16th April, 1718.
3. II. John, 25th Aug. 1681.
4. III. Isaac, Feb. 1682-3. (See below.)

74 GENEALOGICAL NOTES OF BARNSTABLE FAMILIES.

5. IV. Sarah, Dec. 1684, married Joshua Lovell 9th May, 1717.
6. V. Mary, June, 1687, married Abel Crocker 16th April, 1718.
7. VI. Hannah, married Peter Blossom June 9, 1720.
8. VII. Patience.
9. VIII. Joseph.
10. IX. Thankful, married Jos. Butler of Martha's Vineyard 1725.
Isaac Isum, son of John, married 3d May, 1716, Thankful Lumbert.

Children born in Barnstable.

11. I. Isaac, March 21, 1718.
12. II. Samuel, Oct. 26, 1716.
13. III. John, Aug. 6, 1721.
14. IV. Ebenezer, Aug. 25, 1723.
15. V. Timothy, May 30, 1725.
16. VI. Joshua, April 14, 1727.
17. VII. Daniel, April 13, 1729.
18. VIII. Abigail, Feb. 17, 1731.

This family has nearly run out in Barnstable, and whether there are any descendants in other towns I am unable to say. Mr. Savage thinks the name has been changed to Ishum. I notice that Isum's is so spelled in the records of marriages.

THE INDIANS.

2. Paup-mun-muke, Sachem of Massapee.
3. Sea-qu-uncks, Sachem of Scorton.
1. Iyannough, Sachem of Mattakeeset.

The Indians of Cape Cod seem to have been of a different race from those that inhabited the other parts of New England. They were peaceable, never engaged in any wars against the English, desired to have schools established, to be instructed in the doctrines of the christian religion, and in the arts of civilized life. Soon after the settlement a large proportion of their number could read, and many could write. They had religious teachers and magistrates, who held courts for the trial of small offences; but in the more important cases were assisted by Gov. Hinckley and others.

Notwithstanding this apparent prosperity, the attempt to civilize and christianize the Indians of Cape Cod was an utter failure. As long as they had such zealous men as Bourne, Cotton, Tupper, Treat and Hinckley, to advise them, to instruct them, to watch and guard all their interests, and to protect them against the cupidity of the whites, and that greater enemy of their race, the seller of strong waters, they prospered; but when those men were dead they relapsed into their savage customs and associated with the vilest among the whites and negroes whose vicious habits they adopted. They soon vanished away, and gave place to a more civilized, and a more enlightened race. To protect the South Sea Indians, as they were called, of whom Popmunnuck was the Sachem, Richard Bourne and other friends of the race, had the plantation of Massapee, a small portion of their territory, set off to them, which was to be an inheritance to them and their posterity. The Indian could not sell, and the white man was forbidden to purchase. Guardians were appointed to watch over and protect them; benevolent and charitable men provided funds for the support of ministers of the gospel and teachers of the young, and the poor had provision made for them. Notwithstanding all the labors of the benevolent, the care and expense that has been bestowed to preserve, civilize and christianize the race, they have

perished; for many years there has not been a pure blooded Indian in the County—all have vanished—the last of the Massapees is dead. Their plantation and their lands remain, claimed by a mingled race of negroes, Hessians and degraded English, in whose veins course a few drops of Indian blood, by virtue whereof, they claim the inheritance of the red men. All are not degraded. There are a few who are honest, industrious, temperate, but they are the exceptions.* A little time since the Selectmen of Massapee were in court. They managed their business carefully and well, were courteous and gentlemanly in their bearing, but the most casual observer would notice that the blood of the negro preponderated. Everywhere the black race adopts the habits and customs of civilization, more readily than the red. The Indian in his native wilds is tall, erect, of fine proportions and manly in his bearing, but when in proximity with the whites he seems, by a fatal necessity, doomed to fall, to become degraded and an outcast.

Hubbard, in the first edition of his history, made the remark, that the Indian must be civilized before successful attempts could be made to christianize him. All subsequent experience verifies the truth of that remark, yet the over-much zealous missionaries of that time caused the passage to be omitted in the subsequent editions.

Language. Though the Bible was translated into the Indian tongue, the number of primary or radical words in the language was comparatively few. The words were made up of harsh consonant sounds, very little modified by the vowel sounds. L and R, which smooth the harsher consonant sounds, did not exist in many dialects of the language. Beside the guttural and nasal sounds, they had a peculiar whistling sound which cannot be represented by any letters of the English alphabet, hence in words in which it occurred, no two persons would probably spell them in the same manner. To represent this sound Cotton used qu, or two o-o connected. The same word was also used in different senses. The accent affected the meaning, and so did the gesture. The word gunni or quinne as written by Cotton, others wrote cumma, cunne, cona, cono, &c. The primary meaning of this word is *long*, but the speaker when he so intended moved his hand horizontally—if he meant *high* or *tall* he raised his hand, and if *deep* he lowered it. A thing that is long is comparatively *narrow*, and therefore narrow things were gunni as well as long. A proud or haughty man was called gunni because he assumes a high position in society. The Indian name of Sandy Neck was *Cumma*—

*This statement was in a degree correct at the time it was penned. But at this period the Mashpee people have made a great advancement in morals and intelligence, and compare favorably in social order with the communities around them.

or *gunni-quid*, that is a long point. The Indians often dropped one syllable of the radical words in the forming of compounds, and sometimes several letters were interposed. Cohasset,* sometimes written Conohasset, is a compound of *gunni* or *cono*, *hassum* a rock, and the terminal *et*, which is a contraction of the last syllable word *Ahteuke* which is variously written; thus, tuck, tuk, muck, ick, it, at and et, the form depending in some cases on the gender of the word to which it is annexed. *Ahteuke* may be defined as meaning soil, fields or lands, place or country. This word does not occur in Williams's vocabulary, but as he has a word of similar meaning not found in Cotton's, Sannukamuck he gives as a synonym of Auke, earth or land. Williams uses W in many words that Cotton spells with an M, also au for oh or oo. *Ohkee* (Cotton) *Auke* (Williams) the same word, a general term for earth or land. *Ahteuke* (Cotton) *Sanrukamuk* (Williams) are applied to smaller divisions. The latter word is a compound, for *kamuck* or *komuck* means home. It is used by Eliot, Cotton and Williams, and in compounds the first syllable, *ko*, is often omitted. In the names of places this word very frequently occurs. Sometimes the first syllable, but generally the last in some of its varied forms. Some Indian names are easily analyzed and defined; others it is extremely difficult, if not impossible, to ascertain with certainty the radical words from which they were compounded. This difficulty is increased by the different manner in which different persons write the same name. Cotton does not spell names uniformly, neither does Williams or Gookin. On the records there is a still greater want of uniformity.

The Indians had a name for every inlet of the sea, every point, every river, creek or brook; every pond and almost every swamp. Their names were all of particular places of small extent. They had no general names. The Indians of Barnstable, Plymouth, Nantucket and Dukes Counties, and a part of Rhode Island, were subjects of one prince. The other Indian nations called them Wampanoags—that is eastern, or white Indians. Gookin calls them Paw-kan-naw-cuts, because their prince or king resided at a place of that name, and if he had changed his residence the name would have changed.

SACHEMS or SAGAMORES. *I-yan-nough*, (captain or one who imitates) in 1620 was the Sachem of the *Mattakeeset* Indians. He was sometimes called Sachem of *Cam-ma-quid*, (Sandy Neck) because during some part of the year he resided there. His territory included what is now known as the East Parish in Barnstable, a part of West Barnstable, and the easterly part of Sandy Neck, South and West Yarmouth, and that part of Hyannis in

*Flint in his history of Cohasset says the meaning of the name is "a fishing promontory." He is mistaken. Namasket is a fishing place.

Barnstable which is situate east and northeast of Lewis' Bay.

SEA-QU-UNCKS,* or SE-CUNCKE, (Black Goose) inaccurately written on the Barnstable records SE-RUNKE, was the *Scouton* sagamore, and his territory extended into Barnstable and included the westerly part of *Scouton* Neck and Great Marshes.

PAUP-MUN-NUCKE appears, by his deeds dated in 1648 and in 1658, to have been the Sachem of the South Sea or Massapee Indians. His territory included all the south part of Barnstable, (excepting a small tract at Hyannis that belonged to I-YAN-NOUGH,) Massapee and Falmouth. He resided at a neck called *Cot-o-ches-et*.

NAMES OF PLACES. Some Indian names of place are obsolete; others have been retained, and some have been changed into corresponding or other English names. The following list illustrates the practice of our ancestors, to which reference has been made:

INDIAN NAMES.

Mat-ta-kee-set,
Cum-ma-quid,
Co-a or *Cotuit*,
San or *Sa-tu-ite*,
Pey-me-chit,
Kok-a-cho-ise, (The Narrows,)
Cok-a-cho-ise, (Island)
Se-po-ese or *Sepuit*,
Cot-a-che-sett,
Sip-nes-set,
Was-ko-tus-soo,
Mis-tic,
Skon-ko-net,
Chun-ko-mug,
We-qua-quet,
Tamahappaseeacoon,
Yanno's Land,
Mos-keeh-tuck-qut,

ENGLISH NAMES.

Old or Common Fields.
 Sandy Neck.
 The same.
 Cotuit Port.
 The same.
 The same.
 Little Oyster Island.
 The same.
 Obsolete.
 Obsolete.
 Obsolete.
 The Indian Ponds.
 The same.
 Oyster river.
 The same.
 Tam's Neck.
 Hyannis.
 Great Marshes.

By these names the principal places in Barnstable are yet known. Within the last quarter of a century attempts have been made to banish some of these old names, by giving to the Post Offices a different one, namely:

To Santuit,	Cotuit Port.
Oyster Island,	Osterville.
Mistic, or the Ponds,	Marston's Mills.
We-qua-quet,	Centreville.

If the new names are better than the old, then something has been gained by the changes. Most of them were effected by the action of a few persons. They signed petitions to have Post

*From Segut, black, and Wam-poh-tuk, goose, according to Cotton. As the name of the goose is a word in imitation of its cry, it is not surprising that they differ. Or the name may be from Se-quun-nock, the horse foot.

Offices established, designated by the new names. The Postmaster General took no interest in the matter, and granted the prayers of the petitioners. The people of these places never took action respecting the change. They are objectionable. They introduce confusion in the records and in legal conveyances. He that proposes a change of name should show some sufficient season. The only reason I have heard urged is this, "the old names are Indian." In a critical point of view, nothing has been gained. In selecting names euphony or sound, I admit, should be regarded. Let any one who has a correct ear say whether Marston's Mills, or Pondville, is a more euphaneous name than *Mistic* though it be Indian; Cotuit Port than *San-tu-it*; Osterville than *Cot-a-cho-set*, *Skon-ko-net*, or even *Skon-ko-muck*; or Centreville than *Wee-quaqet*. The Indian name of West Barnstable, if modified in form, so that it will apply to the village instead of the meadows, will be *Mos-ke-tuck-et*, a very pretty name. Associated with those old names, which have become household words, there are pleasant reminiscences which endear them to every son and to every daughter of old Barnstable. Why ruthlessly sever them? Even the red man associated with the name the characteristics and the memories of the place. In all primitive languages there is a correspondence between the name, and the thing signified. Names were not arbitrarily given. Hebrew names always have a meaning that is significant. "And he named one Peleg." Why, because on the year that Peleg was born the Hebrews did that which was signified by Peleg—they "divided their lands." Indian names of places were descriptive. The names of their children were often records of events. When the child grew up, if he became remarkable for any particular trait, he assumed another which was more expressive, and better corresponded with his condition and station. Indian names are compounded of primitive words, occasionally extending to fifteen syllables, too long even for an Indian to pronounce, and he therefore contracted them, sometimes taking only a single syllable, and sometimes only a few letters of a primitive word.

Mattakeese is compounded from *matta*, not—in this connection, old or poor—*ohkee*, ground or fields; *ese* or *ise* the diminutive term, meaning less or little. *Mattakeset* is the same with the addition of the terminal *et*, which means "place" or "here is the place," which our Indians uniformly applied to places near the water. Our fathers translated the name literally, and called the Indian fields "Old Fields," a name that I have often heard the aged apply to them. In 1647 these Old Fields were enclosed by a common fence, and thereafter were called common fields because so enclosed. The eastern part was called the new, and the western the old common field, because that requiring only a few rods of fence, was enclosed the year the town was settled.

Within the common fields there are some localities of historical interest. Stony Cove (*Qus-suk-a-cup?*) and Stony Cove river, (*Qus-suk-tuck-gut?*) the boundary between the new common field and Yarmouth. Some of the fields in the vicinity are yet called Stony Cove lands. About half a mile west of Stony Cove, within the ancient bounds of Yarmouth, is a place known as Old Town. Here the Rev. Mr. Bachilor and his company attempted, in the winter of 1637-8, to form the first settlement within the present town of Barnstable. There is no recorded evidence that this name is connected with Mr. Bachilor's settlement; yet there is no reasonable ground for doubting that it is so connected. The changing of this boundary line explains the apparent error of Gov. Winthrop in stating that Mr. Bachilor attempted a plantation in Yarmouth, for it was Yarmouth at that time. The Colony Court ordered the line between Mattakeese and Mattakeset to be established. It was afterwards found that both names appertained to the same place, and that Stony Cove being the boundary between *I-yan-nough* and *Mas-am-tam-paine*, it should also be the town's. The old writers say Mattakeset was partly in Barnstable and partly in Yarmouth. This is accurate, if reference is had to dates prior to 1642, but not to subsequent time, and therefore the statements in Davis' edition of Morton's Memorial, and in the publications of the Massachusetts Historical Society are inaccurate, because they refer to subsequent events. William Chase, always called of Yarmouth, the ancestor of the Chase family of this County, afterwards owned the Old Town lands, and in Mr. Lothrop's records, and the town records, he is named as having been at the settlement, a resident within the bounds of Barnstable though always an inhabitant of Yarmouth.

I-yan-nough's town. A little distance northwesterly from Old Town, was a swamp and fresh water pond, called by the Indians "*Mattakeese* swamp." On the borders of that swamp *Iyan-nough's* town was situated. It is named by Winslow, and it was there that he and his companions were so sumptuously entertained by *Iyannough*. This was the summer residence of the Indians, though they occasionally resided on the opposite side of the harbor at Sandy Neck. Here were their planting fields, and being near the sea shore, where at the last of May and beginning of June an abundance of the species of the crab known as the horse-foot and called by them *se-quun-nocks*, (black crabs) were taken and used to dress their corn fields, a practice that the English have continued. In the winter the Indians removed their wigwams to the forest, because it was less labor to remove the house than to carry the wood, of which they consumed large quantities. They usually removed to South Sea in the winter, selecting a sheltered place in the forest in which to erect their wigwams.

Many years ago the salt water broke into *Mattakeese* swamp,

and it is now nearly overgrown with salt meadows, and is known as the Perch Pond, and its outlet is the Eastern Watering-place.

The West Watering-place, also called Bacon's Watering-place, is on the dividing line between the new and the old Common Fields.

Cum-ma-quid. (Long Point.) This was the Indian name of the eastern part of Sandy Neck, and of Barnstable harbor. It belonged to *Iyannough*, who at certain seasons of the year resided there, and hence, he is sometimes called Sachem of *Cum-ma-quid*.

Scorton, called by the English Scorton Neck, is the westerly part of Sandy Neck. This name is derived from squalk, the Indian name of an aquatic bird, and *o-tan*, town or village. Within the recollection of many living, thousands of these birds built their nests in the swamps and thickets on Scorton Neck. Their eggs were gathered up, and were considered as good an article of food as those of the duck. Scorton belonged to *Sea-qu-uncks*, (Black Goose) Sachem of the Scorton tribe. The extreme western portion of the Neck, is within the present boundaries of the town of Sandwich, and in that part the Indians, when they sold their lands, made a reservation yet known as the Indian fields.

Mos-keeh-tuck-gut, Cotton says, was the name of Sandwich. It was originally within the limits of the territory of the Scorton Sachem, and a small portion of it is now included within the boundaries of Sandwich. It is a compound from *Mos-ke-tu-ash*, hay and *tuck-gut*, a term which is sometimes applied to waters of a sufficient depth to be navigated by canoes—*Mos* is a contraction of *Moo-che*, much. The first settlers translated the name into Great Marshes, and it cannot perhaps be improved. It means a place where there is much hay ground or meadows, interspersed with creeks navigable by canoes. This is an exact description. If the village or residence of the Indians had been intended, the name would be *Mos-kee-tuck-et*.

Mis-teake or *Mistick*. In order to understand many Indian names, we must endeavor to adapt ourselves to his habits and mode of thought. The Indian saw and heard, he did not reason, and in giving a name he described what he actually saw or what he actually heard. He often used metaphor, never abstract terms. He would say "here is my hearthstone," "here I build my fire," or "here I sleep," meaning here is my house, just as the sailor says, "here I sling my hammock." The simple and effective oratory of the Indian depended on the skilful use of metaphor. To go to war was "to raise the hatchet," or "to draw the bow,"—to make peace was "to bury the hatchet." *To-too* in his will on the records of Barnstable, directs his executor to "bury me as near as you can to the feet of my mistress." The poetry and simple eloquence of this command can hardly be excelled.

In the naming of places, metaphor was seldom employed. The few radical words of their language admitted of so many different combinations, and changes in form, that it often is very difficult to decipher the meaning of names. They had some general rules for compounding, and when the form of the radical words is not essentially changed, the meaning can easily be picked out.

Mish-ee signifies *great* when applied to an animal—if to a man the first syllable was written *mis*, and if to an estate *mus*. It was sometimes written *mash* often *mas*. The name *Mash-pee* is from *mish-ee* and *sapee*, river. Mr. Holway who had a perfect knowledge of the Indian says, *Massapee* (great river) is the correct spelling. It is the same as Mississippi which we are accustomed to see in a French dress. To those species of fish that alternately live in the salt and in fresh water, the Indians prefixed to their names *mish*; that is, to the names of the herring, the trout, the salmon, and also to the sturgeon. The reason of this is, these fish come from the *Great* waters to the small streams and ponds. They are not natives, they are *mishee*-fish—and the places to which they resorted to spawn were *Mish-ee-ah-teake* lands. In forming the compound name, the “h” was dropped because it was applied to an inanimate thing of a different gender—and for the same reason *teake* is changed to *tic*. The two syllables “ee” and “ah” are dropped as unnecessary in the compound. It is thus that the name *Mistic* is formed. It is a common name, and is uniformly given to regions like that at the head of Oyster Island Bay or Inlet, the First Herring River and the Indian Ponds. It is applied to small streams and to still waters, particularly where the herring and the trout resort, and also to the places where the salmon, the sturgeon, and the bass are taken.

There is another reason, and perhaps the primary one. The Indian always noted the color of objects. *Mish-que* was red. The color of these fish is redish, especially after they are cured, therefore he called them *Mish-que*, that is “red-fish.” The color of the water of all streams and ponds is not the same. In giving names to streams and ponds he had reference to the color of the water. Independent of other considerations, the First Herring Brook, on account of the color of the water, may have been called *Mis-tic*.

Co or *Coa-tu-it*. This name has been retained. It is derived from *quin-nee* or *co-no*, long—*ah-teuke* fields and the terminal *it* or *et*, place, meaning long fields. It appears by the records that when the purchase was made by the English, that there were strips of good land that laid parallel to the river and pond. These were the planting fields of the Indians, and in their sale they reserved a large portion thereof for their own use, calling them *Coatuit* or the Long Fields.

San-tu-ite or *Sa-ta-ite* is a different name. It is perhaps the same as *Se-tu-it* or *Sa-te-at*, afterwards Scituate, which Mr. Deane in his history says means "cold brook." The name is probably from *San-quoi*, cold, *Sa-pee*, river—and the common terminal *it* or *et*, and means "cold brook." This name was applied to the pond, and the river which issues from it—and probably to the country to the south of Cotuit, now called Cotuit Port and the High Grounds.

Pi-me-chit or *Pi-me-ter*. This is the name of an ancient landing place at the northwest extremity of Oyster Island Bay or Inlet. It is a name that does not appear in the records; but has been handed down from generation to generation. Probably the two last syllables are the same as *Mis-teake*. The land in that vicinity was known by that name. The first syllable, *Pi* or *Pey*, is perhaps a construction of *pey-o-nat*, to come, that is a place where many come—or Mistic Landing. The strait or bay near this place tradition also says was called by the Indians *Brod-e-nuck*, probably *Paup-mun-nukes* whose residence was in that vicinity.

Po-po-mon-aucke is a word that resembles *Paup-mun-nucke*, the name of the Sachem. *Po* is long and narrow and refers to water—when repeated it means very narrow or shallow. *Mon* is an abbreviation of *Monan*, island, *aucke* is an abbreviation of *ah-teuke*, land, that is a tract of land surrounded, or nearly surrounded, by narrow shoal waters, that is an island or peninsula. It is descriptive of the place of residence of *Paup-mun-nucke* on the neck which is called *Cot-o-che-sett* in the records. It was a custom of Indian mothers to make the names of their children the record of events. They frequently removed from place to place, and it was customary to give the child the name of the place where he was born. This furnishes us with the origin and meaning of *Paup-mun-nuke*.

Wak-a-tass-so or *Was-ko-tas-soo*. Respecting this name my inquiries have furnished no results. It looks like a name given by the Indians to new grounds or lands recently cleared up, and that were in the vicinity of oyster-beds, but of this I am not certain. I am only certain of this, it was near *kok-a-cho-ise*, the name of the Narrows and of little Oyster Island, and as all the other places are provided with names, I infer that *Wak-a-tas-so* was the name of the larger or Great Oyster Island. It was a place where there was a small Indian village.

Cot-a-che-sett. This was the name of a neck of land containing thirty acre, southeasterly from Mystic Landing, and adjoining to Roger Goodspeed's houselot, that *Paup-mun-nuke* reserved

Se-po-ese or *Se-pu-it* is called "Little River," a literal translation of the name. It is situate northeasterly from San-tu-it or Cotuit Port. On its banks are many handsome country residences. It is not called by the old name, though the waters into which it empties and which separate Dead Neck from Oyster Island, still retain the name.

in his sale of land to the English in 1648, and the place of his residence. It was afterwards known as the Indian fields. This name is almost identical with *kok-a-cho-ise* and was the name of his Sachemdom, and the name of the small island and narrows, a little distance to the southeast.

Se-paw-nes-is-set, *Se-pau-is-set*, or *Sip-nes-et*. This is the same word that Williams says is the superlative of *se-ip* river, and defines as "a little rivulet." The name is now obsolete. It was the little brook that flows into the bay at Oyster Island Landing.

*Skun-ko-mug** or *Chun-ko-muck*. This name is derived from *Chun-koo*, the Oyster, and *ko* or *ka-muck*, home, or place of residence. In this connection the meaning of the name is "a bed of oysters," or reversed, "an oyster bed," or "a place where oysters abound." This was the name of the river or inlet on the east and southeast of Oyster Island village, and which is yet known as Oyster Island river. The inlet or bay on the southwest was sometimes called Oyster Island bay and sometimes Oyster river.

Ma-nan or *mo-nan* was the Indian for island; but in the In-

*Williams gives the Indian word *au-cup*, a little cove or creek, *au-cup-waw-esc*, a very little one. Cotton has not this word. He could have written it *aw-cut*—the broad sound of *a* he represented by *aw*. Williams, as I have before stated, represents the whistling sound of the Indian by *C*. Cotton generally by *qu*, never by *cu*—*B*, *P* and *T*, are interchangeable, sometimes the one is used and sometimes the other in the same word. *Au-cut* frequently occurs in the names of places on the coast, because it refers to inlets into which the tide flows. When a creek was intended, *tuck* in some of its forms was added, indicating that it was narrow, that there was land on each side; yet that there was sufficient water to paddle a canoe. *Mug* or *muck* in this case may be the same as *cut*, because the cove and not the land was the home or bed of the oyster.

However, it is a well established fact; that, though like Sancho's island, it was on the main land, the Indians called it an island, and for nearly two centuries the whites called it so, and even to this day many call it an island. Geographically it is not surrounded by water; that however has nothing to do with the fact that for two centuries Oyster Island was the name of place or village. If we laugh at the absurdity of the name, that does not mend the matter or change the facts. It is not a particle more absurd than the present name. *Oster-VILLE*. "Ville" is French, meaning, as the dictionaries informs us, "town" or "city." *Vill* is an English word, from *villa*, Latin, and is applied to the divisions of a town, and is usually written *village*. *Osterville* is uniformly spelled with the "E" final, and is French and is to be defined as French. Is *Osterville* a town? If so, who are its Selectmen? If a city, where are its municipal officers? Where is its city hall? Who is its Mayor? *Ash-u-woo-ham-itt* was its last Mayor, while under Indian rule. *Oster* is still more absurd. It is neither Indian, French nor English. If it be Latin, it is like *Mambrino's* helmet, some rogue has cut off the front. I am aware that this is mighty small criticism; my answer is, it is in reply to much smaller—to that pseudo delicacy which turns up its wise nose at Oyster Island because it was a name derived from the Indian; but can with imperturbable gravity say *Osterville*! Suppose some wise-acre should undertake to criticise the name *Barnstable*, and say it is not a stable, therefore it is absurd to say *Barnstable*. If the baptismal name of a termagant be "Love," is she a lovely scold?

NOTE.—Since writing the above I have had an interview with Hon. Charles Marston, many years overseer of the Massapee Indians. He pronounced several of the Indian names of places at Oyster Island and vicinity, in the manner they were pronounced by Indians who could speak their native language. From the information received of Mr. Marston I am satisfied that the various or apparently various names applied to Oyster Island are from the same root, namely, *Chun-koo*, the Oyster. As he pronounced the name, there are no letters in English to represent the sound. The peculiar whistling sound I have named and a strong aspirate occurs in this name, thus, *Skon-ko-net*, *Skun-ka-mug* or *nuck*, and *Skunk-net*, are all the same word, the third syllable being a separate word—thus, *Sko-unk-koo* or *Chu-unk-koo*—the terminal *et* or *muck* was used only when the land was intended, not when the river. He also informs me that the name of the tribe of which *Paup-mun-nuke* was Sachem, including the *Mpssapees*, was *Cot-a-chese*—the people, *Cot-a-che-set*, the place, which in pronouncing he gave to the first syllables the sound of *Chuu-koo*, the oyster, as above given.

dian names, that appertain to places in that vicinity, there is no reference to *mo-nan*. The Indian however made no discrimination between an island and a peninsula. The tract of country which has (Cotachaset) till very recently, been known as Oyster Island is a peninsula, bounded on every side except at the northwest by water, if Bumps' river, a branch of the Chun-ko-nuck, be considered its northern boundary.

At the division of the town in 1717 into two parishes, the *Skun-ka-mug* (Phinney's mill stream) was made a part of the boundary line. It now separates *We-qu-a-quet* from *Skon-ko-net* (town records,) *Skun-ka-mag* (Mellen,) or *Chun-ko-net* (Cotton.) These I consider to be only different spellings of the same name, all derived from *Chun-koo*, the oyster, *oh-kee*, land, and the terminal, which means place. The exact definition of the name is "an oyster bed." The terminal qualified the meaning. Instead of meaning the oyster bed itself, it implied a village or place near to the oyster beds.

Skun-ko-net, or rather *Cot-che-set*, is bounded on the south by the Vineyard Sound, called by our ancestors the south sea, southwest by, including Great and Little Oyster Island, by Oyster Bay, inlet or river, and northwesterly by *Mistic*. The early settlements made by the English were at *Sip-nes-set* and *Kok-a-cho-ise* in the south. In the north part few settlements have been made to this day, and excepting in the immediate vicinity of the mill privileges it is covered by an unbroken forest, and still retains the old name.

We-qu-a-quet. Several Indian names of Oyster Island have been given, apparently different; but on being analyzed and examined are found to be essentially the same. *We-qu-a-quet* is a different name. In this the change of a few letters makes a radical change in its meaning. The town records and the local pronunciation is *Che-qu-a-quet*,* with some unimportant variations not affecting the meaning. Bourne, Gookin, Cotton, and the colony records, change the first syllable to *We*, making another word of the name. The second syllable is quite uniformly written *qua*, though sometimes *koh*. The last syllable is written in almost every conceivable form, *qut*, *quet*, *quette*, *quot*, *hut*, *hunt*, &c.

After much time spent in the examination, my conclusion is that *We-qu-a-qu* is the best authorized spelling of the name of the river or harbor, and *We-qu-a-quett* of the village. Its deviation and meaning is plain. It is a compound of *we-ko-ne*, sweet, fair,

*In the Coleman article I gave the preference to this spelling. *Che-qu-a-kwau*, an intelligent Indian chief from the West, informed me meant "the edge of the forest," but among the great variety of spellings of the last syllable, I do not recollect one that precisely corresponds with this. Bourne and Gookin, who were familiar with the language, both write the name *We*. I remarked in that article that the authority of such men was not to be disregarded. I think they were right. The town records and the local pronunciation probably had the same origin, and *we* and *che* are not so dissimilar as to render it improbable that they have been confounded.

pleasant, delightful, &c., and of *au-qut*, a cove or inlet of the sea. As the water of the river or harbor is salt, the Indian, though he called it *we-ko-ne*, the prime meaning whereof is *sweet*, did not intend that the word should be so understood; but in some of its many other meanings; that is *fair* or *pleasant*. *Au-qut* has already been fully explained in a note. It means a cove, not so large and deep as to be called a bay or a harbor, yet navigable for canoes and small vessels. *We-qua-quet* in English would therefore be pleasant harbor or pleasant cove.

By adding the common terminal *et* or only *e*, we have the name of the place or village., *We-qua-quett*, which literally translated would be Pleasant Harbor or village or Pleasantville.

There is poetry in the name. The Indian did not erect his wigwam on the sea shore, but on the margin of the crystal waters of its ponds, and on the banks of the clear brooks that fall into the *We-qua-qut*, the name is sometimes written *We-koh-quet*. Here we have an additional word, *koh*, a contraction of *oh-ke*, fields, and without calling the imagination to our aid we may translate the name thus, "Sweet fields beyond the swelling floods." The only straining of the meaning of any of the radical words is that of *et*, it is rendered *beyond* instead of *here* or *on this side*. The unabridged Indian words are *We-kone*, sweet, *oh-ke*, fields, *et*, here in this place, or on this side—*au-qut*, enclosed waters or swelling floods at the rise of the tides.

We-koh-quat, *fair weather*, Cotton, *We-kin-cau-quat*, Williams, are words that resemble *We-qua-quett* and may be the same. Cotton translates *We-ken-eauk-qut* warm weather. *Quot* or *quat* is a different word from *qut* or *quet*. It means weather and has no reference to a cove or to waters. I find the last syllable of the name spelt *hut*, *hunt*, *quutt*, but not with the broad sound of *quot* or *quat*.

There is another word from which the name may be derived, namely: *we-quash*, a torch or light—also the name of the swan. *We-quash* also has a meaning, to express which we have no corresponding word in English, it has therefore been anglicised. To *we-quash*, or *we-quashing*, is to spear fish by the light of a torch placed in the bows of a canoe. It is a good sport on a calm evening. The fish are attracted by the light, and fall an easy prey to the sportsman. Along the sandy beaches and in the clear waters of the *We-qua-qut*, the red man's torch often spread its flickering light over the surface, and the white men, spear in hand, often engages in the same sport. If the name is hence derived, its equivalent in English will be Torch Light Cove.

The Indians called the swan *We-quash* because it sits so *lightly* and *gracefully* on the water. Like the Torch Light Sportsman, it suddenly darts down upon its unsuspecting prey. If this

bird gave its cognomen to the harbor, we have for its name Swan's Cove.

I have thus rapidly passed in review the radical words from which *We-quaquet* may be derived. My own preference is clearly indicated. I may be wrong—and, if so, it will not be the first time. The name affords a practical illustration of the difficulties that environ the student of the analogies of an unwritten language. A misplaced letter changes the meaning of a radical word, and thus the inquirer is misled. Words phonetically the same have a widely different meaning, when differently accented, or when accompanied by a different gesture. Cotton and Williams' vocabularies are valuable aids; but they are collections of compounds and of phrases, not of the primary words of the language. Rasles dictionary of the Canadian dialects gives the radical words, and exhibits many of their combinations; but though printed in a splendid quarto, it is locked up in old Provincial French which the student has first to learn, and the work is therefore of little value to the general reader. Schoolcraft's five splendid folios, elaborately illustrated, is the best work extant on the history, the language and customs of the Indian tribes; but it is too expensive a book ever to become popular.

Whether *We-quaquet* is derived from *we-ko-ne*, the Indian word for "sweet, delightful, consoling," &c.; from *we-quash*, light, or a torch, also the name of the "swan," and hence associated in his mind with "graceful" acts, and "aquatic sports," or from *Me-tuk-que*, (forming *Che-tuk-quet*) "an orchard," or from *Wee-koh-quot*, "fair weather" is of little importance, either is a good name.

Looking at the question from a business standpoint, *We-quaquett* is better than *Centerville*, a vile compound of Latin and French, unmeaning, inappropriate and unconnected with the memories and the associations of the past. Commercially it is objectionable, leading to errors and mistakes. A *We-quaquett* man is in a distant city—he writes to his family or to his employers, he omits to add after *Centerville*, "Massachusetts"—there are many post offices of that name—the postmaster cannot forward it out of the State in which he resides—he sends it to the dead letter office, and if it contains no valuable enclosures it is committed to the flames. If he forwards it to an office of the same name in his State, a like fate awaits it. Many such miscarriages occur, and so long as the present name is continued no ordinary care and precaution will prevent their recurrence. Return the old name, and the danger is lessened, if it is not entirely removed.

It may be asked, "of what use?" Of what use is the study of the Latin, the Greek, the Hebrew, the Chaldee or the Anglo Saxon?—the value consists mainly in the mental discipline the

study incidentally affords. This is a sufficient answer to the first inquiry. But there is another use. An English, French, or German savan would be ashamed to confess that he was ignorant of the history and analogies of the words that he has daily occasion to use. Why should not Americans? It is not so. Go to Harvard College, inquire of the learned President "What is the meaning of the word Massachusetts?"—of the professors, of the tutors, and of the students—if you find two that can give you an answer, and the reasons for their opinions, you will find two more than there is any reason to expect. Ought this to be so. Men will spend hundreds of dollars to have their sons instructed in the barbarous idioms of the middle ages; but not to instruct them in *homespun* words, which they daily delight to repeat.

These are mercenary considerations; yet they are conclusive. In deciding such questions, utility is paramount; yet, if to the useful, we can conjoin the true or the beautiful, why should we seek to separate them. If a name is barbarous, difficult of enunciation, or has unpleasant associations, we ought to reject it—it should be doomed to oblivion. To such names as Mos-que-tuck-et, Mys-tic, San-tu-it and We-qua-quett, neither objection attaches, and no mercantile consideration has power to banish them from memory.

In Drake's History of the Indians there is an exquisite picture of the last of the Wam-pa-no-ags. A beautiful girl is seated in the shade, on the banks of the We-qua-quett. Her pensive eye rests on the water—sorrow is depicted in her every lineament, she exclaims: "And will the white man still pursue?" Yes, he has pursued her race till all are gone—he claims her fields, her hunting grounds and her streams, he "still pursues," endeavoring to wrest from the Indian the names which he loved, to break the silver cord of affection which bound the red man to the home of his fathers, and our fathers to the country that opened its bosom to receive them.

The Indian demands our sympathy. In his character there are pleasant aspects. His erect form, his manly bearing, his courage, his fortitude, and his faithfulness in the performance of his vows, are the ennobling traits in his character. Inferior in the arts of civilized life, by the inexorable law of nature, he was destined to perish when he came in contact with a superior race.

Indian names of places are the connecting links between the present and the past—all that remains to remind us that another race once cultivated our fields, once roamed in our forests. Why ruthlessly sever those links? To save the barbarous, the uncouth, or those around which unpleasant associations are entwined, no one will plead. In other parts of our country, among our chief men, among those who have imperiled their lives in the defence of liberty and the right, a love for these old names and a

desire to perpetuate them everywhere prevails. Nearly all the States which have recently been admitted into the Union, many of our ships of war, our gun-boats, our monitors, and our steamships, have had Indian names bestowed on them.

I have only one more plea to enter for the old name. To the Indian, *We-qua-quett* was a land of shady groves—of sweet waters—of pleasant streams—of manly sports; our fathers were well pleased with the name, they adopted it, their children cherished it, and their descendants have associated with it the memory of the olden time, of those good and true men who drank its sweet waters, and now rest beneath the green sod of its shady groves. The Indian was their brother. They knelt with him at the same altar, they prayed to the same God, and believed him to be a joint heir with them of a common salvation. They called "Old Humphrey," the Indian teacher at *We-qua-quett*, their brother, they extended to him while living the right hand of fellowship, and they wept at his grave because a loved one of their Israel had departed. Their affections were not circumscribed by race or color—the good and the true, he that strove to walk in the footsteps of the Master, they called brother.

JENKINS.

Several of this name came over early. Edward of Scituate, called a servant of Mr. Nathaniel Tilden, became a prominent man, and died in 1699. Henry, who settled in New Hampshire and died in 1670. Joel of Braintree. John Jenkins, aged 26, took passage for New England, July, 1635, in the Defence, of London. In September, 1635, Elizabeth Jenkins took passage in the Truelove for New England.

The John Jenkins* who came over in the Defence was the man of that name who settled in Plymouth, and was admitted a freeman of the Colony January 3, 1636-7. At that date he was allowed to enlarge his grounds at Willingsley in Plymouth, showing that he had been an inhabitant of that town previous to the date of his being admitted a freeman. May 5, 1640, three acres of meadow between the south ponds and Eel River, forty acres of upland "thereby it," and six acres of land above Willingsley, were granted to him. Nov. 2, 1640, six acres in the Colebrook meadow were assigned to him. On the 29th of Dec. 1640, he bought for £16,10shs sterling, of Anthony Snow, a dwelling-house and eight acres of land on the south side of Willingsley brook.

In June, 1637, he volunteered as a soldier from Plymouth in the Pequot war, and in 1645 was a soldier in the Narraganset Expedition. He frequently was a juror, and in 1644 was constable of Plymouth, and was then called senior.

His early admission to the freedom of the Colony indicates that he was a man known to the first settlers before he came over, and a member of an Independent Church. He was a large land owner and a house holder, facts from which it might be inferred that he had a family; but the records afford no evidence that he was then a married man.

In 1646 he removed to Eastham, his name appearing on the most ancient list of the freeman of that town which has been preserved. He did not remain long in that town. He was of Barn-

*Two men of this name came over early and settled in Plymouth. The elder was made a freeman soon after his arrival, and I am thus enabled to trace him in his wanderings. The other was a younger man, early joined the Quakers, and settled in Sandwich, where he died in 1684. Bishop has a long notice of him.

stable in 1652. His name is on the list of freeman in Barnstable in 1558, 1670, and in 1684.

June 7, 1659, the Colony Court granted liberty to Mr. Thomas Hinckley, Henry Cobb, Samuel Hinckley, John Jenkins and Nathaniel Bacon, "to view and purchase a tract of land at Sucknesset, soe much as they can conveniently, and they are to have each of them a considerable portion thereof as the Court shall think meet, and the rest to be disposed of by the Court." Mr. Thomas Hinckley and Mr. Richard Bourne were authorized to purchase the said lands of the Indians. Subsequently others were added to the list of grantees or proprietors.

At the first division of the lands at Sucknesset,* Dec. 3, 1661, Samuel Hinckley signs for himself and John Jenkins. In 1668 he was admitted an inhabitant of the plantation, but he did not long reside there, for four years after he is called of Barnstable. June 4, 1686, Sucknesset was incorporated as a town. I presume by the name of Falmouth, but it is not so stated on the record. Previous to that date Sucknesset plantation was annexed to Barnstable, and it seems difficult to fix precisely the status of the residents thereon they had to bear arms in Barnstable, and the territory was in fact a part of Barnstable, as Maine was a part of Massachusetts before it was admitted to be a State of the Union.

In 1684 John Jenkins was a freeman of Barnstable. He had deceased in 1690, when his son John of Falmouth was made a freeman of that town. The settlement of his estate does not appear on the Probate Records. He probably died during the time of the usurpation of Sir Edmond Andros, when it was required that the estates of deceased persons should be settled in the Perogative Court in Boston. This was an arbitrary act, and unpopular with the people, and to avoid it, some divided their property by deeds, not by will. John Jenkins probably did so; but as the records are burnt, it cannot now be verified. He was living in 1684; and probably died soon after, aged about 76 years.

John Jenkins married Feb. 2, 1652-3, Mary, widow of John Ewer of Barnstable, a young man who died early in 1652. Whether or not this was his second marriage, the records afford no evidence. His children are all recorded as born in Barnstable, though in 1668 he was admitted an inhabitant of Sucknesset. Tradition says he resided at West Barnstable on the estate now owned by his descendants, Dr. F. H. Jenkins, but this is very doubtful, in fact the records of the laying out of the lands furnish no confirmation of the truth of the tradition. He probably resided at first on the Ewer farm. In 1675 the town granted him an

*I prefer this spelling, because it accords better with the Indian words from which it is compounded. It signifies a place where black wampum is made. The quohaug, or round clam, was formerly abundant on the shores of Falmouth. From the dark colored portion of the shell the black wampum, or Indian money, was made. It was of half the value of the white. It was made in the form of beads, and strung, and was estimated by the fathom.

acre and a half of land at the head of his farm for his convenience. No boundaries are given, and therefore its location cannot be fixed.

Children born in Barnstable.

2. I. Sarah, 15th Nov. 1653.
3. II. Mehitabel, 2d March, 1654-5, married Eleazer Hamblen 15th Oct. 1675, and had a family, was a member of the church, and was living in 1683.
4. III. Samuel, 12th Sept. 1657. This child probably died early. He is not mentioned afterwards on the records. There was a Samuel Jenkins in the Colony, but too old a man to have been the son of John.
5. IV. John, 13th Nov. 1659. (See below.)
6. V. Mary, 1st Oct. 1662, married Thomas Parker and removed to Falmouth, and had a large family.
7. VI. Thomas, 15th July, 1666. (See below).
8. VII. Joseph, 31st March, 1669. (See below).

John Jenkins, son of John, resided a part of his life in Falmouth. In 1690 he was admitted a freeman of the Colony, and was sworn at the County Court in Barnstable June 24. The twenty admitted on that day were the last who were sworn freemen of the Plymouth Colony. About the year 1692 he returned to Barnstable, and settled on a small farm on the north of the Shoal pond in the East Parish. A part of this estate he bought of Joshua Lumbert, and a part was probably his father's. He inherited all his father's lands in Falmouth. He was a man of some note, entitled to be called Mister, a prominent member of the church, and though he resided in a small house, and in a retired spot, he inherited the aristocratic feelings of his English ancestry.

"He died very suddenly on the 8th of July, 1736," aged 77. His will is dated Dec. 15, 1730, and was proved on the third of Aug. 1736. He names his wife Patience, provides very scantily for her support, and if she married again she was to have £30 and no more, less than the one hundredth part of his estate. She did not marry again, but lived a widow till Oct. 28, 1745, when she died aged, according to the church records, "above seventy years."

To his three sons, John, Philip and Joseph, he bequeathed, and to their male heirs, in fee tail, "all my Waquoit land, that is all my lands east of the Mill or Five Mile river, so called, whether divided or undivided, to be an estate in fee tail; saving that I give liberty to my sons and their said heirs to sell to each other, so that said lands and meadows go not out of the families of my said sons."

He orders that Dorothy, the widow of his son Samuel, de-

ceased, shall be provided for at his house during her widowhood, or "so long as she bears her deceased husband's name."

To his eldest son, John Jenkins, he devised the dwelling house in which he then lived and the land adjoining, his lot of land to the westward of the Great (or Cooper's) pond, his cedar swamp near Shubael Davis', all his woodland in Barnstable, meadow, &c., &c.

To his daughter Sarah Basset £20, &c.,—to his daughter Ruth West £95 on her husband's bond of Jan. 20, 1729,—to his youngest daughter Patience Jenkins, £100; to his daughter-in-law Experience Paine £20; to his daughter Mary Studley £90, if his executors think she needs it; to his daughter Mehitabel Chapman £90, and to the poor of the East Church £5. In paying the legacies he ordered the ounce of silver to be valued at eight shillings. He appoints his wife Patience, son John, and Joseph Lothrop, Esq., executors.

To this will there are two codicils annexed. In the second, dated Dec. 15, 1732, he says, that whereas his son John became surety for his son-in-law James Chapman in a suit brought by Col. Bourne, commenced before he left the country, &c., therefore £48 to be deducted from legacy to daughter Mehitabel.

The inventory of his estate is dated 24th Aug. 1736. The apprisement was not probably made in silver valuing the ounce at 8 shs.; if so, he was the most wealthy man in Barnstable.

His personal estate appraised at	£738,11,11
House, homestead and all his real estate in Barnstable,	1,800
Lands in Falmouth,	600
	<hr/>
	£3,138,11,11

And this the legal instrument gravely informs us did not include a pair of old money scales in the possession of Sackfield West.

He married for his first wife Mary, daughter of Robert Parker of West Barnstable; and 23d Nov. 1715, the Widow Patience Paine.

Children born in Falmouth.

9. I, John, 3d, born about the year 1687, baptized Oct. 8, 1695, was the ancestor of the Jenkins family at Falmouth. He married 3d Sept. 1708, Abigail Whetstone, or Whiston, of West Barnstable. She was a daughter of John of Scituate. His children born in Falmouth were: 1, John, June 27, 1709, married Oct. 30, 1734, Rebecca Green; 2, Joshua, June 5, 1712, married at 18, Aug. 20, 1730, Hannah Handy; 3, Abigail, March 27, 1715, married Benj. Crocker, Jr., May 15, 1738; 4, Mary, Feb. 10, 1717-18, married Sept. 5,

1739, Eben Swift. The fourth John Jenkins had James, born Dec. 9, 1735, died April 10, 1807, and a daughter Ruth. James Jenkins, son of the fourth John, married Oct. 18, 1762, Mercy Price. She died April 10, 1817. Children of James: 1, Zilpha, 1763; 2, Mary; 3, John, May 7, 1766, died at sea Nov. 8, 1793; 4, Weston, Aug. 21, 1768; 5, Rebecca; 6, Mehitabel; 7, Thankful. Weston Jenkins married Oct. 28, 1795, Elizabeth Robinson, a descendant of Rev. John of Leyden. He died Feb. 13, 1834; she died Oct. 14, 1837. Their children were: 1, John, March 18, 1798; 2, Rebecca, March 19, 1800; 3, Hetty, May 3, 1802; 4, Charles, July 31, 1805; 5, Eliza, July 4, 1807; 6, James, June 24, 1809; 7, Eunice, July 23, 1812; 8, Harriet, Sept. 20, 1816. Of the family of Weston, the Hon. John Jenkins married twice, first Jan. 5, 1825, and second Chloe, who survives. He died Aug. 10, 1859. Rebecca married J. H. Parker, and second ——— Thompson. Charles died Oct. 29, 1862. Eliza married O. C. Swift, Esq. Eunice married Rev. J. D. Lewis. Harriet Rev. F. Morton.

10. II. Mary, born about 1789, baptized Oct. 8, 1695, married in 1725 Joseph Studley of Yarmouth.
11. III. Sarah, born in 1691, bap. Oct. 8, 1695, married Jan. 30, 1722-3, Wm. Basset of Barnstable, died Nov. 1, 1746, aged 55.—[Church Records.

Born in Barnstable.

12. IV. Mehitabel, 25th Sept. 1694, married James Chapman.
13. V. Samuel, 15th July, 1697, married Dorothy ———, and died early without issue.
14. VI. Phillip, 26th July, 1699, married Dec. 13, 1721, Elizabeth Clark, and had David born in Barnstable Sept. 22, 1722, his name thereafter disappears on the records.
15. VII. Joseph, 13th Aug. 1701, resided in the East Parish in Barnstable in the house that was his father's at Shoal Pond. He died Nov. 26, 1745, in his will dated four days before his death, he names his wife Dorcas, and his six daughters, Mary, Dorcas, Keziah, Experience, Rebecca and Patience. To the three first named he gives £30 each, old tenor, and to the others £60, to be paid when they should severally arrive at 21 years of age.

His personal estate was appraised	£322
Real Estate,	2502
	<hr/>
	£2,824

A pound old tenor was less than half a dollar in silver money, £30 was \$13.33 He had the tools of carpenter, and

probably served an apprenticeship at that trade. Sept. 4, 1748, the Widow Dorcas Jenkins was dismissed from the East Church in Barnstable, and recommended to the first church in Wallingsford, Conn. Their children born in Barnstable were: 1, Joseph, Nov. 4, 1724; 2, Mary, June 11, 1729; 3, Dorcas, April 10, 1731; 4, Keziah, March 30, 1733; 5, Rebecca, Aug. 27, 1735, died Oct. following; 6, Experience, March 11, 1738-9; 7, Rebecca, Sept. 19, 1740; 8, Patience, Sept. 1, 1742.

16. VIII. Ruth, ——— 1704, married May 7, 1729, Dr. Sackfield West of Yarmouth. After the death of his father-in-law he removed to Barnstable, and occupied a part of the Jenkins homestead at Shoal Pond, which he afterwards owned. It is now known as Dr. West's field. The Dr.'s controversies with the church occupy much space on the records. As a physician he had but little practice. His oldest son Samuel was born in Yarmouth March 4, 1730. When a boy he was employed in husbandry on the Jenkins farm at Shoal Pond. Traits of genius were discovered in the lad by some gentlemen of influence, and he was sent to Harvard College, graduated in 1754 one of the most distinguished of his class. Afterwards the honorary degree of D. D. was bestowed on him. He was settled in the ministry at New Bedford, and died at Tiverton, R. I., Sept. 24, 1807, aged 77. He was a giant in intellect; able to cope with Edwards in divinity and in politics with the most renowned. He was an ardent patriot, a member of the Convention for forming the Constitution of Massachusetts and of the United States. Being awkward and ungainly in his person, negligent in his habits, and grossly defective and careless in the tones and inflections of his voice, his genius, his profound learning, and his great intellectual power, failed to give him popularity. Men of his character are rarely popular. The late Dr. Samuel Savage was as rough as Dr. West; yet, being a good story teller and a very witty man, he was popular. Dr. W. was not, however, always dry and logical. His wife Experience was a very tall woman, in reply to a question desiring his opinion of early marriage, he said: "I have found by l-o-n-g E-x-p-e-r-i-a-n-c-e that it is good to marry." There is genuine wit in this reply; but it is the wit of the logician, not of the comedy.

17. VII. Patience, bap. Oct. 6, 1717. Mr. Jenkins calls her his youngest daughter.

(7.) Thomas Jenkins, son of John, born 15th July, 1666, resided at West Barnstable. In his will dated Nov. 9, 1737, proved Feb. 15, 1745-6, he names his wife Mercy to whom, in ad-

dition to thirds, he gives his best bed and £40. To his son Ebenezer he gives the east end of his house then occupied by him, and other property. To his son Samuel land at Skonkonet, and to his son Josiah other property. To his grandson Thomas, son of Ebenezer, land at Skonkonet. To his daughter Thankful he bequeathed £10, to Mary £10, Hope £10, Experience £20, Sarah £20. He signs his will with his mark, not always evidence that the testator can not write; but this will having been made seven years before his death, he was probably in good health at the time, and this fact indicates that his education had been defective.

His estate was appraised at £3,849,16,10. Among other matters a negro woman is appraised at £100. The currency had then become much depreciated and to reduce these sums to lawful money two-thirds at least must be deducted. 80 bushels of corn, wheat and other grain, in the inventory, is appraised at £49, four times its value fifty years earlier. However, calling his estate £1000 in lawful money, he was wealthy for the times.

He was in the eightieth year of his age when he died. He married 24th Aug. 1687, Experience, daughter of James Hamblen, Jr. It appears by his will that he married a second wife named Mercy ——— .

Children born in Barnstable.

18. I. Thankful, 19th May, 1691, married (Isaac?) Taylor.
19. II. Experience, 28th March, 1693, married John Pope Oct. 3, 1717.
20. III. Mercy, 5th Jan. 1695-6, married John White 23d Dec. 1718.
21. IV. Ebenezer, 5th Dec. 1697. He died June, 1750, and in his will dated June 19, 1750, proved on the 5th of July following, he names his wife Elizabeth and all his children. His estate is appraised at £357,19,4 in lawful money. He resided at West Barnstable in a part of his father's house, situate on the estate now owned by Chipman W. Whelden. He married 9th Nov. 1721, Judith White. She died April 25, 1729, leaving an only child Thomas. He married July 25, 1732, Elizabeth Tupper, who survived him. His children were: 1, Thomas, born March 8, 1725-6, married Thankful Wing of Harwich April 23, 1752; 2, Ebenezer, July 6, 1736; 3, Nathan, Oct. 21, 1734, married Dec. 9, 1762, Rachel Howland, (father of Asa and grandfather of the present Nathan); 4, Martha, Friday Nov. 4, 1737; and 5, Elizabeth, Friday May 9, 1740.
22. V. Samuel, 7th Jan. 1699-10. (See below.)
- VI. Josiah, 16th April, 1702, married in 1737 Mary Ellis of Middleboro', and resided at West Barnstable. His will

is dated 29th Dec. 1749, and was proved in the following February. He had no children, and he seems to have loved his brothers and sisters more than his wife, for he is not liberal to her in his will. The principal part of his estate he gave to his brothers Ebenezer and Samuel, and legacies to his sisters Thankful Taylor, Mercy White, Hope White, Sarah Nye, and his cousin Nathan Jenkins. He had a splendid wardrobe, and appears to have been a fashionable man in his day.

24. VII. Hope, 5th July, 1704, married ——— White.

25. VIII. Sarah, 1st Dec. 1706 married 1737 Lemuel Nye.

(8.) Joseph Jenkins, son of John, resided at West Barnstable. He had lands at the "New Bridge" in 1690. His will is dated Jan. 1733-4, and proved Nov. 8, 1734. He appears to have been a man of good estate, and provides most liberally for the support of his wife "Lidia." To his daughter Abigail Hinckley he devises £10; to Lidia Crocker £25; to Prudence Baker 10 shs., and to his unmarried daughter Hannah £60. To his two sons, Joseph and Benjamin, he devised all his estate, they providing for their mother and paying the legacies to their sisters. He died in 1734, aged 65, and his wife Lydia survived him.

Children born in Barnstable.

26. I. Abigail, July, 1695, married Benj. Hinckley Nov. 2, 1716, and had eleven children.

27. II. Bathshua, July, 1696, died young.

28. III. Ann, May, 1701, married Oct. 19, 1721, Joseph Lothrop, and did not survive long.

29. IV. Joseph, 29th Feb. 1703. This Joseph is called 3d on the records—his father was Joseph 1st, son of John 2d. After the death of his father in 1734 he is called junior. He was published to Martha Phinney in 1728. July 15, 1736, he married Mercy Howland. He died Jan. 15, 1749. His children born in Barnstable were: 1, Mercy, May 25, 1737; 2, Joseph, May 3, 1739, married Hannah Foster of Tisbury Oct. 2, 1787; 3, Bathsheba, Oct. 22, 1741; 4, Mary, March 13, 1742; 5, Abigail, Sept. 6, 1745; 6, Bethia, bap. June 14, 1747; 7, Zaccheus, 8th Feb. 1748; 8, Sarah, bap. Nov. 26, 1749.

30. V. Lydia, 30th June, 1705, married Nov. 9, 1727, Cornelius Crocker. (See Crocker.)

31. VI. Benjamin, 30th June, 1707. He resided at West Barnstable on the estate formerly owned by Rev. Mr. Shaw, now owned by Dea. David Parker. He married Oct. 29, 1730, Mehitabel Blush, and had: 1, Ann, Oct. 3, 1731, married Isaac Goodspeed Oct. 17, 1754; 2, Hannah, Jan. 25, 1734-5, married Job Howland Dec. 6, 1753; 3, Lydia,

March 16, 1735-6, married Joshua Nye 1756; 4, Mehitabel, Feb. 24, 1737-8; 5, Benjamin, April 12, 1740; 6, Southworth, Nov. 29, 1742; 7, Timothy, Jan. 28, 1744; 8, Bethia, June 4, 1747; 9, Sarah, March 1, 1750-1; and 10, Tabitha, March 31, 1753.

32. VII. Reliance, 6th April, 1709, died young.

33. VIII. Prudence, bap. April 6, 1718, married Samuel Baker May 30, 1732, removed to Windham, Conn.

34. IX. Hannah, bap. April 6, 1718, married Stephen Freeman Oct. 22, 1736.

(22.) Samuel Jenkins, son of Thomas, born 7th Jan. 1699-1700, resided at first at Skonkonet on the estate given him by his father and now owned by Lemuel Lumbard. When Ichabod Hinckley removed to Tolland, Conn., Samuel Jenkins purchased Hinckley's farm, which is now owned by Dea. Braley Jenkins. His wife being half sister to Ichabod and a daughter of Ensign John Hinckley by his second wife. Widow Mary Goodspeed (a daughter of John Davis, Sen'r) had lands adjoining which she owned in her own right. Samuel Jenkins married Nov. 9, 1721, Mary Hinckley, and had born in Barnstable,

37. I. Experience, Dec. 4, 1722, married April 12, 1739, Lewis Hamblen.

38. II. Mary, Sept. 7, 1725, died June 7, 1727.

39. III. Samuel, Oct. 20, 1727. (See below.)

40. IV. Nathaniel, Dec. 6, 1728, married March 30, 1752, Maria Ellis of Rochester, and had Alvan.

41. V. Simeon, Sept. 8, 1733, married March 25, 1762, Hodiah, daughter of Dea. John Hinckley, and had Simeon, John, Prince, Perez, Braley, born 1775, now living, Hodiah and Lucy.

42. VI. Lot, March 13, 1737-8, married Oct. 21, 1761, Mercy Howland.

(39.) Samuel Jenkins, Jr., married March 11, 1749-50, Mary Chipman, daughter of Dea. Samuel, and had,

I. Josiah, Sept. 30, 1750.

II. Deborah, Feb. 2, 1752.

III. Abiah, Jan. 21, 1754.

IV. Samuel, Nov. 23, 1755.

V. Mary, Jan. 16, 1758.

VI. Joseph, June 6, 1760.

This family removed to Gorham, Me., and the following family letters, furnished by Charles H. Bursley, Esq., of West Barnstable, will be of interest. They are good specimens of the correspondence of the times. Mrs. Jenkins writes the better letter. Women always do. They go straight forward, writing just as they converse, which is the true art of epistolatory writing. These letters prove that Samuel Jenkins and his wife had re-

ceived a good common school education. Scarce an instance of bad spelling occurs in either. Mrs. Jenkins writes her name *Genkins*, the husband *Jenkins*. At that time J was called I consonant, and they were formed alike. Mrs. Jenkins' capital I's are identical in form with her small g's, and the G which she used in writing her name she probably called J, or I consonant. No post offices had then been established, and letters had to be transmitted by private conveyance.*

GORHAM, July ye 26, 1778.

DEAR SISTERS: This with love to you, hoping through Divine goodness it will find you all well, as it leaves us, that is the small family I have with me. None of my children but Abiah are with me. All my sons are, if living, in the army, and Molly (Mary) is married away, and lives about a mile from me.

I hear there are several accidents happened at Barnstable, write me the particulars. If you have heard from my brothers in Connecticut, let me know it. There was here a brother of one of my neighbors from Stratford last winter, who informed me of the death of my brother John (Chipman). I questioned him about it, and told him he had moved to Middletown. He said he knew it, and he was acquainted with him—he had lost his fingers in a mill, he had a son at Stratford, and I might depend upon it, he had been dead as much as three or four years. May God sanctify this stroke of his providence for good, and may we be ready also.

I am afraid what I may hear concerning my sons, but I hope I may be prepared, let it be as it will.

I should write more, but it is the Sabbath. Give my love to your children, and my duty to mother *Genkins* and the brothers and sisters. Tell sister Hamlen that Lewis and Perez were here an hour or two; and Phebe's sister Young came to town last Sabbath, and was taken very sick on Monday. Yesterday she was very low with the pleuresy.

Write me everything you know worth a writing by the bearer of this letter. I suppose he will stay only a few hours, being on business. I conclude with love to you and yours and all friends.

MARY GENKINS.

Abiah gives duty to you, and love to all cousins.

This for Hannah and Elizabeth Chipman.†

"For Mrs. Elizabeth Chipman at Barnstable." "Pr favor of Mr. Hanson."‡

GORHAM, Jan. 29, 1781.

LOVING SISTER: These come with our love to you and children, hoping you are well, as through Divine Goodness we are, except my wife who has been poorly ever since last March; but is a little better. We rec'd yours by Mr. Lovell,—was glad to hear from you. And now a short account of my family. Our children are all except one married. We have seven grand-children, Josiah one daughter, Sarah; Deborah

*My great grandfather Delap was in Nova Scotia during the Revolution, and two years elapsed, during which he found no opportunity to send a letter to Barnstable.

†Hannah Chipman was the eldest sister of the writer of this letter. Elizabeth Chipman was the wife of her brother, Dea. Timothy Chipman. She was a Basset from Sandwich.

‡Hanson. Two of this name settled in Gorham. Mr. Pierce says they came from Scarborough.

three children, Hannah, Elizabeth and Ebenezer; Abiah two, Josiah and Prudence; and Mary one daughter Abiah. It seems to me that they are the prettiest children I see anywhere. They all live near us except Abiah, who resides eighteen miles distant. Mr. Lovell* informs us that sister Hannah would be glad to come and live her sister. Were she here we should be glad; but as times are, it would be difficult for her to come, either by land or water. For me to come by land for her would cost more paper dollars than a few, and to come by water is hazardous. If there could be some way found out for her to come with Lovell's family I esteem it best. As for my coming at present, it is not practicable.

As to news, we have none. Old Capt. John Phinney,† formerly of Barnstable, the first settler in Gorham, died not long since almost ninety years old. Let us hear from you as often as possible—we will do the same.

I am dear sister, your loving brother,

SAM'LL JENKINS.

N. B.—My wife has this moment started a notion, that you did not know who Sam'll married—it was Lydia Dier from Truro.

GORHAM, November 22, 1783.

DEAR SISTER: This with love to you and yours, hoping it will find you all well, as, through Divine Goodness, I and mine are at present. I have not heard from you since Major Lewis came. I then received gladly what you sent me that was my sisters. You cannot think how greatly rejoiced I was to see one of my old neighbors, who could tell me everything I wanted to know concerning my own family. Your brother‡ had had a long fit of sickness last spring, was very low, and has been able to do but a trifle this summer. He is better this fall, but not so well as before. He intends, with submission to Providence, to go to Barnstable this winter. The twentieth of June last we had the sorrowful and heavy news of our son Joseph's death. He died that day, two months. He had been in the service two years, and died with consumption near West Point—a loud call to us all. He was carried into the country and was comfortably provided for during the last month or six weeks of his life. What most contributes to my comfort is, God was pleased to give him a time of consideration. He sent us word not to mourn for him, but to prepare to follow him, for he trusted the eternal estate was secured. You are not a stranger to my grief, though I have been to yours.

Not from the dust afflictions grow,
Nor troubles rise by chance,
Yet we are born to care and woe,
A sad inheritance.

As sparks break out from burning coals,
And still are upward borne,
So grief is rooted in our souls,
And man grows up to mourn.

The rest of my children that are here are well. Josiah has gone to

*I am not informed that either of the Lovells removed to Gorham; but it appears by this correspondence that one of them did.

†Capt. John Phinney was born April 8, 1796. He died in Gorham, Dec. 29, 1780, and was 84 years, 8 months and 11 days old, allowing ten days for difference between old and new style. Mr. Pierce, in his history of Gorham, says he was 87 at his death. His wife Martha (Coleman) died Dec. 16, 1784, aged 86 years, 9 mo., 2 days, if the date of her birth on the records is in new style.

‡Named Basset from Sandwich.

"*Bagaduce*."* Phebe hath two sons about six months old, Samuel and Jacob. Prude (Prudence, wife of Josiah) a daughter the same age, named Polly (Mary.) Abiah lives a little way off. Sam'll has a daughter about three weeks old named Lidia. Molly (Mary) one five weeks, named Elizabeth—making fourteen grandchildren I have living.

You know not how much I want to come and see all my old friends and relatives. Give my love to all brothers and sisters, cousins and friends. Tell cousin James Smith's wife† I never forgot what she said to me, that I must write concerning religion; but I was loth to write that I did not well like my minister, though when I came home, the first time I heard him, I thought I could not be content to sit under him, and it came to my mind, "Despise not small things," which made me to think I did not well to be uneasy. He has been dismissed two years.‡ We had a minister ordained this month one (not legible) a fine man.—I hope he will prove a blessing, and that decayed religion will revive under his ministry.

It has been very much the practice of the place for parents to own the covenant and have their children baptized. There are counted to be near a third of the people to be Separate Baptists, and some of that party are become what is called Shaking Quakers. I think they are a most monstrous deluded set of people. The performances at their meetings consist in dancing, hideous howlings like wolves, standing on their heads, pretending to speak in unknown languages, and the like ridiculous behavior. I take them to be the people that Christ warns us of when he saith, "Take heed that you be not deceived. Then if any man shall say unto you, lo here is Christ or there believe it not: for there shall arise false Christs and false prophets, and show great signs and wonders, if it were possible deceive the very elect. Behold I have told you before, if they say behold he is in the desert, go not forth, or in the secret chamber believe it not."

Dear sister, I could write till morning, but being very late must break off abruptly, begging you to send me a letter by Mr. Lewis,§ and so conclude, very tired, with love to you and children.

M. GENKINS.

To Mrs. Elizabeth Chipman, Barnstable.

John Jenkins, the second, appears to have been a resident in Plymouth in 1644, and probably earlier. In 1648 he became an inhabitant of Sandwich. He married a daughter of one of the prominent Quaker families in that town. His daughter Elizabeth was born in Sandwich April 30, 1649, and he had two sons, Zachariah and Job. He died in 1684, but his estate remained un-

*Mrs. Jenkins wrote a very legible hand, but this name I cannot make out. Capt. Josiah Jenkins was an officer in the Revolution, was in an engagement on Lake Champlain and at the battle of Monmouth. He married Prudence Davis and had Sarah, two Marys, Aurelia, Nancy, Josiah and Katharine. He died in 1831, aged 81.

†James Smith married Hannah Barlow of Sandwich. His mother was a Hinckley, and perhaps hence the relationship—cousin to Samuel Jenkins.

‡Rev. Josiah Thacher of Lebanon, Conn., graduate of Princeton College, and a descendant of Antony of Yarmouth, was dismissed in 1781. Rev. Caleb Jewett was ordained pastor of the Con. Society in Gorham, Nov. 5, 1783. Jewett gave no better satisfaction than Thacher and his predecessor, Lombard.

§Major George Lewis of Barnstable removed to Gorham. His second wife, Desire Parker, was a neighbor of Mrs. Jenkins before she removed from Barnstable.

settled till April 2, 1708, when an inventory thereof was made.	
His house and lot were appraised at,	£8,00
A piece of land lying between the lands of Israel Garrett,	20,00
Lands above John Bodfish's,	16,00
Meadow adjoining Town Neck,	35,00
do.	37,00
	<hr/>
	£116,00

All the real estate was assigned to Zachariah, he paying to the heirs of his brother Job Jenkins, deceased, £46, and to his sister, Elizabeth Jenkins, £52.

Zachariah married and had a large family. Job also married and had issue. Elizabeth had not married in 1708. She was then 59 years of age.

As this is not a Barnstable family I omit details. In the Cudworth article I referred to this John Jenkins. His history is an exceedingly interesting one. He was fined £19,10 shillings for refusing to take the oath of fidelity, attending quaker meetings, and other acts, involving no violation of the public peace, or any immortality. The law requiring all able to bear arms, to take the oath of fidelity, was an old law that had not, in 1658, been enforced for several years, but as Gen. Cudworth, Isaac Robinson, and others among the best men in the Colony averred, it was revived and used as a trap in which to catch some persons who had conscientious scruples against taking it. I reverence the character of the Pilgrim Fathers; but I will not therefore palliate or excuse their faults. Their proceedings against Norton and other Quakers at Plymouth are justifiable in law, because the Quakers were the aggressors. Norton would fare no better in a court of justice to-day, than he did in 1658. The Quakers at Sandwich were not generally the aggressors. They asserted their rights as citizens, and subjects of the British realm. In ecclesiastical matters they adopted the same broad and tolerant views that the Pilgrim Fathers had always asserted and always maintained. They held that the conscience was free; that man was not responsible to his fellow men in matters of faith, but to God alone. The fundamental principles of the Congregational or Puritan polity was, that a church should consist of as many members as could conveniently meet together to worship, and that when they had so met they had a right to elect their own teachers, elders and other officers. Those rights were denied to Sandwich Quakers. The history of John Jenkins, as found in the Colony records, in Bishop and other writers, exemplifies the persecuting spirit which had crept into the Colony in 1658, defacing the fair record of our fathers.

To pay the fines which Jenkins conscientiously believed to be

levied unjustly, and in a persecuting spirit, Barlow seized two cows and one steer, valued at, sterling,	£11,10,00
Money in the hands of James Skiff, due him for work,	8,00,00

£19,10,00

And the pot in which he boiled his victuals. When Barlow took the pot Mrs. Jenkins threw down a piece of new cloth of twice the value of the vessel, and begged him to take that, for, if her kettle was taken, she could not cook for her family. Barlow refused. In levying his warrant, he maliciously took such articles as would cause most distress in the family—the cows which gave milk for the children, and the only iron vessel in the house. At that time the local traders did not sell iron ware—a pot could not be purchased without sending sixty miles to Boston. About eighteen months after she bought one, meantime some kind neighbor lent her a kettle.

Aug. 17, 1658, a special term of the court was held at the dwelling-house of Mr. Richard Bourne in Sandwich. Gov. Prince, and Capt. Thomas Willet, Capt. Josias Winslow and Mr. Thomas Hinckley, assistants, presided. Sundry of the ancient inhabitants had petitioned the court that a special term be held in Sandwich to inquire into and redress their grievances. It was alleged that John Jenkins and eight others, all Quakers, had not been legally admitted inhabitants. In reply John Jenkins plead, "That though he had lived at Sandwich about ten years, and had three children; and the very first year he came he was made a Freeman, and had his voice in town meetings, and had Common Privileges; yet he was now denied his share in Whale Oyl, which as a Freeman fell to him." Barlow the constable interfered and said, "He must not speak for he was no Freeman."

Jenkins in fact was not a freeman. He claimed to be a townsman, though in his defence, as reported by Bishop, he uses the word freeman. The decision of the Court was that Jenkins and the eight others "shall henceforth have noe power to vote in any towne meeting till better evidence appear of their legall admittance, or to claime title or interest into any town privileges as townsmen," according to an order of the Court dated third of October, 1639. It was also ordered that thereafter no one "shall be admitted an inhabitant of Sandwich or enjoy the privileges thereof, without the approbation of the Church and of Mr. Thomas Prence," or of one of the assistants.

By this decision about one-half of the Quakers in Sandwich were disfranchised. Bishop refers to this meeting, and represents it as very disorderly and turbulent. He however mixed up the proceedings at two Courts, that of Aug. 27 and of Oct. 2, 1658. He says Major Winslow "showed much Vehemence and Fierceness of spirit against them; (the Quakers) sometimes starting up and

smiting the Table with his Stick, then with his Hand, then stamping with his Foot, like a Madman, saying he could not bear it,—Let them have the Strapado.” The Court was governed in their decision by milder measures, yet more severe than the occasion required. Nine were disfranchised, and sixteen fined £5 each at the October Court, three of whom in addition were sentenced to imprisonment.

The authorities represented that the Quakers were not then the peaceable and respectable people that they have been for the last century and a half; that they were disturbers of the public peace; and that they entered into the churches and claimed a right to bear testimony against the worshipers as corrupt and anti-christian.

A careful analysis of all the facts, which I have not the time to make, will place the matter in its true light. Some few years since a friend sat as magistrate to try similiar cases. The accused were defended by able counsel, all the facts were clearly established by testimony, there was no controversy in regard to them, and the law applicable to the cases was clearly stated. At the conclusion of the trial, which continued two days, several were fined two dollars each and costs. They would not pay a cent. “They would sooner rot in jail.” The friends of some of them paid their fines, others went to prison, one of whom was a mother with an infant child.

A censorious writer like Bishop might take the Barnstable case and magnify it, with as much apparent truthfulness, into one of extreme intolerance, persecution and cruelty. The question at issue in the Court held in Sandwich on the 29th of August, 1658, and at the Court held in Barnstable, were precisely of the same character, and involved the same principles of law. The Quakers at Sandwich justified their breaches of the peace by pleading conscientious scruples, and the liberty of speech. So did the Comeouters at Barnstable. The decision was acquiesced in by the prisoners and the people, and to this day, if the presiding magistrate wanted a favor, there are none to whom he could appeal with more confidence than to those whom he fined and sent to prison.

The decision at Sandwich was a fire-brand thrown into the community, stirring up the worst passions of the human heart, setting brother against brother, the son against the father, and the daughter against the mother.

The reason of this is apparent. Gov. Prince and Mr. Winslow were irritable; they could not patiently hear the enthusiastic, overbearing and ill-advised “testimonies” of the Quakers. They lost their temper, and with it the power to act prudently and discreetly. The infamous Barlow at that time had an influence, and his taunting speeches irritated the Quakers and induced them to

utter severe things against the Governor and Mr. Winslow. During the trial Capt. Willett and Mr. Hinckley, associate justices, sat quietly and took no offence. If the other gentlemen had done the same, it would have been better for themselves and for the people for whom they acted.

Mr. Winslow was an honorable man, and as soon as the irritation of the moment had passed, his good sense resumed its sway. Of those who had taken part in the proceedings against the Quakers, he was among the foremost to condemn the decisions of the Court and to restore those noble men who had been disfranchised because they resisted the intolerant spirit that spread through the Colony in 1657 and 8.

Many charge the churches with being the authors of the intolerant proceedings in Sandwich. Members of the churches as individuals acted, but not under the authority of the churches or as members. The Plymouth church does not appear to have acted, the Barnstable, Yarmouth and Eastham, certainly did not, and there is no recorded evidence that Mr. Leveridge's, at Sandwich, did. The presumption, however, is that the latter church did take action. There is evidence, however, that a portion of the members were opposed to the persecutors, and the factious spirit in his church compelled him to leave Sandwich.

That renegade Episcopal minister, the drunken and vile Barlow, soon lost his influence over the members of the Sandwich church, to which by pretended piety and zeal for its interests he had surreptitiously obtained admittance. After Mr. Leveridge left, the church, though divided into two factions, the Bourne and the Tupper, discarded the intolerant policy for which some of its members had become notorious. From one extreme they perhaps ran into the other. After several had preached on trial, Mr. John Smith of Barnstable, whose Catholic and tolerant principles had rendered him obnoxious to the majority in 1658, and who for the same cause in 1669 sold his estate in Barnstable and removed to New York, returned in 1671 and was soon after invited to become the pastor of the church in Sandwich, and was ordained. Thus in a term of less than twenty years, a complete revolution was effected in public opinion, and that town became one of the most quiet and orderly in the Colony.

The history of Sandwich from 1657 to the settlement of Mr. Smith is one of unsurpassed interest. Mr. Balies hardly refers to the Quaker troubles there, and Mr. Freeman after giving a few extracts from Bowden, a second hand authority, and not always accurate, slurs over the whole matter with the stale remark, "We weary by such recitals."*

*It would be difficult to decide which is the more objectionable, the bad grammar or the bad taste of this remark.

JONES.

Ralph Jones, the ancestor, was able to bear arms in Plymouth in 1643. He was of Barnstable in 1654, and settled at Scorton. His house stood on the main land within a few feet of the bounds of Sandwich. He was a farmer and owned lands with the Fuller families, with whom he was connected by marriage. In 1657 he was fined for not regularly attending meeting, not a very heinous offence for a man who resided six miles from the place of worship. He afterwards became a zealous member of the Quaker society in Sandwich, and suffered persecution on that account. He does not appear to have been an early member, for in 1657 he took the oath of fidelity, which the Quakers uniformly declined to do. His absenting himself from the Barnstable Church, however, indicates that he early favored the Quakers, some of whom resided in his immediate vicinity.

In the Postscript to Bishop's New England Judged George Keith, in a reply to the marvels of Cotton Mather, tells a story about Ralph Jones, which is not entirely apochryphal. He says, "I shall only add one passage more, which I was informed of, and had it writ from some of the people of *Barnstable*, how that from an honest man, a *Quaker*, in the Town of *Barustable*, were taken four cōws, with some calves, the *Quaker's* name being *Ralph Jones*, who is yet alive; and these Cattle were taken away by the Preacher of that Town, his son-in-law, who had married his Daughter, and returned to the Priest as a part of his Wages. The Priest sent to *Ralph Jones* to tell him, *He might have two of his cows returned to him if he would send for them.* But he never sent, and so the said Priest used them and disposed of them as his own, killed one of the calfs, and sent a part of it to his Daughter, that lay in child-bed; she no sooner did eat a little of the Calf, but fell into great trouble and cried, *Return home the man's Cows, I hear a great noise of them;* and so died in that Trouble. The Priest alledged, the *Quakers* had bewitched his Daughter, although it cannot be proved that ever they had any business with her. But to what evil construction will not Malice

and Hypocrisie and Covetousness bend a Thing? Some time after the said Preacher killed some of these Cows to be eat in his house saying, *He would try if the Quakers would bewitch him*; and not long after he died, even before the Flesh of these Cows was all eat. This passage is so fresh in that Town that it is acknowledged by divers of the neighbors to be true."

It is stated in a note in the margin that this "passage" was first published in London in 1693, and by Bishop in 1702, the date of the imprint of the edition from which I quote. Ralph Jones died in 1692, and as he was living at the time, it must have been written as early as that year. The facts are not clearly stated. At first reading, I understood the "passage" to mean that the "Priest" married a daughter of Ralph Jones, which was not the intention of the writer. He intended to say that Ralph Jones a quaker resident in Barnstable, had four cows and some calves taken by the constable to pay his ministerial tax. The officer was the son-in-law of the minister. The latter offered to give up two of the cows; but Jones refused to send for them. Afterwards the minister killed one of the calves, and sent a part of it to his daughter, then lying in child-bed. She eat a little and fell into great trouble and desired her father to return the cows, and soon died in consequence of the eating of the veal. The minister charged the Quakers with having bewitched his daughter and caused her death. Some little time after the minister killed one of the cows to be eat in his house, saying, he would try if the Quakers could bewitch him. Before he had eaten all the flesh of the cow he fell sick and died.

This is the meaning of the "passage." It is in reply to the marvels recorded by Cotton Mather. The intention of the writer was to make it appear that the death of the daughter and of the father was a judgment of God.

Excepting the name of Ralph Jones, neither dates or names are given. This omission is ominous of evil intent, and if the story is a fabrication it is difficult, two centuries afterwards, to bring satisfactory evidence to prove it untrue, or that the circumstances in the case have been exaggerated.

After careful examination I am satisfied that the cows were taken in payment for taxes due from Ralph Jones by Dea. Job Crocker, son-in-law of Rev. Thomas Walley, and constable of the town of Barnstable in 1676. I regret that a man so excellent in all the relations of life as Dea. Crocker was, should have such things laid to his charge. As constable, he was obliged to serve the process and take the cows, and to that extent no blame attaches to him. The story says that his wife, who then laid on her death bed, requested that the cows should be returned, and her father, the Rev. Mr. Walley, offered to give up the two that legally belonged to him, the other two legally belonged to the

country, and the constable had a right, I presume, to surrender those also. Now if these are the facts, the refusal or neglect of Deacon Crocker in returning the cows is a blot on his fair fame.

The daughter died that year, and the father two years after. That their deaths were, as it is pretended, a judgment of God, to punish them for their guilt in being accessory to the taking of the cows is nonsense—as stupid as any of the marvels of the unseen world related by Cotton Mather—and in reply to which this and other equally absurd stories are printed by Bishop in his appendix to *New England Judged*.

There is another side to the story, I will not say the right side; but it was this that had the support of the best legal talent of the times. The lands in the Old Colony were granted to the churches, on the express condition that a learned and orthodox minister should be maintained in each town. The ministerial tax was a lien upon the land, and the civil authorities, until that condition was changed, were bound to enforce it. The rental of the Cape Cod fisheries was devoted to the maintenance of a free school, and he that hired a right to seine on the shore, might with the same show of equity refuse to pay the tax, because the school was established at Plymouth, and he was thus deprived of his share of the benefit. The original owners of the lands and of the fishing privileges in the sale or lease imposed certain taxes on them, and the right of a Quaker or an Orthodox to complain is not apparent. The policy of such taxation is another question.

Ralph Jones was as stiff-necked as Dea. Crocker. When Mr. Walley informed him that he would not insist on his legal rights, and that he could take the two cows to which he was entitled, Jones said, “No, your son-in-law drove them away, now let him drive them back, I wont go after them.” Perhaps he was right, but a more conciliatory course would have exhibited a better spirit.

If four cows and their calves were taken to pay the tax, it was an exorbitant sum. The market value at that time was about £4 sterling, or \$20 for each or \$80 for the whole. Deducting one-half, the fine for not paying voluntarily, left the sum taxed \$40 in silver money, equal to \$120 at the present time. Ralph Jones was not a man of wealth, and a part of his estate was taxable in Sandwich. There were about one hundred tax payers in town at that time, and Jones’ proportion of the gross sum raised to support the ministry would not be over the one hundredth part. If his tax was £8 sterling the gross would be £800, a sum equal to the gross amount of Mr. Walley’s salary during the sixteen years he was minister of Barnstable. It is preposterous to believe that Jones was so taxed, yet this is a part of the story, and as much entitled to credence as the rest of it.

To aver that the death of Mr. Crocker and of Mr. Walley was a judgment of God, in punishment of a particular sin, is a palpable absurdity. The amount of the tax is exaggerated. It probably included his town and colony tax, and had probably been in arrears for a considerable time. Jones refused to pay, as others* at that time did because all the taxes were put on one list. Both parties were in the fault, and the one was as stubborn as the other was stiff necked.

None of the descendants of Ralph Jones have been distinguished in church or state, or for their great wealth. Like their ancestor, they belong to the middling class of honest, industrious farmers and mechanics.

In his will dated the 11th of the 3d month, 1691, and proved April 20, 1692, he says, "I, Ralph Jones, of ye town of Barnstable in New England, being aged and weak in body," disposes of his estate to his children. He does not name his wife, and the presumption is she had then deceased. He says, "My mind and desire is, that after my decease my body be decently buried by ye advice and assistance of my dear Friends ye people of God called Quakers at their burying place in Sandwich." He refers to meadow which his father Capt. Matthew Fuller bought of John Freeman, and names his seven sons, Shubael, Jedediah, Ralph, Samuel, Matthew, John and Ephraim, and his daughters Mercy, Mary and Mehitabel. He appoints his son-in-law John Fuller, the younger, and Edward Perry, the Quaker, overseers. The witnesses were Capt. Thomas Fuller, John Isum, and his daughter Mehitabel Fuller, wife of John Fuller, Jr. He signs with his mark, showing that though he might be able to read, he could not write. His daughter Mehitabel also signs "M," "her mark."

Ralph Jones being himself an unlearned man, and residing several miles from schools or churches, his family had no opportunity for acquiring even the rudiments of a good education. Among his neighbors there were, however, men of intelligence. The brothers Samuel and Matthew Fuller, the wayward Mr. Thomas Dexter, and Robert Harper, the stalwart Quaker, resided at Scorton, and their families were well educated for the times. Edward Perry and several of the early Quakers, earnest men of some intelligence, were also his neighbors.

Ralph Jones married April 17, 1650, Mary Fuller, daughter of Capt. Matthew Fuller, then of Plymouth. His older children were probably born in Plymouth, the earliest date on the Barnstable record being 27th Aug. 1654. I have carefully examined only the Barnstable records. From the Probate and the Sandwich records much information may be obtained by those who

*For particulars of the proceedings in collecting ministerial taxes see "Bourman Family." Soon after this time the laws were modified and made more liberal.

take an interest in the genealogy of the family. One peculiarity will be noticed. They remembered the cow story, and for several generations bore no love to the ministry, and very rarely invited the clergyman to solemnize a marriage.*

Children of Ralph Jones.

3. I. Mehitabel, born about the year 1651, probably at Plymouth. She married John Fuller, Jr., removed to East Had-dam, Conn., had a large family, and have many descend-ants.
3. II. Matthew. (See below.)
4. III. Shubael, 27th Aug. 1654. He was living in 1692, and is named by Mr. Fessenden as resident in Sandwich.
5. IV. Jedediah, 4th Jan. 1656. (See below.)
6. V. John, 14th Aug. 1659. He was living in 1692. Re-moved from Barnstable.
7. VI. Mercy, 14th Nov. 1666.
8. VII. Ralph, 1st Oct. 1669. (See below.)
9. VIII. Samuel. (See below.)
10. IX. Ephraim.
11. X. Mary.

Matthew Jones, son of Ralph, owned Mr. Nathaniel Bacon's Great Lot at Cotuit, Oct. 16th, 1690, he exchanged this land for thirty acres on the west of John Dunham's land near Santuit.

He married 14th Jan. 1694-5, Mercy Goodspeed, a daughter of John, who resided at Mystic. She was then only fifteen years of age and was his second wife, if the records of the births of his children are accurately recorded. As he had children born in 1690, I call him the oldest son of Ralph, though he may have been younger than John. Early marriages were common in those times, yet better evidences than the arrangement of the names in the father's will is required to authorize stating that Matthew married at 18, and at 22 took a second wife who was only 15.

Children born in Barnstable.

12. I. Benjamin, 5th Jan. 1690, married Hannah Gifford Aug. 30, 1721. No record of his family appears. He was living in 1743, because Benjamin, son of Samuel, was then called the younger.

*Down to the present time this feeling has not been entirely eradicated, especially among the males. Simeon Jones, son of Isaac, born in 1728, resided in the high single house just within the bounds of Sandwich. Lemuel, son of Ralph, lived on Scorton Hill. When both had been drinking freely they resolved to swap estates, and deeds of exchange were drawn up and executed. This exchange made Simeon a Barnstable man, and liable to pay taxes to Mr. Shaw, though he pretended to be a Quaker. Simeon inherited the old family grudge against ministers, and could tell the cow story with some embellishments of his own. He was on friendly terms with Mr. Shaw, but would not attend his meetings. One year a few days before the annual Thanksgiving he dressed a fat turkey, which he took to Mr. John Bursley's and said send Heman with that turkey to Mr. Shaw. Tell the boy to ask Mr. Shaw if he wanted the turkey. He did so. Mr. Shaw said he did not wish to take it. But, said Herman, Mr. Simeon Jones. Oh, that alters the case, said Mr. S. Tell Mr. Jones I am very much obliged to him—and here my boy is a penny for you.

13. II. Ralph, 5th Jan. 1692, married Abigail Linnell March 17, 1721.
 14. III. Experience, 1st March 1697.
 15. IV. Josiah, 14th June, 1702.
 16. V. Ebenezer, 6th June, 1706, married Hannah Jones March 1, 1732.
- Jedediah Jones, son of Ralph, married Hannah Davis 18th March, 1681-2.

Children born in Barnstable.

17. I. Shubael, 17th July, 1683. Jan. 12, 1744, a Shubael Jones, Jr., married Mary Allen. This indicates that Shubael, son of Jedediah, was then living. He had a daughter Catharine May 19, 1744.
18. II. Simon, 5th April, 1685. Dr. Simon Jones married Hannah Atkins March 3, 1735.
19. III. Isaac, April, 1790, married Patience ———, and had Lydia Feb. 24, 1711-12; Jedediah, April 1, 1714, married Mary or Mariah Fuller of Sandwich, April 14, 1737, and had Nye and other children; Patience, Feb. 10, 1717-18; Isaac, June 16, 1720, married Mercy Goodspeed Feb. 22, 1751-2, and had Timothy, Patience, Susannah, Abner, Goodspeed and Lydia; Sarah, Oct. 1, 1724; Simon, Ap. 11, 1728, married Hannah 1751, and had Joseph, Mariah, Jedediah, Simon, Asa and Hannah; and Micah, Aug. 30, 1732.
20. IV. Timothy, May, 1692, married Elizabeth Jones, June 9, 1720.
21. V. Hannah, Sept. 1694.
Ralph Jones, son of Ralph, had,
22. I. Deborah, March, 1696.
23. II. Elizabeth, 25th Nov. 1698.
24. III. Thankful, 12th April, 1701, married May 23, 1745, Timothy Hallett of Yarmouth.
25. IV. Bethia, 9th April, 1706.
26. V. Cornelius, 30th July, 1709. He was of Sandwich and married July, 1736, Hannah Percival of Barnstable.
Samuel Jones, son of Ralph, married Mary Blish 26th June, 1718.

Children born in Barnstable.

27. I. Joseph, June 9, 1719.
28. II. Benjamin, July 14, 1721, married Grace Hoxby of Sandwich Nov. 17, 1743, and had Saul Jan. 16, 1743-4; Mary, June 19, 1745; David, Aug. 6, 1747; and Joseph, July 14, 1752.
29. III. Samuel, April 4, 1723.
30. IV. Mary, April 13, 1727.

In addition to the above there was a Reuben Jones who married July 26, 1739, Sarah Percival, then of Sandwich, and had Deliverance Oct. 6, 1736, and Ephraim June 20, 1745.

An Adams Jones married Mary Baker Oct. 26, 1699. Ebenezer Fuller married Martha Jones Jan. 1, 1725. David Smith married Abigail Jones Aug. 13, 1726. Ebenezer Jones married Hannah Jones March 1, 1732. (Abigail and Hannah were married by Mr. Russell, and are the only ones of the name of Jones that I find on record who were married by a clergyman.) Reuben Meigs married Rebecca Jones Oct. 10, 1732. John Jones, Jr., married Thankful Jones, of Sandwich, Sept. 22, 1733. Michael Hammet married Hannah Jones Dec. 1, 1737.

These records indicate that there were several families of the name, to which no reference is made in this genealogy.

JACKSON.

SAMUEL JACKSON

Was one of the first settlers in Barnstable. Mr. Deane says that he removed from Plymouth to Scituate. He joined Mr. Lothrop's church Feb. 25, 1637-8, and came to Barnstable in October, 1639. He built his house on the second lot east of Calves Pasture Lane, which contained eight acres, and is now owned by the heirs of Thomas and Benjamin Allyn. On his removal from Barnstable in 1647, he sold his houselot to Capt. Samuel Mayo who resold it to Mr. Thomas Allyn, whose descendants are the present owners.

Feb. 23, 1644-5, he was "excommunicated and cast out of ye church for Lyeing and sundry suspitions of stealing, as pinnes which were John Russell's and divers other things from others."

Jan. 31, 1646-7, "he acknowledged his evils, renewed his covenant, and was again received into church fellowship."

Feb. 10, at night, 1646-7. Removed from Barnstable "to live at Scituate beeing necessitated thereunto."

He married twice; his first wife died of consumption at Scituate March 4, 1638. He married Nov. 20, 1639, Hester, daughter of Dea. Richard Sealis of Scituate, and a niece of Mr. Timothy Hatherly. After the death of his father-in-law "he succeeded to his residence." His son Jonathan was a soldier in Phillips' war, and received a grant of land for his services. Jonathan had an only son Jonathan born in 1685, and daughters Sarah and Hannah. The second Jonathan married twice and had a daughter Sarah born in 1730, and Jonathan born in 1733. Jonathan thirld married in 1757 and had several children, among whom was the late Roland of Scituate, and Dea. Ward of Boston.

Samuel Jackson was a freeman of the Colony in 1644, and died in 1682, aged 72 years.

His children were:

- I. Ann, baptized in Scituate March 25, 1638, that being the first day of the year old style. It is stated in the record that

she was then two or three years old, and if Mr. Deane is accurate she was probably born in Plymouth.

Born in Barnstable.

II. Bethia, bap. March 14, 1640-1.

III. Hester, bap. Feb. 5, 1642-3.

IV. Samuel, bap. Feb. 7, 1646-7. Samuel was born in 1645 or 6, during the time his father was an excommunicant. In the church records the death of Samuel is entered as having occurred soon after his baptism. This is probably the fact, though the entry is crossed out in the record.

V. Jonathan. This son was probably born in 1647 at Scituate, and is the only child named by Deane who survived the father.

As short as this family sketch is, it is perhaps the fullest and most accurate of the series. For four successive generations there was only one male in each. Eleven names occur in the four generations. In the Crocker genealogy 143 persons are named in the corresponding number of generations; and the list is probably incomplete.

LEWES.

George Lewes, the ancestor of the Barnstable family, came from East Greenwich, in the County of Kent, England. He was by trade a clothier, and though called of East Greenwich, circumstances make it probable that he was for a time a resident in London and a member of Mr. Lothrop's church in 1632. He married about the year 1626, Sarah Jenkins, a sister of Edward, who afterwards was a resident in Scituate. He probably did not come over till after the church in London was broken up, and the imprisonment of Mr. Lothrop in 1632. He was of Plymouth in the following year, and though a member of the church there, his name does not appear on the tax lists of 1633 or of 1634. Though not a man of wealth, he was liable to pay at least a poll tax. The omission of his name can be accounted for only on the supposition that he was taxed as one of "Mr. Hatherlies men." That gentleman was benevolent and assisted many worthy men to come to New England, and, after their arrival, he assisted them in procuring employment and comfortable homes. Goodman Lewis' name is often associated with Mr. Hatherly's on the records, and he was probably indebted to that gentleman for assistance.

George Lewes was one of those who were dismissed from the church in Plymouth in 1634, "in case they join in a body at Scituate." He became a member at Scituate Sept. 30, 1635, eight months after the organization of the church. It is presumed that those who were thus dismissed on the arrival of Mr. Lothrop, had been members of his church in London and were desirous to reunite with their former brethren in church-state, and again listen to the teachings of their aged and revered pastor.*

Before October, 1636, Goodman Lewes had built a house on Kent street, in Scituate, so named because the residents thereon

*The Rev. Hiram Carleton examined this subject with much care. He consulted our early church records, Neal, Crosby, and other reliable authorities. He made out a strong case, showing that the leading members of the London, Scituate and Barnstable churches were the same persons. The records of the London church cannot be found. The London church was broken up as I have stated—the Scituate church was not a continuation, or removal of the London. Mr. Lothrop certainly was of this opinion when he declined to partake of the sacrament with the Boston church, giving as a reason that he did not at the time of his arrival consider himself a member of a particular church.

came from that county, and were known as "the men of Kent." His lot was the first south of Meeting House Lane and contained five acres, and his house built thereon stands No. 18 on Mr. Lothrop's list of the houses built in that town.*

On the removal of Goodman Lewes in 1639 to Barnstable, he sold to Richard Willis of Plymouth, his dwelling house and lot containing five acres, one acre and three-fourths of swamp, and three acres of marsh ground, and his right to commonage ("to be procured by all good wayes and meanes, suite of law excepted") for the sum of £19 sterling. Willis sold the same to Thomas Robers, for £21,10s sterling. The memorandum of these two trades is embodied in one instrument dated Jan. 9, 1639-40. Prior to this date formal deeds were rarely executed, a memorandum of the sale was made on the records, and the same was held to be binding in law. Rev. John Lothrop's deed of his estate in Scituate, dated in 1640, is one of the earliest formal deeds on record.

George Lewes's home lot in Barnstable was the second west of the Hyannis road. The lands on the south side of the highway, between that road and Freeman Hinckley's or old Court House Lane, was divided into five houselots of eight acres each, or four between Hyannis Road and the Railroad Avenue. Mr. Nathaniel Holmes and his sons are the present owners of the Lewes lot. He also owned an acre of meadow on the opposite side of the highway, with the high hill on the north, still known as Lewes hill. He had ten acres of land in the old common field, now owned by Solomon Hinckley and Alvan Howes, and four acres of marsh at Sandy Neck.

His lots were as good planting lands as any in the east parish. "Ulti ma die Januarii, 1654"-5, he sold these four parcels of real estate in Barnstable, with his dwelling-house, to Samuel Mayo for £28 5 shillings sterling. His deeds, recorded in the town records, has an historical interest. Mayo conveyed the property to John Phinney, and he to Elder Henry Cobb, and other members of the church for a parsonage, and to induce Rev. Wm. Sergeant to make Barnstable his permanent place of residence. As these conveyances are quoted in full in the account of Mr. Sergeant it is unnecessary to repeat them in this connection.

He owned three acres and a half of meadow at Mystic Landing granted to him by the town July 26, 1654. This he sold May 27, 1661, to John Thompson.

His great lot is thus described on the records: "Sixty acres of upland more or less lyeing by ye pond commonly called Rowley's pond, at ye easterly end thereof, running 80 rods easterly,

*There were two of the name of Lewes in Scituate, George and John. Mr. Deane calls them brothers. Mr. Lothrop distinguished them as Goodman Lewis senior, and Goodman Lewis junior. In these extracts I have presumed that George was the elder.

and 120 southerly and northerly, that is to say, from outside to outside."

This tract of land he sold to his sons Edward and John in 1652 and some part of it is yet owned by his descendants. Whether George Lewis ever resided on this land I am not informed. His son Edward's house stood on the northeast of the pond, called at first Rowley's, then Lewes's, and now Hathaway's pond.

In 1654, before the sale of his estate to Samuel Mayo, Goodman Lewes had "let and farmed for some certain years" the estate of Mr. Dimmock, whose health was feeble. It appears that he occupied for a number of years the ancient fortification house, of which an account has been given. Mr. Dimmock owned another estate at West Barnstable, a short distance east of Anthony Annable's, where he probably resided at that time.

George Lewes was admitted a freeman of the Colony Jan. 14, 1636-7. His early admission shows that he was a man in good standing and had been known by the colonists before he came over. At that time there were few flocks of sheep in this colony, and in no town was there sufficient business to give employment to a clothier. Necessity compelled him to become a planter. Being poor, a servant's share of five acres was allotted to him in the division of the lands at Scituate—a quantity insufficient for the raising of stock product for which there was a good demand at remunerative prices. Elisha, the prophet, had twelve yoke of oxen hitched to his plow, when Elijah met him as the bearer of a mission from the Most High. He must have had a more ample field in which to turn than our fathers allotted to their servants.

However industrious and prudent a man may be, the income to be derived from five acres of land, in a new country, would be insufficient to furnish a family with the necessaries of life. In a country where land was so abundant it would seem a short sighted policy thus to limit the quantity allotted to settlers. They had been accustomed to live in villages, and the force of habit had an influence, and many circumstances peculiar to the times demanded that the settlements should not be too widely extended. Compact settlements could be more readily defended against hostile attacks of the Indians, and all would be nearer to "the mill, the market, and the meeting."*

Passages like the following from the Colony records are often read with incredulous eyes:

January 1, 1637-8, Mr. Timothy Hatherly, Rev. John Lothrop, and others of Scituate, "complained that they had such small proportions of land there allotted to them that they could not sub-

*I find this expressive alliteration in the Yarmouth Records.

sist upon them," and the Court on their petition granted them the lands between the north and south rivers, on the condition that they make a township there, settle all differences between them and Mr. Vassal, and maintain a ferry over the north river. These conditions were not complied with. It seems singular to have a complaint of want of room at that early period. The same territory now supports ten times as many people, and we have no complaint that "the place is too strait for them."

The raising of stock, as above remarked, was then the most profitable business of the farmer, and they required much land for pasturage, and extensive salt meadows, from which to procure forage for their cattle. It was the extensive salt meadows, and the facilities for raising stock, that induced Mr. Lothrop and his church to remove to Mattakeese, rather than to Sipican as they first proposed.

Goodman Lewes was seldom employed in public business. In 1648 and '50 he was surveyor of highways, in 1649 a juryman, and in 1651 constable of the town of Barnstable.

He wrote his name Lewes. On the Colony records it is sometimes written Lewes, sometimes Lewis. His sons and grandsons spelled their name with two e's, and it is so uniformly written in the early town and church records. After 1700 some wrote the name Lewis, and during the last century that has become the uniform orthography. In this article I spell the name as I find it.

There was a George Lewes at Casco in 1640. Mr. Willis supposes he was a son of George of Barnstable. Mr. Savage, however, shows conclusively that he was another man. In 1649 there was a George Lewes and a Richard Foxwell at Scarborough. Mr. Deane supposes they were Barnstable men. Foxwell certainly was not. George Lewes, Senior, was an inhabitant of Barnstable June, 1655, and in 1661. There is no evidence that he left Barnstable. It is possible that he may have been of Scarborough in 1659, but it is not probable that so aged a man removed to the eastern country. His son George was an inhabitant of Barnstable in 1659. I am of the opinion that George of Casco was afterward of Scarboro', and the records decidedly favor that opinion.

Mr. Deane says George Lewis had sons Nathaniel, 1645, and Joseph, 1647, born in Barnstable. These names do not occur in the town or church records, nor in the will of Goodman Lewes, though he names all his other children. He also says that Thomas, son of George, removed from Barnstable to Swansey, and there had Samuel 1672, and Hepsibah 1674, and that Joseph of Hingham was son of George. These errors have been copied and perpetuated by the many who have undertaken to write the genealogy of the Lewis family.

The identity of the names in the families of George Lewes of

Barnstable, and Edmund Lewes of Lynn, misled Mr. Deane*; and, subsequent writers, with the exception of Mr. Savage, adopted his errors, without a critical examination. However careful a writer may be, mistakes cannot always be avoided. The records are imperfect, and the entries are not always reliable, and in every generation there will be some Sarahs and some Methuse-lahs who set at defiance the general laws of life. For assistance in correcting the errors of Mr. Deane, I am largely indebted to Hon. Solomon Lincoln of Hingham, and to Hon. James Savage of Boston, to the latter for facts obtained by him since the publi-cation of his Dictionary.

George Lewes was not one of the distinguished men of his times. "He was an honest *Goodman*, and got his living by his labor." He was a sincere christian, and his constant purpose seems to have been to live in peace with all men—to avoid suits at law, to yield rather than contend with his neighbor. He was not a shrewd business man, and perhaps not so careful a manager as many. He did not hold that "the chief end of man is to gather up riches"; but to do good, to train up his children in the way they should go, to be useful citizens—honest and industrious men. His son James was a man of more energy of character, of more business tact, and became a distinguished man. Thomas was in some respects like his brother James. The other sons, George, Edward and John, were like the father—good, honest men—quiet and respectable citizens, and their descendants to this day inherit the same good qualities.

George Lewes, clothier, from East Greenwich, County of Kent, England, married first in England Sarah Jenkins, who came over with him, and here died. He married second Mary† ———, living in 1670, whose family name is not known. He died in Barnstable in 1662 or 3. His older children were born in Eng-land, and no record of their births having been preserved, the ar-rangement of their names is problematical.

1. I. Mary, born in England about the year 1623, married Nov. 16, 1643, John Bryant of Scituate, and died before 1657, leaving a family of seven children.
3. II. Thomas, born in England, married June 15, 1653, Mary Davis, daughter of Dolar. Thomas removed to Fal-mouth, was proprietor's clerk, and a prominent man there.
4. III. George, born in England, perhaps the older of the family, married Dec. 1, 1654, Mary, daughter of Barnard

*It is not easy to establish a negative proposition; but he that carefully compares the genealogy of the families of Edmund Lewes of Lynn, and of George Lewes of Barnstable, will be satisfied that Mr. Deane erred in the particulars I have referred to.

†A deed of George Lewes dated in 1654 is signed by "Mary," his wife. I do not know that this justifies me in calling her a second wife. In early times many names were held to be synonyms—thus Sarah and Mary—Elizabeth, Eliza, Betsey—Abigail, Nabby, Abiah. Some names were applied to males or females, namely: Love, Experience, Hope, Melatiah, Abiel, &c.

Lumber, died 20th March, 1709-10.

5. IV. James, born in 1631, in England, married Oct. 31, 1655, Sarah Lane, daughter of George of Hingham, died Oct. 4, 1713, aged 82 yrs.
6. V. Edward, probably born in England, married 9th May, 1661, Hannah Cobb, daughter of Elder Henry. He died March 29, 1703. She died Jan. 17, 1729-30, aged 90 years, 3 months, 12 days.
7. VI. John, born in Scituate March 2, 1637-8, baptized March 11, 1637-8, an inhabitant of Barnstable 1670, killed at the Rehobeth battle March 26, 1676.
8. VII. Ephraim, born in Barnstable July 23, 1641, baptized July 25, 1641. He was living in 1663, but there is no notice of him after. He was probably dead in 1670.
9. VIII. Sarah, born in Barnstable Feb. 2, 1643-4, baptized Feb. 11, 1643-4, married 1st James Cobb, 26th Dec. 1663, and 2d Jonathan Sparrow, Esq., of Eastham. She died in Barnstable "Feb. 11, 1735, in the 92d year of her age," as recorded on her grave stones, according to the town records 92 years and 9 days.

Mr. Deane says he also had Nathaniel 1645, and Joseph 1647. Neither the town colony or church records, confirm this statement. Mr. Savage rejects this addition but gives him a son Jabez, who died unmarried. His authority I do not find.

(3.) Thomas Lewes, son of George, was born in England about the year 1628. He came over with his father when a child of four years, residing about three years in Plymouth, then removed with his father to Scituate, and from thence to Barnstable in 1639. His education was obtained in the new settlements, before public schools had been established. Generally the children of the first comers were better educated than the succeeding generations. The ministers of religion had, at that time, small parishes and smaller salaries, and necessity compelled them to resort to other employment. Many of the early pastors were physicians, and nearly all of them taught a school in the winter, and cultivated their farms in the summer. All of George Lewes's children excepting George were well educated for the times.

In the investigation of the history of Thomas Lewes, I have been aided by Thomas Lewis, Jr., Esq., and S. P. Bourne, Esq., of Falmouth. The colonial records, the town and church of Barnstable and of Falmouth, the Probate and the records of the proprietors of Sucknessett have been carefully examined. The result of the investigation is this, he was a son of George Lewes, married and lived in Barnstable as stated, and died in Falmouth after 1703, but these records fail to show where he resided from 1670 to 1677. This gap covers the period when Mr. Deane says he was at Swansea, was Selectman, &c., and had by wife Han-

nah, Samuel, 23d April, 1673, and Hepsibah 15th Nov. 1674. Mr. Deane's statement of his removal to Swansea is apparently right; but there are other records and other conflicting facts. Thomas Lewis of Lynn, son of Edmund, whose wife was Hannah Baker, removed to Swansea about 1670. I have not space to state all the facts. The evidence in my judgment is conclusive, that Thomas Lewis of Swansea was a son of Edmund of Lynn. The subsequent history of his family is known—he was not a son of George of Barnstable.

Thomas Lewis, son of George, resided in Barnstable till 1662, and probably till 1668, for he was in June that year qualified as one of the surveyors of highways. In 1654, the year after his marriage, he owned the easterly part of his father's houselot, adjoining the lot of John Davis. "Quinque Die, April 1656," he bought for £20 the ancient tavern and twelve acre houselot of Thomas Lumbart, Senior, bounded westerly by the lot of Mr. Robert Linnell, northerly by the harbor, and easterly by the lands of Thomas and Joseph Lothrop. This old tavern, the first built in Barnstable, stood on the houselot now owned by the heirs of Ezra Crowell, deceased. He had not sold this estate in April, 1661. June 1, 1658, he was admitted a freeman of the Colony, and his name is on the lists of the freemen of Barnstable, up to June 4, 1686, when Sucknesset was incorporated as a town.

He was not one of the original proprietors of Sucknesset, and was not admitted an inhabitant resident in that plantation till 1668.* He was clerk of the proprietors from July 1685 to March 26, 1691, and probably for a much longer period. July 23, 1677, he had lands allotted to him at Little Neck, near Wood's Hole. On that lot he had a dwelling-house, which he sold with the land Feb. 25, 1689-10, to Jonathan Hatch, Senior, of "Sacknesset," for "*ten shillings in silver money*." The deed is in the handwriting of "Thomas Lewes, Senior," witnessed by "Samuel Ganson and Matthew Price," and was acknowledged before Col. John Thacher of Yarmouth, justice of the peace, Dec. 17, 1703, nearly fourteen years after it was dated. The lot is described as No. 4 of the Little Neck lots, and as extending "across the Neck to the Great Harbour, so called."

The handwriting indicates that he was a ready penman, and it can be easily read by persons familiar with manuscripts of that date. Few errors occur in the spelling, and the conditions of the grant are clearly stated. The small sum named as purchase money, perhaps

*Since writing this I find some evidence that he was of Barnstable in the early part of the year 1668, consequently removed that year. All the original proprietors at Sucknesset were not residents. At least one-half of the original grantees were non-resident proprietors. Before Sucknesset was incorporated, June 4, 1686, strictly speaking, all the inhabitants were townsmen of Barnstable, and by admitting an inhabitant at Sucknesset, strictly speaking, was only an admission that the party had become a proprietor by purchase or otherwise.

indicates that it was deed of release or exchange, but there is nothing in the terms of the sale that justifies that conclusion.*

Thomas Lewes, son of George, born in England, married June 15, 1653, Mary, daughter of Dolar Davis.

Children born in Barnstable.

10. I. James, 31st March, 1654. (See No. 10.)
11. II. Thomas, 15th July, 1656. (See No. 11.)
12. III. Mary, 2d Nov. 1659.
13. IV. Samuel, 14th May, 1662. Samuel Lewis resided in Falmouth—a prominent man of his time—a surveyor of lands—moderator at town meetings, Selectman, &c., &c. I do not find that he married and had a family, neither do I find when he died. He probably removed from Falmouth.

Benjamin,† probably a son of Thomas, married Sept. 8, 1702, Elizabeth Crow of Yarmouth, resided in Falmouth, and had Judah, June 4, 1703; Elizabeth Jan. 17, 1705. His wife Elizabeth died March 8, 1706-7, and he married 2d June, 1708, Hannah, daughter of Ensign John Hinckley of Barnstable, and had Samuel June 4, 1709, and Bethia Feb. 11, 1710-11. After this date his name disappears. The ages of his two wives make it probable that Benjamin was born before 1670.

Cornelius Lewes of Falmouth, married Sarah [Green] Jan. 19, 1726-7, and had Micajah Oct. 25, 1727; a daughter Feb. 25, 1729; Elijah, May 14, 1730. Who this Cornelius was I cannot determine.

George Lewes, son of George, was a planter, and resided in the East Parish in Barnstable. He was not so well educated as others of the family, and had not the active business capacity of his brother James or Thomas; yet he was honest and industrious, a good neighbor, and a worthy member of the church. His house stood on the south side of the highway, on the lot of land recently owned by Mr. Daniel Cobb, deceased. His house lot, containing five acres, with a barn standing thereon, he bought Sept. 10, 1656, of Barnard and Joshua Lumbard. It was bounded north by the highway, east by the great lot of Thomas Lumbard, south and west by the land of Barnard Lumbard. This was originally the land of Joshua Lum-

*In this deed he writes his name Lewes, and his son James, and Benjamin of Falmouth, in a deed dated Oct. 17, 1700, spell their names in the same manner.

†There is scarce room for doubt that Benjamin Lewes was a son of Thomas. I do not give him a serial number, because there is no recorded evidence that he was such. His age, the ages of his wives, and the names of his children, indicate that he was. Thomas' descendants appear to have removed from Falmouth before 1720. The present families trace their lines of descent from three if not four different branches of the Barnstable family. 1, Lothrop; 2, Ebenezer; 3, David; 4, Robinson. The descendants of Nathan, Isaac and George, who removed to Falmouth earlier, seem to have disappeared.

Truth also seems to require me to give Hannah Hinckley in marriage to Benjamin Lewes of Falmouth instead of the man of the same name in Barnstable. Such mistakes are unavoidable, and in this case it destroys all the pretty stories I have told of the honorable descent of Liza Townhill the reputed witch.

bard and the lot contained six acres, one acre in the sale to Lewes (where Nathaniel Gorham's barn now stands) being reserved.

His farm was on the north side of the road. In 1654 he had sixteen acres bounded west by the road to the new common field, north partly by the land of Goodman Wells, and the Indian reservation, and easterly by the land of Thomas Huckins, at the "Horse Prison," so called.

May 19, 1656, he bought for £20 the dwelling-house and sixteen acres of land of Robert Shelly, bounded east by the road to the new common field, south by the highway, west by the Dimmock farm, and north by the land of Goodman Isaac Wells. By the purchase of the Shelly estate his farm extended on the County road from a point a little east of the present dwelling-house of Mr. W. W. Sturgis to the Horse Prison, which stood near the dwelling-house of Edward Gorham, deceased.

Beside the above he owned two lots of three acres each at Sandy Neck, and his share in the common lands. Jan. 16, 1683, he sold one-half of one of the above lots at Sandy Neck to his brother James for one good cow, meadow then being more highly valued than at present.

Dec. 1, 1654, he married Mary, daughter of Barnard Lumbard, a girl of 14 years. He died 20th March, 1709-10, aged about 80 years.

Children born in Barnstable.

14. I. George, Sept. 1655, married Elizabeth ———. (See No. 14.)
14. 1-2. Mary, 9th May, 1657.
15. III. Sarah, 12th Jan. 1659-60.
16. IV. Hannah, July, 1662, died 1667.
17. V. Melatiah, 23d Jan. 1664, married Edward Gray of Yarmouth, July 16, 1684, his second wife.
18. VI. Bathshua, Oct. 1667, married John O. Kelley 10th Aug. 1690.
19. VII. Jabez, 10th June, 1670. (See No. 19.)
20. VIII. Benjamin, 22d Nov. 1678. (See No. 20.)
21. IX. Jonathan, 25th July, 1674. (See No. 21.)
22. X. John, 1st Dec. 1676.
23. XI. Nathan, 26th July, 1678. (See No. 23.)
24. XII. Thankful, bap. 17th Sept. 1683, married Samuel Look Oct. 19, 1704.

(5.) Lieut. James Lewes, son of George, was born in England in 1631. He was a boy of eight years when he came to Barnstable. James appears to have improved every opportunity for acquiring knowledge. The boy was the father of the man; honest, intelligent and industrious. At that time no public schools had been

established; but a majority of the first settlers were well educated, and intelligent—men of large and varied experience in the business of life. The duty of educating their children, they held to be second only in importance to their duty to their God. No town in New England was settled by a more religious, a more virtuous, or a more intelligent population than Barnstable. In such a community, the boy who desired knowledge, had ample opportunities to acquire it. He had to toil early and late, but the long winter evenings he devoted to learning. Around the spacious kitchen fireplace, brilliantly lighted by pine torches, the village youth would often cluster, with their books and their slates, eager in the pursuit of knowledge. The parent, or perhaps the pastor of the church, was their teacher. In this manner many acquired an education sufficient to fit them for the business of life.

When a lad James was bound an apprentice to a blacksmith, and in after life, when he had become a distinguished man, he thought it not derogatory to his character to blow the bellows, or swing the hammer. He was industrious and frugal. When he could not earn a shilling he was content if he earned a penny which he put to a good use. By careful management he accumulated, a good estate.

In the Goodspeed article there is a diagram of his houselots. In 1655 his houselot, containing twelve acres, was the lot on the west of Taylor's lane, now owned by the heirs of F. W. Crocker, Esq., deceased. To whom this lot was assigned at the settlement of the town I am unable to state. It remains very nearly in the same condition that it was in 1655. The successive owners have been James Lewes, his son George Lewes, who bequeathed it to his daughter Mercy Taylor, and she to her daughter Alice, wife of the late Capt. Isaac Bacon. From him it passed into the hands of Mr. ——— Williams of Boston, in payment of a debt of Isaac Bacon, Jr. Williams sold it to the late David Crocker, Esq.

In 1655 this lot was bounded on the west by the Wid. Mary Hallett, and in 1668 by her son-in-law John Hathaway who had bought of his brother-in-law Josiah Hallett. John and Josiah started in life about the same time that James did, and imagined they were born to be rich. They frequented the taverns, acquired bad habits, and to pay their bills sold from time to time their paternal estates. James, by his industry and frugality, laid aside sufficient to purchase all their uplands, meadows, and rights to the commons. In 1678 he was the owner of all the lands between Taylor's lane and the Hyannis road, excepting the lands of John Davis on the southwest corner.

In 1655 he owned three acres of planting land in the old common field, and three acres of meadow at Sandy Neck. January 29, 1667-8, three acres of land on the south of his houselot was granted to him by the town. Subsequently he purchased other real estate.

At the division of the common lands in 1703, he was entitled to 48 3-4 shares, considerably more than an average. He had then distributed a large part of his estate to his children.

In 1655 his house was on the lot adjoining Taylor's lane. By the purchase of the Hallett lands he became possessed of John Hathaway's house, which stood on a cross road now discontinued, and the ancient Roger Goodspeed house. This house is now standing, if it be justifiable so to speak of a building that has suffered so many transformations. In the record of the laying out of the County road in 1686 the record says, after passing the house of John Davis, Sen., "up ye hill called Cob's hill, by the house and shop of Lieut. James Lewes, on south side of sd way, too narrow at his barn three foot, and so sd road lying near ye house of Wid. Bacon on ye north side of sd way." The obvious meaning of this passage is that Lieut. James Lewis' house was near Cob's hill and west of the Wid. Bacon's; if so, he then occupied the Goodspeed house, and his shop stood on where the Custom House now stands, on the corner of the old way connected with the road called Goodspeed's outlet.

No man in Barnstable brought up his family better than Lieut. Lewes. All of his ten children were well educated for the times, and all became useful and respectable men and women. The secret of his success in life is quickly told—he never neglected his business. Every year he added a field to his estate, and though one of the most generous of fathers, he ranked among the wealthy in 1703. His son Ebenezer, to whom he had transferred the old Goodspeed estate, was equally wealthy, and for his other sons he had liberally provided.

Jan. 18, 1699, Capt. Joseph Lothrop, aged about 75, Mr. John Howland, aged about 77, and Lieut. James Lewes, aged 68, old men, all June 18th, saith the record, joined the church in Barnstable.

He was admitted a freeman of the Colony June 1, 1658. His name often appears as a juror, and surveyor of highways. He was lieutenant of the military company of Barnstable many years, and probably a soldier in Philip's war, for his heirs were proprietors of Gorham town. He was one of the Selectmen in 1679, '81, '89, and '90.

The will of Lieut. James Lewes, Sen., is dated May 8, 1713, proved Oct. 17, 1713. To his son George Lewes he gives "one-half of my dwelling-house and barn, and one-half of lands thereunto adjoining," and he confirms his former deed of gift of the other half. He also names his sons Ebenezer, Samuel, James, John and Joseph, and his four daughters, Sarah Waterman, Susanna Beals, Mary Linkhorn, and Hannah Lumbard. He appoints as his executors his four sons, Samuel, James, George and Ebenezer.

Lieut. James Lewes, son of George, married Oct. 31, 1655,

Sarah Lane, daughter of George of Hingham. He died Oct. 4, 1713, aged 82.

Children born in Barnstable.

25. I. John, Oct. 29, 1656, baptized by Mr. Hobart of Hingham. (See below.)
26. II. Samuel, 10th April, 1659. (See 28.)
27. III. Sarah, 4th March, 1660-1, married Jan. 6, 1685, Thomas Lincoln, and 2d Robert Waterman.
28. IV. James, 3d June, 1664. (See below.)
29. V. Ebenezer, 20th Dec. 1666, admitted an inhabitant of Barnstable, 1691. (See 29.)
30. VI. George, 1673. (See 30.)
31. VII. Joseph, born 1676. (See 31.)
32. VIII. Susannah, married Lazarus Beals of Hingham.
33. IX. Mary, married Benjamin Lincoln Jan. 17, 1694.
34. X. Hannah, married Jediah Lumbard Nov. 8, 1699.

(6.) Edward Lewes, son of George, resided at Rowley's pond, now known as Hathaway's pond. His house stood in the field near the northeast corner of the pond. Jan. 12, 1662-3, George Lewes, Sen., and Geo. Lewes, Jr., had the great lot of the father, by a joint deed to Edmund Lewes and his brother John Lewes. Edmund had the northerly part, containing 27 1-2 acres. No house is named in the deed, and the presumption is that it was built by Edward. In 1697 Edward Lewes and his sons Ebenezer, John and Thomas, are called South Sea men, and their proportions of the common meadows in the first and second divisions thereof were set off to them in the easterly part of the Wequaquet meadows. The families of Edward Lewes, Dolar Davis, (son of John) and John Linnel, were connected by intermarriages, and their lands and meadows at the South Sea adjoined. In consequence of the destruction of the records of deeds it is difficult to trace the ownership of real estate. I find by the tax lists* of 1737 and 8, that although these families were called South Sea residents, they were assessed as belonging to the district on the north side of the town, not with Hyannis or Wequaquet. I am inclined to the opinion that some of these families resided at the farm owned by John Dunn in 1720, and now known as Dunn's field, or on the other clearings in that vicinity, subsequently

*Twenty of the name of Lewes are found on the Barnstable tax list for 1737, namely: Seth, son of Benjamin, who resided at Israel's Pond, on Dimmock's lane; Ebenezer, 3d, son of Samuel, in a house that stood where Joseph Cobb's now does, his brother schoolmaster Joseph Lewes was exempt that year; Mr. George Lewes, Senior, lived near Taylor's lane; Ebenezer Lewes, Esq., son of Lieut. James, and his sons James, Jr., Ebenezer, Jr., Nathaniel and George, Jr., and Capt. James Lewes, son of Lieut. James, in the vicinity of the Meeting House; Dea. John Lewes, son of Edward, and his sons John, Jr., Shubael and James 3d, at Cooper's pond; Jonathan, son of the second George, and his sons George 3d, and Jonathan, Jr., at Hyannis; Isaac and Thomas, sons of Edward, and Thomas, Jr., and Jesse, sons of Thomas, at Wequaquett. Seth's descendants removed to Cooper's Pond with this exception. The Leweses of the present day reside where their father's resided in 1737, and most of them where their ancestors did two centuries ago. The Lewes are fond of home.

owned by the Colemans. This view of the matter affords a satisfactory explanation of the apparent incongruities of the town and assessors' records. No more barren land than George Lewes' great lot was cleared in Barnstable, and though Edward Lewes may have resided there for a time, it is certain that he did not remain long. It is probable he settled in the vicinity of Dunn's field, because the meadows allotted to him were near that field.

His house at Rowley's pond was afterwards owned by the eccentric and witty Matthew Lumbert,—afterwards it was occupied by his son-in-law Joseph Cob, and therein the curious gymnastic feats of his bewitched daughters were performed. (See Cobb.)

Edmund Lewes was occasionally employed as a surveyor of lands, was on important town committees, and sustained a good character.

Edward Lewes, in his will dated 22d Feb. 1702-3, proved on the 6th of April following, gave all his real estate to his sons Shubael and Isaac, on the condition that they support their mother Hannah Lewes, who survived till Jan. 17, 1729-30, and then died aged 90 years, 3 months, 12 days. He also names his sons Ebenezer, John and Thomas, and daughter Hannah, and names his wife and sons Isaac and Shubael executors of his will. Samuel, Jabez and Ebenezer Lewes were the witnesses; and James and Jabez Lewes apprised his estate at about £200.

Edward Lewes married 9th May, 1661, Hannah, daughter of Elder Henry Cobb. He died March 28, 1703, aged nearly 70 years. The town record of his family is incomplete. The names of his younger children are found in the probate records.

Children born in Barnstable.

35. I. Hannah, 24th April, 1662. Living in 1703, unmarried.
36. II. Eleazer, 26th Jan. 1664. Admitted a townsman in 1689, his father and brother John had meadows at South Sea allotted to them in Eleazer's right. He died before 1703, unmarried.
37. III. John, 1st Jan. 1666. One of the South Sea men 1697. (See No. 37.)
38. IV. Thomas, March, 1669, one of the South Sea men 1697. (See No. 38.)
39. V. Eleazer. He is named as living at the death of his father in 1703. He is not named as one of the South Sea men in 1697, and being entitled to a share in the common lands only as an heir to his father, he must have been born after 1673, and was not married in 1697. He died or removed soon after 1703, perhaps to Falmouth, for an Ebenezer Lewes was a land holder in that town 1716.
40. VI. Shubael, married Dec. 8, 1703, Mercy, daughter of Joshua Lumbard. He probably died early, as his name does

not appear on the town or probate records. His widow married Nathaniel Baker 5th Jan. 1719-20, and died Dec. 7, 1768, aged 84.

41. VII. Isaac. He is not named as a proprietor; but had his share with Shubael and Ebenezer as the heirs of Edward. He joined the church in 1743, died Jan. 25, 1761, aged above 70 —(church records.) (See No. 41.)

(7.) John Lewes, son of George, born in Scituate March 2, 1737-8, bap. March 11, was a townsman of Barnstable in 1670. His father conveyed to him Jan. 12, 1662-3, the southerly half of his Great Lot at Rowley's Pond. In 1675 there was a John Lewes in Sandwich, probably the same man. He was a soldier in Capt. Gorham's company, and was killed at Rehobeth March 26, 1776. He does not appear to have had a family. James Haddaway afterwards owned his lands at Rowley's Pond. There was an ancient house on the southeast of the pond, probably built by a Lewes.

(8.) Ephraim Lewes, son of George, born in Barnstable July 23, 1641, is named as living in 1663. After that date his name disappears on the records. He probably died unmarried soon after his father. His name has been kept in the family to this day.

THIRD GENERATION.

(10.) James Lewes, son of Thomas, born 31st March, 1654, removed with his father to Falmouth, Mass., and there married March 27, 1679, Eleanor Johnson.* James Lewes is named as a land-holder in Falmouth in 1704.

Children born in Falmouth.

42. I. John, Feb. 5, 1680.
43. II. Eleanor, Aug. 3, 1682.
44. III. Remember, Dec. 26, 1684.
45. IV. Deborah, Aug. 20, 1686.
46. V. Ebenezer, Aug. 22, 1690.
47. VI. Thomas, Feb. 22, 1691-2.
48. VII. Hannah, Oct. 14, 1694.
49. VIII. Sarah, Sept. 1696.
50. IX. Benjamin, June 13, 1698.
51. X. James, 20th July, 1700.

(11.) Thomas Lewes, son of Thomas, (3) removed from Falmouth to Eastham. He was born in Barnstable July 15, 1656.

*Of this family I know nothing. There was a Thomas Johnson of F., early. Mary, wife of Mr. Johnson, admitted to the Barnstable church Nov. 5, 1704, and had daughter Mary baptized Sept. 1, 1706.

The following is a copy of the inscription on his grave stones in the ancient burying ground in Eastham :

HERE LYES YE BODY
OF THOMAS LEWES
DIED MARCH YE 19, 1718,
IN YE 64
TH YEAR OF HIS AGE.

This date is old style—March 19, 1719, N. S., the two records corresponding precisely. The age is right—the names of his children are old family names, except a few borrowed from the Bangs or Freeman family. His will is dated Jan. 15, 1712-13, proved April 23, 1718-19. He appoints his wife Jane Lewes sole Executrix, names oldest son Thomas, sons John, George, Nathaniel and Benjamin, and his four daughters. The widow's estate was settled in the Probate Office April 25, 1720-21, showing that she survived her husband about two years.

Thomas Lewes, Jr., married Jane ———, who survived him. The names of his three older children are obtained from the Probate records. They were probably born in Falmouth; the other seven in Eastham. In 1691 he is named as a landholder in Falmouth; but not subsequently.

52. I. Thomas, married Judith Smith of Harwich, 1722. He died in 1728, leaving several small children. His widow married in Yarmouth Isaac Taylor, Nov. 30, 1733.
53. II. John.
54. III. Joseph.
55. IV. A daughter. A Dinah Lewis of Harwich, married Oct. 1727, John Savage of Tiverton.
56. V. George, May 6, 1691.
57. VI. Nathaniel, March 31, 1696.
58. VII. Rebecca, March 17, 1697-8.
59. VIII. Benjamin, Oct. 8, 1700.
60. IX. Sarah, June 2, 1702.
61. X. Apphia, May 9, 1704. In a petition to the Judge of the Probate Court, dated April 2, 1726, she says she is 22.

(13.) Samuel Lewes, son of Thomas, (3) resided in Falmouth. He was a prominent man—a surveyor,—often selectman, moderator of town meetings, &c. I have no account of his family. A Benjamin Lewes of Falmouth married Sept. 8, 1702, Elizabeth Crow of Yarmouth, and had, as already stated, a family. He was a land holder in 1704, moderator of a town meeting 1710. This man may have been son to Samuel. There were several Lewes families in Falmouth of which I have no account—only know that there were such.

(14.) George Lewes,* son of George, (4) born Sept. 1655,

*I have mislaid my memoranda respecting this family, and I give it as I find it noted on my book. As I am unable to trace the family, I do not feel confident of the accuracy of the above.

married Elizabeth ———. He died in 1683, and his three children are named on the Probate records.

62. I. Hannah.

63. II. George.

64. III. Samuel.

(19.) Jabez Lewes, son of George, (4) born in Barnstable 10th June, 1670, married 20th Feb. 1695, Experience Hamblin. His son John is recorded as born in Barnstable 27th Aug. 1696. In 1702 he had removed to Yarmouth, where he had three children whose births are recorded, and the same were baptized in the church at Barnstable of which his wife continued to be a member all her long life. He had other children, Eleanor named in his will and Jabez of Harwich, probably his son. In his will dated Jan. 19, 1737-8, proved 1738, he names his wife Experience, eldest son John, sons Elnathan and Antipas, and daughter Eleanor Robbins. Jabez of Harwich died April 6, 1732, and for that reason it is probable he is not named. Jabez the elder was not a prominent man, though on the Probate records he is called Mr., a mark of distinction in those days. He died in 1738, aged 68, and the widow Experience July 26, 1766, aged 92 years and 3 months.

Children of Jabez Lewes.

65. I. John, born in Barnstable 27th Aug. 1696. (See No. 66.)

Jabez married Sarah Lincoln Feb. 27, 1723—had born in Harwich Thomas, Dec. 22, 1724; Sarah, March 4, 1727-8, and perhaps others.

Eleanor married ——— Robbins.

66. II. Elnathan, born in Yarmouth Aug. 27, 1702. (See No. 67.)

67. III. Antipas, born in Yarmouth Feb. 3, 1704-5. (See No. 68.)

68. IV. Naomi, born in Yarmouth July 1, 1708, married Jesse Lewes March 8, 1731-2.

(20.) Benj. Lewes, son of George, (4) born in Barnstable 22d Nov. 1675, married 10th Feb. 1696-7, Margaret Folland of Yarmouth. In 1691 the town agreed to raise £30 to assist in defraying the expense of procuring a new charter for the colony of Plymouth. To raise this sum parcels of the common lands were sold. George Lewes bought for £5 twelve acres of land at Crooked Pond, of late years known as Lampson's Pond. This tract of land he gave to his son Benjamin, who built his house thereon. It was in a solitary spot in the midst of the forest, about equally distant from the settlements on the north and south side of the Cape. The great Indian trail between Hyannis and Yarmouth passed near his house.

In his will dated 20th May, 1725, proved April 30, 1726, he names his wife, sons Seth and Benjamin, and daughters Mary Pitcher, Elizabeth and Mercy Lewes. He appoints his brother Na-

*THE PART
OF THE TRIALS*

than Lewes his executor. In addition to his estate at Crooked Pond, he had bought the estate of Israel Hamblin at Israel's Pond in an equally solitary spot in the forest. He had conveyed the latter, and some other property, equal to two-thirds of his estate, to his son Seth, on the condition that he would support his parents during their natural lives. Such conveyances often lead to trouble, and this was not an exception to the general rule. The final settlement of his small estate occupies much space on the records.

That a man of common sense should select such a place for his residence is surprising, and perhaps more so that his children should follow in his footsteps. For some little time Seth resided at Israel's Pond, Benjamin at Crooked Pond, and Elizabeth at Half-way. Connected by straight lines their house would stand at the angles of an equilateral triangle, and a mile distant from each other. Elizabeth married at sixteen Wm. Blachford, who came from Tower Hill, London, and all her life was known as Liza Tower-hill, and a reputed witch in the times when the folly of witchcraft had its firm believers. The solitary residences of the members of these families had an influence over the minds of the superstitious, and gave origin to many of the thousand and one marvellous tales that were told of them. Notwithstanding, Benjamin Lewes and all the members of his family were, as I have shown in another article, honest men and women and worthy members of the church of Christ.

Children of Benjamin Lewes born in Barnstable.

69. I. Mary, 5th July, 1698, married Joseph Pitcher 1719.
 70. II. Seth, 1st Aug. 1704. (See No. 70.)
 71. III. Elizabeth, 17th Jan. 1711-12, the reputed witch, married Nov. 12, 1728, Wm. Blachford. She died July, 1790, aged 78, (Church Records.) In the two articles which I have published respecting her, I said that no stain rested on her character as a member of the East Church in Barnstable. I was mistaken. Recently on looking over the church records I found that a complaint was made against her Oct. 28, 1771, by 'Thankful Gilbert, the wife of Samuel, for abuse. Elizabeth readily confessed her fault, and "her confession being read, was voted to be satisfactory, by a large majority" of the church.
 72. IV. Mercy, 3d March, 1712.
 73. V. Benjamin, 14th July 1716.
- And another son that died April 22, 1721.

(21.) Jonathan Lewes, son of George, (4) born 25th July, 1674, married by Justice Allen of Martha's Vineyard, to Patience Look. He was one of the first settlers at West Yarmouth, and Lewes Bay, on the borders whereof he settled, received its name

from him. He removed to Hyannis in 1711, and the small bay at that place was also named in honor of him. Tradition calls him the first white settler at Hyannis. The Colemans and some others were there before him. He died Dec. 11, 1743, aged 67, and his widow Patience July 4, 1767, aged over 80.

In his will dated Dec. 8, 1743, proved 4th January following, he names his three sons Jonathan, Melatiah and Lemuel; and his daughters Thankful Bacon, Bethia Jean and Patience Lewes, and his wife Patience. To his daughter Bethia, then 36 years of age, he gave "his great chamber, over his great room," showing that one of the first houses built at Hyannis was a two story building. His grand daughter, Mrs. Rachell Cathcart, says that the Ben. Hathaway house was her grandfather Jonathan's. His oldest child, Thankful, was born in Barnstable, Bethia, George and Jonathan in Yarmouth, and the other six in Barnstable.

74. I. Thankful, 22d Nov. 1704, married Gershom Lumbard 17th March, 1725-6, he died 1729, leaving a daughter Hannah born 25th Jan. 1726-7. She married 2d Nathaniel Bacon 1730; 3d, Augustine Bearse, Sept. 7, 1744. She died a widow Nov. 1774, aged 70 years.
75. II. Bethia, 27th Oct. 1706. She survived, unmarried till Oct. 1806, and at her death lacked only three weeks of being 100 years of age.
76. III. George, 15th Oct. 1708, married and removed to the Vineyard.
77. IV. Jonathan, 30th Nov. 1710. (See No. 77.)
78. V. Jean, 28th April, 1713, married Bays Hawes July 1, 1744, removed to the Vineyard.
79. VI. Lot, 6th May, 1715, probably died young.
80. VII. Lois, 22d Sept. 1718, Levi on Church Records, died young.
81. VIII. Melatiah, 6th Feb. 1720. (See No. 81.)
82. IX. Patience, 23d May, 1723, died aged, unmarried.
83. X. Lemuel, 28th Sept. 1725, married March 7, 1750, Temperance Bearse, and had a large family, one of whom Rachel, born Aug. 22, 1771, is now living—a great-granddaughter of George Lewes, 2d, who came over about the year 1630. (For a notice of this family see No. 83.)

(23.) Nathan Lewes, son of Geo. (4) born 26th July, 1678. He removed to Falmouth before 1733.

He married Aug. 24, 1705, Sarah Arey. She died in Falmouth, March 17, 1733-4, and he married 2d Experience ———. He and his wife were admitted to the church in F. in 1742, and dismissed to East Middletown, Conn., in 1749.

Children born in Barnstable.

84. I. Hannah, 13th Feb. 1706.
85. II. Daniel, 24th June, 1708.
86. III. Mary, 11th Sept. 1710.
87. IV. Sarah, 24th June, 1713, married Benoni Gray Sept. 1, 1732.
88. V. Nathan, 29th Oct. 1715. He was a mariner and removed with his father to Falmouth; married June 27, 1737, Ann Weeks of F. Children: 1, Isaac, Nov. 1738; 2, Sarah, Jan. 25, 1741; 3, Amasa, March 5, 1742, baptized in 1743 as the child of Nathan, Jr.; and 4, Frederick, March 17, 1745, the latter married in 1768 Deborah Cushing of Hingham. Nathan Lewis, Jr., married. He died in 1747, and his estate was rendered insolvent. He and his wife Ann were admitted to the Falmouth church in 1741, and Nathan Lewis, the father I presume, and his wife Experience in 1742.
89. VI. George, son of Nathan, born 18th March, 1718-19. In 1744, Bartlett, son of George and Bathshuba Lewis, was baptized in Falmouth and in 1747 their son George. I have a memorandum that George, son of Nathan, married April 22, 1741, Susanna Pope. This Susanna was probably the wife of another George.

(25.) John Lewes, son of Lieut. James, (5) born Oct. 29, 1656, and baptized by Mr. Hobart in Hingham where he was probably born, married Nov. 17, 1682, Hannah Lincoln, daughter of Daniel of that town. His wife died Oct. 30, 1715, and he died Nov. 5, in the same year, aged 59. This John has been confounded with John, son of George, who was killed at the battle of Rehobeth March 26, 1676.

Children born in Hingham.

90. I. John, Oct. 13, 1683, married Deborah Hawke May 2, 1716.
91. II. Daniel, Sept. 29, 1685. He graduated at Harvard College in 1707, married Elizabeth, daughter of James Hawke, Dec. 11, 1712. After graduating he taught the Grammar School in Hingham until 1712, when he was invited to settle in the ministry at Pembroke, and was ordained there Dec. 3, 1712. He died in Pembroke June 29, 1753, and his widow died there June 11, 1755.
92. III. Hannah, Jan. 10, 1687-8, married Martin Hopkins.

93. IV. Sarah, July 12, 1690, married Jacob Loring Feb. 1708-9.
94. V. Susanna, Jan. 5, 1692-3, died Feb. 26, 1692-3.
95. VI. Rachel, June 19, 1694, married David Cushing.
96. VII. Susanna, Dec. 9, 1697.
97. VIII. Mary, June 2, 1700, died young.
98. IX. Isaiab, June 10, 1703, graduated at Harvard College 1723, taught school in Hingham and Marshfield, and preached on the Sabbaths. He married June 25, 1730, Abigail, daughter of Reuben Winslow of Marshfield. In 1730 he was settled in the north parish of Eastham at £110 yearly salary and £200 settlement, and the parsonage lands. In 1747 his annual salary was *increased* to £75, new tenor. In 1750-53, 6s 8d, in 1754 £70, and thereafter £50 sterling. In 1785 Rev. Levi Whitman was settled as his colleague. He died Oct. 3, 1786, aged 83 years.

(26.) Samuel Lewes, son of Lieut. James, (5) born 10th April, 1659, married Dec. 1690, Prudence Leonard. Widow Prudence Lewes died March 31, 1736, aged 60.

Samuel Lewes resided in the East Parish, owned the estate which his uncle John bought of Joshua Lombard, next east of Elder Henry Cobb's great lot. He died Dec. 1726, aged 67, intestate. Letters of administration on his estate were granted to his widow Prudence Lewes Jan. 25, 1725-6. The Inventory of the estate by Shubael Dimmock, James Cobb and Samuel Bacon, amounted to £1,551,04,0 in the depreciated Bills of Credit then current. The homestead which contained about ten acres, and the dwelling-house thereon, was appraised at £644. Mr. Samuel Lewes' house, it appears, was the second built on the lot, for in the division the cellar of an old house is named. He also owned a house and land at South Sea. In the division, the widow had the improvement of one-third of the estate. The other two-thirds were one-half to Samuel, the eldest son, who took the South Sea property; one quarter to Joseph, who had the easterly part of the homestead; and one quarter to Ebenezer, who had the western part, adjoining the Cobb land. The rest of the estate was divided in the same proportions to the sons. The two daughters, Thankful and Hannah had each £146,12,8 "in good bills of credit."

Children born in Barnstable.

99. I. Samuel, 22d June, 1700. He resided at South Sea, married Reliance ———, and had born in Barnstable: 1, Susanna, Jan. 19, 1722; 2, Nehemiah, July 4, 1704; 3,

Samuel, April 13, 1726; 4, Leonard, Oct. 25, 1728; 5, Solomon, May 31, 1730; and 6, Barnabas, April 12, 1734.

100. II. David, } died 3d Jan. 1706.
 } Twins, 12th Dec. 1702.
101. III. Joseph, } graduate of Harvard College 1724, and for more than sixty years taught school in Barnstable. The town was divided into four districts, and he taught alternately in each. He studied theology, and preached on the south side of Barnstable during the winters of 1727-8, and 9. For his services the first winter he had £5, 2s the amount assessed on the South Sea people, and on the 3d £10. Thereafter he does not appear to have preached. He was learned, a good neighbor and a sincere Christian; but wanting in energy of character, he never exerted much influence. In his old age he married Martha Davis, a twin daughter of Stephen Davis, born 1731, had no children. He died Feb. 1788, aged 86.
102. IV. Ebenezer, 9th Aug. 1706. He does not appear to have married. In his will dated 22d Aug. 1752, he is called 3d, and names his brothers Samuel and Joseph, and his sisters Hannah Bacon and Thankful Lewis. He appoints his kinsmen, Robert Davis and Jonathan Lewis, his executors.
103. V. Thankful, 22d Jan. 1708.
104. VI. Hannah, 1st July, 1710, married 1738, Oris Bacon, five years younger than herself, and had no issue.
- (28.) James Lewes, son of Lieut. James, (5) born 3d June, 1664, married Nov. 1698, Elizabeth Lothrop, 2d, Mercey Sturgis of Yarmouth. She died Dec. 7, 1745, aged 64. He died June 18, 1748, aged 84. In his will dated March 25, 1747, proved June 29, 1748, he names his daughter Mary Dunham, wife of Gideon; his grand-daughters Susanna and Elizabeth, daughters of his son James, deceased, and his son Jonathan, to whom he gives nearly all of his estate, appraised at only £2,300.09, old tenor. He names his nephew Nathan Lewis. As five are not named in the father's will it is probable they died young.

Children born in Barnstable.

105. I. Mary, 16th Aug. 1700, married Gideon Dunham.
106. II. Elizabeth, 8th May, 1702. Not named in her father's will.
107. III. James, 9th July, 1704, probably married Abigail Taylor of Yarmouth March 5, 1727, and had two daughters, Susanna and Elizabeth. He was a mariner and died in 1730, when he was called 4th, leaving an estate appraised at £150.
108. IV. Barnabas, 17th March, 1706, not named in father's will.

136 GENEALOGICAL NOTES OF BARNSTABLE FAMILIES.

- 109. V. Solomon, 26th June, 1708, not named in father's will.
- 110. VI. Jonathan, baptized May 10, 1713. (See 110.)
- 111. VII. Sarah, baptized April 14, 1714, not named in will.
- 112. VIII. John, baptized July 19, 1719, not named in will.

(29.) Ebenezer Lewes, Esq., son of Lieut. James, (5) born Dec. 20, 1666, was a man of wealth and one of the most active and intelligent business men of his time. He was judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and held many municipal offices.

He married first Anna Lothrop, daughter of the Hon. Barnabas, April, 1691, and second Rebecca Sturgis of Yarmouth, Feb. 28, 1728. The latter died April 10, 1734, aged 65. Ebenezer Lewes, Esq., died ———.

Children born in Barnstable.

- 113. I. Sarah, 13th Jan. 1691-2, married Eben. Hinckley June 11, 1711.
- 114. II. Susannah, 17th April 1694, married July 24, 1712, James Allyn.
- 115. III. James, 4th Aug. 1696, married 1733 Rebecca Hatch, daughter of Capt. Moses Hatch, of Falmouth, by whom he had Rebecca born Aug. 5, 1734, married Isaac Baker Oct. 6, 1754; Abigail, baptized Dec. 19, 1736, and James May 4, 1740, his wife died July 5, 1740, aged 30. He married 2d Dorcas Baker Sept. 3, 1745, and had Elizabeth baptized June 7, 1747. His wife Dorcas died July 5, 1748, aged 35. He married for his third wife, April 12, 1750, Joanna Howland. (This James I presume was the one of the name that was insane, and had a guardian appointed May 13, 1756.)
- 116. IV. Ebenezer, 9th May, 1699, married Nov. 1736, Mary Coree of Long Island, and had: 1, Mercy, Nov. 22, 1732; David, Jan. 19, 1739-40; Ebenezer, Jan. 5, 1742-3; Martha, Oct. 21, 1745.
- 117. V. Hannah, 14th Feb. 1701.
- 118. VI. Lothrop, 13th June, 1702, graduated at Harvard College 1723, died 1773. Respecting Mr. Lothrop Lewes, I can obtain no information. His father gave him 20 shillings in his will.
- 119. VII. George, 5th April, 1704. (See 119.)
- 120. VIII. Nathaniel, 12th Jan. 1706-7, married Feb. 19, 1736, Fear Thacher, and had: 1, Elizabeth, July 21, 1737; 2, Abigail, Dec. 24, 1740, died young; 3, Abigail, Sept. 2, 1742; 4, Hannah, Oct. 16, 1744; and 5, Nathaniel, June 5, 1745, the latter a man of note in his day. Nathaniel, the father, died July 7, 1751, aged 43.

121. IX. John, 15th July, 1709, married Thankful Crowell, of Yarmouth, July 21, 1718, had born in Yarmouth: 1, Lydia, March 23, 1718-19; 2, Temperance, Feb. 7, 1721; 3, Experience, all of whom died in Oct. 1724; born in Barnstable, 4, Jabez, Aug. 30, 1725; 5, Thankful, March 18, 1727; and 6, Deborah, Feb. 19, 1728-9.
122. X. David, } 8th Nov. 1711.
123. XI. Abigail, } married Solomon Sturgis Aug. 2, 1732.

(31.) Mr. George Lewes, son of Lieut. James, born in 1673, married by Col. John Otis to Alice Crocker, daughter of Josiah Crocker, 14th June, 1711. She died 23d Feb. 1718, aged 39. He died Nov. 1769, in the 96th year of his age, and is buried in the old burying ground where he has a monument. His death is also recorded in the church records, and he is there called nearly 96 years of age. He owned the dwelling-house which was his father's, and in his will divides his estate between his daughters Mary and Anna. He gave his dwelling-house to his daughter Mary, reserving a room which he called his "study," which he allowed his daughter Anna also to occupy. Her husband, Hon. Peter Thacher, occupied it as his office during the sessions of the Courts. It appears that Lieut. James and his sons bought out John Hathaway and the Halletts. The meadow and beach near the Raft-dock recently claimed by the town, it clearly appears, was the property of George Lewes, not the town's, and that matter is now forever set at rest.

Mr. George Lewes was an intelligent man, of studious habits, and associated with the most influential. His name does not often appear as a public officer, though he was well educated for the times, and capable of performing duties to which he did not aspire.

Children born in Barnstable.

124. I. Sarah, 5th April, 1712, died June 13, 1713.
125. II. Mary, 9th March, 1713-14, married Eben. Taylor, Aug. 16, 1733.
126. III. Anna, 3d Feb. 1715-16, married Peter Thacher Oct. 24, 1735.
127. IV. Josiah, 19th Feb. 1717-18. April 20, 1742, George Lewes was appointed administrator on the estate of his son Josiah, mariner. He was then 24 years of age, and it is not named that he had a family, in the settlement of his estate or in that of his fathers.

(32). Joseph Lewes, son of Lieut. James, born in 1676, removed to Hingham. He married Feb. 3, 1702-3, Sarah Marsh, daughter of Thomas Marsh of Hingham. She died Jan. 5, 1717-18, and he married for his second wife Elizabeth Dixon of

Hingham, a daughter of George Vickory of Hull. She died Sept. 1, 1736, aged 45. Joseph Lewes died in Hingham Aug. 22, 1767, aged 91. Like his brother, he had sixteen children, the larger part married and died in Hingham.

Children of Joseph Lewes born in Hingham.

128. I. Sarah, Dec. 15, 1703.
129. II. Joseph, Dec. 1, 1705, graduated at Harvard College in 1725. After he had completed his education he resided in Boston, where he was a merchant. He afterwards returned to Hingham, and taught school many years. He was not a prominent citizen. He died Jan. 14, 1786, aged 81.
130. III. Thomas, Sept. 30, 1707, graduated at Harvard College 1728. He studied divinity and preached occasionally. He was not very successful in life, owing to his habits. He died in Hingham April 4, 1787. He married Mary Lawson in 1736. and had a large family of children. Some of his descendants are very respectable citizens of Hingham.
131. IV. Paul, March 25, 1710.
132. V. James, Sept. 9, 1712, graduated at Harvard College 1731. He removed to Marshfield, married Lydia Rogers of that town, had five sons and one daughter. He was a school master in Marshfield many years and was worn out in the service, and died in that town.
133. VI. Jonathan, Dec. 3, 1714, married Lydia Stodder 1740.
134. VII. Mary, Sept. 6, 1717, married Knight Sprague 1735.
135. VIII. Elizabeth, July 14, 1719, married David Beal, Jr., 1739.
136. IX. George, July 23, 1721, married Susanna Hall.
137. X. Samuel, June 28, 1724, died Aug. 17, 1724.
138. XI. Samuel, Oct. 28, 1725, married Sarah Humphrey 1750.
139. XII. Israel, April 19, 1727, died July 31, 1727.
140. XIII. Ebenezer, July 21, 1728, married Hannah Hersey Nov. 1751.
141. XIV. Lucy, Oct. 23, 1730, never married.
142. XV. Hannah, Dec. 3, 1731, married Elisha Lincoln.
143. XVI. Eunice, May 11, 1736, died Sept. 1744.

(36). Eleazer Lewes, son of Edward, was a townsman and proprietor in 1697. After that date his name disappears on the records.

(37). Dea. John Lewes, son of Edward, resided at Cooper's Pond, born January, 1666, married Elizabeth Huckins June 4, 1695. He died March 8, 1738-9, aged 73, and his widow Elizabeth Lewes July 12, 1741, aged 70.

Dea. John Lewes' will is dated Aug. 5, 1736, proved April

25, 1737. He names his wife Elizabeth and all his children. He gives his real estate to his sons James and Shubael, to Edward £20 in money, to John 5 shillings and one-third of dock at Cooper's island, he having already received most of his portion; and to his son Gershom and daughters Elizabeth Snow and Thankful Lewes, legacies.

Children born in Barnstable..

144. I. Edward, Sept. 6, 1697. He was not taxed in Barnstable in 1737. He married May 14, 1719, Rebecca Lothrop, and had: 1, Mehitabel, March 4, 1720-21; 2, Solomon, Dec. 22, 1722; 3, Isaac, Sept. 27, 1724. The latter married Feb. 10, 1747-8, Martha Bearse, a member of the church, and used her tongue more freely than the other members desired, had: 1, Lydia, Aug. 14, 1748; 2, Solomon, April 10, 1750; 3, Lothrop, Dec. 21, 1757, (ancestor of several respectable families at Falmouth); 4, Isaac, April 4, 1758, (also of Falmouth); 5, Martha, July 13, 1761; and Rebecca April 5, 1763. This family removed to Rochester and afterwards to Falmouth.
145. II. Thankful, Dec. 6, 1698.
146. III. Elizabeth, Aug. 28, 1701, married Jabez Snow of H. April 2, 1724.
147. IV. James, June 4, 1703, married 1st Abigail Taylor, of Yarmouth, March 5, 1727; 2d, Bethia Hathaway April 2, 1742. This I think was the James Lewes who was insane in the latter part of his life.
148. V. Gershom, Dec. 30, 1704.
149. VI. Shubael, Dec. 29, 1705, married widow Mary Snow, of Harwich, June 5, 1735, dismissed to the East Church March 28, 1738-9, and had Samuel baptized Sept. 11, 1737; Elizabeth born Feb. 2, 1739; Sarah, Dec. 8, 1741. Shubael and his brother John were of Harwich for a little time.
150. VII. John, April 28, 1706, married Mary Hopkins, a member of the Harwich Church Oct. 6, 1726, and had: 1, Timothy, July 25, 1727; 2, Hannah, April 17, 1729; 3, John, May 29, 1731; 4, Mehitabel, Sept. 13, 1733. These four baptized in Harwich Sept. 5, 1735. 5, Bethia, Dec. 25, 1735. John Lewes, Jr., was dismissed to the third church in Windham, Conn., July 3, 1743, and his wife Nov. 8, 1747.

(38). Thomas Lewes, son of Edward, born March 1669, married 28th Sept. 1699, Experience Huckins. He died Feb. 9,

1754, aged 74, and his wife died Dec. 23, 1733, aged 55 years, 4 months, 25 days.

Children born in Barnstable.

151. I. Experience, 15th Aug. 1699.
 152. II. Thomas, 1st Aug. 1702.
 153. III. Jesse, 11th March, 1705, married 1st, Naomi Lewes March 8, 1731-2; 2d, Feb. 26, 1735-6, Mercy Crosby of Harwich, and had: 1, Mary, Dec. 23, 1736; 2, Anner, March 13, 1738; 3, Naomi, Jan. 12, 1740, 4, Thomas, baptized July 31, 1743; 5, David, baptized July 20, 1746; 6, Sarah, baptized June 18, 1749. Children of Thomas of this family were remarkable for longevity—averaging 80 years.
 154. IV. Desire, 14th May, 1707, married Stephen Davis, Sen., Nov. 12, 1730. She died Feb. 29, 1784, aged 77.
 155. V. Ephraim, 8th April, 1710, married Sarah Hamblin Oct. 7, 1736, and had: 1, Thankful, June 5, 1739, married Shubael Davis, April 30, 1752; 2, Rebecca, Oct. 13, 1741; 3, Jacob, Jan. 4, 1743-4; 4, Esther, baptized April 3, 1748. Sarah Lewes, wife of Ephraim, died June 16, 1764.
 156. VI. Abigail, baptized 24th Nov. 1717.
- (14). Isaac Lewes, son of Edward, married Experience Hamblin 13th Sept. 1732, perhaps his second wife. He died Jan. 25, 1761, aged the church records say “above 70,” probably nearly 80. His wife Experience died July 24, 1749, aged 64.

Of Ebenezer, son of Edward, I find little.

(42 to 51). These are Falmouth families of whom I have no information.

(52 to 61). Eastham and Harwich families.

(65). Jabez Lewes, son of Jabez, married Feb. 27, 1723-4, Sarah Lincoln of Harwich. He joined the Harwich church July 23, 1727, died April 6, 1732. Children: Thomas, Dec. 22, 1724; Sarah, March 4, 1727-8; and Jabez, baptized June 23, 1730.

(66). Elnathan Lewes, son of Jabez, born in Yarmouth Aug. 27, 1702, married Oct. 16, 1735, Priscilla Lewes. He died June 19, 1782, aged 80. (Yarmouth Records.) He resided at West Yarmouth, and had:

157. I. Benjamin, Sept. 19, 1737, married Sarah Crowell Dec. 3, 1767, and had Priscilla Oct. 26, 1768; Betty, July 2, 1770; Benjamin, April 12, 1772; Sarah, March 6, 1774; Sarah, Dec. 17, 1778; Lydia, May 16, 1781; Ruth, Sept. 23, 1783; Edward, Sept. 29, 1785; and Nathan, Oct. 12,

1788. He died March 26, 1793, and his wife Sarah same year.

158. II. Mary, July 20, 1739.

159. III. Thankful, April 16, 1741.

160. IV. Priscilla, April 16, 1742.

161. V. David, July 16, 1744, by wife Phebe had Susa July 24, 1776; Phebe, July 5, 1778; David, May 22, 1781; Elizabeth, April 19, 1783; Temperance, June 2, 1789; Priscilla, Jan. 24, 1791; Mary, March 19, 1793; Sally, Oct. 13, 1795; Richard, Aug. 15, 1798. He married 2d Temperance Lewes, daughter of Lemuel, and had 5 other children. He removed to Kennebec.

162. VI. Elnathan, June 3, 1746. By his wife Thankful he had Mary, May 21, 1777; Thankful, March 2, 1779; and Elnathan May 19, 1781.

163. VII. Antipas, Dec. 25, 1751.

164. VIII. Naomi, Feb. 27, 1754.

165. IX. John, July 23, 1756, married Desire and had Mehitabel, Nov. 26, 1786; Isaiah, Sept. 10, 1788; John, Nov. 30, 1791; and Simeon, Dec. 9, 1794.

(68). Antipas Lewes, son of Jabez, born in Yarmouth Feb. 3, 1704, married Oct. 15, 1730, Martha Bearse. Antipas Lewis, of Yarmouth, in his will dated 17th April, 1740, proved June 11, 1746, he names his wife Martha, his sons Timothy and Jabez, and his daughters Naomi, Elizabeth, Martha, Ruth and Experience, the birth of the latter not on the town records. He died Feb. 11, 1783, aged 79. He resided at West Yarmouth and had:

166. I. Timothy, born Sept. 6, 1731.

167. II. Martha, June 1, 1733.

168. III. Naomi, Aug. 6, 1734.

169. IV. Sarah, June 24, 1736.

170. V. Elizabeth, June 28, 1730.

171. VI. Ruth, April 24, 1741.

172. VII. Jabez, July 8, 1743.

173. VIII. Sarah, Aug. 25, 1746.

Jabez Lewis of this family married Jerusha ———, and had Timothy May 12, 1768; William, Aug. 6, 1771; Naomi, Jan. 27, 1773; Jabez, Dec. 2, 1775; Martha, Sept. 30, 1778; Keziah, Oct. 10, 1781; Jerusha, Sept. 23, 1784; James, April 22, 1787; William, Feb. 20, 1790.

Timothy of this family had fourteen children, many of whom are yet living. Benjamin, son and grandson of Benjamin, had five children.

I have traced the descendants of Jabez who settled in Yarmouth down to the present time.

On the Yarmouth records I find some families, probably descendants of Jonathan, who settled at Hyannis. A George

Lewis, by his wife Susannah, had Betty May 17, 1777; Lydia, Nov. 17, 1780; and Susanna Jan. 15, 1783.

A Jonathan Lewis by his wife Hannah had: Clement, Nov. 15, 1788; Watson, Nov. 4, 1789; Rodman, Sept. 10, 1791; Sophia, Aug. 31, 1793; Asenath, June 14, 1795; and Laura, Dec. 9, 1796.

(70). Seth Lewes, son of Benjamin, born Aug. 1, 1704, married by Joseph Doane, Esq., Oct. 22, 1724, to Sarah Revis. His early residence was at a house built by Israel Hamblin, near a pond, on Dimmock's lane, known as Israel's pond—a solitary place surrounded by the forest, and more than a mile from a neighbor.* He probably did not reside there many years. I think he owned the estate at Cooper's pond, where his son Benjamin afterwards resided. Seth Lewes died in 1751, aged 47.

The births of his children I do not find on the town records. The baptisms of his children are recorded in the church records.

174. I. Elijah, bap. Sept. 27, 1730.

175. II. Thankful, bap. Sept. 27, 1730.

176. III. Sarah, bap. May 9, 1731.

177. IV. Temperance, bap. April 7, 1734.

178. V. Mercy, bap. Aug. 29, 1736.

179. VI. Desire, bap. April 15, 1739.

180. VII. Lovey, bap. May 17, 1741.

181. VIII. Benjamin, bap. Oct. 16, 1743, married for his second wife Desire Bacon, Jr., Jan. 22, 1795, and was the father of the late Capt. Seth, and the present Benjamin and Elijah, and the late Capt. Robinson Lewis of Falmouth.

(77). Jonathan Lewes, Jr., son of Jonathan, Senior, of Hyannis, married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Cobb of Barnstable, Oct. 13, 1737, aged 22 years. He was a shoemaker and resided on the north side of the town after his marriage. His wife was a member of the East Church, and died May 31, 1751, aged 36 years. Jonathan Lewes, 3d, was of about the same age as Jonathan, Jr., and both had Elizabeths for their wives, and it is difficult to distinguish their families.

Children of Jonathan Lewes, Jr., and Elizabeth Cobb.

182. I. Jonathan, bap. Sept. 9, 1739.

183. II. Elizabeth, bap. June 27, 1742.

184. III. Rachel, bap. Dec. 9, 1744.

185. IV. Lot, bap. March 15, 1746-7.

*In turning over the leaves of the church records my eyes rested on the following: "1777, June 2, Edward Hawes departed this life aged about 37, suamanus;" a modest manner of recording a suicide. Mr. Hawes hung himself on a tree standing at the corner of the road that leads to the spot where Seth Lewis' house stood. It long remained as a monument of the act. Mr. Hawes sold his valuable estate, bought of the Paine family, to the late Dr. Samuel Savage, and received in payment continental money. It soon after depreciated, Hawes suddenly became poor, and in consequence committed suicide.

(81). Melatiah Lewes, son of Jonathan, married Abigail Bearnse Oct. 1, 1742. He died insolvent in 1767.

Children born in Barnstable.

186. I. Theodale, March 16, 1743, married Oris Cobb Dec. 6, 1764.

187. II. William, Sept. 18, 1745.

188. III. Levi, Nov. 27, 1746.

189. IV. Melatiah, July 27, 1752.

(83). Lemuel Lewes, son of Jonathan, born 23d May, 1723, resided at Hyannis, had a family of eleven children, many of whom were distinguished for their longevity, one of whom, Rachell, is now living at the advanced age of 94. He married March 7, 1750, Temperance Bearnse.

Children born in Barnstable.

190. I. Richard, Nov. 26, 1750. He was a soldier in the Revolution, 33 years one of the selectmen of Barnstable, and a man much respected. He married Molly Lovell and has children now living. He died in old age.

191. II. Elizabeth.

192. III. George, Sept. 14, 1754, a soldier in the Revolution, and during the latter part of the life of Col. James Otis, he was the Colonel's waiter, and was with him wherever he went. He related many anecdotes of Col. James, and his son James the patriot, the latter he called "young Jim," the common appellation by which he was distinguished by his neighbors in Barnstable. George Lewes lost \$1400 by the depreciation of the continental money. He died in 1850, aged 96.

193. IV. Temperance, April 3, 1757, married her relative, David Lewes of Yarmouth, removed to Kennebec, where she has children living.

194. V. Lydia, May 30, 1759, married Nathaniel Bunker of Nantucket.

195. VI. Lemuel, Sept. 17, 1761, married Puella Lovell.

196. VII. Bethia, Sept. 23, 1764, married 1st Rowland Hallett, and was the mother of the late Seth Hallett, Esq. She married 2d, Dea. Sylvanus Hinckley.

197. VIII. Jonathan, Sept. 25, 1766, married ——— Hallett, removed to Cincinnati. He carried with him a large family of small children—lost one out of his wagon, and did not miss it till he had travelled nearly a day, went back and found it.

198. IX. Anna, July 4, 1768.

199. X. Rachel, Aug. 22, 1771, married John Cathcart, and is

now living. She is the last survivor of the professional midwives of Barnstable. She does not profess to have been so successful, or so skillful as old madam Killey; but she shows a good record, few of the present practitioners of the obstetric art can show a better—200 children—never lost a child or a mother. She retains all her faculties, and few would call her a woman of over 75. She hears common conversation, but speaks loud and strong herself, using many gesticulations, and makes frequent quotations from the scripture and favorite hymns. She has been a hard worker all her days. She has met with several severe accidents in her life. Several years ago she was run over by a wagon, from the effects of which she yet suffers. She remembers when there were only three dwelling-houses within the present limits of the village of Hyannis.

200. XII. Jean, born March 25, 1774, was the youngest daughter of Lemuel Lewes.

(110). Jonathan Lewis, 3d, son of James, bap. May 1, 1713, married Elizabeth Corey of Southold, L. I., Dec. 13, 1735. The wife was a member of the church in Southold; but is not named in our records till Jan. 31, 1747-8.

Children born in Barnstable.

206. I. James, Jan. 25, 1740.

207. II. Barnabas, Oct. 7, 1743.

208. III. Joshua, Jan. 9, 1747-8, bap. Jan. 31, 1747-8.

209. IV. Jonathan, May 25, 1750.

(119). George Lewes, son of Ebenezer Lewes, Esq., born April 5, 1704, married Sept. 12, 1737, Sarah Thacher of Yarmouth. He resided in the ancient dwelling-house of Ebenezer Lewes, Esq., yet standing. He was a hard working, industrious man, not distinguished in public life. His children perhaps inherited that energy and decision of character from the mother. In his time the garden and grounds of Frederick W. Crocker, deceased, in front of his house, was a thick and almost impenetrable swamp. He was called junior all his life; his uncle George outlived him twelve years. In his will dated July 19, 1757, he names his daughters Anna Gorham, Sarah Loring, Temperance Lewes, and Susanna Lewes, and sons John, (executor) George, Josiah and James; his wife Sarah and his father Ebenezer Lewes. The inventory of his estate amounted to £284,60,2. His widow Sarah died April 30, 1762.

Children born in Barnstable.

210. I. Annah, Dec. 9, 1728, married Nathaniel Gorham Oct. 3, 1752.

211. II. Thankful, Jan. 10, 1729, died 16th March, 1729.

212. III. John, Oct. 5, 1731, married Deborah Phinney Oct. 19, 1752, and had David* Aug. 10, 1753, (father of the late Capt. William Lewis, the well-known ship builder); Peter, June 7, 1756, David and Peter lived in the old house; Ebenezer, March 30, 1759, removed to Waquoit; John, Aug. 4, 1763, removed to Waquoit; Deborah, June 4, 1766, married Thomas Dimmock; Elijah, March 23, 1769, removed to Boston; Thacher, May 3, 1772, removed to Falmouth; Joshua, Dec. 17, 1775.
213. IV. Thankful, April 6, 1734.
214. V. Sarah, July 31, 1737, married Otis Loring Feb. 20, 1755, died June 23, 1785.
215. VI. Temperance, Aug. 25, 1739, died Sept. 4, 1739.
216. VII. George, April 9, 1741, married Mary Davis Oct. 12, 1760. She died Feb. 1782, aged 41, and he married 2d Desire Parker. Major Geo. Lewis was one of the most distinguished of the family. He removed to Gorham, Maine, where he died July 24, 1819, aged 78 years. (See No. 196.)
217. VIII. Temperance, June 13, 1743, died Jan. 4, 1744.
218. IX. Josiah, April 29, 1745, (father of the late Josiah Lewis.) He was a ship-carpenter. He, with others, during the Revolution, got off the British ship of war Cumberland cast ashore at the Cape. In attempting to bring her into Barnstable harbor, she caught on the tongue of the Yarmouth flats where she remained. The place has since been known as the old ship.
219. X. Temperance, Oct. 20, 1747.
220. XI. Susanna, Sept. 5, 1749, married Jonathan Davis of Barnstable. She was born a few hours before midnight Sept. 26, 1749; he a few after, on the 27th. He died Sept. 22, 1840, aged 91; she died Sept. 25, 1841, aged 92.
221. XII. James, Aug. 1753, the youngest child, was drowned Oct. 17, 1773.
(196). Major George Lewis, son of George, born April 9, 1741; was one of the most distinguished men of the family. He married Oct. 12, 1760, Mary Davis, daughter of Hon. Daniel Da-

*David Lewis and his brother Peter resided in the ancient Lewis house. He married twice, and died in a fit when alone in his house. He was found in the morning lying dead on the floor of his room, apparently having died without a struggle. Josiah Lewis, a brother of David, was a shipwright, and was killed by a tree falling on him. His children were the late Josiah Lewis, Joseph Green Lewis, Harvey Lewis, and Hannah Lewis, wife of Sylvester Baker. Josiah Lewis, William Lewis, and Joseph G. Lewis, ship carpenters, bought about the year 1742 the American ship Astrea, cast away at Billingsgate. They got her off, and in attempting to bring her into Barnstable to repair she caught aground on "the tongue" of the Yarmouth flats, where portions of her timbers remained more than fifty years.

[In Mr. Otis notes, in his own handwriting, is the endorsement on the margin, "This is not right." It probably refers to the ship-wrecked vessel. It conflicts with the statement made in the paragraph 218, IX, but as the editor has no means of ascertaining which is correct, both are allowed to stand for what they are worth.] S.

vis. She died Feb. 1782, aged 41, and he married second Desire Parker, daughter of Samuel of West Barnstable. He died in Gorham July 24, 1819, aged 78.

Children born in Barnstable.

222. I. Mehitabel, July 21, 1762, married ——— Crocker.
223. II. Lothrop, Feb. 13, 1764. Of Col. Lothrop Lewis, Josiah Pierce, Esq., in his history of Gorham, says: "Probably no Gorham man ever stood higher in the estimation of his fellow-citizens than the Hon. Lothrop Lewis. His morals were pure, obliging and courteous in manner, prudent in words and action, and distinguished for sound common sense. His mind was not brilliant, nor its operations rapid, but clear and persevering." When young he was much engaged in surveying lands. He was often a referee in important and difficult cases. He held many civil and military offices, and discharged their duties with fidelity. He was Colonel of a regiment of cavalry, Justice of the Peace, Deputy Sheriff, Selectman, Representative to the General Court, member of the board of war from 1812 to 1815, and land agent of the State of Maine. He died in Bangor Oct. 9, 1822, while in the discharge of his official duties. Col. Lewis was twice married, first to Tabitha Longfellow, by whom he had Stephen L. 1795, and Mary 1796. His second wife was Wid. Mary J. Little, a daughter of Judge Prescott of Groton, Mass., by whom he had Annah, Catharine and Elizabeth.
224. III. Sarah, Jan. 13, 1766, married Capt. Eben'r Peabody.
225. IV. Annah, March 21, 1768, married John Darling.
226. V. James, Aug. 21, 1770. Mr. James Lewis was a man of ability, character and property. About the year 1803 he became a convert to Methodism, and soon after an earnest and zealous preacher. His great fluency of speech, powerful voice, and evident sincerity, drew together large audiences. He travelled extensively, and when past eighty years of age visited his relatives at the Cape. To the last his physical and intellectual vigor remained almost unimpaired. He died in Gorham Aug. 20, 1855, aged 85, highly respected by men of every shade of religious belief.
227. VI. Ansel, Feb. 2, 1773. A surveyor of lumber in Portland.
228. VII. George, March 28, 1775. He was a farmer at Bridgton, Me., and major in the militia.
229. VIII. Daniel Davis, July 22, 1777. A Baptist clergy-

man, settled in Patterson, N. J., where he died a few years ago.

230. IX. Mary, Sept. 29, 1779.

231. X. Robert, } twins Jan. 12, 1782.

232. XI. Abigail, } married Capt. William Prentiss and was the mother of the distinguished orator, Sargent S. Prentiss.

I have drawn out this article to a great length without exhausting my materials. To tell the truth I got wearied before I had finished, and have not written the latter part with that care that I did the first, I could not do it—it would have occupied me for a year, and would have made a volume. There were eleven John Lewis's born within a century; to trace their families without mixing them is a Herculean task.

LINNEL.

When I commenced writing the history and genealogies of the Barnstable families, I was aware that the arrangement of the articles was objectionable. They were written, as newspaper articles usually are, to be read, thrown aside and forgotten. The width of the columns of a newspaper is not sufficient for the systematic arrangement of the genealogies without a smaller type, or many abbreviations are used. In regard to these articles, my present opinion is, that I shall at some future time revise them and publish them in a book form. If I do this, I shall print the genealogies and the histories of the families as separate articles. The genealogies few will read, they are tables for reference, and it is important that they be printed in the best possible form for that purpose. The histories of the families, separated from the genealogies, will be more interesting to the reader, who takes no special interest in the family.

In the Linnel genealogy I have no special interest to gratify. I have carefully collected and arranged all I could find respecting the early generations to No. 31, after that number only a part of the families are given; to do otherwise would extend the article to a greater length than is desirable.

ROBERT LINNEL.

Descendants of Mr. Robert Linnel born in Barnstable.

1. Robert Linnel, married 2d Peninah ———.
2. I. Sarah, born 1607, and married 1, Thomas Ewer. 2d, Thomas Lothrop Dec. 11, 1639.
3. II. David, 1627.
4. III. Hannah, married John Davis March 15, 1648.
5. IV. Mary, married Richard Childs Oct. 15, 1649.
6. V. Abigail, married Joshua Lumbard May 27, 1651.
7. VI. Shubael, (or Samuel).
8. VII. Bethia, bap. Feb. 7, 1640-1.
3 David Linnel, married Hannah Shelley March 9, 1752-3.
9. I. Samuel, born 15th Dec. 1655.
10. II. Elisha, born 1st June, 1658.

11. III. Hannah, 15th Dec. 1660, married Dolar Davis 3d Aug. 1681.
12. IV. Mary, married John Sergeant.
13. V. Abigail, married Ralph Jones 17th March, 1721.
14. VI. Experience, married Jabez Davis 20th Aug. 1689.
15. VII. Jonathan, born 1668, died Sept. 8, 1725.
16. VIII. John, born 1671, died 9th Feb. 1747.
17. IX. Susannah, 1673, married Eben. Phinney 14th Nov. 1695.
15 Jonathan Linnel of B. & Eastham, married Elizabeth, born 1667, died 26th July, 1723.
2, Rebecca.
18. I. David, 28th Jan. 1693-4.
19. II. Elizabeth, 17th April, '96, died May 17, 1714.
20. III. Hannah, 17th April, '96, married ——— Mayo.
21. IV. Abigail, 1st July, '99, married Samuel King.
22. V. Jonathan, 4th Aug. 1701.
23. VI. Thomas, 12th Oct. 1703.
24. VII. Elisha, 15th Feb. 1706-7.
16 John Linnel of Barnstable, married Ruth Davis 1696, died 8th May, 1748.
25. I. Thankful, 12th Nov. 1696, married James Bearse 12th Nov. 1726.
26. II. Samuel, 16th Nov. 1699, died Sept. 12, 1770.
27. III. John, 15th June, 1702.
28. IV. Bethia, 14th May, 1704, married Augustine Bearse 3d June, 1728.
29. V. Joseph, 12th June 1707.
30. VI. Hannah, 10th July, 1709.
31. VII. Jabez, 31st July, 1711.
32. Jonathan Linnell, Jr., of Orleans, had a son Josiah, father of the present Jonathan L., aged 80, and other children, but I have no record of the family.
23. Thomas Linnel married and had a family, but I have no copy of the record. He had several children.
33. I. Jonathan, born 1720, died June 7, 1794.
34. II. Thomas, born 1731, died Aug. 27, 1817.
26 Samuel Linnel, married Wid. Hannah Scudder.
35. I. Elizabeth, Oct. 8, 1726, married Benjamin Blossom of Sandwich 1750.
36. II. Hannah, born 1st Feb. 1728, married Simeon Jones, Jr., April 4, 1749.
37. III. Abigail, born 14th Jan. 1730, married Seth Goodspeed March 13, 1753.
38. IV. Samuel, born 9th April, 1733.
39. V. John, 10th Nov. 1735.
40. VI. Bethia, 17th April, 1744.

- 27 John Linnel, married Mary Phinney Oct. 28, 1734.
 29 Joseph Linnel, married Dorcas Smith Nov. 26, 1747.
41. I. Levi, 6th Feb. 1749, O. S.
 42. II. Thankful, 30th July, 1750, O. S.
 43. III. Dorcas, 27th July, 1752, O. S.
 44. IV. Lydia, 21st Feb. 1754, N. S.
 45. V. Heman, 28th Jan. 1756.
 46. VI. Sarah, 24th Dec. 1757.
 47. VII. Abigail, 11th March, 1761.
 48. VIII. Rebecca, 9th May, 1763, died April 29, 1854.
 31 Jabez Linnel, married Sarah Bacon, 3d, Nov. 11, 1736,
 2d, Wid. Sa. Sturgis Sept. 26, '51, died Jan. 31, '68.
 49. I. Mary, 20th Feb. 1737.
 50. II. Deborah, 8th April, '39.
 51. III. Elisha, 20th Oct. '40.
 52. IV. Joseph, 6th Nov. '43.
 53. V. Jean, 16th March, '44.
 54. VI. John, 28th Jan. '48.
 55. VII. Susanna, baptized 12th Nov. '52.
 56. VIII. Elizabeth, baptized Nov. 17, '54.
 Deborah married Nath'l Allen Nov. 6, 1759.
 Joseph married Susan Cobb, Jr., 11th March, 1765.
 33 Jona. Linnel, Esq., of Orleans, married Experience
 Mayo. 2d, Wid. Rachel Smith Aug. 28, 1730.
 57. Experience, married ——— Hickman.
 58. Thomas.
 59. Ruth, married Joshua Hopkins.
 60. Zerviah.
 61. Uriah, removed.
 62. Samuel, died aged 94.
 45, Heman Linnel of Y. married Elizabeth ——— .
 63. I. Betty, Feb. 27, 1793.
 64. II. Abigail, Sept. 27, 1790.
 51, Elisha Linnel, married Mehitable.
 65. I. Moses, 1st June, 1770.
 66. II. Jabez, 12th Aug. 1773.
 67. III. John, 25th Dec. 1775.

Mr. Robert Linnel, the ancestor of this family, came over in 1638, settled in Scituate that year, and removed to Barnstable on the following. The prefix of honor to his name indicates that he was a man of some wealth and consideration in his native land. He brought a letter, certifying that he and his wife had been members in good standing in the Congregational Church in London, and recommending them to the church in Scituate, of which they became members Sept. 16, 1638. Mr. Lothrop, in making his record, calls him "My Brother Robert Linnel," subsequently, "My Brother Linnel;" and in the record of his son Thomas's

marriage "Brother Larnett." The use of the pronoun clearly indicates that they were relatives by marriage, and were brothers-in-law. The Probate Records also show that several of the first settlers in Barnstable were also his relatives.

Mr. Linnel took the oath of allegiance to the King and of fidelity to the Colony Feb. 1, 1638-9, and was admitted a freeman on the 3d of December following. He was one of the grantees of the lands at Sippican January 1638-9, and a grand juror at the June term of the Court. His early admission to the privileges and to the duties of a citizen, shows that he was a man of good character, and that he had previously been well known by many of the leading men of the colony. What his occupation was before he came over, does not appear; but it may safely be assumed that a resident of the city of London was not a farmer, the business to which necessity compelled him to resort in his old age.

Mr. Linnel was nearly sixty years of age when he came to Barnstable. His daughter Sarah born, if the Custom House record is reliable, in 1607, married in England Thomas Ewer, and came over in 1635. Her husband died in 1638, and she married Dec. 11, 1639, Thomas Lothrop of Barnstable.* Mr. Savage calls Sarah the daughter of William Larnet or Larned, of Charleston. The spelling of the name in Mr. Lothrop's record of his son's marriage favors that supposition; but that is not reliable, for no Barnstable name is found spelled in so many different forms. Whether Linnel or Linnet is the better spelling, it is difficult to determine. The latter is the old and common pronunciation.

If Sarah was his daughter, he was born as early as 1584, and was too old when he came over to enter vigorously into the business of pioneer life, and his age accounts for the quiet, secluded manner in which he afterwards lived. He died 27th Feb. 1662-3, an aged man, leaving a small estate to his widow and children.

Though the expense of transporting his large family to New England absorbed a large portion of his estate, yet in the assignment of the lands in Barnstable, he ranked among those who were called wealthy. His houselot containing ten acres was bounded northerly by the harbor, easterly by the lot of Thomas Lombard, southerly by the highway, and westerly by the homelots of William and John Casely. He also owned three acres of planting land in the Common Field, three acres of meadow at Sandy Neck, nine at Scorton, a great lot containing sixty acres, and rights to commonage.

His wife that came over with him I think died early, and his

*That a boy of eighteen should have married a widow aged 32, having several children, seems improbable; but such is the record. Though I have what under ordinary circumstances I should call the best of authority, yet I state the whole matter doubtfully. A link in the chain is wanting. Mr. Linnel in his will names four children, David, Hannah, Abigail and Bethia, and his wife Jenimah.

widow Jemimah was probably a second wife. This is the opinion of Mr. Savage. There is no recorded evidence that Mr. Linnel married twice; but a variety of little circumstances make it quite certain. He had six children that lived to mature age, and a daughter Bethia baptized in Barnstable Feb. 7, 1640-1. His daughter was probably by his last wife. There was also a Shubael Linnel that I name as his son, and probably born in this country, though there is no record of his birth either in Scituate or Barnstable.

Mr. Linnel died a poor man. His sons had been nursed in the lap of ease, and wanted that energy of character which is indispensable for success in life. Wealth has its laws which operate as invariably and as inexorably as the laws which govern the natural world. The idle, the lazy, and the improvident never can be rich. The parent may bestow wealth, it is soon dissipated—little will be inherited by the grandchildren. The tax lists exhibit the folly of bequeathing wealth to thriftless children, to those who have not been educated to be temperate, honest, industrious and frugal. Of the 24 families who ranked as wealthy and paid the highest rate of tax in Barnstable in 1703, only 16, or less than one-half of the families had maintained their relative position in society in 1737, and only three in 1787. Of the fifteen solid men of Barnstable in 1787, the grandchildren of only one possesses the property of the grandfather unimpaired. The general rule for the descent of property is this: one-third of the children maintain the position of the father, one-sixth of the grandchildren, and one-ninth of the great-grandchildren. Examine any tax-list, you will find that only a small minority of those who pay the highest taxes, inherited their estates—it is the industrious, the frugal and the energetic, that keep the wheels of business prosperity in motion, and the parent who so educates his child confers a greater blessing on him than he will to devise him great wealth. However, life has higher aims, higher aspirations, than money making. That is an art that, like making shoes, may be learned. The wealthiest man is not the happiest, nor the best member of society. He is often racked by care, and forgets the duties he owes to his God, his neighbor and his family.

Mr. Robert Linnel in his will dated 23d January, 1662-3, gives to his wife Jemimah Linnel the use and improvement of his house and homelot so long as she remains a widow, and his furniture, a plow, a cart, and two cows and a calf forever. Thomas Lothrop deposed to the will before Mr. Thomas Hinckley, Justice of the Peace, March 12, 1662-3, and in his testimony he swears that the words "*and a calf*" were put into the will after the decease of Mr. Linnel on the 27th of Feb. 1662-3. To his son David he gives his lot on the south side of the road containing four acres adjoining John Caseley's land, three acres of

marsh at Sandy Neck, and his house and homelot, including the swamp he bought of Thomas Lewes after the death or marriage of his wife. To his daughter Abigail three acres of upland and meadow in the common-field, on the north-westerly side of Mattakeese pond. To John Davis (who married his daughter Hannah) his two oxen, on condition that he provided his wife with wood, plowed her grounds, and mowed her meadow two years, if she remained a widow so long, if not, then to be free. To his daughter Bethia one cow, "to have it when my wife will."

Oct. 20, 1669, "Penniah Linnit" complained to the Court that David Linnit had possessed himself of the house and land given her by her deceased husband, Mr. Robert Linnitt, and had given her no satisfaction for the same. The Court ordered that he give her satisfaction for the same before the next March Court, otherwise the Court order that he shall be disposed of the same. As no subsequent action was taken the presumption is, that David did make the required satisfaction.

Mr. Deane in his history of Scituate, page 305, mis-quotes this record. He substitutes "son Robert" for David, and Mr. Savage copies the error. The unusual name Peninah in the Court orders is probably a mistake of the Clerk.

The Home Lot, dwelling-house, and some articles of personal estate, were appraised by Thomas Lothrop and Thos. Lewis at £55,4,6. He owed Mr. Thomas Clark £1,10 shillings, and some other small debts, and the Court ordered March 3, 1662-3, that Joseph Lothrop and Nathaniel Bacon "bee helpful to the Widdow Linnel in seeing the debts payed either out of the whole or pte of the estate."

In the will (evidently drawn up by one not accustomed to framing legal instruments) Mr. Linnel only names three of his children, David, Abigail and Bethia. He names John Davis who married his daughter Hannah then living, but does not call her by name. He does not name his daughter Mary who married Richard Childs. He names neither Shubael nor Samuel Linnel, both of whom were then living if the names are not confounded, and supposed to be his sons.

Mr. Linnel had sold his meadow at Scorton and his great lot containing "three score acres," or perhaps he had given the same to his other children by deed as their portion, a common practice in those times, and therefore not named in his will. The appraisement of his homestead, &c., at £55. may seem a low price. Eight years before Thomas Lumbar sold his homestead adjoining the Linnels, and fully as valuable for £20. Very few persons at their time were worth £100 sterling, or £500 in silver money.

The writer of fiction could hardly select a more interesting subject on which to employ his pen than the history of the Linnel family. He need not plume the wings of his imagination and soar

into the regions of romance for incidents—the sober records of history, and the traditionary lore preserved in the archives of memory, would furnish him with ample materials. The story of the courtship and marriage of David Linnel and Hannah Shelly had a romantic interest, and if we could divest it of some of the homely phrases, which Puritan clerks have entwined around it, it would embody quite as much poetic feeling as that of John Alden and Priscilla Mullins, whose loves are immortalized in the poem of Longfellow. Most fortunately for the genius and reputation of the poet, paper and ink were not so abundant when Priscilla courted John, as at that later period when David and Hannah loved and married. John had no fear of incurring the penalty of the old law respecting the “enveagling of men’s daughters and maids under guardians,” because Priscilla “made the motion of marriage” against which no law has been made to this day. The Pilgrim fathers enacted, “That if any shall make any motion of marriage to any man’s daughter, or mayde servant, not having first obtained leave and consent of the parents or master so to doe, shall be punished either by fine or corporall punishment or both at the discretions of the bench.” Under this law David and Hannah were censured by the church, and condemned by the magistrates to suffer its penalties.

That most eccentric personage, Rebecca Blush, was also one of the Linnel family. The Curiosity Shop created by the inventive genius of Dickens was an inattractive collection when compared with “Aunt Beck’s Museum.” This has already been described, and the story need not be repeated.

Elisha Linnel of Yarmouth, a second edition of Sir John Fallstaff, was of this family. His eccentricities and witty sayings are remembered. In most of the Barnstable families the characteristic peculiarities of the ancestor have been transmitted down to the present generation. This remark will not apply to the Linnel family.

David Linnell, son of Robert, was able to bear arms in 1643, consequently was born as early as 1627. He was married March 9, 1652-3, by Thomas Hinckley, Esq., to Hannah Shelley, a daughter of Robert Shelley, and then in the sixteenth year of her age. Our ancestors encouraged early marriages. He who married at eighteen was admitted to all the privileges, and required to perform all the duties of a citizen; while, he that remained single, had to tarry till he was twenty-four to be enrolled as a townsman. At the present time the public policy on which such laws were based, is not very apparent. Our fathers, however, did not act from blind impulse—they had reasons for acting,—reasons that were cogent, strong, and in their judgments conclusive for thus discriminating; some were founded on the circumstances and necessities of the times—some on natural laws, which

never change—never cease to operate. They believed that on the man who was the head of a family, more powerful incentives operate to induce him to be temperate, industrious, honest and frugal, than on the man who lives in celibacy. The married man, if there be a spark of energy in his character, that spark will soon kindle into a flame, and he will toil early and late, he will save what he earns that he may have a house of his own—a place that he can call home—a freehold estate of which he is both landlord and tenant. Thus impelled, toil is no burden—he forms habits of industry and thrift, and like other habits they become a second nature. Home and its associations have, especially after a day spent in toil, more attractions for him, than the haunts of vice and dissipation—where evil communications would corrupt his manners, uproot and destroy those germs of virtue early implanted in the mind by parental teachings, and subsequently confirmed by the harmonizing influences of the domestic circle. The young man was bound to his wife, to his children, to his parents, to his native town, to the colony. He had no inducements to wander. Land was wealth—it cost little save the labor of rescuing it from the wilderness—building materials were scattered over the whole land, and industry soon converted them into comfortable dwellings. Families were wanted to build up towns, and to give strength to the colony. Immigration had nearly ceased in 1640; few came over during the next century, and for that reason the population of New England at the commencement of the Revolutionary War was as homogenous a race, as that of any country in the world.

In early times a large family was considered a blessing, which the early tax lists confirm and prove. As a class, those who paid the highest taxes had the largest families. It is also a noticeable fact that the men of standing, influence and respectability, had numerous children. The reverse, at the present time, is perhaps a nearer approximation to the truth.*

Generally our fathers were unable to give large dowers to their daughters. They had land, and herds and flocks; but no money. By common consent or usage, the sons inherited the lands. Sometimes an unmarried daughter was provided with a home at the old homestead. A goodly custom prevailed, and in the families of many farmers has come down to the present time, each girl of the family was allowed to take for her own, a certain proportion of the annual product of wool and flax. This she spun and wove with her own hands into cloth, out of which she made

*In one of the small states or circles of Germany, pauperism had increased to such an alarming extent as to make it probable that if some check could not be devised, the whole population would be involved in a common ruin. A law was enacted that no man should have a certificate to marry granted to him until he had first proved to the satisfaction of the magistrate that he had the means of supporting a family. The law was rigidly enforced, and after the lapse of one generation not a beggar was to be found in the State.

156 GENEALOGICAL NOTES OF BARNSTABLE FAMILIES.

bedding and other articles of comfort or convenience, that she would need at her marriage. The girl who could exhibit the greatest number of articles so made was considered the likeliest, if not the prettiest Miss in the neighborhood, and could have her choice among the beaux. This custom partially compensated for the unequal mode in which estates were divided in those days, and it had one good effect, it put the daughters of the poor and the rich on one common level.

David Linnel and Hannah Shelley were "children of the Barnstable Church." In consequence of some miscarriages between them, the particulars whereof are stated in the church records, they were cut off from the privileges of that relation May 30, 1652, and for the same offence, by order of the Court at Plymouth, both were "punished with scourges here in Barnstable June 8, 1652." The town had then been settled thirteen years, and this was only the fourth* case that had required the interposition of the authority of the magistrates. All of them were offences against good morals, but no magistrate at the present day would feel called upon to interpose his authority in similar cases. To judge rightly we must bear in mind that our ancestors allowed nothing that had the appearance of evil to pass unnoticed and unrebuked. In justice to the memory of David Linnel and Hannah Shelley I will relate the circumstances, though I had intended not to give the particulars.

Mr. Robert Linnel was aged and had taken a second wife that "knew not David," and cared little for his well-being. Robert Shelley was an easy, good-natured man, and cared little how the world moved. He was however an honest man, a good neighbor, and a sincere christian. His wife Judith Garnet was, before her marriage, a Boston woman—a member of the church there, proud, tenacious of her own opinions, and had very little control over her tongue, which ran like a whip-saw, cutting everything it came in contact with.

In 1648 some of the sisters of the church held a private meeting. Mrs. Judith was not called—she took umbrage, and vented her spite in slandering the members of the church. She said

*The entries on the town records do not confirm the allegations on the colony and church records. These discrepancies, I am aware, can be explained perhaps satisfactorily. Though the proceedings were in accordance with the spirit of the times, I think they were hasty and ill advised, and subsequent events go far to prove that the actors were so satisfied. It is unpleasant, however, to refer to these cases, but the historian is not authorized to manufacture his facts. He has no right to skip over matters of record. That they were small offences, the details on the records show. The complaints were against persons who had no friends to take an active interest in their welfare. Six years afterward, according to family tradition, a similar complaint was made against Hon. Barnabas Lothrop and Susanna Clarke, afterwards his wife. Mr. Lothrop had influential friends and was able to defend himself. The complaint was dismissed and no record made. The case of David Linnel and Hannah Shelly was of the same character. Hannah's mother was a bad woman, and her father an easy good natured man; but the daughter was not to be blamed for the faults of her parents. She was rather entitled to sympathy.

"Mrs. Dimmock was proud, and went about telling lies;" that Mrs. Wells had done the same, that Mr. Lothrop and Elder Cobb "did talk of her" on a day when they went to visit Mr. Huckins, who was then sick at Mrs. Well's house. She continued to affirm these things "as confidently as if she had a spirit of Revelation." Mr. Lothrop in his record adds, "Wee had long patience towards her, and used all courteous intreatyes and persuasions; but the longer wee waited, the worse she was."

Nothing like it had before happened in the settlement. The story was soon known to the old and the young—it was discussed in every circle—it was the standing topic of conversation for six months. The messengers of the church waited on Mrs. Judith—they could not persuade her to acknowledge her fault—she denounced Mr. Lothrop and all who were sent to her, in the most severe terms of abuse. She could find no one to sustain her—never could prove anything, and Mr. Lothrop adds, "was wondrous perremtorye in all her carriages." She was excommunicated June 4, 1649.

Hannah was then only twelve years of age, a time of life when the sayings of the mother make a deep impression on the mind. She had heard her mother in a loud and peremptory tone of voice slander the best men and women in the settlement. The father was a good natured, easy man, and did not reprove his wife for speaking ill of her neighbors. Brought up under such influences, is it surprising that the daughter should sometimes speak inconsiderately, loosely, lasciviously? I think not. I think the mother more blameworthy, better meriting the scourges than the daughter.

David and Hannah were summoned to appear at a meeting of the church. They attended May 30, 1652, and there in the presence of the whole congregation confessed their fault. "They were both, by the sentence and joint consent of the church, pronounced to be cutt off from that relation which they hadd formerly to the church by virtue of their parents covenannt." The action of the church was not objectionable; but mark the date, May 30, 1652.

The Court was held in Plymouth June 3, 1652, only four days afterwards. Mr. Thomas Dexter, Sen'r, and John Chipman, were the grand jurors from Barnstable, and it was their duty to complain of every violation of law or of good morals that came to their knowledge. The facts were notorious for it is called "a publike fame" on the church records. They were probably present when the confession was made. There were also several others beside the jurors who knew the facts. Thus far the proceedings were in accordance with the customs of the times.

In the list of presentments made by the "Grand Enquest" dated June 2, 1652, neither David Linnel nor Hannah Shelley are

indicted ; yet, on the next day, June 3, 1652, the Court condemn "both of them to be publicly whipt at Barnstable, where they live," and the sentence was executed at Barnstable five days afterwards, that is on the 8th day of June, 1652.

These proceedings were in violation of the form of law ; the accused were not indicted by the grand jury—they were not heard in their defence, do not appear to have been at Court, and were condemned and punished for a crime of which they had not confessed themselves guilty.

The conduct of John Alden and Priscilla Mullins technically was not in violation of the law ; but it was a violation of its spirit and meaning. That they should be glorified and their praises sung by the poet, and that David and Hannah should be whipped at the post, seems not to be meting out equal and even handed justice to all. If the Court had ordered Mrs. Judith to have been scourged in public she would have enlisted but little sympathy in her behalf.

David Linnel inherited, as already stated, the homestead of his father. That portion of it that adjoined the public highway he does not appear to have owned in 1686. He may have owned the north part of it, and the description of it in his will favors that presumption, and there he built his two story single house, with a leanto. He was not a prominent man, and little is known of him. He delayed joining the church till July 1, 1688, the year before his death. His wife did not join. His will is dated Nov. 14, 1688, and was proved March 9th following. To his sons Samuel and Elisha, and his daughters Hannah Davis, Mary, Experience, Susanna and Abigail, he gives one shilling each. To his sons Jonathan and John his dwelling-house and housing and all his lands, both upland and marsh, the upland to be divided lengthwise, and his son Jonathan to have his house and to pay his brother John one-half as much as said house shall be judged to be worth by indifferent men ; and both upland and marsh to be equally divided for quantity and quality between them, and to be unto them, and their heirs forever." He gave to his wife Hannah the improvement of one-third of his lands and the leanto room of his house during her widowhood, and appoints her sole executrix. His personal estate was appraised at £28,6,6. In the apprisement corn and barley are rated at 1 shilling 6 pence, or 25 cents per bushel.

The will of Wid. Hannah Linnel is dated Feb. 2, 1708-9, and was proved on the 5th of April following. She names her daughters Abigail Linnel, Mary Sergeant, wife of John, Experience, wife of Jabez Davis, Susanna, wife of Eben. Phinney, and her grand-daughter Hannah Davis, daughter of Dollar. She signs with her mark, and appoints John Phinney, Jr., her executor.

Respecting Shubael Linnel little is known. He is named in

1667 as a guardian of the children of the second Thomas Ewer. A Samuel Linnel of Barnstable was killed at the battle of Rehobeth, and as the only Samuel Linnel of Barnstable in 1776 was Samuel, son of David, and as he is named as living in 1688 he could not have been the man killed in 1676. To reconcile these conflicting statements I have supposed that there is an error in the records, that Shubael, the guardian, is the same person who is called Samuel in the returns of the killed at Rehobeth March 26, 1676.

Jonathan Linnel, son of David, removed to Eastham about the year 1695, and is the ancestor of the Linnels of that town and Orleans. He was a respectable man and accumulated a good estate, though he signs his will, proved Sept. 19, 1726, with his mark. He names his wife Rebecca. To his son Elisha he gave land in Harwich bought of Sarah and Elizabeth Rogers, meadow near Hog Island, &c. To his son Jonathan the remainder of his estate in Harwich and Eastham. He names his daughter Abigail King. To his daughter Hannah Mayo he gave lands in Bridgewater and Middleboro', purchased of Elisha Mayo. He also names his grand-children Elizabeth Mayo and Elizabeth King. His estate was appraised at £1,465,15,9, but it should be borne in mind that a pound was then only about a dollar in silver money. A pair of oxen was appraised at £15, or fifteen silver dollars. This branch of the family has occupied a respectable position in society. The late Jonathan Linnel, Esq., was noted for his business capacity and his ready wit, which sparkled on all occasions.

John Linnel, son of David, is the ancestor of the Barnstable and Yarmouth families of the name. He married Ruth, daughter of John Davis. He was a prudent, industrious and respectable man. He resided a part of his life on his farm in the easterly part of Chequaquet, now called Hyannis Port, and a part, on the John Davis estate. At his death he owned and occupied the house that stood opposite the residence of Dea. John Munroe, now owned by Capt. Foster. He was one of the earliest who removed to South Sea, as the south part of the town was then called. He died Feb. 9, (7th town record) 1747-8, in the 78th year of his age, and his wife Ruth May 8, 1748, in the 75th year of her age. Both have monuments to their memory in the old grave-yard.

In his will dated Oct. 1, 1737, proved 7th July, 1748, he names his wife Ruth and his daughters Thankful Bearse, Bethia Bearse and Hannah Linnel. In a codicil dated July 5, 1748, he says his daughter Bethia is dead. To his daughter Hannah he gave his great chamber and privileges in the house so long as she remained single. To his son Samuel the southwest part of his farm or homestead at South Sea, containing twenty-one acres of upland and seven of meadow; to his son John the middle portion

containing nineteen acres of upland and three acres of marsh; to his son Joseph the remaining or easterly part, containing eleven acres of upland and three of marsh; and to his son Jabez, "All his homestead farm lands, meadows, and house wherein he then dwelt." His wife Ruth owned real estate in her own right. Her will, proved July 5, 1748, is witnessed by Solomon Otis, David Crocker and Robert Davis. She refers to her sister Mercy Davis, deceased, and to her unmarried daughter Hannah. She owned land on the east side of the Hyannis road, adjoining Nathaniel Baker's, formerly the property of her father.

All of the name in Barnstable and Yarmouth are descendants of John, son of David. Samuel, the eldest son, married in 1725 the widow Hannah Scudder, and had six children. John, the second son, married Mary Phinney Oct. 24, 1734. I find no record of his family; I think, however, he was the father of the John Jr., who married the eccentric Rebecca Linnel, afterwards the wife of Elisha Blush, and of whose museum I have given a full account in a former article. Joseph, the third son, married Nov. 26, 1747, Dorcas Smith. He removed to Yarmouth in 1755. He had eight children. Heman, his fifth child, died at the Alms House in Yarmouth Feb. 10, 1848, aged 92. His youngest child, Rebecca, died April 29, 1854, aged 91 years.

Mr. Jabez Linnel, the youngest son of John, was a respectable man. He inherited his father's dwelling-house on the Davis estate, afterward the property of the late Hezekiah Doane. Mr. Jabez Linnel married Nov. 11, 1736, Sarah Bacon, 3d, and Sept. 26, 1751, Mrs. Sarah Sturgis. She died Jan. 31, 1768, aged 54. The eight children of this family did not maintain the respectable position in society of the parents. Elisha, one of the sons, born Oct. 20, 1740, was the laziest among the lazy, and he took no offence when reproved for his slothful and vagrant habits. If such notoriety be an honor, Elisha would have undisputed claim to be called the champion of the lazy. He was courteous in his address, had a ready command of language, and there was always a spice of humor in his conversation. He was not a mean beggar, he would not receive a mean gift, or one that involved any effort on his part. He assumed that he had a right to beg, and that it was the duty of the more wealthy to give. As illustrations of his character and manner I select the following from many amusing stories told of him:

Nearly sixty years ago, when I was a child, Elisha called at my father's house. Addressing my father, he said, "I have no corn in my house, I pray that, out of your great abundance, you will give me only half a bushel." My father, knowing Elisha's character and habits, said, "I am busy to-day, if you will go to the crib and shell it yourself you may take *'only half a bushel.'*" Quoth Elisha, "I will go a *leetle* further, and if I do not get it

ready shelled I will call on my return and shell it." He did not call on his return.

This anecdote is often told, and illustrates his indolent habits. The following shows his independent manner of soliciting charity :

He asked the late Capt. Nathan Hallet to give him some cod-fish. Capt. Hallet had just bought a quintal for his own use, that were sunburnt in curing, and though they would break easy, and therefore unfit to send to market, were nice and good. He gave Elisha several. He knew that Capt. Hallet was using the same in his family, and he could not refuse to receive them. However, before leaving the yard he dropped them beside the fence. Capt. Hallet told the story. A little time after some one asked Elisha if it was true. "Yes," said Elisha, "it is true. Do you think I will eat broken fish for Capt. Hallet? I want the best. I have poor fish enough at home."

The physiological history of this family is full of interest to the student.* None of the Linnels were vicious men. The Linnel and the Shelly blood, however, did not amalgamate. The history of the family develops two distinct races in all its generations. The pure blooded Linnel is an honest man, a good neighbor, and usually a sincere christian. The Shellys are easy and good natured ; usually indolent and wanting in energy of character, and very rarely accumulate wealth. These views may seem out of place. I think not, for the habits and character of the men suggested them, and I have simply followed the lead. Many of the remarks are general, however, and will apply to other families.

*The English aristocracy furnishes a good illustration. If none were elevated from the commonalty to the peerage the old families would soon run out. It is notorious that the most gifted among the nobility were not born of noble blood. The gentle and the plebian blood that has been infused, is all that gives vitality to the aristocracy. Hereditary scrofula and insanity has nearly destroyed the royal family.

LOTHROP.

REV. JOHN LOTHROP.

This distinguished man was the 12th child of Thomas Lowthropp, first of Cherry Burton, and later of Ellen, Yorkshire, England. Thomas was the son of John, of Lowthropp, a parish in the East Riding of York.

I. Mr. John Lothrop died 8th Nov. 1653. Married, first ————; she died 1633. Second, Wid. Ann Hammond, Feb. 17, 1636-7.

Children born in England.

1. Jane, bap. Sept. 29, 1614, at Edgerby, Kent.
2. Ann, b. Mar. 12, 1616, died 1619.
3. John, b. Feb. 22, 1617-18.
4. Barbara, b. Oct. 1, 1619.
5. Thomas, b. 1621.
6. Samuel, ——— died 19th Feb. 1701.
7. Joseph, b. 1624, died 1702.
8. Benjamin.

Born in Scituate.

9. Barnabas, bap. 6th June, 1636, 26th Oct. 1715.
10. A daughter, 1638, 30th July, 1638.

Born in Barnstable.

11. Abigail, bap. 2d Nov. 1639.
12. Bathshua, 27th Feb. 1641, died Jan. 8, 1723.
13. John, 9th Feb. 1644, died 18th Sept. 1727.
14. A son, 1649, born 25th Jan. 1649.
Jane married Samuel Fuller 8th April, 1635.
Barbara married John Emerson 19th July, 1638.
Abigail married James Clark 7th Oct. 1657.
Bathshua married Alex. Marsh.

II. Thomas Lothrop married Wid. Sarah Ewer 11th Dec. 1639.

Children born in Barnstable

14. Mary, 4th Oct. 1640.
 15. Hannah, 18th Oct. '42.
 16. Thomas, 7th July, '44.
 17. Melatiah, 2d Nov. '46, died 6th Feb. 1711-12.
 18. Bethia, 23d July, '49, died 10th July 1697.
Mary married 1st John Stearns 20th Nov. '56. 2d, Wm. French 6th May, 1659. 3d, Isaac Mixer 1684.
Bethia married John Hinckley July, 1668.
- III. Samuel Lothrop married 1st Eliz. Scudder 28th Nov. 1644. 2d, Abigail ———, 1640, died aged over 100.

Born in Barnstable.

19. John, bap. Boston 7th Dec. 1645.

In New London.

20. Elizabeth.
 21. Samuel, 1652.
 22. Israel, 1659.
 23. Joseph, 1661.
 24. Ann, died 19th Nov. 1745, and three other daughters.
Elizabeth married Isaac Royce 15th Dec. 1669.
Ann married Wm. Heugh.
- IV. Hon. Joseph Lothrop married Mary Ansel 11th Dec. 1650.

Born in Barnstable.

25. A daughter, 19th Nov. 1651, bur'd 20th.
26. Joseph, 5th Dec. 1652, died Oct. 1676.
27. Mary, 22d March, 1654.
28. Benjamin, 25th July, '57.
29. Elizabeth, 18th Sept. '59.
30. John, 28th Nov. '61, died 30th Dec. '63.
31. Samuel, 17th March, '63-4.
32. John, 7th Aug. '66.
33. Barnabas, 24th Feb. 1668.
34. Hope, 15th July, '71, died 29th Oct. 1734.
35. Thomas, 6th Jan. '73, died 3d July, 1757.
36. Hannah, 23d Jan. '75, died 1st Feb. 1680.
Mary married ——— Denes.
Eliz. married Thomas Fuller 29th Dec. 1680.

V. Benjamin Lothrop married Martha ———. Removed to Charleston.

37. Martha, born 3d Nov. 1652.
38. Hannah, 15th Sept. '55.
39. Benjamin, bap. 5th Aug. '60.
40. Mary, 9th June, '61.
41. Sarah, born 10th April, '64, died young.
42. Elizabeth, bap. 21st May, '65.
43. Rebecca, born 14th Nov. '66.
44. Mercy, 17th Dec. '70.
45. John, 15th July, '72, died young.
Martha married John Goodwin 2d Dec. 1669.
Mary married Wm. Brown 21st May, 1679.
Hannah married Henry Swain 21st Aug. 1679.

VIII. Hon. Barnabas Lothrop married 1st Susan Clark 1st Dec. 1658, died 28th Sept. '97. 2d, Wid. Abigail Dudson, died 21st Dec. 1715.

Children born in Barnstable.

46. John, 7th Oct. 1659, died April 1666.
47. Abigail, 18th Dec. '60.
48. Barnabas, 22d March, '62-3, died 11th Oct. 1732.
49. Susanna, 28th Feb. 64-5.
50. John, 1667, died 23d Oct. '95.
51. Nathaniel, 23d Nov. '69, died 1700.
52. Bathshua, 25th June, '71.
53. Anna, 10th Aug. '73.
54. Thomas, 7th March, 74-5, died 13th Oct. '75.
55. Mercy, 27th June, '76, died 3d July, '77.
56. Sarah.
57. Thankful, 26th May, '79, 2d June, 1752.
58. James, bap. 30th March, '84, died young.
59. Samuel, bap. 14th June, '85, died young.
Abigail married Thomas Sturgis, 1680.
Susanna married Capt. Wm. Shurtleff.
Bathshua married ——— Freeman.
Anna married Eben. Lewes April 1691.
Sarah married ——— Skeff.

Thankful married John Hedge 25th Jan. 1699-10.

XII. Capt. John Lothrop married 1st Mary Cole, Jr., 3d Jan. 1671-2. 2d Wid. Hannah Fuller 9th Dec. 1698.

Children born in Barnstable.

60. John, 5th Aug. 1673, died 1716.
61. Mary, 27th Oct. '75.
62. Martha, 11th Nov. '77.

63. Elizabeth, 16th Sept. '79.
64. James, 3d July, '81, died young.
65. Hannah, 13th March, '82-3.
66. Jonathan, 14th Nov. '84, died young.
67. Barnabas, 22d Oct. '86.
68. Abigail, 23d April, '89.
69. Experience, 7th Jan. 91-2.
70. Bathshua, 19th Dec. '96.
71. Phebe, Sept. 1701, by 2d wife.
72. Benjamin, 8th April, 1704, by 2d wife.
Mary married James Howland 8th Sept. 1697.
Elizabeth married James Lewes Nov. 1698.
Hannah married John Cobb 25th Dec. 1707.
Phebe married Elisha Thacher.
- XVI. Thomas Lothrop, Jr., was living in 1697.
- XVII. Melatiah Lothrop married Sarah Farrah 20th May, 1667, died 23d May, 1712.

Children born in Barnstable.

73. Thomas, 22d Aug. 1668.
74. Tabitha, 3d April, '71.
75. Isaac, 23d June, '73.
76. Joseph, 15th Dec. '75, died Feb. 11, 1747-8.
77. Elizabeth, 23d Nov. '77, died Feb. 21, 1763.
78. Ichabod, 20th June, '80.
79. Shubael, 20th April, '82.
80. Sarah, 5th March, '83-4.
Tabitha married Shubael Dimmock 4th May, 1699.
Eliza. married Hope Lothrop 17th Dec. 1696.
Sarah married 1st, Jos. Huckins 18th Sept. 1702. 2d, John Troop 14th Oct. 1708.
- XIX to XXIV. Connecticut families.
- XXIII. Jos. Lothrop, son of Sam'l, had
Joseph.
Barnabas.
Solomon, and four daughters.

Solomon had one son Joseph, D. D., of West Springfield. Dr. Joseph had sons Solomon, Seth, Joseph, Hon. Samuel, and Dwight. The late Rev. John Lothrop, D. D., of Boston, was also descendant of Samuel. [Deane.]

XXVIII. Benj. Lothrop townsman 1683, find no more respecting him.

XXXI. Samuel Lothrop married Hannah Crocker 1st July, 1686.

Children born in Barnstable.

81. Mary, 19th Oct. 1688.
82. Hannah, 11th Nov. 1690, died 1751.
83. Abigail, 10th Aug. '93.
84. Benjamin, 16th April, '96.
85. Joseph, 10th Nov. '98.
86. Samuel, 28th April, 1700.
Mary married Daniel Davis.
Hannah died unmarried 1751.
Abigail, single.
- XXXIV. Hope Lothrop married Eliza. Lothrop 17th Dec. 1696.

Children born in Barnstable, Falmouth, and Sharon, Ct.

87. Benjamin, 18th Oct. 1697, died 16th June, 1758.
88. John, 3d Oct. '99, died Oct. 1752.
89. Rebecca, 25th Nov. 1701.
90. Sarah, 31st Dec. '03, died 1731.
91. Ebenezer, 1st May, '06, died Sept. 1752.
92. Ichabod, 20th June, '08, died Oct. 1752.
93. Solomon, 10th Sept. '10, died 5th March, 1758.
94. Elizabeth, 20th Jan. '12.
95. Maltiah, 20th Feb. '14, died 1787.
96. Mary, 29th June, '16.
97. Joseph, 12th Sept. '20.
98. Hannah, 19th Nov. '22.
- XXXV. Thomas Lothrop married Experience Gorham 23d April, 1697, died 23d Dec. 1733. 2d, Deborah Loring 3d June, 1736.

Children born in Barnstable.

99. A son, 10th Jan. 1697-8, died 3d Feb. next.
100. Deborah, 21st April, '99.
101. Mary, 4th April, 1701.
102. James, 9th Aug. '03, died April 1748.
103. Thomas, 8th July, '05.
104. Ansel, July, '07.
105. Joseph, 8th Dec. '09, died 1761.
106. Seth, March, '12.
107. John, bap. 27th June, '25.
108. Lydia, bap. 27th June, '25.
109. Elizabeth, bap. 27th June, '25.
110. Mehitabel, bap. 27th June, '25, died Nov. 1764.
111. Rebecca, bap. 27th June, '25.
112. Ansel, born 25th July, 1725.
Lydia married Eben. Bacon 17th Jan. 1734.

Eliza. married Thos. Witherel of S., 14th Aug. 1738.
 Rebecca married Jos. Hatch of Tollend 16th May, '34.
 XXXVI to XLV. Charlestown families.
 XLVIII. Barnabas Lothrop, Jr., married Eliza. Hedge
 14th Nov. 1687, died 18th Sept. 1747.

Children born in Barnstable.

- 113. Mercy, 1st March 1689, died 30th July, 1741.
- 114. Elizabeth, 15th Sept. '90, died 14th Feb. 1768.
- 115. Barnabas, 10th Nov. '92, died 6th April, 1693.
- 116. Nath'l, 28th Feb. '93-4.
- 117. Lemuel, 26th Dec. '95.
- 118. Barnabas, 8th Feb. '97-8.
- 119. Susannah, 8th Oct. '99.
- 120. Thankful, 24th Sept. 1701.
- 121. Sarah, 22d April, '3.
- 122. Mary, 15th July, '5.
- 123. Kembel, 21st June, '8, died March 29, 1734.
 Elizabeth married Henry March 14th Dec. 1711.
 Susannah married Mr. John Sturgis 12th Nov. 1730.
 Sarah married Jeremiah Howes.
 L. "John Lothrop, ye son of Esq." Barnabas Lothrop,
 married Elizabeth Green of Charlestown. She married 2d
 Thomas Crocker 23d Dec. 1701. She died Aug. 1, 1752,
 aged 89.

Children born in Barnstable.

- 124. Elizabeth, 3d Sept. 1692, died 11th Nov. 1694.
- 125. Barnabas, 23d Nov. 1694, died 11th Dec. 1714.
 LI. Nathaniel Lothrop, son of Esq. Barnabas, married Be-
 thia ———. She married 2d Robert Claghorn 6th Nov.
 1701, died Oct. 1731, aged about 60.

Children born in Barnstable.

- 126. John, 28th Oct. 1696.
- 127. Hannah, bap. 21st April, 1700.
 LX. John Lothrop, (son of Capt. John) married Esther
 ———.

Children born in Boston.

- 128. Joseph.
 LXVII. Barna. Lothrop, son Mr. John, married 1, Be-
 thia Fuller 20th Feb. 1706, died 26th Oct. '14. 2, Hannah
 Chipman 25th Dec. 1718, died 11th June, '48. 3, Thankful
 Gorham 3d Feb. 1743-4.

Children born in Barnstable.

- 129. John, 25th Aug. 1709.
- 130. Hannah, 6th July, '12.
- 131. Jonathan, 28th Sept. '19, died 9th Dec. 1784.
- 132. Barnabas, 29th June, '21.
- 133. Samuel, 5th Oct. '28.
- 134. Mary, 12th Mar. '47.
- LXXII. Benj. Lothrop, son of Mr. John, married 1, Ex. Howland of P. 22d Dec. 1727. 2, Experience Bursley 30th April, 1730.

Children born in Barnstable.

- 135. Mary, 22d April, 1731.
- 136. Joseph, no date, died unmarried.
- 137. Benjamin, 1st July, 1741, insane.
Mary married Nathan Foster 21st May, 1753.
- LXXIII. Thomas Lothrop, son of Melatiah, was living in 1711, aged 43.
- LXXV. Isaac Lothrop, son of Melatiah, married ———
———, had :
- 138. Melatiah, and probably others.
- LXXVI. Hon. Joseph Lothrop married Abigail Childs 14th Jan. 1695.

Only child born in Barnstable.

- 139. Mehitabel, 22d Oct. 1701, died 17th March, married Dr. John Russel 12th April, 1722.
- LXXIX. Shubael Lothrop. I find no record of his family.
- LXXXIV. Benjamin Lothrop married Mercy Baker 26th May, 1720.

Children born in Barnstable.

- 140. Nathaniel, 8th April, 1723, died young.
- 141. Elijah, 18th Nov. 1724.
- 142. Elizabeth, bap. 3d Dec. 1727, died young.
- 143. Moley, bap. 31st Aug. 1729.
- 144. Elizabeth, bap. 9th May, 1731.
- LXXXV. Joseph Lothrop married Rebecca Parker 1725.
- 145. Rebecca, bap. 20th July, 1729, died young.
- 146. Joseph, bap. 12th May, 1732.
- The latter born after the death of the father.
- LXXXVI. Samuel Lothrop married Experience ———.
I find no family on record.
- CII. James Lothrop married Patience Coleman 20th Jan. 1732, died Feb. 1788.

Children born in Barnstable.

- 147. Deborah, 15th April, 1733.
- 148. Mary, 6th April, '35.
- 149. James, 15th March, '37.
- 150. Martha, bap. 21st June, '41.
- 151. Eben'r, bap. 15th May, '43.
- 152. David, bap. 7th Oct. '44.
- Deborah married ——— Turner of Plymouth.
- Mary married Joseph Thomas 5th Dec. 1750.
- Martha married Sam'l Baker 20th April, 1761.
- James, the father, drowned at sea April 1748.
- CIII. Thomas Lothrop married Deborah Loring of Hingham, 3d June, 1736.
- 153. Thomas, born 1738.
- The father died early. His son, the late Col. Thomas Lothrop of Cohasset, had sons John, Peter and Anson. [Deane.] I think, however, that Thomas CIII married Mary Parker Sept. 16, 1736, and remained in Barnstable.
- CV. Joseph Lothrop married Deborah Perkins of Plympton, 1758.
- 154. Rebecca, Dec. 20, 1758.
- 155. Deborah, 1760.
- 156. Temperance, June 17, '61.
- The latter after the death of the father.
- CVI. Seth Lothrop married Mary Fuller of B. 11th Aug. 1737, died Jan. 16, '63. 2d, Mary Fuller of S., 8th Aug. 1763.

Children born in Barnstable.

- 157. Nathaniel, 27th Dec. 1737.
- 158. Joseph, 1st May, 1740.
- 159. John, 5th April, '45.
- 160. Thankful, 18th Feb. '46-7.
- 161. Mary, 24th March, '48-9.
- 162. Benjamin, bap. 1st July, '53.
- 163. Seth, 5th Dec. '56.
- 164. Thomas, 4th July, '62.
- 165. Thankful, 2d Aug. '41.
- Mary married Edward Childs.
- CXXVI. John Lothrop married 1, Hannah Hadaway, died Aug. 2, 1741. 2, Thankful Landers of Wareham, to which town she removed in 1752.

Children born in Barnstable.

- 166. Hannah, April 18, 1728,
- 167. Mary, June 20, '30.
- 168. Nathaniel, Sept. 22, '32.

170 GENEALOGICAL NOTES OF BARNSTABLE FAMILIES.

- 169. Joseph, July 10, '35.
- 170. Lot, Nov. 17, '37.
- 171. Barnabas, Oct. 17, '40.
- 172. Bethia, bap. Oct. 6, '45.
- 173. Abigail, bap. April 12, '52.
- CXXXI. Jonathan Lothrop married 1. Mary Thacher, Dec. 12, 1751, died May 11, '61. 2d, Eunice Cobb, June 27, 1762.

Children born in Barnstable.

- 174. Joseph, (O. S.) 9th Oct. 1752.
- 175. Rebecca, (N. S.) 29th Oct. '55.
- 176. Mercy, 10th July, '58.
- 177. Thomas, 9th April, '63.
- 178. Jonathan, 13th Feb. '66.
- 179. David, 20th June, '70.
- CXXXII. Gen. Barnabas Lothrop married Mrs. Thankful Gorham Feb. 3, 1743, N. S.

Children born in Barnstable.

- 180. Hannah, 4th March, 1745, Monday.
- 181. Mary, 12th March, '47, Thursday.
- 182. Barnabas, 27th Jan. '49, Friday.
- 183. Abigail, 8th April, '52, Sunday.
- 184. Isaac, (N. S.) 8th Feb. '54, Thursday.
- 185. John, 23d Nov. '55.
- 186. Isaac, 6th Sept. '57.
- 187. Deborah, bap. 30th Dec. '59.
- 188. Benjamin, 4th April, '62.
- 189. Rachel, 5th May, '65.

I omitted to write the history of Gov. Thomas Hinckley, because I did not feel competent to do justice to his memory. For the same reason I should have omitted a memoir of Rev. John Lothrop, had not a friend on whose judgment I rely, urged me to print the facts I have collected.

Of the early life of Mr. Lothrop little is known. I have been unable to ascertain the year of his birth, the place of his nativity, or the school at which he was educated. The Rev. Dr. John Lothrop, late of Boston, in a memoir published in the first volume of the second series of the Mass. Historical Society's publications, says that there is "no doubt that Oxford was the place of Mr. Lothrop's public education." He refers to Wood's *Athenæ et Fasti Oxonienses*, published in 1691, as his authority. Wood professes to record the names of those "who have been admitted to one or two academical degree or degrees, in the ancient and most famous university of *Oxford*." He names "Mr. John

Lothrop," not however in the list if those educated at that university. Mr. Savage, who has given much attention to the subject, and has personally examined the records of several of the colleges, says *tradition* is the authority for the statement that Mr. Lothrop was educated at Oxford. Deane, in his history of Scituate, states that Mr. Lothrop was educated at Oxford. He relied on Dr. Lothrop as his authority, who evidently mistakes the meaning of the passage in Wood's *Fasti*.*

The ancestor of the family wrote his name John Lothrop. All his sons omitted the final p. His son Samuel sometimes wrote his name Lathrop, and many of his descendants in Connecticut and Western Massachusetts so spell the name. In the records we find the name written Lathropp, Lothrop, Lathrop, Laythrope, and Lawthrop. In Wood's *Fasti* the name is written Lathrop and Lowthrope.† Calamy, Neal, Crosley, Winthrop and Prince, write the name Lathrop. The name indicates that the family belong to an old English stock. *La* is Saxon, *Lo* is English, and both have the same meaning; that is, look, see, behold, observe. Shakespeare and other old writers use the word in both forms. In the Bible it is written *lo*, thus: "Lo, here is Christ," Matthew xxiv; "Lo, we turn to the Gentiles," Acts, xiii; and by Pope, "Lo, the poor Indian." Throp or thrope is the Saxon word for village or town, and the compound word Lothrop means see the village. Surnames were originally descriptive terms. The first who took the name of Lothrop probably resided at a place from whence some town or village could be seen.

After Mr. Lothrop had graduated from his College he took holy orders, and was settled in the ministry at Egerton, in the County of Kent, about fifteen miles from the city of London. He was married as early as 1620, and it is probable that he had been ordained at least five years when he renounced holy orders, and separated himself from the church of England.

In 1624 Mr. Lothrop removed to London, and was chosen the successor of the Rev. Henry Jacob, the first pastor of the first Independent or Congregationalist Society in London. Wood, speaking of Mr. Jacob, says he "was a Kentish man, born in 1563, entered a commoner in Saint Maries Hall 1579, aged 16; took the degree in arts and holy orders, and became beneficed in his own country. He was a person most excellently well read in theological authors, but withal a most zealous puritan; or, as his son Henry used to say, the first Independent in England." The historian adds, "*Henry Jacob*, educated in the low countries under *Thomas Erpenius*, the famous critick, was actually created

*I feel confident, after a careful examination of the authorities on which Dr. Lothrop and Rev. Mr. Deane relied, that the Rev. John Lothrop, of Barnstable, was not educated at Oxford. Christ's College, Cambridge was probably his alma mater.

†Dr. Lothrop says Lathrop. I find the name also written by Wood, Laythrope.

Bachelor of Arts by virtue of the letters of the chancellors of the university, written in his behalf. He was soon after elected probationer fellow of Merton College, and is hereafter most deservedly to be inserted among the writers in the 2d volume of this work." [*Athenæ et Fasti Oxon.*]

He was one of the puritans who fled from the persecution of Bishop Bancroft. At Leyden Mr. Jacob conferred with Mr. Robinson, and embraced his peculiar sentiments of church discipline, since known by the name of Independency. In 1616 he returned to England, and Mr. Neal in his history of the Puritans infers that he imparted his design of setting up a separate congregation, like those in Holland, to the most learned puritans of those times, it was not condemned as unlawful, considering that there was no prospect of a national reformation. Mr. Jacob having summoned several of his friends together, and obtained their consent to unite in church fellowship for enjoying the ordinances of Christ in the purest manner, they laid the foundation of the first *Independent* or *Congregational* church in England."

This statement of Mr. Neal is perhaps not historically exact. There were Independents in England as early as the time of Wickliffe. The first Independent Church organized in England was that at Scrooby, by Bradford, Brewster, Robinson and others, in 1606. As this church consisted only of a few members, and in a few years after its organization removed to Leyden, perhaps it is not entitled to the honor of being called the first in England; certainly not if permanency is considered an element in arriving at a right conclusion. Mr. Neal knew the history of the Scrooby church, yet did not consider it entitled to the honor of being called *the first*. This is an interesting fact, because many of the members of the Barnstable church had been members of the church in Southwalk, London. Mr. Jacob had resided some at Leyden prior to the year 1616, and was familiar with the discipline and government of Mr. Robinson's church, and adopted its forms and its covenant in the organization of the church in London.

When in 1620 a part of the church at Leyden removed to Plymouth, they carried with them the old Scrooby covenant, and recognized the form of church government adopted by the Independents in Holland and England. The famous compact drawn up and signed on board of the Mayflower, called by eminent legislators the *first written constitution*, was borrowed from this church organization with some slight variations to adapt it to their wants as a civil community. The first church in Salem, in Charlestown, the second in Boston, the Scituate and Barnstable churches, had essentially the same covenant. Very few of the first settlers of the Massachusetts Colony had belonged to Independent churches in England or Holland. The large majority were Separatists or

Puritans, as nick-named by their opponents. There was, however, little difference between them in matters of faith and practice. The Plymouth people were more Catholic, more tolerant to those who differed from them in opinion.

Neal thus describes the manner in which the first Independent Church was formed in London. "Having observed a day of solemn fasting and prayer for a blessing upon their undertaking towards the close of the solemnity, each of them made open confession of his faith in our Lord Jesus Christ; then standing together they joined hands, and solemnly covenanted with each other in the presence of Almighty God, to walk together in all God's ways and ordinances, according as he had already revealed, or *should further make known to them.*"

"Mr. Jacob was then chosen pastor by the suffrage of the brotherhood, and others were appointed to the office of deacons, with fasting and prayer, and imposition of hands." Mr. Jacob continued with his people about eight years; but in the year 1624, being desirous to enlarge his usefulness, he went with their consent to Virginia, where he soon after died.

Upon the departure of Mr. Jacob the church chose Mr. Lothrop pastor. Mr. Jacob was the *first* pastor of the first Independent Church in England, Mr. Lothrop the *second*. The early writers do not furnish an account of the exercises at the installation of Mr. Lothrop; but the presumption is that he was inducted into office as Mr. Jacob was, and as he subsequently was at Scituate, by the election of the brethren, by fasting, by prayer, and by the imposition of hands.

In the few simple details, already given, we have the history of a movement which has already produced most remarkable results,—the leaven which is leavening the whole lump of the christian and the political world. The essential principle of Independency is, it asserts the manhood of the race, that the power is in the church and congregation, not in ministers nor in bishops, or popes, not in kings or parliaments, but in the people. It is essentially democratic, and a man cannot long be an Independent in his religious faith and not be a republican in politics, an asserter of the rights of the people, in opposition to the power of lords spiritual and lords temporal.

I am aware that it may be said that the offices of the church at Southwalk, London, were from necessity installed by the members thereof, because no churches or ministers could be invited to assist, there were none to invite. It is a sufficient answer to this to say that in 1635, when Mr. Lothrop was ordained pastor of the Scituate church, there were churches and ministers that might have been invited, but none were. The members of the church elected, ordained and installed its own officers, and this fundamental principle of Independency or Congregationalism is ac-

knowledged and acted upon to this day. Ministers and churches by their delegates are invited to *assist* at ordinations, not to *ordain*, though some careless writers speak of councils as the *ordaining power*. Though Independents differ among themselves in matters of faith and practice, especially the Baptists and Unitarians, yet they all subscribe to these fundamental principles, namely :

That a church should consist of as many members as can conveniently meet together for worship.

That when so met they have power to elect the officers of the church and install them.

Mr. Lothrop was pastor of the London church eight years. He was a man of learning, of a meek and quiet spirit, tolerant in his opinions, ever treating those who differed from him with kindness and respect. The subject of baptism was the cause of uneasiness in England and after he came to New England. While the pastor of the Barnstable Church he published a tract in London, in which he states his own views with clearness, and supports them with much vigor of thought and sound reason. In England a member of his church carried his child to be baptized* by the parish minister. Some of Mr. Lothrop's congregation insisted that the child should be re-baptized because the other administration was not valid. This opened the question, whether or not the parish churches of England were true churches. Mr. Lothrop and the leading members of the church acted discretely, and resolved not to make any declaration on the question at issue, because if they were to declare by their vote that the parish churches were not true churches of Christ, it would be inviting the persecution of the Bishops who were waiting to find an excuse for breaking up and dispersing this little congregation.

"Upon this some of the more rigid, and others who were dissatisfied about the lawfulness of infant baptism, desired their dismission, which was granted to them; these set up by themselves, and chose Mr. Jessey their minister, who laid the foundation of the first Baptist congregation that I have met in England. But the rest renewed their covenant to walk together in the ways of God, so far as He had made them known, *or should make them known to them*, and to forsake all false ways. And so steady were they to their vows that hardly an instance can be produced of one that deserted to the church of England by the severest persecutions." (Neal).

April 29, 1632, Mr. Neal states that Mr. Lothrop's congregation was discovered by Tomlinson, the Bishop's pursuivant, at the house of Mr. Humphrey Barnet, a Brewer's clerk in Black Fryers, where forty-two of them were apprehended, and only

*I have not a copy of Neal to which I can turn to verify the accuracy of this statement. Dr. Lathrop uses the word re-baptize, which is not consistent with subsequent statements.

eighteen escaped. Of those taken some were confined in the clink, others in New Prison and the Gate House, where they continued about two years, and were then released on bail, except Mr. Lothrop, for whom no favor could be obtained; he therefore petitioned the King (Charles I, Archbishop Laud, having refused every favor,) for liberty to depart from the Kingdom, which was granted." Mr. Nathaniel Morton, author of New England's Memorial, was personally acquainted with Mr. Lothrop, and had a better opportunity to be accurately informed than Mr. Neal. Several of those confined with Mr. Lothrop were afterwards his neighbors and friends, and it would be surprising if he did not know the exact facts. He says, "Mr. Lothrop was some time preacher of God's word at Egerton, in Kent, from whence he went to London and was chosen pastor of a church of Christ there. He was greatly troubled and imprisoned for witnessing against the errors of the times. During the time of his imprisonment his wife fell sick, of which sickness she died. He procured liberty of the Bishop to visit his wife before her death, and commended her to God in prayer, who soon after gave up the ghost. At his return to prison his poor children, being many, repaired to the Bishop to Lambeth, and made known unto him their miserable condition by reason of their good father, his being confined in close durance; who commiserated their condition so far as to grant him liberty, who soon after came over into New England and settled some time at the town of Scituate, and was chosen pastor of their church, and faithfully dispensed the word of God amongst them. And afterwards, the church dividing, a part whereof removed to Barnstable, he removed with them, and there remained until his death. He was a man of a humble and broken heart and spirit, lively in dispensation of the word of God, studious of peace, furnished with godly contentment, willing to spend and to be spent for the cause of Christ. He fell asleep in the Lord November 8, 1653 "

Mr. Neal, who is usually accurate and reliable, says Mr. Lothrop petitioned King Charles for his release and liberty to depart the Kingdom. Mr. Morton states that after the death of Mrs. Lothrop his poor children, being many, repaired to the Bishop at Lambeth, who commiserated their condition and granted liberty to their father. It may be that Mr. Lothrop petitioned King Charles, and that his children went to the Bishop at Lambeth, but it is not probable that King Charles ordered the release of Mr. Lothrop on the condition that he would depart the Kingdom.

This was in 1634. The exact date is not given, but a near approximation may be made to it. Mr. Lothrop and forty-two of the members of his church and congregation were arrested April 29, 1632, and refusing to take the oath "*ex officio*" were cast into

prison, where they remained about two years. The forty-two were then released on bail; but that privilege was denied to Mr. Lothrop, and he remained in prison "two full years," that is till April 29, 1634, probably till May. About the time the forty-two were released his wife fell sick, and the Bishop permitted him to visit her. Very soon after this visit she died, either in April or May, 1634, leaving six children to be taken care of and supported by Mr. Lothrop's friends. Thomas, the eldest son, was then thirteen years of age, and Benjamin perhaps not over two. Jane was older than Thomas, and perhaps Barbara was also. Their friends had willing hearts, but were oppressed and poor, and utterly unable to help the families of all who had been imprisoned by the tyranny of Archbishop Laud. According to tradition, the children for some little time had no home, and were obliged to beg bread in the streets of London. Their friends being unable to protect them and to provide for their wants, sent them to the Bishop of Lambeth, who had charge of Mr. Lothrop. He could not resist this touching appeal to his mercy, granted their request, and ordered the release of the father. This was in May or the beginning of June, 1634. Immediately after his enlargement he made arrangements to come to New England. The Griffin and another ship arrived at Boston Sept. 18, 1634, with about two hundred passengers, among whom were Rev. John Lothrop and thirty of his followers, Rev. Zachariah Symms, and the famous Mrs. Ann Hutchinson. Six weeks was an average passage in those times, consequently Mr. Lothrop left London about Aug. 1, 1634. In the same ship there came over a copy of the commission granted to the two Archbishops and ten others of the council, to regulate all plantations.

The object of this commission was to embarrass puritan ministers desirous of coming to New England. All passengers were required to obtain a certificate from the minister or the magistrates of the town in which they resided, of their good character and conformity to the order and discipline of the church of England, and that they had taken the oath of allegiance and supremacy and were no subsidy men.

I am aware that King Charles the first made duplicity a study, and practiced it when and wherever he thought it would subserve his interests, but his object in 1634 in passing the order in council was to prevent puritan ministers from leaving England, and it is very improbable that he should at the very same time order the release of Mr. Lothrop on the condition that he leave the Kingdom. I give the statement of Mr. Neal, and that of Mr. Morton. The latter is undoubtedly accurate. It is in conformity with tradition, and records preserved by one of his grandchildren. It is in conformity with a statement made by Mr. Lothrop himself, as recorded by Gov. Winthrop. In October, 1634, before his set-

tlement in Scituate, he was in "Boston upon a sacrament day, after the sermon, &c., desired leave of the congregation to be present at the administration, &c. ; but said he durst not desire to partake in it, because he was not then in order, (being dismissed from his former congregation,) and he thought it not fit to be suddenly admitted into any other, for example sake, and because of the deceitfulness of man's heart."

In order to take the required oaths, Mr. Lothrop had to renounce his orders as a minister of Christ, and came to New England as a private individual. Mr. Anthony Thacher, who had been rector at Old Sarum, entered his name on the lists April 6, 1635, as a tailor, and many distinguished men who came over about that time had to resort to similar subterfuges or take passage in the ships without having their names entered on the list of passengers. Mr. Lothrop probably did not enter his name because he could not take the oath of conformity. The Rev. Hiram Carleton labored to show that the West Barnstable church was a continuation of the first church in London,—that it removed first to Scituate, then to Barnstable. In proof of that position he quoted from Neal, Crossley, and other early writers, passages which seemed to favor that supposition ; but the above quotation from Winthrop sets that theory at rest. Mr. Lothrop himself states that he was dismissed from the church in London, consequently his church did not remove, though thirty of his followers came over with him, and some had come previously, and many came subsequently and were afterwards members of his church in Scituate and in Barnstable. The church in London was not broken up when Mr. Lothrop left, for he states in his records that in 1638 his brother Robert Linnel and wife brought over to him a letter of dismission from the church in London.

I should be pleased to endorse the beautiful theory of Mr. Carleton, but the above facts prove conclusively that the Barnstable church is an offshoot of the London, not the church itself.

No list of the passengers that came in the Griffin or the other ship has been preserved. The names of the thirty followers who came with Mr. Lothrop, and settled with him at Scituate, some of whom followed him to Barnstable, it would be pleasant to record. Many of the thirty were women and children. Of Mr. Lothrop's six children three probably came with him : Jane, his oldest child, Thomas and Barbara. Jane must have been a woman grown at the time, for she was married to Samuel Fuller April 8, 1635, about six months after her arrival. Barbara was perhaps the next older child, and Thomas was then thirteen years of age. The three other children, Joseph, Samuel and Benjamin, probably remained in England. The younger children were often left behind till a home was provided in New England.

Mr. Lothrop was a learned man ; but he could not have had

leisure to attend to the systematic education of so numerous a family, and there are circumstances that indicate that a portion of his children were educated in England. Thomas, the elder, was a good mathematician and a skilful surveyor of lands. Joseph had a good English education, had read the laws, was a good conveyancer, and a superior clerk. Samuel associated with the best men in Connecticut, and appears to have been a man of learning and good parts. Of Benjamin I have no information. Mr. L.'s children born in New England were well instructed, but their education does not appear to have been so thorough. Barnabas wrote an old English hand. Some of the best executed manuscripts I have seen were executed by him. Every letter drawn in the most approved style, carefully executed, and as easily read as a printed page. Like all who so write, he executed very slowly, and when compelled by circumstances to write rapidly, he wrote a hand difficult to decipher. John was only nine at the death of his father, he was then in England probably at school. As he was afterwards a sea captain, he left little from which an opinion can be safely drawn respecting the thoroughness of his education.

Mr. Timothy Hatherly, one of the merchant adventurers, in prosperity and in adversity, was a staunch friend of Mr. Lothrop. He was honest, frank and truthful; and his too confiding spirit led him to believe that others were like himself, till he found by a bitter experience that the wicked sometimes assume the cloak of piety. He was one of the Forefathers, came to Plymouth in the *Ann*, had his house burned at the fire in 1623, and returned to England that year. He came over again in 1631 in the ship *Friendship* as the agent of his associates, and arrived in Boston July 14. After finishing his business he returned, and the next year took passage in the ship *Charles* of Barnstable, sailing April 10, 1632. There is no record that he was a member of Mr. Lothrop's church in London, but the probability is that he was, and that by leaving London early in April he escaped imprisonment. The Scituate church was a reunion of "many who had been in covenant before." The church was organized Jan. 8, 1634. Mr. Hatherly and his wife joined on the next Sabbath, Jan. 11.

He was connected with all the great financial transactions of the Colony. The purchase of the ships *Friendship* and *White Angel* was attended with great loss. Mr. Isaac Allerton was then the agent of the Colony, and Mr. Hatherly and his associates presumed that he was acting in his official capacity; but he had no authority, and the loss falling on Mr. Allerton individually he was unable to respond for his proportion of the loss, and for other losses on transactions in which he was individually engaged. Mr. Hatherly's claim against him amounted to 2000

pounds sterling, nearly all of which was lost by himself and the other partners.

Notwithstanding his severe losses in his efforts to promote the common interests of the colonists, Mr. Hatherly was ever ready to assist the poor and the distressed, particularly the members of the church at Scituate and his beloved pastor. Adversity binds men by stronger ties than prosperity. It awakens a sympathy not satisfied with the commonplace words of consolation—it opens the purse as well as the heart.

In 1634 Independency had seen its darkest days in England. It had then numerous adherents among the lowly and many powerful friends in high places. King Charles, instigated by the infamous Laud, Archbishop of Canterbury, had adopted extreme measures to crush non-conformity; but like all extreme measures, their tendency was to strengthen what they were intended to destroy. The mass of the people held that the King had usurped power, in violation of their reserved rights and those of parliament, and felt justified in opposing, by all constitutional means, his arbitrary acts.

John Lothrop and his followers were held by the people to be martyrs in the cause of Independency. No persecutions—no severity that their enemies could inflict, caused him, or a solitary one of his followers to waver—they submitted without a murmur to loss of property, to imprisonment in loathsome jails, and to be separated for two long years from their families and friends, rather than to subscribe to the forms of worship that Charles and his bigoted prelates vainly endeavored to force on their consciences, and compel them to adopt. No power could thus compel, they considered it far more glorious to suffer for the cause of Christ and his visible church than to submit to arbitrary power, though with submission came worldly wealth and temporal distinction.

From these men three-fourths of the present inhabitants of Barnstable descend. Ought they to be ashamed of their ancestry? Is there one of them so vile as to wish that he could trace his descent from the chivalry, the cavaliers, or some sprigg of nobility whose blood "Has coursed thro' scoundrels ever since the flood." If there be such a one, he had better take the poet's advice and

"Go and confess his family is young,
Nor own his fathers have been fools so long."

But there is another standpoint from which Mr. Lothrop and his followers appear more honorable as men—more lovely as christian brethren. They denounced Popery as the great harlot of Babylon; but they never denounced the doctrines of the church of England as anti-christian, or asserted that the parish churches were not true churches, and that the members thereof

were not true christians—they warred against the forms and ceremonies that the English church had borrowed from Rome, against its Bishops and Archbishops, its prelatical rule, and claim to bind men's consciences. They contended that the gospel should be preached in its purity, as it was in the apostolitic times, before councils and synods and forged creeds by which to bind men's consciences; that the Bible was the only creed, and that christians should "covenant with each other in the presence of Almighty God, to walk together in all God's ways and ordinances, according as He had already revealed, or should further make known unto them, and to forsake all false ways;" that man was not responsible to his fellow man in matters of conscience, but to God alone, and that the life is the evidence of faith, as the fruit is of the goodness of the tree.

The first Baptist church, as already stated, was an offshoot from Mr. Lothrop's church. They were then known as ana baptists, and in England were persecuted, tortured, imprisoned, and put to death. In Massachusetts they were also imprisoned, put in the stocks, whipped, and banished from the colony. Mr. Lothrop, though he did not sanction immersion, never in London, or Scituate, or Barnstable, refused them christian fellowship, neither did any member of his church. The mode of baptism they considered as non-essential, respecting which no christian had the right to judge his brother.

When that hydra-headed monster, Quaker persecution, stalked through New England Mr. Lothrop had gone to his final rest. Had he been living, he would have stood side by side with the ancient members of his church, Hatherly, Cudworth, Isaac Robinson, John Smith,* and many others who had listened to his teaching, and learned toleration in the school of persecution.

The beauty of the system of christian faith and practice taught by Mr. Lothrop, commends itself to the common sense of mankind. He was a Calvinist, but he followed John Calvin no farther than Calvin followed the oracles of God. He maintained not only the independence of the churches, but of the individual members, asserting the manhood and equality of the race, and laying the foundation of the christian church on its broadest basis, the individual heart.

Mr. John Lothrop, though he received the doctrines of the reformed churches, and adopted the forms of church government of the blessed John Robinson, was an independent thinker. He received no doctrine on the faith of others, he examined for himself, decided for himself. Though bold and decided in his denunciations of the arbitrary acts of the bishops, he was as meek as

*I regret that I cannot add the name of Gov. Thomas Hinckley; but no man more seriously regretted his own course in after life than he did. He was not the severe man that his opponents represented him to be. See "Hinckley" and "Cudworth."

the lamb in reproving the faults of his brethren, and the children of his church.

Creeds and confessions of faith he rejected. The Bible was his creed. All others he considered traps or snares, to catch men, bind their consciences, make them nominal, not true members of the church of Christ. The Athanasian creed received by the reformed churches as the foundation of the doctrines taught in the scripture, he did not hold to be binding on his conscience. That creed, approved and sanctioned by synods and councils of learned divines, was the handiwork of a fallible man, and as such was not to be received as a binding authority.

Justification by faith was the foundation on which he built his religious system. Being an independent thinker, and a plain, practicable man, he took a common sense view of religious truth, and adapted his system to the nature and wants of men. The doctrine of salvation by faith and election as taught, and as illustrated by him in his discipline, few will condemn as heretical. Faith he considered the germ which produced the spiritual man, the christian. It had a higher mission than the salvation of the individual, its influence saved others. In his essay on Baptism he teaches that by the faith of the men who brought the sick of the palsy to Christ, "the man sick of the palsy was healed." In his argument in favor of infant baptism, his main reliance is on the efficacy of faith. He says, "The faith of the parents induce them to carry their infants to Christ's ordinance, confessing original sin, believing God is their God, and the God of their seed, showing the need their infants have of Christ, and so leading the infant in the house of God to grow up in his courts, at the soles of Christ's feet." At the commencement of his essay he also teaches that baptism by water is only symbolic, that "they only put on Christ who are baptized by spirit," the infant being incapable of acting for itself, and incapable of being baptized into the Holy Spirit, yet by the baptism by water, becomes a participant in the faith of the parent, the promise being, "to them and their seed," and that infants are of the Kingdom, thro' the good pleasure of the father.

The practice in Mr. Lothrop's church was to baptize the children on the Sabbath next following their birth. I have noted instances that children born on the morning of the Sabbath were carried two miles the same day, and at the most inclement season of the year, to be baptized. In recording the deaths of children it was also his practice to note the fact, if they died unbaptized. I infer from these facts that he had not entirely discarded the popular theology of his times. He certainly believed and taught that infants that had received the ordinance of baptism were saved; but it is not certain that he held that the unbaptized infant in all cases was saved. The logical inference to be drawn

from his essay and his practice is, that the baptized infant was saved, the unbaptized was not.*

Whatever exceptions we may take to Mr. Lothrop's theological opinions, all must admit that he was a good and true man, an independent thinker, and a man who held opinions in advance of his times. Even in Massachusetts a half century has not elapsed since his opinions on religious toleration have been adopted by the legislature, accepted by the people, and incorporated into the organic law of the State. Respecting faith "the world will disagree." It is spiritual in its essence, seen only by God, and He alone is its judge, and in His hands we may safely commit its keeping. Legislation never did, never can restrain errors of opinion. Truth and free discussion are the only weapons that will avail, in banishing error from the world.

Mr. Lothrop fearlessly proclaimed in Old and in New England, the great truth that man is not responsible to his fellow-man in matters of faith and conscience, a truth that lies at the foundation of religious and political liberty. Differences of opinion he tolerated, he kindly reproved the wayward, and gently led the lambs of his flocks. During the fourteen years that he was pastor of the Barnstable church, such was his influence over the people that the power of the civil magistrate was not needed to restrain crime. No pastor was ever more beloved by his people, none ever had a greater influence for good.

The line to which the power of the magistrate and of the church extends, is clearly defined in his records of church discipline. It is the acts of the individual which makes him responsible. Business men never rely on professions, why should magistrates or pastors? The greatest sinner will assume to be the greatest of saints, in order to compass his ends. The only safe rule for all is, "by their fruits ye shall know them."

To become a member of Mr. Lothrop's church no applicant was compelled to sign a creed or confession of faith; he retained his freedom; he professed his faith in God; and promised that it should be his constant endeavor to keep His commandments, to live a pure life, and to walk in love with the brethren.

On minor points of doctrine much freedom of opinion was permitted. The subject of baptism, as already stated, was from the first a cause of uneasiness in the church. About the year 1644 Mr. Lothrop, or some of his friends, published a tract of seven pages, written by him. I have not seen the original. It was written in catechetical form. Hanbury, in his work, furnishes the following synopsis. I should much prefer an exact copy.

*This I believe to be a true statement of the line of argument adopted by Mr. Lothrop. Of its soundness I express no opinion. The facts in the case I feel confident are these. The kindly spirit of Mr. Lothrop rejected the horrid doctrine of infant damnation, and to avoid it he maintained that the infant was saved by the faith of the parent, and through the good pleasure of the Father.

The head line of the work is "Queries concerning Baptism." In his address to the reader Mr. Lothrop says: "What I have received by hearing and seeing, I desire to manifest in defence of the Baptism and Form we have received; not being easily moved, but as Christ shall more manifest himself; which I cannot conceive to be in the dipping the head, the creature going in and out of the water. The form of Baptism doth more or less hold forth Christ. Baptism declares Infants to be Virgins; the Supper declares Believers to be Spones."

Mr. Lothrop assumes that Infants are of the Kingdom, through the father's good pleasure; that they are ingredients of the "many nations whom the Saviour shall sprinkle; that they are of the spouse, or church, washed in Christ's blood, as were those of old, or the vines of Egypt, even of those who were all baptized in the cloud and in the sea."

"Baptism, under the Gospel, is the church's office; done in the name of the Three, by the power or authority of Christ: They only put on Christ who are baptized into or unto Christ, by the spirit, not all that are baptized by water. No one is fully baptized without pouring, sprinkling and washing; not dipping of the head, any more than whole wafers in the supper; bread there is, but no *breaking*, showing forth Christ's sufferings; so whole rivers show not forth Christ's sufferings, *pouring* him out like water, *besprinkling* all his raiment. As by their faith who brought him to Christ, the man sick of the palsy was healed; so the faith of the parents induceth them to carry their Infants to Christ's ordinance, confessing original sin; believing God is their God, and the God of their seed; showing the need their Infants have of Christ; so leading the infant in the house of God, to grow up in his courts at the soles of Christ's feet. To dip an infant, there is a dim light of Christ. For a creature to go in and out of the water; the dipper to dip down the head; is no showing of Christ at all. Sweating water and blood, then was Christ buried by baptism! Being under the wrath of the Father, all his waves were over him; there were the elect buried with him, having communion with him in his death; when many came aforehand to anoint his body; it being manifest to believers, when they are baptized by the spirit, dying unto sin and rising again unto newness of life; but, when Christ was buried by Nicodemus in the dust, there was no need of showing forth that burial, nor his resurrection; seeing he was seen after his resurrection. Christ died for sin, and rose again for our justification; so believers die to sin, and rise to newness of life; justifying themselves to others, that they are risen with Christ."

"The two seals under the Gospel are of one nature; but washing makes *us* capable of eating; so circumcision made *them* capable of eating the passover. There, say such as be called

Anabaptists, why do not children eat the supper? Children were not capable of eating the passover before they were capable of instruction; asking the parents what it meant; so the children of the church are not capable of the supper, before they can examine themselves: Wherefore let such as deny Infant Baptism, and go into the water, and dip down the head, and come out, to show death and burial, take heed that they take not the name of the Lord in vain; more especially such as have received baptism in their infancy."

The above is not a specimen of Mr. Lothrop's style of writing. It is disconnected passages, extracted by Mr. Hanbury from the tract to show the manner in which Mr. Lothrop treated the subject. Isolated passages are brought together, and there is a want of connection and a want of clearness.

Mr. Henry Jessey was the successor of Mr. Lothrop. In 1635 Mr. Neal says he was invited to be pastor of the congregation, this his modesty led him to decline for some time, but after many prayers and much consideration he accepted the invitation and continued in this post until his death. Soon after, the controversy respecting baptism arose. After much deliberation he changed his sentiments. Palmer says "his first conviction was about the *mode* of baptism. Tho' he continued two or three years to baptize children, he did it by immersion. About 1644 the controversy about the *subjects* of baptism was revived in his church, when several of them gave up infant baptism. as did Mr. J. himself." "He was in June, 1645, baptized by Mr. Hansard Knollys."

It would seem a matter of fair inference that this little tract of Mr. Lothrop's was printed by some of those members of the church who were opposed to Mr. Jessey's tendencies, and those of a portion of the church towards the Baptists. The expression "To dip an infant there is a dim light of Christ," shows clearly that it was written after Mr. Jessey had adopted the practice of baptizing infants by immersion.

Antiquarians have not recorded the list of the members of Mr. Lothrop's church and congregation in London, nor of the forty-one who were imprisoned with him in 1632, nor of the "thirty followers" who came over with him in 1634. As this is a subject in which antiquarians feel a deep interest, I propose to examine it. I do not expect to arrive at a very satisfactory result. My object is to clear off irrelevant matter, and endeavor to lay a foundation on which future inquirers may safely build.

Respecting the forty-one, we may from the known facts safely infer that they were adult male members, and that the eighteen who escaped were also adult male members. There is nothing in the accounts that we have, or in the circumstances involved, that militates against this theory. We know that the members of Mr.

Lothrop's family were not imprisoned. He was the leader, the man against whom the bishops had the strongest enmity, and if they allowed his family to go free, it is not probable that the families of other members were incarcerated. As a question of policy it was inexpedient; it would have been in violation even of the spirit of the arbitrary orders in council, and even of the customs prevalent in those intolerant times. This point, I think, may be set down as certain, that on the 29th day of April, 1632, Mr. Lothrop's church and congregation consisted of at least sixty male adult members.

Of the eighteen that escaped from the pursuevants of the Bishop, it is probable that they all came to New England. It is certain that most of them did. Some came to Plymouth, some to Salem, and others settled in Boston and the adjacent towns. As no list of their names has been preserved, we cannot trace them with certainty, yet we are in possession of records from which safe inferences may be drawn.

Mr. Lothrop arrived in Boston Sept. 18, 1634, O. S., and soon after he and most, if not all those who came over with him went to Scituate, where there was a small settlement of his old friends, who welcomed him and invited him to become their pastor. No permanent settlement appears to have been made in Scituate before 1633 or 4. There is a deed on record by which it appears that lands had been enclosed there as early as 1628. Mr. Lothrop furnishes a list of the houses, and gives the dates when built. This is an authentic and reliable document. He says that when he came to Scituate "about the end of Sept. 1634," only nine houses had been erected, "all small plaine pallizadoe Houses."* Below I give the list. The dates immediately following each name is the date of admission to the Scituate Church.

In the preceding genealogy it is stated on the authority of his deposition, dated April 4, 1701, that Thomas Lothrop was born in 1621. In that paper he states that he is "about 80 years of age," and that he is a son of Mr. Lothrop. The latter in his will calls Thomas his "eldest son," and from the general expression in the will I inferred that he was his first born, and that 1621 was the true date of birth. From these I inferred that Mr. Lothrop was married in 1620, and settled in the ministry at Edgerton in Kent, as early as 1619.

That deposition is seemingly good authority, though it involves some conclusions hard to be believed, one of which I have named in this and former papers, namely, that on the 11th of Dec. 1639, Thomas Lothrop, a boy of eighteen summers, married Sarah Ewer,

*The pallisade house was not the building known as a log house. Two parallel rows of holes, about four inches apart, were bored into the sills, and corresponding ones into the plates of the building. Into these small poles were inserted, and the space between filled with stones and clay. It thus appears that no framed houses had then been put up.

a widow aged 32, and having at least four children then living, and that his sister Jane married Samuel Fuller at the tender age of 12 or 13 years.

A careful re-examination of the direct and collateral testimony leads to the following conclusions: That Mr. Lothrop was an older man than I had supposed him to be, born as early as 1590, probably settled at Edgerton in 1615, and married as early as 1616. This view explains some matters otherwise involved in doubt, and undermines the foundation on which rests the evidence of the early marriages of some of his children.

Mr. Deane states that the leading men among the first settlers of Scituate came from the city of London, and the adjoining county of Kent; that the principal street in the town on which they built their dwellings was called Kent street, and that the men themselves were called "the men of Kent" to distinguish them from the settlers who came from other parts of England. These facts are well established by tradition and by records, and are confirmed by subsequent investigations of the individual histories of the men. A few were farmers, or planters, as they were called after their arrival; but the majority were mechanics and tradesmen. Nearly all of them were well informed, intelligent men. A few only were rich in this world's goods; but all had laid up treasures where "neither moth nor rust doth consume."

It does not appear that Mr. Lothrop immediately after he had "renounced holy orders in the church," went to London. He appears to have been known to the Independents scattered through the county of Kent, and it is probable that he had preached occasionally to little congregations in most of the towns. His church and congregation in London were not probably all residents in that city, but in the neighboring towns and villages. In those early times men, and even delicate women, thought it no cross, but a "blessed privilege" to walk ten or fifteen miles in the morning to attend meeting on the Sabbath, and return in the evening. In the mild season of the year they took their stockings and shoes in their hands, to be put on when they arrived near the meeting house, and removed again on their return. This custom they brought with them to New England, and in many of the country towns it was continued to a period within the memory of many now living.

Some of them came over soon after Mr. Lothrop went to London in 1624, and settled in Plymouth and Massachusetts. Mr. Lothrop went to Scituate, where nine families of his friends had settled. Many of those who had settled in other parts of the Colony sold out soon after and removed to Scituate, to enjoy the preaching of their old pastor. Many came over from Sandwich in 1635 and settled at Scituate. We here see the cause of the rapid growth of the town in 1635 and 6, and the reason why the place soon became "too strait for their accommodation."

The towns in New Plymouth were settled by churches. The pastor was the master-spirit to whom all looked for direction in temporal, as well as in spiritual affairs. Our fathers were hopeful in regard to the future. They hoped to build up a State in which religion would be the hand-maid of science, of virtue and free government. Their theory of church discipline, that all power originates in the consent of the individual, they designed to engraft into their political institutions. They hoped that all would be church members, all freeman, and all have equal political rights. To reduce this theory to practice, the leading minds in the Colony labored incessantly. They seemed to forget that men have to deal with the actual, with what is, not with what they would have. Men cannot control the circumstances by which they are surrounded. If religious liberty had been the only motive that induced men to come to New England, and if only such men as Lothrop, Brewster, and Hatherly, had come over, there would have been less difficulty in realizing the fondly cherished hopes of our ancestors. The fisheries annually attracted thousands of men to the coast, and many deserted from the vessels and sought refuge in the Colonies. Trading vessels annually visited the Colonies, bringing passengers who had led scandalous lives at home. Though not wanted, an asylum could not be denied to deserters or passengers, and they found employment at first as servants and afterwards became townsmen and freeholders, and to these the freeman were soon obliged to yield a share of political power.

Mr. Lothrop found nine families at Scituate, friends that he had known in England. They had, Sept. 30, 1634, built nine "*pallizado houses*," as temporary residences, to be replaced by more substantial ones when they had the time and means. From the time Mr. Lothrop came to October, a period of two years, there were thirty-one houses built, and in 1637 nine, making the whole number of dwelling houses fifty-six. The Meeting House was finished and dedicated Nov. 10 and 11, 1636.

To Mr. Lothrop's list of the houses I add the dates, if known, when the builders came over, and the dates of their joining his church. The serial numbers indicate the order in which the houses were built, the date next following each name, the time when the party came over, and the last, the time when he joined Mr. Lothrop's church. In order to compress as much information as I can into each line, the following abbreviations are used: K, signifies Kent, or County of Kent; L, London; S, Scituate; B, Barnstable; Gd. Goodman; an interrogation point means *doubtful*.

"The Houses in ye plantation of Scituate att my Comeing hither, onely these wch was aboute the end of Sept. 1634,—all wch small plaine pallizadoe Houses."

1, Mr. Hatherlyes, 1623 & 1632, L., Jan. 11, 1634-5, S.

188 GENEALOGICAL NOTES OF BARNSTABLE FAMILIES.

- 2, Mr. Cudworthes, a 1632, L., Jan. 18, 1634-5, B. S. Sold (1636) to Gd. Ensigne, — — S.
- 3, Mr. Gillsons, a 1632, K.? Jan. 8, 1634-5, S.
- 4, Gd. Anniballs, 1623,— Jan. 8, 1634-5, B.
- 5, Gd. Rowlyes, 1632, K.? Jan. 8, 1634-5, B. (See No. 23. No record of sale.)
- 6, Gd. Turners, 1628, K.? Jan. 8, 1634-5, S. Sold (1636) to Gd. Jackson, a 1634, K.? Feb. 25, 1637-8, B.
- 7, Gd. Cobbes, (see 32), 1632, K. Jan. 8, 1634-5, B. Sold, 1st, Gd. Rowlye, 2d, Wid. Vinal.
- 8, Gd. Hewes, 1632, Wales, — — S. Sold (1636) Gd. Cooper, a 1632 K.? — — B.
- 9, Edward Fosters, 1632, L.? Jan. 8, 1634-5, S. "Since my comeing to Octo. 1636." — —
- 10, My House, Sept. 18, 1634, L., Jan. 8, 1634-5, B.
- 11, Gd. Foxwells, (see 50) 1630, — Jan. 8, 1634-5, B. Sold (1636) to Henry Bourne, a 1634, — Jan. 25, 1634-5, B.
- 12, Samuel House, Sept. 18, 1634, L., Jan. 8, 1634-5, B. & S.
- 13, Gd. Chittenden's, 1635, K. Feb. 12, 1636-7, S.
- 14, Gd. Lumber's, (see 27) 1630, L.? Ap. 19, 1635, B. Sold (1636) to Gd. Winter, a 1634, L. Ap. 9, 1637, S.
- 15, My Sonns, son-in-law Sam'l Fuller, 1620, Leyden Nov. 7, 1636, B.
- 16, Gd. Haites, 1635, K. Ap. 19, 1635, S. Sold (1636), to *Mr. Bower*.
- 17, Gd. Hatches, 1635, K. — — — S.
- 18, Gd. Lewice, Senior, a 1634, — B. Sold to Gd. Dorkins? a 1634, — probably Thos. Dimick, B.
- 19, *Goody* Hinckley, 1635, K. B.
- 20, Mr. Tilden, a 1628, K. — — S.
- 21, * * * The Smiths, Gd. Hoit's brother, — — — — — S.
- 22, Gd. Lewice, Junior, a 1635, K. — — S.
- 23, Gd. Rowleyes new house, on his lot, — See No. 5, —
- 24, Mr. Vassels, 1630, L. Nov. 28, 1636, S.
- 25, Gd. Stockbridge, ye wheeler, 1635, L. S.
- 26, Gd. Stedmans, 1635, L. July 17, 1636, S.
- 27, Gd. Lumber's, uppon his lot, 1630, see No. 14, —
- 28, Meeting House, — — — see above —
- 29, Isaac Robinson's, 1629, Leyden Nov. 7, 1636, B. Sold (1637) to Gd. Twisden.
- 30, Mr. Cudworth's house on his lott, 1632, L.? see No. 2, —
- 31, Brother Turners, on his lott, 1628, — see No. 6, —
- 32, Brother Cobb's, on his lott 1632, — see No. 7, —
- 33, Gd. Hewes, on his lott, 1634, — see No. 8, —

- 34, Gd. Lewice, on his lott, 1632, — see No. 18, — Sold to Gd. Williams—1632, K.? — — S.
 35, Gd. Lewice, Junior, his new house, 1635, see No. 18, —
 36, Gd. Kenrick's, a 1634, K. Ap. 9, 1637, S.
 37, Mr. Besbetch, 1635, K. Ap. 30, 1637, S.
 38, The young master, Edward Fitsrandolphs, a 1634, K.? May 14, 1737, B. Sold to Gd. Syllice, a 1634, K.? Dec. 24, 1637, S.
 39, Robert Shelleyes, 1632, K.? May 14, 1637, B.
 40, John Hammers, — — — — — S. Sold to Gid. H. — — — — —
 41, Henry Ewells, 1635, K. Ap. 3, 1636, B. Sold to Gd. Merritt, a 1628, S.
 42, Mr. Hatches new House, — — — — —
 43, George Suttens, — — — — —
 44, Brother Crocker, Jr., a 1634, L. Dec. 25, 1636, B.
 45, John Emmersons, a 1634. L.? S.
 46, Gd. Holmes, — — — — — S.
 47, John Hammers on the cliffe, — — — — —
 48, Gd. Bird, 1628, — — — S., 1637.
 49, Isaac Robinson's new house, 1629, Leyden. see No. 29, —
 50, Gd. Foxwell's, on his lot, 1630, — see No. 11. —
 51, My house on the lott, erected Sept. 27, — see No. 10, —
 52, Thomas Lapphams, — — K.? Ap. 24, 1636, S.
 53, Gd. Edenton's, — — — — — S.
 54, Gd. Hylands, — — K. S.
 55, Gd. Rawlings, 1630, — S.
 56, William Parkers. S.
 57, Gd. Lewice, Senior, —

To these I add church members.

Robert Linnel. 1638, L. Sept. 16, 1638, B.	
William Betts, Oct. 25, 1635, B.	
Thomas Lothrop, Sept. 8, 1634, May 14, 1637, B.	
Christopher Winter, Dec. 24, 1637, S.	
Thos. King, L. 1635. Feb. 25, 1637-8, S.	
Thos. Boiden, Ipswitch, 1634, May 17, 1635. S.	
Whole number that joined Mr. Lothrop's church in Scituate,	63
Of these, 26 were females,	26
Males, or heads of families,	37
Removed to Barnstable in 1639,	20
Leaving,	17

Of this number several had removed to other towns, some had deceased. and only eleven, namely. Syllice, Hatherly, Foster, Turner, Vassel, King, Lapham, Chittenden, John and Christopher Winter, and Steadman, of the male members. were left in church state, when Mr. Lothrop removed. that is, it does not appear by Mr. Lothrop's records that either of these eleven had deceased or removed from Scituate in Oct. 1639, though it does not appear by subsequent

records that more than half of the number were left in church state. Of these eleven Vassal was of London, but probably not a member of Mr. Lothrop's church in that city. He was the son of John Vassal, alderman of London and one of the original patentees of the Massachusetts Colony, and an assistant of the Governor. Hatherly was for a time a merchant in London and probably a member of Mr. Lothrop's church; but it is probable that Devon was his native County, and Barnstable in that shire was the port where he fitted his ships and where he was principally engaged in business. It is very doubtful whether any of those who came over in the Charles and White Angel were Kentish men. Why should they travel two hundred miles across the country to Barnstable when they could take passage from London or some of the adjacent ports.

It is evident that one page of Mr. Lothrop's records is missing, that is the list of admission to the church from 1638 to 1643, for many of the names of members of the church in Barnstable are not on the list of admissions. To the twenty above named who removed from Scituate to Barnstable the following six must be added: William and John Casely, John Crocker, Thomas Lambert, Isaac Wells, and Thomas Hinckley, making 26 families from Scituate.

Barnstable was incorporated June 14, 1639, N. S. Thirteen families had then settled in the town, namely: Rev. Joseph Hull, his son Trustram, and his son-in-law John Bursley, making one family, Thomas Shaw, Austin Bearse, Henry Coggin, James Hamlin, William Tilly, Thomas Allyn, Lawrence Litchfield, Thomas Huckins, John Smith, Roger Goodspeed, John Scudder and Nathaniel Bacon. Mr. John Mayo and his son Samuel, were early inhabitants, Mr. Mayo having a house when Mr. Lothrop came. Smith, Bacon, Bursley, T. Hull, and S. Mayo, were not householders June 1639. If to the above he added Abram Blush, Dolar Davis, Thos. Hatch and John Hall, who came in afterwards, it completes the list of townsmen as recorded Jan. 1643-4.

There were at least fifteen dwelling-houses in Barnstable in June, 1639. Some who belonged to Mr. Lothrop's church came before October. Mr. Dimmock had built in June; and Thomas Lambert and Isaac Wells probably had. Nearly all of Mr. Hull's company appear to have been from the west of England, mostly from Devonshire and Somersetshire, perhaps a few came from Wales, on the opposite coast of the Bristol Channel. Barnstable was the most convenient port for these men, and our Barnstable derived its name from its Devonshire namesake, probably because that was the town from which the first settlers sailed.

Yarmouth obtained its name in the same manner. The leading men among the first settlers were from Norfolk County, of which Yarmouth was the principal seaport, hence the name.

Some particulars respecting Mr. Lothrop's residence in Scituate already given, I shall repeat, in order to give a connected narrative

of events. He arrived in Boston Sept. 18, 1634, and stopped nine days in that town to confer with friends and decide respecting his future movements. He met with many who had known him in his native land; all had heard of his labors, and his sacrifices for the cause of Independence, and all most cordially welcomed him to the shores of New England. Gov. Winthrop notes his arrival, and commends the modesty and the reserve of one who had so prominently, so ably, and so fearlessly, upheld the Puritan faith.

Many who had heard him proclaim the truth of eternal life in Kent, and in London, had previously come to New England, and were like sheep without a shepherd, scattered in divers places in the Massachusetts and in the Plymouth Colonies. Several had set down in Scituate, and they invited Mr. Lothrop to visit them. On the 27th of September he went down to that place, and was most enthusiastically welcomed by former brethren and urged to again become their pastor. The kindly reception which was extended to him, and the cordial welcomes with which he was greeted, were most gratifying to his feelings, and he resolved that Scituate should be his future home—the fold into which he would gather together the estrays of his scattered flock. His grateful heart believed that the hand of God had opened this door for him,—had at last given him a resting place from his toils. Here, protected by law, he could build up church institutions, and here he and his family could dwell together in peace, surrounded by the loving friends of his youth. Willing hands quickly built a house for his family, of “meane” proportions, and of “meaner” architecture, yet it was a shelter from the storm—a place that he could call his own—a blessing from “Him who had not where to lay His head.” Mr. Lothrop had probably passed four years of his life a student at Christ’s College, Cambridge. To this day the magnificent proportions, the gorgeous splendors, and the architectural beauties of its ancient edifices command the admiration of every beholder. Until his imprisonment he had been accustomed to reside in well built and well furnished dwellings. He could most truly say his house in Scituate was “*meane*.” The walls were made of poles filled between with stones and clay, the roof thatched, the chimney to the mantle of rough stone, and above of cob-work, the windows of oiled paper, and the floors of hand sawed planks. Mr. Lothrop elsewhere calls such structures *booths*, and says they were open and cold, and in winter a high piled fire had constantly to be kept burning. All the houses in the village were alike—there was no opening for pride to claim supremacy. Mr. Lothrop believed that every event of life is ordained of God for good,—he was therefore content, and the two years that he dwelt under a thatched roof was perhaps the happiest period of a well spent life. With better built and better furnished houses came strifes and contentions, rendering his abode in Scituate unpleasant, and from which, in his letter to Gov. Prence, he states, “I desire greatly to be released.”

Nov. 6, Dec. 25, and Jan. 8, 1634, O. S., were set apart as "days of humiliation." No meeting house had been built, and the meetings were held at Mr. Cudworth's house. To organize a church was the object of those meetings. Jan. 8, as the preceding fast days had been, was spent in humbling themselves before God in prayer, and at night thirteen who "had in covenaut before, joyned in covenaut together."

Monday, Jan. 19, 1634, O. S., January 29, 1635, N. S., was also set apart as a day of humiliation at Mr. Lothrop's house. Seventeen had then joined in church covenant—eleven male and six female members. Eight of the eleven were householders when Mr. Lothrop came to Scituate, and the other three were himself, Samuel House, who probably came over with him, and Richard Foxwell, who came to Massachusetts in 1630. At this meeting John Lothrop "was chosen pastor by the votes of the brethren, and by them invested into office." The mode in which he was inducted is not particularly stated; but it is evident that the same forms were adopted as at the installation of Mr. Jacob in London. The neighboring churches were not invited to be present and assist. They held that the neighboring churches were true churches of Christ, and they had a high respect for the talents and piety of the ministers; but they wished by their example to vindicate the great principle of Independency, that all power in the churches originates on the consent of the individual members. The day was spent in fasting, in humiliation, and in prayer. Mr. Lothrop was elected pastor by the brethren of the church, and he was invested in office, with prayer, and by the imposition of the hands of those who had elected him. This is pure Independency. It is now merged into Congregationalism, a system of church government essentially the same, and differing originally only in one, perhaps non-essential particular: Congregationalists then held that churches had the right to give, and the right to extend to, or to withhold from neighboring churches the right hand of fellowship, and consequently to withdraw it from one that did not walk orderly.

Of the thirty followers who came over with Mr. Lothrop it does not appear that many were heads of families. Samuel House, or Howes, was a ship carpenter. Thomas Prior, who came over, says Deane, in the same ship with Mr. Lothrop, brought a part of his family with him, the remainder came in the Hopewell in 1635. He died in June, 1639, and does not appear to have been a member of the church. Henry Bourne probably came with Mr. Lothrop, but having no list it is unprofitable to conjecture. During the winter of 1634-5, few additions were made to the population. In the summer of 1635 several families from Tenterden and other places in Kent came over in the *Hercules* from Sandwich and settled in Scituate, and a number came in from neighboring towns; but the population did not increase that year sufficiently to warrant the building

of a meeting house. Mr. Hatherly and Mr. Gibson had good estates; but most of the other settlers were poor men, and relied on their own strong arms for success in life.

The church had increased in members and strength. Aug. 13, 1635, after a "day of humiliation," Henry Cobb was elected the first deacon of the church, and on the 15th of December following "was invested into the office,"---that is, ordained, as all officers were, with prayer, and by the imposition of the hands of the elders and brethren.

In 1636 the town rapidly increased in population. Mr. Lothrop's old friends scattered in various towns, sold out their estates and removed to Scituate. The increase gave strength to the plantation; but it brought with it much privation and suffering. The people were also anxious to procure "helpes in the ministry," their first and their last care; and they feared that the Indians on their borders would prove treacherous. To avert these threatening calamities Friday, April 7, 1636, was observed as a day of humiliation.

The congregation had at this time so largely increased that there was no building in the town sufficiently spacious for its accommodation. Notwithstanding their poverty, and the scarcity that prevailed, they resolved to build a meeting house. On the 2d and 3d days of August the frame was raised, and it was completed and dedicated Thursday, Nov. 10, 1636. The following day a fast was held at the meeting house "for a blessing upon their consultation aboute the Lawes for settling the State of this Patent."

Connected with the last record there is a statement that some difference of opinion existed among the members, which were by the mercy of God reconciled April 27, 1637. On what subject the members differed is not stated. We may however infer what caused the difficulty by the text from which Mr. Lothrop taught on that day: "And Abram said unto Lot, let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdsmen and thy herdsmen, for we are brethren." Gen. 13:8. This text furnishes the key that unlocks the door.

The raising of stock was then the most profitable business pursued in the Colony. Many in England had sent over cattle, and put them out for half the increase. It was a business that required no capital, and the poor could successfully compete with the rich. The quantity of meadow land was limited, and the capacity of the country for keeping cattle and horses depended on the amount of fodder that could be laid up for winter. As each claimed an equal right in the meadows, dissensions naturally arose "between my herdsmen and thy herdsmen." We find them complaining at this early period that the "place was too strait for them." The meaning of this is, there was but little cleared land in Scituate adapted to the raising of grain, and though there was

sufficient pasturage in the woods for their cattle during the mild season of the year, they were in winter *straightened* for fodder. This was the prudential reason that induced Mr. Lothrop and a majority of his people to remove to Barnstable. In his letters to Gov. Prence, which will presently appear, he states the matter with much clearness, and it is unnecessary for me to recapitulate his reasons.

There was another cause of uneasiness and "difference in judgment." About this time Mr. William Vassall removed to Scituate. He was a son of John Vassall, an aldermen of London, and the brother of Samuel, a wealthy merchant of that city. He was dissatisfied with the policy of the leading men of Massachusetts. He was a latitudinarian in his opinions and had strong radical tendencies. He had known Mr. Lothrop, in London, and sympathized with him in his views. There was however, a wide difference in the characters of the two men. Mr. Lothrop was firm, yet gentle, discreet, cautious, and though always open to conviction, and a constant seeker for new light, he formed no opinions hastily. Mr. Vassall, though brought up under aristocratic and conservative influences, was most radical in his views and opinions. He was firm, often over-bearing and in all his undertakings exhibited a strong disposition to lead, never to follow. He often acted from impulse, and though a man of noble and generous feelings, a man of learning, a ready writer, and a man of wealth, his impulsive nature unfitted him to act prudently in the hour of trial and difficulty.

A mutilated passage in Mr. Lothrop's records, unfortunately mixed up with another record, by one of the transcribers, however shows the standing of Mr. Vassall at this time. Dec. 28, 1636, (probably this is the true date) the records say "Divers of the people having some *dissatisfaction* to Mr. Vassall, and he with them," but it does not clearly appear that they were reconciled and that they settled their differences and renewed their covenant till Nov. 20, 1637.

Mr. Deane gives a full account of Mr. Vassall, and copies his numerous letters, written after Mr. Lothrop left Scituate. In those letters the wayward character of the man is clearly exhibited. He soon removed to Barbadoes, where he died before 1655.

I have made many quotations from the church records. The passages to which I shall hereafter refer are of a similar tenor. The careful examination of these and other records has satisfied me that Neale, Crosley, Deane, and other writers on ecclesiastical history, are mistaken in saying that the subject of baptism caused uneasiness in Mr. Lothrop's church in London, in Scituate, and in Barnstable; and that the first Baptist church in England separated itself from Mr. Lothrop's congregation in London. If not in this article, I have in other papers made similar statements.

I was misled by the authority of great names, and if this is my only mistake I am thankful.

I regret that I was unable, at the commencement of this article, to make the following statement:

The subject of baptism was not the chief cause of uneasiness in Mr. Lothrop's church in London, in Scituate, or in Barnstable. Every cause of trouble or inquietude that occurred, he seems to have named and made a special subject for prayer at the frequent fasts which he observed. If the mode of baptism was a subject of such deep dissention as to rend his church, it is most surprising that a man who noted the most trivial events should not have recorded one of so vital importance as this. Mr. Lothrop could not record events that did not occur, and that is the true solution of the question.

The difficulties in the London church occurred ten years after Mr. Lothrop left; that is, during the time that his successor, Mr. Jessey, was the pastor. Mr. Jessey, as already stated, became a baptist, and his church was the first baptist church in England. Mr. Lothrop's "Queries respecting baptism" were written in Barnstable about the year 1644, and published by some of his old friends remaining in London very soon afterwards. Mr. Lothrop sent some of his children to England to be educated, and had maintained a correspondence with old and new friends in London. They would naturally write to him for his opinions on a subject in which they felt a deep interest. This is not only a legitimate inference from known facts, but the dates show beyond controversy that the division, or rather the transformation of the First Independent church in London to the First Baptist, occurred not during the ministry of Mr. Lothrop, but ten years after he left. This view enables us to explain satisfactorily the apparently contradictory statements in Neale, Crosby, and other writers on the ecclesiastical history of the times.

Respecting Mr. Lothrop's church in Scituate, I cannot endorse all the statements of Mr. Deane, for it is evident that the mode of baptism was not the chief nor one of the causes of dissention among his people. I regret to be obliged to differ from so respectable and generally so reliable an authority. Mr. Lothrop names many minor causes of dissention and trouble, but does not directly nor indirectly refer to baptism as one of the causes. Contemporaneous authorities do not name it,—do not furnish any collateral evidence in its support, and it therefore seems to be folly to attempt to perpetuate the error that "the mode of baptism was the chief cause of dissensions in Mr. Lothrop's church."

In Barnstable, the mode of baptism caused no dissention. The subject is referred to only once on Mr. Lothrop's records. "John Allen and Elizabeth Bacon married, alsoe by him (Thomas Hinckley) Oct. 10, 1650, both Anabaptists." At that

time the doctrines of the Anabaptists were not tolerated in the Massachusetts Colony. The most bitter words of denunciation were applied to members of that sect, and many suffered imprisonment and stripes. In the sister Colony a magistrate could not have been persuaded to officiate at the marriage of Anabaptists, yet Gov. Hinckley, who has been stigmatized as an intolerant man, did officiate, and Mr. Lothrop records the event without comment.*

It is unnecessary to pursue this in giving farther. Mr. Lothrop believed that sprinkling was the mode of baptism taught in the Word; but he did not condemn the brother who believed in immersion.

THE FIRST THANKSGIVING DAY.

Dec. 22, 1636, the first Thanksgiving day was celebrated. The exercises at the Meeting House, and subsequently at the homes of his people, are thus noted in the church records:

"Beginning some halfe an hour before nine, and continued until after twelve a clocke, ye day being very cold, beginning with a short prayer,—then a psalm sang,—then more large in prayer,—after that another psalm, and the Word taught,—after that prayer,—and then a psalm. Then making merry to the creatures, the poorer sort being invited by the virtue."

The quaint expressions of this synopsis of the doings on their first day of thanksgiving are suggestive of the habits, condition, and feelings of the people. It has been fashionable to call our Pilgrim ancestors a gloomy, austere race, who held that any and all indulgence in "creature" comforts was sinful. It is pleasant to note that Mr. Lothrop thought it no sin "to make merry." "To everything there is a season, and a time to every purpose under Heaven." "A time to mourn, and a time to dance." The God of nature has ordained that the young shall indulge in innocent sports,—they are necessary to develop their physical powers to make them healthy and strong, and to fit them for usefulness in life. Thus christianity gives a cheerful tone to the character, and fits a man to enjoy temporal as well as spiritual blessings. The bigot can draw no line of distinction between the use and the abuse of a thing,—he cannot see that the one is virtue, the other vice. Our ancestors were not bigots. They thought it no sin to match their skill in athletic sports, or test their strength in wrestling. Their children played at games which had come down from a remote English ancestry, and which continue to delight the young of the present generation.

Some of the second and third generations were bigoted and

*There is an old saying, "contraries meet," and it is founded on a deep knowledge of the laws of the human mind. If the Baptist denomination be viewed from the stand point of baptism, we call its members narrow, exclusive, intolerant; yet from other standpoints the denomination holds to the broad and enlightened views of its mother church.

intolerant. The lamp of the fathers which had burned so brilliantly enlightening all their paths, now burned with an uncertain and flickering blaze. The forms of religious truth remained, but the spirit which animated the fathers had fled.

Mr. Lothrop taught that christianity was a system adopted to man's nature and state, and because it was so adopted, its tendency was to make a man better, to make him happier here and happier hereafter. He did not teach that the christian must hate all that he loved before his conversion, that all amusements or "making merry to the creature" were in and of themselves sinful; only when they lead direct and inevitably to sinful habits, or when they inflicted a wrong on the neighbor.

Oct. 26, 1637, another day of thanksgiving was held. The exercises at the Meeting House were the same as on the previous year. Thanks were given for "two particulars: 1, For the victory over the Pequets. Ye 2, For Reconciliation betwixt Mr. Cotton and the other ministers." After the service the poorer were invited to dine with the richer, and make themselves merry.

Fast days continued to be held from time to time. June 22, 1637, for success in the war against the Pequots, for composing differences among the brethren in the Bay, and for help in the ministry at Scituate. Feb. 22, 1637-8. At a fast held on that day Edward and Foster and Thomas Besbetch were chosen deacons and invested into office.

REMOVAL TO MATTAKEESE.

At five days of fasting, and at other meetings of the church, the subject of removal was discussed. At first they intended to remove to Sippican, now Rochester, but June 13, 1639, it had been decided to remove to Mattakeese, now Barnstable.

As I have already in the Dimmock and other articles extracted from the colony and church records the notices given respecting the settlement of Barnstable, I shall not again copy the papers in full, excepting Mr. Lothrop's letters, of which I have printed only short extracts.

In 1638 the Colony Court granted the lands at Sipican, now Rochester, to several members of Mr. Lothrop's church, where he and a majority of his people proposed to remove, and form a town. Feb. 22 of that year was a fast day appointed by the church, the especial object being to take measures respecting the removal to Sipican. The matter is not named again in the church records till January 23, 1638-9, where after a season of humiliation and prayer it was agreed, that those who had resolved to remove to Sipican be divided into three companies "in this service, for preventing of exceptions." They elected their town committees to have the care and direction of the settlement, to make orders to be observed in beginning of the settlement, and for the

after management of its affairs. They also sought the guidance of God to procure more spiritual help for those who were about to remove, and also for their brethren who were to remain in Scituate.

The summer of the year 1639 was very dry, and partly on that account a day of humiliation was observed June 13, O. S. They prayed that God would direct and provide for them, being "in the point of removeall." The place to which they were about to remove is not named, but Mattakeese was undoubtedly intended; for on the 26th of the same month a fast was held "For the presence of God to goe with us to Mattakeese."

In the latter part of 1637, or beginning of 1638, the date is not given on the colony records, the lands at Mattakeese were granted to Mr. Richard Collicut, and a company mostly from the town of Dorchester. Mr. Collicut was engaged in the service of the Massachusetts Colony, and was prevented from giving his personal attention to the settlement of the town. The Plymouth Colony Court became impatient at the long delay, voted that if Mr. Collicut and his associates did not organize a town before the June Court, 1639, the lands would be granted to other associates. At the assembling of the June Court no town had been organized, and June 4, O. S., 14th new, Mattakeese was incorporated as a town and named Barnstable, and the lands granted to Rev. Joseph Hull and Elder Thomas Dimmock, as a committee of their associates. At that time there were about fifteen families settled in the town. The fact that the Plymouth Court was impatient on account of the delay of Mr. Collicut was well known to Mr. Lothrop in the spring of 1639, in fact a number of families from Scituate had then removed to Mattakeese, and as the extensive salt meadows at the latter place made it a more desirable residence than Sippican. Mr. Lothrop and his people changed their purpose very soon after the meeting held Jan. 23, 1638-9.

The following letters of Mr. Lothrop to Gov. Prence were preserved among Mr. Winslow's papers. No especial care appears to have been taken in their preparation. They are interesting documents relative to the early history of Barnstable, and the best specimens preserved of Mr. Lothrop's style of writing:

FIRST LETTER.

"To the right worthy and much-honoured Mr. Prince, our endeavoured governor of Plimouth,—Grace, mercy, and peace, be multiplied.

My dear and pretious,

Esteemed with the highest esteeme and respect, above every other particular in these territoryes: being now in the roome of God, and by him that is the God of gods, deputed as a god on earth unto us, in respect of princely function and calling. Unto whom wee ingenuously confesse all condigne and humble service from us to bee most due. And if we knowe our hearts, you have our hearts, and our best wishes

for you. As Peter said in another case, doe wee in this particular say, It is good for us to be heere: (wee mean under this septer and government) under which wee can bee best content to live and dye. And if it bee possible we would have nothing for to separate us from you, unlesse it be death. Our souls (I speake in regard of many of us) are firmly lincked unto your worthy selfe, and unto many, the Lord's worthyes with you. Wee shall ever account your advancement ours. And I hope through grace, both by prayer and practice, wee shall endeavour to our best abilitye, to advance both the throne of civill dignitie, and the kingly throne of Christ, in the severall administrations thereof in the midst of you. Hereunto (the truth is) we can have no firmer obligation, than the strait and stronge ties of the gospell. If we have no more, this would alwayes be enough to binde us close in discharge of all willing and faithful duetye both unto you and likewise unto all the Lord's auointed ones with you. But seeing over and above, out of your gracious dispositions (thro' the grace and mercy of the Highest) you are pleased to sett your faces of favour more towards us, (though a poor and contemptable people) than towards any other particular people whatsoever, that is a people distinct from yourselves. As wee have had good and cleare experience hereof before, and that from tyme to tyme; so wee now againe in the renewed commiseration towards us, as most affectionate nurseing, fathers being exceeding willing and readye to gratifye us, even to our best content, in the pointe of removeall; Wee being incapacitated thereunto, and that in divers weighty considerations, some, if not all of which, are well known bothe to yourselfe, and to others with you. Now your love being to us transcendent, passing the love you have shewn to any without you, wee can soe much the more, as indebted unto our good God in praises, soe unto yourselves in services. We will ever sett downe in humble thankfulness in the perpetual memory of your exceeding kindnesse. Now we stand stedfast in our resolution to remove our tents and pitch elsewhere, if wee can see Jahovah going before us. And in very deed, in our removinge, wee would have our principal ende God's own glorye, our Sion's better peace and prosperitie, and the sweet and happie regiment of the Prince of our Salvation more jointly imbraced, and more fully exalted. And if externall comfortable conveniences as an overplus, shall bee cast in, according to the free promise of the Lord, wee trust then, as wee shall receive more compleate comfort from him, so he shall receive more compleate honour by us: for which purpose we humbly crave, as the fervencye of your devotions, soe the constancye of your wonted christian endeavours. And being fully perswaded of your best assistance herein, as well in the one as in the other, wee will labour to wait at the throne of grace, expecting that issue that the Lord shall deeme best.

In the intrim, with abundance of humble an unfeigned thankes on every hand on our parts remembered, wee take our leave, remaining, obliged forever unto you, in all duety and service.

JOHN LOTHROPP.

From *Scituate*, the 28 of this 7th month, [*September*] 1638. (Oct. 8, 1638, N. S.)

N. B.—Three names are subscribed beneath the name of Mr. Lothrop: Anthony Aniball, Henry Cobb, Isaac Robinson; to which are added the words, "In behalf of the church." [Superscribed thus:]

To the right worthy and much-reverenced Mr. Prince, Governor at Plymouth.

SECOND LETTER.

“To the right worthy and much-reverenced, Mr. Prince, governor—Grace, mercy and peace be forever multiplied.

Sundry circumstances of importance concurring touching the present state of myself and the people in covenant with me, presse me yett againe to sett pen to paper, to the end that the busyness in hand might with greater expedition be pressed forward, if it may be: not willing to leave any lawful means unattempted, that we are able to judge, to be the means of God, that soe we might have the more comfort to rest in the issue that God himself shall give in the use of his own means. Yett I would be loth to be too much pressing herein, least the more haste on our part should occasion the less speed, or, over-spurring, when by reason of abundance of freeness, there needs none at all, I should dishearten, and so procure some unwillingness. But considering your godly wisdom in discerning our condition, and presuming of your love unfeigned to us-ward, which cannot but effect a readiness on your part, in passing by and covering of our infirmitye, I am much emboldened, with all due reverence and respect, both to your place and person, to resalute you.

The truth is, many grievances attend mee, from the which I would be freed, or att least have them mittigated, if the Lord see it good. Yett would I rather with patience leave them, than to grieve or sadd any heart, whose heart ought not to be grieved by me, much lesse yours; whom I honour and regard with my soule, as I do that worthy instrument of God's honour, together with yourselfe, Mr. Bradford, because I am confident you make the advancing of God's honour your chieftest honour. And the rather I would not bee any meanes to grieve you, inasmuch as I conceive you want not meanes otherwise of grief enough. But that I be not too tedious, and consequently too grievous. The principal occasion of my present writing is this; Your worthy selfe, together with the rest joyned and assisting in government with you, much revered and esteemed of us, having graciously and freely uppon our earnest and humble suits, granted and conferred a place for the transplanting of us, to the end God might have the more glorie and wee more comfort: both which wee have solid grounds to induce us to believe. will be effected: For the which free and most loveing grant, we both are and ever remain to bee. by the grace of the highest, abundantly thankful. Now here lyes the stone that some of the brethren here stumbl att; which happely is but imaginariye, and not real, and then there will be no need of removeall. And that is this, some of them have certaine jealousies and fears, that there is some privie and undermineing and secrett plotting by some there, with some here, to hinder the seasonable successe of the work in hand, to witt of our removeall, by procuring a procrastination, in some kinde of project, to have the tyme deferred, that the conveniencye of the tyme of removeing beeing wore out before we can have free and cleare passage to remove, that so wee might not remove att all. But what some one particular happely with you, with some amongst us here, may attempt in this kinde for private and personal ends, I neither know, nor care, nor fear forasmuch as I am fully perswaded that your endeared selfe, and Mr. Bradford, with the rest in general, to whom power in this behalfe belongeth, are sincerelye and firmelye for us, to expedit and compleate the busyness as soon as may be, so that our travells and paines, our costs and charge, shall not be lost and in vaine herein, nor our hopes frustrated. Now the trueth is, I have been the more willing to endite and present these feew lines, partly to wipe away any rumour that

might bee any wayes raised upp of distrustfullness on our partes especially, to clear my owne innocencye of having any suspition herein; as alsoe to signifye since the place hath been granted and confirmed unto us; some of the breathren have sold their houses and lands here, and have put themselves out of all. And others have put out their improved grounds to the half increase thereof, upon their undoubted expectation forthwith as it were to begin to build and plant in the new plantation. Wherein if they should be disappointed, it would be a means to cast them into some great extremitye. Wherefore let me intreate and beseech you in the bowells of the Lord, without any offence, both in this respect, as also for other reasons of greater importance, which I will forbear to specifye: To do this further great curtesey for us, to make composition with the Indians for the place, and priviledges thereof in our behalf, with that speed you cann: and wee will freely give satisfaction to them, and strive to bee the more enlarged in thankfulnessse to you. I verily thinke wee shall never have any rest in our spiritts, to rest or stay here; and I suppose you thinke little * * *otherwise*, and am therefore the more confident that you will not neglect any opportunitye, that might make for our expedition herein. I and some of the breathren have intreated our brother John Coake, who is with you, and of you, a member of your congregation, to bee the best furtherance in such occasions, as either doe or may concerne us, as possibly he may or cann, who hath alsoe promised unto us his best service herein. Thus wishing and praying for your greatest prosperitye every wayes, I humbly take my leave.

Remaining to be at your command and service in the Lord.

JOHN LOTHROPP.

From *Scituate*, Feb. 18, 1638. (Feb. 28, 1639, N. S.) [Superscribed thus:]

To the right worthy and much-honored Governor Prince, att his house in Plimouth. Give these I pray.

REV. JOHN LOTHROP REMOVED TO BARNSTABLE.

On the 29th of June, 1639, O. S., (July 9, new), the pioneer company left Scituate for Mattakeset. Their purpose in removing thus early was to secure a winter's supply of provender for their cattle, and to build houses for themselves, and for the larger company, who were to remain in Scituate till the annual crop had been secured. Mattakeset was incorporated as a town June 14, 1639, new style, and called Barnstable or Bastable, as the name was commonly pronounced, and frequently written. It received its name from *Barnstaple* in Devonshire in England, the port from whence many of the first settlers took their departure from their native land. The English town is still called *Barnstaple*. Capt. John Smith and many old writers uniformly spell the name Bastable, a circumstance that indicates that both names were originally the same. The usage of more than two centuries has established a different orthography; which, if it were desirable, cannot now be changed.

A church had been established, but does not appear to have

been legally organized, of which the Rev. Joseph Hull, who had removed the preceding May from Weymouth, was the pastor, and Rev. John Mayo the teaching elder. No meeting house had been built, and tradition points to the large rock near the dwelling-house of Mr. Edward Scudder as the place where he and his followers held their first meetings for public worship. That rock formerly stood on the bluff on the south side of the road. It was gradually undermined by the washings of the rains, and finally rolled down to its present position on the opposite side of the road. It is not stated, in any ancient record, that the first settlers assembled around that rock for public worship, yet the tradition seems to be reliable. The first Meeting House was built in 1646, and prior to that date the meetings were either held in private dwelling-houses or in the open air. Mr. Lothrop states in his records that the meeting on Sunday, May 26, 1644, was held in the open air. It is probable that all the meetings of the congregation prior to May 10, 1646, were so held when the weather was mild and pleasant, because there was no building in the plantation sufficiently spacious to accommodate all, for none of the people, who were physically able, absented themselves from public worship. A stern necessity thus comes to our aid in establishing the truth of the tradition. A large part of the rock was split off and used for the foundation of the Jail, yet a large mass remains, and like Plymouth Rock, should be preserved as a memento of the fathers.

If the truth of this tradition be admitted, it indicates that Barnstable Rock was not far from the centre of the settlement made in the spring of 1639. Mr. Hull probably pitched his first tent on the land adjoining Coggin's Pond, that he afterwards sold to Samuel Hinckley. This was about a quarter of a mile east of the Rock.

The early settlers selected their houselots in places convenient to water, wood, and the salt meadows, and usually set their dwellings in locations sheltered from the north and northwest winds. They built in two neighborhoods—one in the vicinity of Goodspeed's, now Meeting House Hill, and the other near Coggin's Pond. The houselots were laid out in parallelograms, and contained from eight to twelve acres each. I have before remarked that the lots that were longest east and west were probably laid under the authority of Mr. Collicut; but on a careful examination of the land I find that the nature of the country required that they should be so laid out, and hence the supposition that they were laid by Mr. Collicut does not appear to be warranted by the facts in the case, or by the subsequent acts of the first settlers in the spring of 1640.

A portion of the first settlers built, in 1639, substantial frame houses, one of which yet remains, the Goodspeed House, and Mr. Lothrop's also, built a few years after the settlement. Mr. Hull, Mr. Mayo, Thomas Lambert, Mr. Dimmock, Elder Cobb, and a few others, put up frame houses, the others temporary buildings,

such as have been described as first built in Scituate. No log houses were built, because the timber was not adapted to such use. Saw mills had then been erected, and hand sawed lumber was not expensive. Houses of one story about 20 feet square, with boarded walls, and a thatched roof, were put up for £5, equal to \$20 in silver money.*

As the better class of substantial frame houses cost only 20 or £25, the industrious and the prudent were in a few years provided with comfortable residences, fully as comfortable as many of the more elegant structures of the present day. They were all built, except the fortification houses, in one style, two stories high, about 20 by 26 feet square on the ground, with very sharp roofs, because a flat roof covered with straw or thatch could not shed water. The posts were twelve or fourteen feet long, the lower story finished about seven feet in the clear, and the upper about six. They all fronted due south, and the great room or parlor occupied the southeast corner. This room was usually about 16 feet square, and was occupied for a kitchen, dining room, and parlor. A bed often occupied the northeast corner, and the looms the southeast. The sills were hewn from the largest trees of the forest, and projected into the room forming a seat on the south and east side. The floor was laid on sleepers that rested on the ground, and it came up even with the lower part of the sill, so that on entering the front door, which was at the southwest corner, you stepped down about a foot. The fireplace was on the west side, and occupied the whole space from the doorway to within about a foot of the north side of the room, and was usually four feet deep. The fire was kindled in the center, leaving ample chimney corners (a luxury now unknown) where the younger members of the family had comfortable seats in cold weather, and could gaze at the stars through the ample flue. The oven opened into the back part of the fireplace on the left hand side. The place of the mistress of the house was on the right hand side, near the low settle in the corner. The master's place was a large armed chair or round-a-bout placed directly in front of the fire. The fashionable now discuss the merits of furnaces and patent stoves; but if you have a plenty of wood, and want to enjoy good health, and take comfort in cold winter weather, build an old-fashioned fireplace—there is no stove equal to it.

The rear of the lower floor contained a small room at the northwest corner having a small fireplace, and was sometimes called the kitchen, but rarely occupied for that purpose. A small room, sometimes occupied as a bedroom and sometimes for other purposes, was on the east, and at the northeast corner a narrow pantry or closet, in which was a trap-door opening into the cellar.

The second story was divided nearly in the same manner as the

*This was the price paid William Chase for building the old Hallet house which has been described.

lower. A large square chamber occupied the space directly over the parlor, with lodging rooms on the rear. The garret, which was spacious, was occupied by the servants, and as a general place of deposit. Some of the early settlers kept their bee-hives in the garret, placing them on a shelf on the outside in the summer, and removing them inside in winter.

Very little was expended to please the eye. Paint was unknown, and excepting the seams between the boards, few rooms were ever plastered. White sand from the beach supplied the place of carpets, and the furniture was of rude domestic manufacture.

Mr. Lothrop and the large company arrived in Barnstable Oct. 11, 1639, O. S., Oct. 21, new, bringing with them the crops which they had raised in Scituate.

Though they had much to do to prepare for the winter, yet they did not forget their duty to God. Oct. 31, 1639, O. S., was set apart as a day of fasting, humiliation and prayer. It was the first fast day observed in Barnstable, the special object whereof was, "For the grace of our God to settle us here in church estate, and to unite us together in holy walking, and make us faithful in keeping Covenant w'th God and one to another."

The Rev. Joseph Hull and the Rev. John Mayo were both residents in Barnstable when Mr. Lothrop came, but there is no record that a church had been organized. Mr. Hull was the leading man in the plantation—the lands had been granted to him and Mr. Dimmock as a committee in behalf of themselves and their associates; he had procured an act of incorporation, had established a civil community, and had exercised his gifts as a preacher before any of Mr. Lothrop's church came. Very soon after we find him an exile, a wanderer, a persecuted man. In my account of Mr. Hull the details are given. However great may be our veneration for Mr. Lothrop and his followers, our sympathies are irresistably enlisted on the side of poor Mr. Hull. The historian finds it a difficult matter to explain; he cannot "make bricks without straw."

On the 11th day of Dec. 1639, O. S., the first day of Thanksgiving was observed in Barnstable. The public service was at poor Mr. Hull's house. The special object of the meeting was to give thanks to God for his exceeding mercy in bringing them safe to Barnstable, preserving their health in the weak beginnings, "of their plantation and in their church estate." The day was very cold, and after the close of public service they divided into "three companies to feast together, some at Mr. Hull's, some at Mr. Mayo's, and some at Brother Lumberd Senior's."

During the first winter they had no lack of food. Fish were abundant in the waters, wild game visited the coast in immense flocks, and the woods were filled with deer and other animals that tested the sportman's skill. Of the forty-five families then in Barnstable not more than ten, probably not more than eight, had com-

fortable two story frame houses. Three-fourths of the families occupied tenements that poorly sheltered them from the storms.

Mr. Lothrop was no better provided for than the mass of his followers. He built a small house where Eldridge's hotel now stands. It was two stories high and a frame house, was occupied many years. During the first winter it was open and cold, and not so comfortable a residence as an ordinary barn at the present time. Hills protected him from the cold northwest wind; but the north-easters buffeted, in all their fury against his frail tenement.

1640. During the winter of 1639-40, there was little sickness in the plantation and no death occurred. The bills of mortality kept by Mr. Lothrop show that Barnstable was one of the most healthy towns in the Colony. During the year 1639 there was no deaths; in 1640, 3; '41, 10; '42, 2; '43, 1; '44, 4; '45, 1; '46, 4; '47, 0; '48, 3; '49, 5; '50, 3; '51, 1; '52, 1; and to Nov. 1653, 1, making 38 in all. Of these 8 were still-born, 23 children, and 7 of mature age. Two of the latter were drowned at Nauset. In the spring of 1640 there were 45 families, and taking the usual average of 5, it gives 225 as the number of inhabitants. In 1653 the number of families had increased, and three hundred is not a high estimate of the number of inhabitants. If the average number of inhabitants be called only 250 during the whole period, it shows that the average annual mortality was only one in each one hundred. For so long a period it is doubtful whether a parallel case can be found.

The greatest mortality was in 1641. The spring was unusually cold and wet, the whooping cough prevailed, and several children died of that disease. In 1647 there was sickness in every family, scarce an individual escaped, yet no death occurred in the plantation that year. In 1649 the chin cough and the whooping cough prevailed among children and there were some cases of small pox. Though the deaths amounted to five that year, most of them appear to have died of other diseases. Mr. Lothrop was confined to his house, and unable to attend to the duties of the ministry for seven weeks by a cough and "a stitch in his side."

The statistics show that the first settlers of Barnstable had an abundance of nutritious food, were comfortably clothed, and lodged, during the first period of fifteen years.

Of the cereals, they had rye, barley, and some wheat, and an abundance of Indian corn; all the vegetables now generally cultivated, excepting the potato; pork, poultry, and venison; and of fish and grain they had a great abundance. They were not able to add much to the stock of clothing which they brought over. They raised flax, and manufactured some linen cloth. * * * *
It was many years before wool was raised in sufficient quantities to supply the domestic demand. Deer and other skins, which the natives understood the art of dressing in a superior manner, they sub-

stituted for woollen cloths in making their outside garments. Many of the first settlers were tanners and shoemakers, and none suffered for want of covering for the feet.

In the course of three years all had comfortable, though not elegant houses. The poorer kinds were one story, and the walls and floors were of hand-sawed boards. The favorite locality was the southeastern declivity of a hill, near to wood and water. They dug into the hill-side, and the bank was a support to the stone chimney and oven. The seams between the boards were "daubed" with mortar or clay, and the walls were banked up as high as the windows in winter, with drift from the sea-shore which kept out the cold winds. Many of the better class of houses were built on side-hills. The Nathaniel Bacon house was so built, the timber of which was as sound after two centuries as on the day it was hewn. Not being covered, it became thoroughly seasoned, and impervious to rot.

The first settlers of Barnstable had little whereof to complain. None but the idle and improvident lacked the conveniences of life. They were happy and contented—a law unto themselves—vice did not obtain a foothold in their little community.

Mr. Lothrop was as distinguished for his worldly wisdom as for his piety. He was a good business man and so were all his sons. Whenever one of the family pitched his tent, that spot soon became a center of business, and land in its vicinity appreciated in value. It is the men that make a place, and to Mr. Lothrop's in early times Barnstable was more indebted than to any other family.

The division of the common lands was the subject that mainly engrossed attention in the winter of 1639-40. April 25 was set apart as a day of fasting to invoke the divine blessing on their efforts to divide the lands quietly and justly. In many settlements the division of the lands had been the cause of much angry discussion and ill feeling. Mr. Lothrop and the other leading men were prudent and discreet, and the following rule adopted 26th of March, 1640, O. S., April 5, 1640, N. S., "by the general consent of the inhabitants," was satisfactory to all interested.

"One third part to every houselot equally; one third to the names that are unmovable; and the other third according to men's estates." *

This rule was adhered to in all the subsequent divisions of the common lands. Its meaning at the present time may not be apparent; but it was well understood at the time. The division was not

*The houselots were afterwards called "tenement rights"—that is a lot of land of six or more acres set off to an individual, with an agreement that a house should be built thereon. If a man owned a houselot and neglected to build thereon, he had no right to the common lands by virtue of his ownership; but the right being worth more than it would cost to put up a tenement, few forfeited their rights. If a man put up a house on the common land, such house did not give him a tenement right. By names immovable is to be understood accepted townsmen, those who intended to reside permanently in the town. By mens estate was intended personal estate.

made till June, 1641, after the whole Indian title in the East Parish had been purchased, except a small reservation.*

At the fast, April 25, Mr. John Mayo was ordained a teaching elder of the church, otherwise an assistant or associate pastor. The forms adopted were those of pure independency. The church elected Mr. Mayo and invested him into the office. The neighboring pastors and churches were not formerly invited by their delegates to be present and assist, because such invitations would be a concession that each church had not the sole right to ordain its own officers. Mr. Lothrop, Mr. Hull, and Elder Cobb, in the presence of the congregation, laid their hands on Mr. Mayo and publicly announced that they thereby, in the name and behalf of themselves and their brethren, invested him into the office of Teaching Elder.

Beside the ordination of Mr. Mayo, and the division of the common lands, another subject was a special matter for consideration at the April fast: the providing of a place to hold meetings. The settlers were neither prepared or able to put up a meeting house. The Indian title to only a small portion of the territory, less than one-half of the East Parish, had then been extinguished. The settlement would necessarily have to extend west and south, and a point that would then be central would, in a few years, be far on one side. Several were intending to remove to the farm or "great lots" as soon as the division was made, and among these were some of the most substantial men, namely: Anthony Annable, Samuel Hinckley, William Crocker, John Bursley, Edward Fitzrandolphe, John Smith, Thomas Shaw, Roger Goodspeed, and others.

Under the circumstances a temporary arrangement had to be made. In cold and stormy weather the meetings were held at private houses, and none were of sufficient size comfortably to accommodate a congregation of one hundred and fifty, the average attendance.

The lands in the vicinity of Mr. Lothrop's house were low and damp, and had not been drained or cleared of bushes, and the people desired a drier and more central location. Mr. Lothrop had a large family, and the meetings frequently held at his house were inconvenient, and the people desired that their pastor should have a larger and better residence. It was, therefore, proposed that Mr. Lothrop

*There were many changes in the ownership of the houselots between 1640 and 1654. This is particularly true of the lots between Calves Pasture Lane and Jail Hill, in fact as far east as the Hyannis road. Joseph Lothrop was a young man in 1639, and was not a townsman till after 1644, and consequently was not an original proprietor, and was not entitled to a houselot. That called his in 1654 was originally laid out to one of the first comers. James Neighbors was not an original proprietor. He purchased his lots also. These three lots I think were originally laid out to John Hall, Henry Rowley, and John Smith, or perhaps on the eastern to Barnard Lombard. Mr. Lothrop probably bought the western lot for his son Joseph, and therefore it was called his. Mr. Lothrop's will was not signed or executed by him, yet it was admitted to probate, no objections being made, the understanding probably being that after the death of Mr. Lothrop the land should be Joseph's, and there is some evidence that he built his first house where Judge Day's now stands. His house in 1686 was on the eastern declivity of Jail Hill, where the Berry house now stands. Mrs. Lothrop lived till Feb. 25, 1687-8, and during the 25 years she was a widow appears to have resided in Mr. Lothrop's "new house."

should build a larger house in a pleasant location, and nearer the then center of the settlement, with a room sufficiently large to accommodate the members of the church at their meetings, and with the other rooms so arranged that all the lower floor could be occupied on the Sabbath.

Mr. Lothrop's new house was 21 feet on the front or south side, and 29 feet on the east side. The chimney was on the west side, the oven projecting outside of the wall. The front posts were eleven feet high,* and the rear five and one-half feet, between the sill and the plate. As the floors were laid even with the lower side of the sills, which were a foot square, the lower rooms were about 6 feet 6 inches in the clear, between the summer beam and the floor. The framing of the front room corresponded with the height of the rear posts, consequently the front posts extended about three and one-half feet above the chamber floor, making a half story in front.

The first alteration was made by adding a room on the west; the second, by lengthening the front posts, making the building two full stories on the front; the third was made by the late Isaac Chipman, who raised the rear up to two stories; and the fourth or last by converting the west part of the house into a public library room. The original part of the house remains, excepting the finish, as it was when occupied by Mr. Lothrop.

Mr. Lothrop's Great Lot was sold to John Scudder. The dwelling-house of the Widow Sally Otis stands on its northwest corner bound, and it extended from the bound "twelve score poles into the woods." It was bounded on the west by the lot owned by Jabez Lumbard, and on the east by Mr. Dimmock's great lot, the boundary on the east being the land now owned by Mr. Joshua Thayer.

His grant in the common field was on the east of the Indian reservation, adjoining the Reed Swamp, and is frequently referred to as Mrs. Lothrop's land. His "Great Marsh" is not described, but it may be safely inferred that it was the meadow near the outlet of Rendezvous Creek afterwards owned by his sons Joseph and Thomas.

In 1661 his son Joseph entered on the town records the boundaries of the land on which Mr. Lothrop built his second house. Why the meadow "on the east adjoining to Rendezvous Creek," and the grant in the commonfield, are called Mr. Lothrop's, and the house lot Joseph's, I am unable to explain with certainty. As Mr. Lothrop's new dwelling-house, built about the year 1644, is now standing, and has recently been fitted up as a dwelling-house and a public library, and is now one of the most elegant buildings in the village its history at the present time is one of especial interest.

*In some instances the rafters indicate that the low leantoe on the rear was a part of the original house; but this is not certain evidence, new rafters may have been put in when the addition was made. This is certain in regard to the William Allen house, where both sets now remain. The style of the house of 1680 is outward by the same, as the remodelled house of the first settlers; but the two may readily be distinguished. In the old house the front posts are spliced, while in the later built houses they are not.

The description given in Mr. Lothrop's will of the situation of the house in which he then dwelt and "the ground belonging thereunto," applies to the lot recorded in 1661 as the property of his son Joseph. Between Rendevous Lane and Mr. Lothrop's first lot there were three houselots, the western is called Joseph Lothrop's, and the other two, in 1654, were the property of James Neighbors. Up to the year 1703 no house had been built on either of the two last named lots near the present County road. The Russell house, now owned by Mr. Frederic Lewis, built about the year 1723, was the first erected on the road between the two houses named in Mr. Lothrop's will. July 21, 1656, James Neighbors sold these two lots to Thomas Lothrop, and describes them as bounded westerly by the land of Joseph Lothrop and easterly by the ancient highway to Rendevous Landing. The western boundary was the range of fence running north and south between the dwelling house and estate of Mr. Walter Chipman and the Sturgis estate. He conveys three acres of meadow adjoining on the north, bounded easterly by Barnard Lombard's meadow, and westerly by Joseph Lothrop's. The northern boundary is not named in the deed; but in the record of Joseph Lothrop's meadow he states that he is bounded on the south by the meadow that was Goodman Neighbors and north by Mrs. Lothrop's, and easterly by Rendevous Creek. This is an indirect mode of arriving at a conclusion, yet it is perfectly conclusive, for no other lot of land but that called in the records of 1654 and 1661 Joseph Lothrop's had a lot of meadow on its east side, extending to Rendevous Creek, as stated by Mr. Lothrop in his will.

He did not build his second house on either of the lots owned by James Neighbors, nor did he build on the lot of his son Thomas on the west of Rendevous Lane; because the meadow attached to that lot was not bounded by Rendevous Creek, and was a long distance from the "island" named as a part of the boundary of Mr. Lothrop's meadow. It is unnecessary to continue the examination of the records. A plan of the lots as originally laid out would make it apparent that Mr. Lothrop's new house was built on the land described in the records as Joseph Lothrop's.

That the house now known as the Sturgis Library building was the new house named in Mr. Lothrop's will and built about the year 1644, hardly admits of a doubt. Its history from year to year cannot be traced by written records; but we have equally good evidence. It was built in the style in which all the first settlers built, not in the style of 1680 or of any later period. It was better built than any of the old houses which I have examined. The workmanship was better. It was larger, being about 25 feet in front and deeper in the rear. Its large sills, sleepers of the lower floors, originally laid on the ground, thirteen feet posts, with cock tail tenans, its inch and a quarter matched boarding, sharp roof with legers across the rafters, are the unmistakable characteristics of the frame

houses of the first settlers. The Goodspeed house, built in 1639, was framed and built in the same style,—so was Mr. Lothrop's house and the Nathaniel Bacon house, built in 1642. The Geo. Allen house in Sandwich, built in 1646, and another in the same neighborhood, said to be older were constructed in the same style. The William Allen house, which has been particularly described in a preceding article, exhibits in its construction evidences that it was built a little later, and so did the John Bursley house at West Barnstable. The style of building in 1680 was a modification of the old, yet in some of the details essentially different.

The person who takes an interest in antiquities, and notes the mode of building, at different periods, cannot be easily deceived in regard to the age of a house. He that counts, the annual layers in the grain of the oak, reads a record of its age which there cannot possibly be a clerical error. The style of building is not so particular a record, but it is almost equally as good evidence. The Lothrop house has now stood 220 years, and every antiquarian will rejoice that it is to be preserved another century.

Mr. Lothrop died on the year that the Colony Court ordered that each man's possessions should be bounded and recorded in the town's books, (1653.) The earliest records, made in pursuance of the Court Order, were in 1654, the year following his decease. In his will he names "the house I first lived in, in Barnstable, with the ground belonging thereunto, and the marsh joyning to the lower end thereof, which butts and bounds upon the creek northward." Also, "the house where I now dwell, and the ground belonging thereto, with the marsh land that lyeth on the east beside Rendevous Creek, and also my grant in the Commonfield." He also orders that his "great lott, and his great marsh, shall be sold to some particular person."

Excepting his second houselot, and his "great marsh," the situation and boundaries of the lots he names in his will are well known.

1. The houselot, originally assigned to him, and on which he built "the house he first lived in, in Barnstable," is now owned by Messrs. Waterman & Eben. H. Eldridge, and Mr. Lothrop's house stood on the spot now occupied by their hotel. The Eldredges own the whole of Mr. Lothrop's lot, and part of the adjoining lots on the east. It was in 1654 bounded south by the present County road, west by the highway to Rendevous Creek Landing, north by said creek, and east partly by the meadow of Capt. John Dickinson, and partly by George Lewes'. It contained about twelve acres, nine of upland and three of salt meadow. The ancient boundaries remain to this day, excepting on the east, the Dickinson and some other meadow now being included in the Eldridge lot. The general course of Rendevous Creek is from north to south, but at the foot of Mr. Lothrop's lot it makes a sharp turn to the east. Why it was

called by this French name I have no certain information, but it was probably so called because it was the place where the first settlers agreed to *rendevuse* or *meet*. Up to about the year 1812 Rendevous Landing was a center of business. There was a landing and wharf on Mr. Lothrop's land on the south and another on the north side, on the land laid out to Elder Henry Cobb. Mr. Josiah Lewis had a shipyard on the north, and after his decease the late Mr. Charles Dimmock continued the business till 1812. One of the last vessels built there was the brig Russell. She was rigged and ready for sea when launched. It is now more than fifty years since any business has been done at Rendevous Landing, and though in the immediate vicinity of the Court House only a few aged persons know where that landing was.

Mr. Lothrop's first house was, a two story frame house, built in the ancient style, and about 22 feet by 26 on the ground. It was taken down in 1824. It had been enlarged and remodeled at least twice, a room had been added on the west, and a leantoe on the rear. The frame was of large timber and covered with inch and a quarter planks; but the walls not being plastered, or mulched, and the roof being covered with thatch, Mr. Lothrop had good reasons for complaining that it was "open and cold."

After he built his new house it was occupied several years by tenants. Henry Rowley appears to have been the occupant immediately after Mr. Lothrop. Hon. Joseph Lothrop was the last owner of the family name. He died in 1748, and divided his large estate to his five grand-children of the name of Russell, and children of his only daughter and child Mehitable, who died in 1747.

When "the ancient house," as it is called in the Probate Records in 1748, was taken down, the memorial brick was found on which was inscribed the date of the building of the house, 1639, but no accurate copy of the inscription can now be obtained. No one took a sufficient interest in that memento of the past, and it was used in the construction of the chimney of the present hotel.

[At this point Mr. Otis abruptly ceased from writing, in consequence of engrossing cares and anxieties, and never resumed the work for which he had so much enthusiasm and fullness of information. In order that this record of the old families of Barnstable may be complete, the publishers of the PATRIOT will endeavor to procure sketches of those of the first comers not embraced in the foregoing papers—some ten or twelve in number—which will make a full and comprehensive record of the early history of this ancient town,—a municipality which has contributed as much to the patriotism and jurisprudence of the State as any within its borders.—C. F. SWIFT.]

CONTINUATION
OF
GENEALOGICAL NOTES
OF
BARNSTABLE FAMILIES.

PREFATORY REMARKS.

The writer of the succeeding brief sketches approaches the task with sincere misgivings. He does not assume to have had the opportunities for acquiring information respecting the Barnstable families, even if he has the ability and enthusiasm for the work, which Mr. Otis possessed in so remarkable a degree. Yet desiring to see these sketches continued to the end, and no native of the town being found who will undertake the work, he will endeavor to compile some account of the remaining first comers, whose history Mr. Otis has left unwritten, so that the series may be rendered in some degree complete. The genealogical tables, however, will not be usually traced beyond the second, or, at the most, the third generation. The authorities upon which the writer will rely, are the colonial, town and church records, Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, Pierce's Colonial Lists, and the preceding pages of Mr. Otis.

C. F. S.

LOTHROP FAMILIES.

[CONTINUED.]

The male descendants of Rev. John Lothrop are not now numerous in Barnstable, though many of them are widely scattered throughout New England. Of his sons, Joseph and Barnabas were men of wide influence and a good deal of ability.

THOMAS, the eldest son was, as before stated, born in England in 1621. He joined his father's church in Scituate 14th May, 1637, being then but 16 years of age; married, according to Savage, 11th Dec. 1639, Sarah, widow of Thomas Ewer, being then about 18 years of age. His posterity are given in Mr. Otis's Notes. He was named in the list of inhabitants of the town in 1640, and again in 1670. In 1661, Nov. 29, he was one of the committee for laying out the land in Sacconnessett. He was a respectable and useful man, but not equal in ability to his brothers, Joseph and Barnabas.

JOSEPH, also born in England, besides being a civilian of distinction was a military officer of merit. He was deputy to the colony court in 1667, and for 18 years afterwards. In 1676, Lieut. Lothrop, as he was then styled, was the Barnstable member of the council of war, consisting of one member from each town in the colony, during King Philip's uprising; and again in 1685. In company with his brother Barnabas, in 1676, he acted as agent for the settlement of Rochester. He was Register of Deeds and Register of Probate in 1702 and succeeding years, Sheriff from 1715 to 1721, and Judge of the Court of Common Pleas 1701 and several years following.

BARNABAS, bap. at Scituate, where he was born, 6th June, 1636, was a civilian of much prominence. He was a deputy to the colonial court in 1675, continuing in that office until 1685, in-

clusive; in 1675 was also one of the council of war to devise measures for repelling the attacks of hostile Indians; was the Barnstable member of the Select Courts in 1676; an agent for the settlement of the new town of Rochester in the same year; a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas in 1692 and several years following; Judge of Probate Court 1702 to 1714. Besides these local offices, he was an assistant to the governor from 1681 to 1686, inclusive. Upon the union of Plymouth Colony with that of Mass. Bay, he was selected, under the new charter, by the influence of Increase Mather, it is said, in company with his neighbor and friend, Gov. Thomas Hinckley, as one of the Councillors of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, under the administration of Sir William Phipps. There was a good deal of comment upon the make-up of this new Council, and many were inclined to think that Gov. Hinckley and his friends were not disinclined to surrender the Plymouth charter and to become life members in the new and consolidated government. The fact that the governor, Mr. Lothrop and Mr. Walley, recently of Barnstable, were three out of four of the members of the Council from what had been the Plymouth colony, gave some color to this impression. Men were in those days as suspicious and jealous of the acts and motives of public officers as they now are; human nature still remains the same as of yore. But there is no good reason for the imputation that Gov. Hinckley was not true to the interests of the colony. It was, at best a struggling and feeble community. It was unable to raise funds to sustain an agent to guard its interests in England, and it came very near being annexed to New York. Mr. Mather did the best thing in his power for the colony, by securing its union with Massachusetts; and he provided for its prominent men by having them named as members of the new council. It is strong evidence of Mr. Lothrop's standing and influence, that he should have been called to this honorable and responsible position. He died in 1735 in the 79th year of his age.

JOHN, the youngest son of Rev. John, was probably born in Barnstable, about the year 1642. He was not in public life. He married, in 1672, Mary Cole of Plymouth.

LITCHFIELD.

LAWRENCE LITCHFIELD.

Lawrence Litchfield was one of the company from Scituate who came to Barnstable in the spring of 1639. He settled beside Coggins's (now known as Great) pond, near the estate of Gov. Hinckley. He did not remain here long. In 1646 he was again in Scituate, where he died in 1650. He is thought to be the progenitor of all of that name now in New England, but none of them are now within the limits of Barnstable.

LOMBARD.

This name is variously written, and members of the family of the same derivation severally call themselves Lombard, Lombard, Lambard, Lambert, Lumbert and Lumber. The Barnstable Lombards came from Tenterton, Kent County, England. There were four or five of the name in Barnstable in the early period of its settlement, but there are only a few remaining there at the present time.

THOMAS LOMBARD.

Thomas Lombard was born in Tenterton, Kent, about the year 1610, and was married as early as 1630, to Joyce ———. Early marriages were common in those days, the first settlers not

unfrequently becoming heads of families before reaching their majority. He came over in the *Mary and John*, in 1630, settling in Dorchester. He requested to be made a freeman 19th Oct. of that year, and was admitted 18th of May, 1631. He removed in a few years to Scituate, and was one of the earliest of the company who came to Barnstable. In Mr. Lothrop's diary, in speaking of the arrival of his immediate company in town, it is recorded: "After praises to God in public were ended, as the day was cold, we divided into three companies, to feast together, some at Mr. Hull's, some at Mr. Mayo's and some at brother Lombard, Sr's." These were presumably the three largest and most eligible houses in the settlement, and this passage indicates the standing and means of their possessors. In 1639 the court record states that "Thomas Lumbert* is allowed to keep victualling, or an ordinary, for the entertainment of strangers, and to draw wines in Barnstable."

BERNARD LOMBARD.

Bernard, brother of Thomas, was also born in Tenterton, and probably came to Dorchester, in 1630. He was in Scituate in 1634, and he and his wife joined Mr. Lothrop's church 19th April, 1635. He came to Barnstable in the fall of 1639, and his house-lot was near the site of the old mill, towards the shore. In 1660 he was appointed by the colony court to lay out lands granted to inhabitants of Eastham; and in 1665 to lay out 100 acres of land in Chatham allowed to Wm. Nickerson. He was one of the seven persons in town in 1664 having the prefix of "Mr.," a title which at that time signified that its possessor was a man of public and social consideration. He was also ensign of the military company in Barnstable in 1652, a place of distinction in those days. In 1667 he was appointed one of the committee to lay out lands in Succanessett. He died about 1667, aged not far from 60 years.

Mr. Savage, in his *Biographical Dictionary*, asserts that the Thomas Lombard who came to Dorchester in 1630 was father of the Thomas who also came to Barnstable in 1639. They were, most probably one and the same. The genealogy of the family is involved in so many obscurities that I do not feel competent to trace it out, and rather than give it in an imperfect form prefer not to undertake the task.

The Truro family of the name is derived from Thomas. This branch has made its mark in the financial and commercial circles of the country as few names have done. In the Western States hardly a town exists that has not had intimate business relations with the banking firm of Lombards.

*The early records show that the name was originally spelt "Lumbert," but the usage has many years since changed.

MARSTON.

JOHN MARSTON.

There was a John Marston in this town as early as 1657, when he married Martha, daughter of Bernard Lombard, having two sons. He removed to Swansea about 1660. There was probably no connection between John and

BENJAMIN MARSTON.

Benjamin, the progenitor of those of the name in this town and county, came from Salem. He was an energetic and enterprising citizen. He received from the town, in 1738, extensive mill privileges, in the village which since that time has been known as "Marston's Mills," and devoted himself to dressing the fabrics of those who brought to his establishment the products of their wheels and looms. By his marriage with Elizabeth Goodspeed, April 26, 1716, he had John, Feb. 25, 1717; Patience, Jan. 1, 1720; Benjamin, Jan. 2, 1725; Nymphas, Feb. 12, 1728; Lydia, March, 1731; Prince, March 24, 1736; and John, Dec. 3, 1740. Nymphas, the third son of Benjamin, was a man of talent, public spirit and distinction. He graduated at Yale, and represented Barnstable in the Legislature in 1765. He sat with the Court of Common Pleas and General Sessions, in 1774, at the time of the suspension of the courts by "the Body of the People," and fully sympathized with the patriots who resorted to that extreme measure, and in the measures of resistance to Great Britain which followed he contributed his full share, both by precept and by monetary accommodations, making large advances from his private means. It is related that on one occasion, the soldiers called out from below for the defence of Falmouth, on their return home called upon him, and after accepting his bountiful hospitalities, gave vent to their patriotism by firing a salute in the house, thereby shattering the plastering in the dining room. He remarked that his guests were quite pardonable, if they would only carry out their zeal in shattering the ranks of the common enemy; and suffered the marks of the explosion to remain during the re-

mainder of his life. He was elected, with Shearjashub Bourne, a delegate to take into consideration the proposed constitution of the United States, and died Feb. 11, 1788, leaving no issue. From Prince, fourth son of Benjamin, 1st, was Nymphas, who graduated at Harvard 1807, and after service as Senator, and Judge of Probate, died May 2, 1864. Few men have enjoyed a greater degree of popularity and influence than Judge Marston, and his success as an advocate was something marvelous. His brother Charles also filled many high and responsible posts—Representative, Senator, Executive Councillor and Sheriff. Charles's son, Hon. George, whose recent lamented decease is fresh in the recollection of this generation, was in his day Representative, Judge of Probate and Attorney General of Massachusetts.

MAYO.

REV. JOHN MAYO.

Although this is an Irish name, the subject of the following sketch was born in England and graduated from an English university. He came over probably about 1638, and in 1639 was in Barnstable, where he was ordained a teaching elder in connection with Rev. John Lothrop. He was a freeman in 1640. In 1646 he removed to Eastham and subsequently took charge of the church in that town, where he continued until 1655, when he was settled over the second, or North, church in Boston. In 1673, in consequence of advanced age and infirmities, he went again to Barnstable, and there and at Eastham and Yarmouth passed the remainder of his life with his children, dying at the latter place in May, 1676. He was a man of prominence as a minister, and in 1658 preached the annual election sermon. His wife was named Tamosin, or Tamsin; she died in Yarmouth in 1682. His chil-

dren, all of whom were born in England, were: Hannah, Samuel, John, Nathaniel and Elizabeth.

SAMUEL MAYO.

Samuel, son of Rev. John was in Barnstable in 1639. He adopted the profession of mariner, running a packet for some time between the Cape and Boston. He afterwards became connected with some members of the Sandwich church in the purchase of Oyster Bay, Long Island. There was a wide difference among the Sandwich settlers on theological points, but in this instance the minister, Rev. William Leverich, and his sympathizers, were the liberal and tolerant wing, and were in the minority. Mr. Leverich and his associates resolved upon removal, and Mr. Mayo conveyed their goods and effects to the new settlement. The Dutch were then our enemies, and under a warrant from an officer of Rhode Island, in 1654, Mr. Mayo's vessel was seized at Hampstead harbor, for alleged unlawful intercourse with them.—This being regarded as a high-handed offence against the dignity of Plymouth Colony, commissioners were sent to Rhode Island to look after the matter. The act was disclaimed by the government of Rhode Island, and an award of £150 damages made.—Mr. Mayo afterwards removed to Boston, where he died in 1663. He married Thomasine, daughter of Wm. Lumpkin of Yarmouth and his children were: Mary, 1645; Samuel, 1647. These two were baptized together 3 Feb. 1650. The long lapse of time for those days between the births and baptism, and the fact that the mother joined Mr. Lothrop's church Jan. 20 preceding the baptism, indicates that she was in sympathy with the disaffection towards the majority of the Yarmouth church and the minister, which was known to exist at that time. Other children were: Hannah, born Oct. 20, 1650; Elizabeth, May 22, 1653; Nathaniel, Apl. 1, 1658; Sarah, 1660. The last two were born in Boston.

The Cape families of this name are derived from John and Nathaniel, who went with their father to Eastham, where they settled. John married Hannah Reycroft, according to the Colonial Record, and his children were: John, born Dec. 15, 1652; William, Oct. 7, 1654; James, Oct. 3, 1656; Samuel, Aug. 2, 1658; Elisha, Nov. 7, 1661; Daniel, Jan. 24, 1664; Nathaniel, April 2, 1667; Thomas, June 24, 1670, who died soon; Thomas again, July 15, 1672. Nathaniel, married Hannah, daughter of Gov. Thomas Prentice, and had Thomas, born Dec. 7, 1651; Nathaniel, Nov. 16, 1652; Samuel, Oct. 12, 1655; Hannah, Oct. 17, 1657; Theophilus, Dec. 17, 1659; Bathsheba, 1662. He was a Representative in 1660, and died in 1662. Those who desire to

trace the descent of any branch of this family can easily do so from the names given above.

Mr. Mayo's daughters married, Hannah in 1642, Nathaniel Bacon of Barnstable, and Elizabeth, Joseph Howes of Yarmouth. It was in the family of the latter that Mr. Mayo died.

OTIS.

The Otis family was not one of the "first families" of the town in point of residence, but certainly one of the very first in the country in respect to conspicuous talent and exalted public service; and its location in town dates as early as 1675, if not earlier. The precise year when John Otis came to this place cannot be determined with certainty from any data now available. But on that year he was fined "40s. for selling cider." This was not a very flagrant offense, for the descendants of the men of that era have decided that cider is one of the beverages containing more or less of alcohol the sale of which, under certain restrictions, has no inherent element of depravity, and therefore its sale is not a penal offence. There were then no political considerations which operated in favor of vending the juice of the apple, and consequently its sale did not then take moral precedence over the traffic in the extract of rye, corn or malt.

The Otis family of this county is derived from Gen. John, who was born in Barnstaple, Devonshire County, England, in 1581, and who came to Hingham in 1635. His son, John, who was born in England in 1620, also came with his father to Hingham and Scituate, and thence to Barnstable, from whence he returned to Scituate, leaving here his son John, whose offence in

allaying the thirst of his bibulous fellow-citizens has been remarked upon. He was the father of "Col. John" who was represented as a gentleman "of distinguished talents, of powerful wit, great affability, sagacity, prudence and piety"—an assemblage of the virtues hard to be matched in these latter days. It would seem natural that a man possessing all these qualities should be sought out by his fellow men, in those days, when high characteristics and not a plethoric pocket-book, were the proper certificate for distinction. Consequently he was representative for 20 years, commander of the militia of the County for 18 years, first judge of probate 13 years, chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas, and of His Majesty's Council 21 years. His children were: Mary, born Dec. 10, 1685; John, Jan. 14, 1687; Nathaniel, July 18, 1690; Mercy, Oct. 15, 1693; Solomon, Oct. 13, 1696; and James, June 14, 1702.

Of the foregoing children of Col. John, Gen. John was a representative and member of the council for 9 years, and also "King's attorney." He died in 1758. Nathaniel settled in Sandwich, married the daughter of Rev. Jonathan Russell of Barnstable, was Register of Probate for many years, and died in 1739. His wife was more remarkable in point of talent than he, and had she lived in days when woman had her opportunity for development, would have made her mark in the world. Solomon, the third son, was Register of Deeds, County Treasurer, etc., and died in 1778.

Col. James, the youngest son of Col. John, was a man of distinguished abilities, whose services have been eclipsed by the genius and eloquence of his distinguished son of the same name. Col. Otis though educated to mechanical pursuits became at length a counsellor of prominence and marked success. Accidental circumstances led to his engaging in the legal profession. Being at court in Barnstable on one occasion, a neighbor who had a case pending and was unprovided with counsel, solicited his aid. Consenting to act, he managed the case with such ability as to receive the strong encomiums of the court, and appreciative friends induced him to study for the profession of the law, in which he soon acquired a commanding position. He was chosen a Colonel of the militia, was a member of the provincial legislature, and two years Speaker of the House, Judge of Probate and Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, in 1764. After being many times negatived by the royal Governors, he was chosen and confirmed as a member of the Council, and from the departure of Gage to the adoption of the State constitution, by virtue of being the senior member of the body, he exercised during that period the functions of chief executive magistrate of Massachusetts. He married Mary Allyne, whose father had removed to Wethersfield,

Conn., and is described as "a woman of superior character." But that sort of women had little opportunity to distinguish themselves in those days. They had ten children, the oldest of whom, James, "the patriot," so styled, was the most distinguished.

This is not the time and place to record the services, and make an analysis of the character or a record of the achievements of James Otis, Jr. His matchless eloquence and legal ability in resisting the "writs of assistance," the stamp act, and the other obnoxious measures which led to the Revolutionary war, are matters of general knowledge and need no elucidation here. John Adams's tribute, however, may be appropriately quoted as a *resume* of his character and services: "I have been young and now am old, and I solemnly say I have never known a man whose love of country was more ardent or sincere,—never one who suffered so much—never one whose services for any ten years of his life were so important and essential to the cause of his country as those of Mr. Otis from 1760 to 1770." Mr. Otis married Miss Ruth Cunningham, and his only son, James, a midshipman in the revolutionary war, died at the age of 21, in 1777, on board a Jersey prison ship. His daughter, Elizabeth, married Capt. Brown of the English army, to the great grief and displeasure of her father. His youngest daughter, Mary, married Benj. Lincoln, son of Gen. Lincoln of revolutionary memory.

Of the other children of Col. Otis, Mercy married Gen. James Warren, brother of Gen. Joseph, who fell in the battle of Bunker Hill. She was a woman of rare talent, a friend and correspondent of John and Samuel Adams and the other Revolutionary characters, and wrote a valuable history of the "times that tried men's souls." Samuel Allyn Otis, James's brother, was for many years clerk of the U. S. Senate.

Gen. Joseph Otis, more popularly known as "Brigadier Otis," was the second son of Col. James, and also a brother to the "patriot." He was an active partizan of the popular cause, and performed valuable and important service during the Revolutionary war. He was afterwards for many years clerk of the court of Common Pleas, and a member of the Legislature. He was appointed Collector of Customs of Barnstable district by Gen. Washington, which position he held until his death, Sept. 23, 1810.

Hon. Harrison Gray Otis, for years the leader of the Federalists of Massachusetts, was derived from the Barnstable family. Mr. Amos Otis, the intelligent and indefatigable historical and antiquarian writer, says Dr. Savage, "is derived from another stock, emigrating at least twenty years later than the Hingham pioneer, and coming from a part of England widely remote from the first."

PHINNEY.

This name is variously written, Phinney, Finney, Fennye, but more generally the former. John Phinney, the first of the name in town, was first in Plymouth, where in 1638 his son John was born, and where in 1649 his wife Christian, died. He was not a very rigid sectarian, for this son was not baptized until 1653, after his removal to Barnstable. In 1650 he married Abigail, the widow of Henry Coggin, a wealthy merchant and adventurer, who was among the first settlers of the town. She, dying in 1653, John Phinney for his third wife married, in 1654, Elizabeth Bayly. His children were :

1. John, born in Plymouth, Dec. 24, 1638.
2. Jonathan, Aug. 14, 1655.
3. Robert, Aug. 13, 1656.
4. Hannah, Sept. 2, 1657; married Ephraim Morton, 2d.
5. Elizabeth, Mar. 15, 1659.
6. Josiah, Jan. 11, 1661.
7. Jeremiah, Aug. 15, 1662.
8. Joshua, Dec., 1665.

Mr. Phinney, with his townsman, Major Walley, became interested in the fertile region about Mount Hope, R. I., where he removed, after holding the office of constable in Barnstable. The importance of this office is not to be estimated by its relative consideration at the present day. A constable, in the time of the fathers, was a most imposing and awe-inspiring personage, and those who saw fit to indulge in any levity at his expense, would find it to be a fatal and costly experiment.

SECOND GENERATION.

John, of Barnstable, married Aug. 10, 1664, Mary Rogers, had John, born May 5, 1665; Melatiah, Oct., 1666, died next year; Joseph, Jan. 28, 1668; Thomas, Jan., 1672; Ebenezer, Feb. 8, 1674; Samuel, Nov. 4, 1676; Mary, Sept. 3, 1678; Mercy, July 10, 1679; Reliance, Aug. 27, 1681; Benjamin, June 18, 1682; Jonathan, July 30, 1684; Hannah, March 28, 1687, died young; Elizabeth, baptized May 10, 1691. Most of the

Barnstable families of this name are supposed to have been descendants of John.

Josiah, of Barnstable, married Jan. 19, 1688, Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Warren. His descendants, if any, are not on record.

Robert, of Barnstable, third son of John, born 1656, joined the expedition of Wm. Phips, (afterwards Governor of Mass.,) against Quebec. This expedition did not reflect much credit upon the foresight or military skill of the commander, and in it Robert Phinney, like many others, lost his life.

THIRD GENERATION.

John, born 1665, and died Nov. 27, 1746, married Sarah Lombard, and had Elizabeth, 1690; Mary, 1692; John, 1696; Thomas, 1697; Hannah, 1700; Sarah, 1702; Patience, 1704; Martha, 1706; Jabez, July 16, 1708.

Thomas, born 1672, married widow Sarah Butler, and had Gersham, 1700; Thomas, 1703; Abigail, 1704; James, 1706; Mercy, 1708.

Ebenezer, born 1673, married Susannah Linnell, and had Mehitabel; Mercy; Martha; Samuel; Ebenezer; and David, born June 10, 1710, who married Mary Pope, of Sandwich, Sept. 27, 1733.

Benjamin, married Martha Crocker and had Temperance, 1710; Melatiah, 1712; Barnabas, 1715; Silas, 1718; Zaccheus, 1720; Seth, 1723.

Jonathan, married Elizabeth ———, had Thankful, 1713; Joseph, 1716; Jonathan, 1718.

Zaccheus, married Susanna Davis, and had Benjamin, 1744; Timothy, 1746; Barnabas, 1748.

Capt. John Phinney, born 1696, and son of John and of Sarah Lombard; was the founder of the town of Gorham, in Maine. The second and third generation of our forefathers; began to feel that they were cramped in planting and pasture lands, and that they needed more territory for development. The first emigration from the Cape was in the easterly direction. Maine was a part of Massachusetts, and the undeveloped territory there was at the disposal of our people. The soldiers of the Indian wars felt that they had a claim upon this territory, and in 1727, after many delays and discouragements, the legislature of Massachusetts granted to the officers and soldiers of the Narragansett expedition, during Philip's war, and their heirs, a township six miles square in the Province of Maine, to each 120 persons whose claims should be established within four months of the passage of the act. Seven townships were laid out in pursuance of this act. The 7th town was named Gorham, in honor of Capt. John Gorham of Yarmouth, who commanded the Cape expedition

in that war, and the settlers were from Barnstable, Yarmouth, Eastham and Sandwich. The first man who took up his residence there was Capt. John Phinney of Barnstable. May 26, 1736, Mr. Phinney and his son, Edmund, who was afterwards a distinguished officer of the Revolutionary war, disembarked from his canoe on the Presumpscot river, with his axe and a small stock of provisions, with a design to make a home for his family in the then wilderness, but now a large and flourishing town. Edmund felled the first tree for a settlement. Capt. John Phinney and his wife Martha, both died at the age of 87. Among the other first settlers in the town we find the names Bacon, Bourne, Bangs, Davis, Gorham, Harding, Higgins, Hinckley, Hamblen, Lewis, Linnell, Lombard, Paine and Sturgis. A monument standing in the centre of the town bears this inscription :

May 6, 1805
CAPT. JOHN PHINNEY
commenced the
First Settlement in this town.
May, 1736.
Gr. by the General Court 1732 to the
Narragansett Soldiers.
This
assigned to Capt. John Gorham
and 119 others
then called Narragansett No. 7.
Town inc. 1764.

Dea. Timothy, born 1746, was a man of note and distinction in his day. In some recent writings he is said to have been Sheriff of the County, but this is probably a mistake. No doubt he was principal deputy for some years, and in 1811 he was Senator from the Cape. He built the house now owned by the family of the late Ebenezer Bacon, and afterwards removed to Rhode Island, where, it is believed, he died and was buried. He was the father of Timothy, who died Sept. 1883, at the age of over 99, and of Mrs. Nancy Munroe, wife of Dea. John Munroe, who survived until 1881, dying in her 88th year. From this branch also sprung our fellow-citizen, Major Sylvanus B. Phinney, whose career is fresh in public knowledge, and whose life and achievements have recently been set forth in a volume to which many of our citizens have access.

Benjamin Phinney, the elder brother of Timothy, above-mentioned, born 1744, and died 1843, was father of Dr. Elias Phinney of Lexington, a distinguished agriculturalist and author, of the last century. He was, from 1831 to the time of his decease, clerk of the Middlesex County courts.

ROBINSON.

ISAAC ROBINSON.

Isaac Robinson, son and third child of John Robinson, the Leyden pastor of blessed memory, was born in that city in 1610. He came to this country in 1631. He was first settled in Plymouth, was in Duxbury in 1634, and went to Scituate in 1636, on which year he was admitted as a freeman. He the same year married Margaret Hanford, daughter of Rev. Thomas Hanford, the first minister at Norwalk, Ct., and a niece of Timothy Hath-erly, a London merchant, the founder of Scituate. He took a letter of dismission from the church in Plymouth, and here joined Rev. John Lothrop on the 7th of July, 1639. His first estate in Barnstable was opposite to that of Gov. Hinckley. This he sold and took another of twenty acres further to the west. In 1639 and 1648 he was a member of the Grand Inquest for the colony. In 1641 he was on the jury for trials. In 1645 he was a deputy from Barnstable to the General Court at Plymouth, and in 1646, '47 and '48 was "receiver of excise" for the town. In 1651 he was again a deputy. These positions indicate the confidence and esteem in which he was held, up to this time.

The Quaker persecution showed the moral quality of this man and his sympathy of spirit with his illustrious father, who declared to the departing Pilgrims, in a sermon which was so much in advance of the age, and even of most of his hearers, "The Lord has more truth *yet* to break forth out of his holy word. * * I beseech you, remember it, 'tis an article of your church covenant, that you be ready to receive whatever truth shall be made known to you from the written word of God." In 1659-60, the laws forbidding attendance upon Quaker meetings were so far relaxed as to permit and encourage certain persons, among them Gen. James Cudworth and Isaac Robinson, to attend these meetings and try to convince the Quakers of their errors. The effect was contrary to expectation. Robinson and Cudworth were never Quakers; but they firmly believed these people to be following the dictates of their own consciences; that it was their right and duty to do

so; that as a consequence persecution was unchristian and in opposition to the principles of natural justice. Having made a written appeal to the magistrates in their behalf, March 7, 1659-60, it is recorded: "The court takes notice of sundry scandals and falsehoods in a letter of Isaac Robinson's, tending to the prejudice of this government and encouragement of Quakers; but forbears censure till inquiry shall be made." What an unprejudiced tribunal and what thoughtful forbearance, to be sure! In such a frame of mind, it is hardly to be wondered at that on the following June he is declared a "manifest opposer of the government" and is ordered to be disfranchised.

The year following, Isaac Robinson and Jonathan Hatch settled at Succunnesset, now Falmouth, and the same year Robiusion had a grant of land given him near his house. In 1664 he was licensed to keep an ordinary at Falmouth, on account of the number of travellers to Martha's Vineyard, and in 1670 he had gone. This was the natural restlessness of a man smarting under unjust persecution. 1673 found him "recorder" at Tisbury, and for several years he was one of the selectmen of that town. It was while Robinson was a resident here that Gov. Prence of Plymouth died. He had been one of the firmest and most relentless opposers of the Quakers, and though public sentiment and the commands of the monarch had relaxed the severity of the legislation of the colonies, there is no reason for supposing that the governor ever modified his sentiments or changed his feelings in relation to them. Josias Winslow was chosen his successor. He had formerly been somewhat embittered against the Quakers, in consequence of some of their reproachful speeches directed towards him, and being a young man of spirit had resented the remarks of these sharp-tongued controversialists. Time had greatly modified his views of the best way of dealing with them, and when he assumed the office of governor he determined upon a change of policy. Cudworth was called from his retirement and reinstated in official position in the colony. The court undertook to make amends for the treatment of Robinson, but did it in the most ungracious way, and instead of owning their fault, tried to give the matter the appearance of being simply an error or accident. The record of the court ordering his disfranchisement, is crossed off, and underneath is the following entry: "There being some mistake in this, the said Isaac, at his request, is re-established." This may have looked like a simple matter to the court, but thirteen years of unjust obloquy suffered by Mr. Robinson had intervened! He was never a Quaker. Had he been one, his liberality would have had but little significance. He remained in full communion with the Barnstable church for 70 years, and there is no evidence that he did not fully retain the sympathy of his townsmen. He sacrific

the favor of the government to a sense of duty, as his noble father had done before him.

In 1700 he had divided his estate equally between his three sons, and in 1701 deeded his homestead and garden in Falmouth to his son Isaac. This was the first house built in town, and stood on the south side of Fresh Pond. The site is easily identified. The next year, probably, he returned to Barnstable, to live with his daughter, Fear, the wife of Rev. Samuel Baker. He doubtless had some landed estate remaining in Barnstable, for the town voted "to give old Mr. Robinson an acre and a half of marsh," which they would hardly have done unless he had been possessed of other real estate.

Chief Justice Sewell, who was making a tour of the colony in 1702, saw Isaac Robinson at Tisbury, where he must have been on a visit, if the date of his removal to Barnstable has been correctly stated. The judge seems for some special reason to have been very desirous to see him. He writes in his diary: "He saith he is 92 years old, is ye son of Mr. Robinson, pastor of ye ch. of Leyden part of wch came to Plymo. *But, to my disappointment.* he came not to New England till ye year in which Mr. Wilson was returning to England after ye settlement of Boston. I told him I was very desirous to see him for his father's sake and his own. Gave him an Arabian piece of gold to buy a book for some of his grandchildren." The next day the Judge lost his way. He called on Mr. Robinson, who offered him "some good small beer," and one of his sons to bear him company for awhile on his journey. At this time Mr. Robinson was represented as a hale, vigorous person, with hair as white as snow. Prince, in his *Annals*, describes him as "a venerable man whom I have often seen." He died at Barnstable in 1704. "If any humble slate ever marked the spot where they laid him," says Mrs. Dall, "it has crumbled away." But it is fitting that a life of such patient liberality and unambitious steadfastness in the cause of truth, should be fitly commemorated.

ISAAC ROBINSON AND HIS POSTERITY.

Isaac Robinson, born 1610; married Margaret Hanford, June 27th, 1636. They had five children:

1. Susannah, baptized Jan. 21, 1638; but dead before 1664.
2. John, baptized April 5, 1640; married Elizabeth Weeks, May 1, 1667, and went from Falmouth to Connecticut in 1714. He was the first deputy from Falmouth to the Colony Court, in the year 1690 and '91.
3. Isaac, baptized Aug. 7, 1642; married Ann; was drowned at Falmouth, without issue, Oct. 6, 1668.
4. Fear, baptized Jan. 26, 1645; married Rev. S. Baker, of Barnstable.

5. Mercy, baptized July 4, 1647; married Wm. Weeks, Mar. 16, 1669.

Margaret Robinson died, and was buried, with a stillborn child, June 13, 1649. In 1650 Isaac married as his second wife Mary, the sister of famous Elder Faunce, of Plymouth, and by her he had four children:

6. Israel, baptized Oct. 5, 1651. After Isaac was drowned, in 1668, Israel seems to have taken his father's name. *Israel*, afterward *Isaac*, lived at Tisbury until 1728, when he died without issue.

7. Jacob, baptized May 15, 1653; married Experience; died 1733.

8. Peter, said to have gone to Norwich, Ct.

9. Thomas, baptized Mar. 6, 1666, and removed to Guilford, Ct.

The decision of the inquest appointed to view the body of Isaac Robinson, 2d, in 1651, is preserved as a specimen of the style of the times:

"Wee, the jury of inquest appointed to view the corpse of Isaac Robinson, jr., do apprehend according to view and testimony that the means of his death was by going into the pond to fetch two geese, the pond being full of weedy grasse, which we conceive to be the instrumental cause of his death, he being entangled therein."

The reason which makes it apparent that Israel Robinson took the name of Isaac, after the latter's death, is that the name of Israel thereafter disappeared from the family history; and it was a uniform custom of those times when one bearing a leading family name deceased, to give the name to a younger child. This usage has caused a great deal of confusion to genealogists. A recent writer observes that "those people who think that the science of medicine has made no advance in the last century should give one glance at the early records of our churches, where it is a common thing to find the same infant name three or four times repeated, before it is borne safely over the second summer."

THIRD GENERATION.

Children of John and Elizabeth:

1. John, born March 20, 1668.
2. Isaac, born Jan. 30, 1670; married Hannah Harpur in 1690, and Alice Dexter in 1741.
3. Timothy, born Oct. 30, 1671; married Mehitabel Weeks, May 3, 1699.
4. Abigail, born 1674; married Joseph Percival 1699.

5. Joseph, born 1679; married Bethia Gall, Oct. 22, 1700; Bethia Lumbert, Dec. 1704.
6. Mercy.
7. Mary ———; married Benj. Davis, 1704.
8. Love, born Dec. 12, 1683, died Dec. 16, same year.
9. Love, born May 1, 1688; died Aug. 8, 1688.

Owing to the imperfect state of the Falmouth public records, it is not possible to fill all the blanks in the foregoing.

By the marriage of Isaac, above mentioned, with Hannah Harpur, the grandson became identified with the society of Friends, as his grandfather never had been, except to protect and defend their liberties and their right of following the dictates of conscience in spiritual concerns. Very few of the family however, in Falmouth, ever went farther in that direction than its founder in that town, but to this day have continued their relations to the old Congregational order of their ancestors.

It may not be difficult for those who are of the Robinson lineage in this County and vicinity, from the foregoing data to trace their line of descent from the great apostle of liberty of thought and conscience, John Robinson of Leyden, and his worthy though less distinguished son.

Mrs. Caroline H. Dall spent some time several years since in investigation of the subject of Isaac Robinson, his persecution by his intolerant contemporaries, his changes of residence, and his descendants; and to her investigations the writer of these notes, who feels proud to trace descent from Isaac Robinson and his illustrious father, wishes to express his obligations, for many of the facts contained in this paper.

SCUDDER.

JOHN SCUDDER AND HIS POSTERITY.

John Scudder, the common ancestor of those of the name in Barnstable, was born in England, in 1619, came from London to America, in 1635, and located first in Charlestown, where he was admitted a freeman in 1639. The next year he removed to Barnstable, where he was again admitted a freeman, in 1654, and continued to reside there until his death, in 1689. His wife, Hannah, survived him. His sister, Elizabeth, removed from Boston to Barnstable, in 1644, and the same year married Samuel Lothrop, son of the Rev. John, at the father's house. John Scudder's lot and house were near the house of the late Joshua Thayer.

Children of John Scudder.

The children of John Scudder were :

1. Elizabeth, }
2. Sarah, } baptized May 10, 1646.
3. Mary, buried Dec. 3, 1649, probably very young.
4. Hannah, baptized Oct. 5, 1651, who married Joshua Bangs.
5. John, doubtless son of the foregoing, date of birth not known. He married Elizabeth, daughter of James Hamblin, July 31, 1689, and died at Chatham, 1742, "very aged." His wife died in Chatham, in Jan. 1743.

Children of John Scudder, 2d.

1. John, born May 23, 1690.
2. Experience, born April 28, 1692.
3. James, baptized Jan. 13, 1695.
4. Ebenezer, baptized April 26, 1696.
5. Reliance, born Dec. 10, 1700.
6. Hannah, June 7, 1706.

The above, in accordance with our plan of presenting the first two or three generations, gives the births and marriages of the Scudder family up to the eighteenth century. Those of the

Scudder lineage who wish to trace back their ancestry can easily do so from the above data.

The Scudder family has been one of the first and most distinguished in Barnstable, and has produced a number of men conspicuous in the professional and business walks of life.

David Scudder, derived from Eleazer, through Ebenezer, born Jan. 5, 1763, was an eminent citizen, and many years Clerk of the Courts for the County of Barnstable. He married Desire Gage, and had Charles, born June 5, 1789, who settled in Boston, and died Jan. 21, 1861, after a long life of usefulness and distinction as a merchant. Frederick Scudder, for several years County Treasurer and Register of Deeds, was a younger brother of Charles. Frederick Scudder is well remembered by this generation, for his intimate connection with the County offices, his courteous demeanor, his devotion to his public duties, and his upright and useful life.

Hon. Zeno Scudder, who is derived from Josiah, through Ebenezer, grandson of the first John, and his wife Rose (Delap), was born in (Osterville) Barnstable, in 1807. In his boyhood he was inclined to follow the seas, but soon after engaged in mercantile pursuits. Before he had attained his majority a paralysis of the right leg induced lameness, which led to further change of plans for life. Under the direction of Dr. Nourse of Hallowell, Maine, and at Bowdoin college, he prosecuted the study of medicine. Finding his infirmity an impediment to the practice of his profession, he at once applied himself to the study of the law. He took a preparatory course at the Cambridge law school, and being admitted to the bar in 1836, opened a law office in Falmouth; but he shortly changed his location to Barnstable. He soon acquired a lucrative practice, and was regarded as an accurate, learned, and diligent lawyer. He was elected to the State Senate from Barnstable County, in 1846, and was twice re-elected. In his third term of service he was chosen President of the Massachusetts Senate, the duties of which office he performed with dignity and ability. He was elected a member of the 32d Congress of the United States, and took a good rank among the new members. His speech, delivered Aug. 12, 1852, on the American Fisheries, evinced great research and an intimate knowledge of the subject. The other interests of his constituents were guarded by him with jealous care. His career as a representative of the peculiar interests of the Cape promised to be one of commanding success and influence. He was re-elected to the 33d Congress, but a fall, which caused the fracture of a limb, proved so inconvenient that he was obliged to resign his seat, and he was succeeded by Hon. Thomas D. Eliot of New Bedford. His death followed, June 26, 1857. He was never married.

His younger brother, Henry A. Scudder, was also born in

the village of Osterville, Nov. 25, 1819. He graduated at Yale College in 1842, and studied law at Cambridge. He was admitted to the Suffolk bar in 1844, and entered upon the practice of his profession in Boston, where his abilities were soon recognized. He was a member of the Massachusetts Legislature of 1861-2-3; was a member of the National Convention which nominated Abraham Lincoln for re-election, and supported him with characteristic ardor. In 1869 he was appointed by Gov. Claflin, a Justice of the Superior Court of Massachusetts, in which position he soon acquired a high reputation, which bid fair to lead to early advancement in the judiciary. But ill health, in 1872, compelled his resignation, and a prolonged absence in Europe followed. In 1882 the office of Judge of Probate and Insolvency was tendered to him, by Gov. Long, which, owing to the same cause, he felt obliged to decline. Judge Scudder married, June 30, 1857, Nancy B., daughter of Charles B. Tobey of Nantucket. His summer home is in Marston's Mills, near the scenes of his earlier days.

The brothers of the foregoing, were Josiah, merchant, born Dec. 3, 1800, died Dec. 29, 1877; Freeman S., merchant, born March 16, 1805, died Dec. 3, 1852; Edwin, merchant, born Sept. 23, 1815, died May 25, 1872. A sister, Persis, born Aug. 14, 1810, married Joseph W. Crocker, and died April 24, 1844.

SMITH.

JOHN SMITH.

Although this name is somewhat numerous, there is no occasion for making it, in consequence, the subject of levity. The *first* of the name in New England, has, most certainly, stamped his individuality upon the topography and history of the country. He added to the fame of an adventurer, that of a scholar and an observer of current events. And he also seems to have been a gentleman and a man of affairs. It is easy enough to see that the name was derived from the occupation. A smith was a valiant worker on metals, and was thus in the social scale, superior to the villeins, or other adherents of the lords of the soil. In time the number increased and became influential.

The John Smith of Barnstable, was here in 1640; it would have been strange if there had been no John Smith at hand at that date. He was a member of the first families of Barnstable. having, in 1640, joined the church, and was a brother-in-law of Gov. Thomas Hinckley, having married his sister Susannah. His children were :

1. Samuel, born April, 1644.
2. Sarah, bap. 1645.
3. Ebenezer, b. Nov. 22, 1646, and died next month.
4. Mary, b. Nov. 1647.
5. Dorcas, b. Aug. 18, 1650.
6. John, b. Feb. 22, 1652, buried in two days.
7. Shubael, b. March 13, 1653.
8. John, Sept. 1656.
9. Benjamin, b. Jan. 1659.
10. Ichabod, Jan. 1661.
11. Elizabeth, Feb. 1663.
12. Thomas, Feb. 1665.
13. Joseph, Dec. 6, 1667.

Large families being the rule in those days, the Smith posterity does not seem to be disproportionate to the times. In 1659, John Smith of Barnstable was, with Isaac Robinson and others,

permitted to visit the Quaker meetings and report his observations thereon. Like Robinson, he was of the opinion that the best way to deal with the Quakers was to let them alone; not persecute, not antagonize them. He did not receive such harsh treatment as Cudworth and Robinson, but was for a time under the cloud of the government influence.

In consulting the records of the towns and the genealogical dictionaries, the writer finds the genealogies of the Smiths, and especially the John Smiths, beyond his power to unravel, and leaving this matter here, at the first generation of the Barnstable Smiths, declines the task of further untangling the highly respectable but somewhat confused genealogical pedigrees. He may, in conclusion, be permitted to say, that the Barnstable Smiths have ever proved themselves good citizens, and have very seldom been convicted of offences against the laws of the country of which so many of them are citizens. .

There seemed to be an undue tendency among our ancestors, which their descendants have not yet outgrown, to name their sons JOHN; no doubt out of a feeling of admiration for the first great Smith of American history. This commendable phase of hero worship has been the great perplexity and embarrassment of genealogists in all future times. When we try to untangle the mystery of the Smith family the Johns are so numerous that it is difficult—yea, impossible—to decide which Smith is involved in the investigation.

AMOS OTIS.

In closing this series of papers, it seems fitting that the author of the greater portion of them—AMOS OTIS—should receive the degree of recognition to which his character and services to the cause of historical research seem to entitle him. In the Historical and Genealogical Journal of January, 1876, there appeared a paper prepared by the writer of these continued sketches, and read at the preceding meeting of the New England Historical and Genealogical Society, and by vote of the members was printed among its transactions. As he cannot much add to what he there said, he reprints that paper as a suitable close of the volume now completed :

AMOS OTIS, Esq., departed this life, at his home in Yarmouth Port, on the morning of October 19, 1875. He was born in Barnstable, August 17, 1801, making his age 74 years, 2 months, and 2 days. His health had been failing for nearly a year, but until two or three weeks past, he attended in some measure to his usual duties.

Mr. Otis came from that historic Cape Cod stock which has given so many illustrious and useful men to the service of their native county and the state. He was himself one of the most remarkable and useful men of his generation, and in some respects it will be difficult, if not impossible, to fill his place.

Mr. Otis's early life was spent on the farm of his father, Amos Otis. Being of a studious turn of mind, he early devoted his leisure to books. He fitted for college under the instruction of the late Dr. Danforth P. Wight, but the condition of his father's fortune and other causes compelled him to forego his desire for a liberal education.

For more than fifteen years he was engaged in teaching, and was a very successful instructor of youth.

In May, 1836, he became cashier of the then "Barnstable

Bank," at Yarmouth Port, and continued in that position, as cashier of that institution and its successor, the "First National Bank of Yarmouth," for nearly forty years.

He was also the first secretary and treasurer of the Barnstable County Mutual Fire Insurance Co., incorporated in March, 1833, in which office he continued to the time of his last sickness.

Mr. Otis never held political office, the duties of his business professions engrossing the greater part of his active life. He, however, served for several years on the school committee of Yarmouth, and was frequently appointed on committees of the town, where familiarity with the ancient records and usages was required.

He was also for several years one of the directors of the Cape Cod Branch Railroad, and a trustee of the Yarmouth Public Library at the time of his decease. His fidelity and industry in these positions were remarkable. He investigated carefully every question presented, and was never satisfied unless he had given to them his personal attention and weighed their merits for himself.

He was a remarkably prolific writer as well as a diligent student. He contributed hundreds of columns to the Cape Cod newspapers, upon a great variety of subjects, the preponderance being upon practical matters. Our local history he has made his study for the last fifty years, and in that department his labors have been invaluable. No man living or dead has done so much to elucidate the character, motives and acts of the men who settled on Cape Cod, and of their heroic successors; and no one ever had a more just appreciation of their character and achievements. He believed in them thoroughly, although not insensible to their faults. His facts were largely drawn from original sources, and his studies were pursued with a zeal and enthusiasm which were prompted by a thorough love of his subject. He has left a vast accumulation of material, which will be invaluable to future investigators in this field of study. It had long been his desire to leave a complete history of his native town, but other cares and the infirmities of age prevented his accomplishing his purpose, beyond a series of sketches of the families of the town, published some 15 years ago—articles so full of information and clothed in such an agreeable style that our regret is deepened as we read them, that their author should not have completed his work. Besides these he has contributed to the various historical periodicals of the country articles on his favorite subject.

Mr. Otis has also written much on agriculture, horticulture, arboriculture, and kindred themes. To his industrious pen the people of Barnstable county are largely indebted for the interest first aroused there on the subject of railroad facilities. He compiled column upon column of statistics, and never wearied until

the steam-whistle was heard on Cape Cod. Among his political writings, the "Letters from Skipper Jack to my old friend that prints the Yarmouth Register," were immensely popular some twenty years ago.

Mr. Otis was the oldest surviving member of the Fraternal Lodge of Free Masons, and was for twenty-one years in early life the Secretary of the Lodge. He was a firm believer in the sublime principles of the order, and exemplified by his life the truths of Masonry. During the fierce anti-masonic excitement in this country, he never faltered nor disguised his sentiments, and held his position as an officer of the Lodge until the storm blew over. He never failed, when it was possible to attend the festivals of the order, and always appeared to greatly enjoy these social occasions. He was admitted to this Society July 21, 1847.

Mr. Otis was a man of deep religious feelings. He was for a large portion of his life a member of the East Parish (Unitarian) in Barnstable, but of late years became deeply interested in the doctrines of the New Jerusalem church, with which he formally connected himself within a few weeks. But he was no mere sectarian or bigot, and attached no undue importance to forms and creeds.

His liberality and public spirit were marked features of his character, and his private charities were numerous and discriminating. He never failed to aid, to the best of his abilities, a good cause, nor to help a fellow-man in trouble or distress.

Mr. Otis married, Aug. 15, 1830, Mary, daughter of Mr. Adino Hinckley, of Barnstable, whom he survived about four and one-half years. He leaves two sons, Henry and George.

Mr. Otis's memory will be kept alive in the hearts of his townsmen, so long as the noble elms which border their streets, many of which were planted by his own hands, remain to bear witness to his taste, foresight, and public spirit; and he will take his place in that long list of Cape Cod worthies, to the memory of whom he has been so tender and just, and whose character he has done so much to rescue from oblivion and neglect.

CHRONOLOGICAL RECORD

OF PROMINENT EVENTS IN THE TOWN OF BARNSTABLE TO THE 200th YEAR OF ITS SETTLEMENT.

1614. The celebrated Capt. John Smith explored the coast from Plymouth to Provincetown. In his "Description of New England," published ten years later, he speaks of the Cape as "in the form of a sickle. On it doth inhabit the people of Pawmet, [Truro, Wellfleet, etc.], and on the bottom of the bay those of Chawm," [Barnstable and Yarmouth.]
1620. Dec. 8. O.S. The shallop with the company from the Mayflower passed Barnstable harbor in a thick snow-storm, while on their exploring trip which resulted in landing at Plymouth. [Mourt's Relation.]
1621. June. Gov. Bradford and a party in a shallop, from Plymouth, visited the harbor in search of a lost boy. They were hospitably entertained by Iyanough, the sachem of Commaquid.
1623. Owing to the killing of Witawamet, Pecksuot and other Indians by Capt. Standish, a great panic was created among the Indians in this region, and Iyanough fled to a swamp in fear, contracted a fever and died. [What was supposed to be the skeleton of Iyanough, was exhumed in East Barnstable a few years ago and deposited in Pilgrim Hall, Plymouth.]
1639. September. A grant of land was made to Mr. Joseph Hull and Thomas Dimock who were already occupying land in this town. Others from Scituate followed, and by December, Rev. John Lothrop and some thirty-eight families, mostly from Scituate, were established here.

1641. June 17. At a court held in Yarmouth, before Mr. Edward Winslow, Capt. Miles Standish and Mr. Edmund Freeman, three assistants, by virtue of an order from the General Court, the boundrary between Yarmouth and Barnstable was established. Nearly a mile of territory from east to west and from the salt water on one side of the Cape to the other, was taken from Yarmouth and given to Barnstable—substantially the same territory as is now and since that time, has been embraced in the town of Barnstable.
1646. May. The first meeting-house was occupied by Mr. Lothrop's society. It was near, if not within, the enclosure occupied by the ancient cemetery.
1653. Nov. 8. Rev. John Lothrop died.
1662. Rev. Thomas Walley was recognized as the minister of the town. Mr. William Sargent and Rev. John Smith had officiated for some time after Mr. Lothrop's decease, but had not been regularly settled.
1675. March 26. Lieut. Fuller and four men of Barnstable were killed at Rehobeth by the Indians at the opening of Philip's war, in a battle in which 63 English and 20 friendly Indians, under Capt. Pierce, lost their lives.
1678. March 24. Rev. Thomas Walley died, and was succeeded by Rev. Jonathan Russell in 1683.
1680. Thomas Hinckley of this town elected Governor of Plymouth Colony. He died in 1706, being at the time one of of the Council of the Province of Massachusetts Bay.
1685. County of Barnstable formed and Barnstable made the shire town.
1696. The "Great Marshes" divided by vote of the proprietors.
1703. Division of "the upland commons and salt marsh that had not before been divided."
1717. The town was divided into two parishes. The next year the church edifice in West Barnstable was erected and Mr. Russell remained with the society in that part of the town. Another edifice was erected on Cobb's hill, on the site of the present Unitarian church.
1757. "The small-pox raged in town and many inhabitants died."

1774. Sept. "The Body of the People" as they styled themselves, composed of eminent citizens of this and adjoining counties met here and prevented the holding of the courts under royal authority. Committees were subsequently appointed under the authority of the town to resist the measures of the King and Parliament.

1776. June 25. The town refused to instruct their representative in favor of a declaration of the independence of the colonies. There has been much adverse comment on this vote, but we believe that *refusal to instruct* the representatives was all that was meant. Though there were some Tories here, the great preponderance of the town was in favor of resistance to the measures of the British Government.

1783. May 23. James Otis, the patriot, died in Andover—the most gifted and eminent citizen the town ever produced.

1788. Feb. 11. Hon. Nymphas Marston, delegate to the convention to act upon the U. S. constitution, died at the age of 60 years.

Dec. 4. A Baptist society was formed on the "south side of the town"—Hyannis—and Rev. Enoch Eldridge was ordained pastor.

1791. Hon. Shearjashub Bourne of this town was elected a member of Congress from this district, which position he held for two terms. [The first representative from this district under the constitution, elected in 1789, was George Partridge of Duxbury.]

1800. The first United States census showed the inhabitants of the town to number 2,964.

1807. Feb. 11. Rev. Oakes Shaw, for nearly 47 years pastor of the church in West Barnstable died. He was the father of the late eminent Chief Justice Lemuel Shaw.

1810. Gen. Joseph Otis, a distinguished revolutionary hero, died in West Barnstable, aged 82.

By the U. S. census of this year, the population of this town were found to number 3,546.

1814. The British made a threatening demonstration upon this town in the fall of this year. The militia was called out, and companies from the neighboring towns responded, but the

enemy abandoned the enterprise if they really entertained the design.

1816. The Hersey property situated in this town was sold in compliance with the terms of a permissive act of the Legislature. This property was in 1786 left to the thirteen Congregational Churches in the county by Dr. Abner Hersey for the purchase of religious literature, under the management of the deacons of the churches. The property sold comprised some desirable farming land.

1820. Population of the town 3,824.

1821. An almshouse was erected in West Barnstable on a farm some time previously bequeathed to the town for the support of the poor.

1825. The Barnstable Gazette and Nautical Intelligencer established in this town, W. E. P. Rogers, publisher. Sandy Neck Light-House erected the same year.

1826. An appropriation was made by Congress of \$10,600 for the construction of a breakwater in Hyannis harbor.

1824. Oct. 2. The Court house, comprising the offices of Register of Deeds, Register of Probate and Clerk of the Courts, was burned, together with 93 folios of deeds and also deeds left for record, 3 folios of Probate records and the court records. A new County building was erected in 1828.

1830. Population of the town 3,975.

1832. County Court House erected. Samuel P. Croswell of Falmouth, Matthew Cobb of Barnstable and Obed Brooks of Harwich, County Commissioners; J. and A. Taylor of Plymouth, contractors.

1839. Sept. 3. Grand celebration of the 200th anniversary of the settlement of the town. Oration by Dr. John G. Palfrey, dinner speeches by Gov. Edward Everett, Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, Hon. Wm. Sturgis and others. Brilliant ball in the evening.

